Restoring the Creation

Science & Doctrine to Awaken the Saints from Evolution Dreams into Reality

3-Volume Compilation

R. Nathan Richardson

Restoring the Creation Series

Vol. 1 Doubt, Dogma, & Danger

Evolution Theory as a Threat to Church, School, & State

Part 1: BYU Advocating Evolution: An Introduction to the Awful Situation

Part 2: The Church (Still) Against Evolution

Part 3: Evolution Damages Testimony

Part 4: Evolution as Intolerant Dogma, Academic Bias

Part 5: Social Dangers of Evolution

Vol. 2 Man Has Always Been Man

Revelations on Biological Similarities, Genetics, Adaptations, the Ape-Man Hoax, Adam, Eden, & The Fall

Part 1: DNA & Genetics

Part 2: Microbiological Design: Astonishingly Complex Machines

Part 3: Similar Structures

Part 4: No Such Common Ancestor: The Fake Biological Tree, The Lack of Transitional Fossils, & The Limits of Species Change

Part 5: The Ape-Man Hoax

Part 6: Adam: The Direct Creation of Immortal Man in the Beginning

Part 7: Eden, The Fall, and the Entrance of Death into the World

Vol. 3 It's a Young Earth After All

Revelations on Geological Layers, Radiometric Dating, Dinosaurs, Noah's Global Flood, & The Cosmos

Part 1: Introduction to the Age of the Earth: It's a Young Earth After All

Part 2: Radiometric Dating Issues

Part 3: Noah's Global Flood as Key to Mass Fossilization & Proof of Young Earth

Part 4: Dinosaurs: Not so Old After All

Part 5: The Fabricated Geologic Column

Part 6: Cosmic Evolution Issues: Big Bang, Planets, & Pre-Biotic Speculation

Contents

VOL. 1: DOUBT, DOGMA, & DANGER: EVOLUTION THEORY AS A THREAT TO CHURCH, SCHOOL, & STATE.....11

Introductory Positions of the Scriptures Against Evolution 12

PART 1: BYU ADVOCATING EVOLUTION: AN AWFUL SITUATION.....12

A Troublesome 2023 Book Advocating Evolution by Deseret Book 12

My Book.....13

Versions Of Creation & Evolution Explained.....14

Talk About Evolution.....15

Brigham Young: Embrace Knowledge & Reject Evolution 16

BYU Evolution Classes, Bean Museum, Evolution Teachers, & Correspondence with the Brethren .17

BYU Hawaii President Would "Refuse" to Stop Teaching Evolution & Mocks Scripture Literalists 20

My BYU Professors Who Encouraged Me To Accept Evolution.....21

Parents of BYU Students Not Happy About BYU Evolution Promotion 22

Calling for a Testimony of Evolution? Their Successful & Comfortable "Reconciliation Model".....23

Putting Science Before Religion: A Great Hinderance to True Education.....24

Dr. Robert Wright Responds to 2025 LDS Evolutionist Book, "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" by Jensen, Peck, Perego, Spackman 26

PART 2: THE CHURCH (STILL) AGAINST EVOLUTION 29

Previewing Key Concepts on Church Doctrine ..30

Talmage, Widstoe, Eyring, & The Consistent Message of the Church.....31

What about Joseph Fielding Smith's 1954 Book "Man: His Origin & Destiny?".....35

President Nelson Repeatedly Denounces Evolution..... 38

Presidency Statements Don't "Confirm Or Deny" Evolution?..... 39

Anonymous 1910 Statement on Evolution Possibility Erroneously Hailed as Coming from the First Presidency..... 42

3 BYU Professors Fired for Teaching Evolution & Liberal Doctrines 46

Issues with the 'No Official Church Position on Evolution' Claim & The Anonymous 2016 Article 48

9 Issues with the Anonymous "Church History: Organic Evolution" Web Page..... 51

Issues with The 1931 Evolution Statement on 'Leaving it All to Scientists'..... 55

Will You Believe Plain Truth, Be Compelled, or Even Mock Believers on The Evolution Question? 56

Issues with The BYU Evolution Packet, & Dogma 61

In the Image of God: An Addendum to the BYU Evolution Packet by Dr. Robert Wright 62

Debating an LDS Evolutionist 2026..... 73

Evolution is NOT the "Best Thinking" We Should Teach: Dennis Isaacson on Issues with Mainstream Science & Religion..... 77

Believing, In the Church (Gospel Always Right, Church Usually Right, Members Sometimes Right: Dangers of Atheistic Teachings Seeping from Culture into Church) by Dr. Robert Wright78

PART 3: EVOLUTION'S CORRUPTING INFLUENCE ON TESTIMONY 83

Abraham Implies Evolution?..... 83

Scripture Got Creation Order Wrong?..... 84

Origin of Morals: Children of Natural Selection? 86

Nature is Strong Evidence for God, Don't Separate Temporal/Spiritual 88

Evolutionary Pseudoscience is Dangerous Indeed 90

If Nature Doesn't *Need* God (As Evolution Claims), He Probably Doesn't Exist..... 93

Testimony of God's Plan & The Restoration 94

What are the Spiritual Truths We Can Learn?.... 95

Which Teachings Lead Children Away from Christ?..... 97

Questioning Our Culture of Truth Seeking 101

Beware Uninspired Scientists: Prophetic Denunciation of Darwin 101

Silly Claims Concerning Korihor & Satan 103

Cursed Educational Establishment Pushing Deceptive 'Science' 104

Faith Until Science?..... 105

Rejection of Creation Truth Foretold 105

Both Wrong: Mainstream Science & Mainstream Religion, by Dennis Isaacson 106

Debating an LDS Evolutionist, 2026..... 107

PART 4: EXPOSING ACADEMIC BIAS: THE INTOLERANT DOGMA OF EVOLUTION THEORY..... 112

Insisting on Evolution: Beyond Theory..... 112

Dismissing all Creation Science as Pseudoscience: Who's Really Being Scientific?..... 113

Intolerance in the 2025 "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" Book & Their Suspicious Funding..... 114

Un-Equal Representation & Bias Against Non-Evolutionary Views and Findings 115

Kent Hovind Smashes Atheist "Professor Dave Explains" in Debate on Creation Science – Highlights 117

Insisting on Agnostic Science: No God Allowed 118

God Used Evolution? Yikes! An Overview of Religious & Scientific Issues..... 119

Atheistic Evolution Encouraged? 121

The Right Way to Approach Creation So We Aren't "Willingly Ignorant:" Demonstratable Science..... 122

The Politically Incorrect Guide to Darwinism by Jonathan Wells PhD – Book Highlights & Commentary.....123

Behe Black Box Part 3 What Does the Box Tell Us (Ch. 8-11): Ch. 8 Publish or Perish; Ch. 9 Intelligent Design; Ch. 10 Questions about Design: Highlights & Commentary 127

Behe Black Box Ch. 11 Science Philosophy and Religion: Highlights & Commentary.....128

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson, Ch. 5 The 'Fact' of Evolution - Highlights & Commentary 129

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Ch. 9 The Rules of Science - Highlights & Commentary..129

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Ch. 10 Darwinist Religion - Highlights & Commentary 131

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Ch. 11 Darwinist Education - Highlights & Commentary 132

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Ch. 12 Science & Pseudoscience - Highlights & Commentary.....132

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 4: Lies in the Textbooks – Highlights & Commentary.....133

Judgement Day: Intelligent Design on Trial by NOVA - Highlights & Analysis.....138

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 7: Questions & Answers – Highlights & Commentary.....139

PART 5: SOCIAL DANGERS OF EVOLUTION 149

Evolutionary Pseudoscience is Dangerous Indeed 149

Origin of Morals: Children of Natural Selection? 152

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 5: The Dangers of Evolution – Highlights & Commentary 153

Satan's War with God (Evolution as the Ancient & Apocalyptic Anti-Christ Religion / Whore of Babylon – Pagan Religions Embrace Evolution) by Dr. Robert Wright 158

Godly Goodness vs. the World's Trivialized "Good" by Dr. Robert Wright 167

***VOL. 2*: MAN HAS ALWAYS BEEN MAN: REVELATIONS ON BIOLOGICAL SIMILARITIES, GENETICS, ADAPTATIONS, THE APE-MAN HOAX, ADAM, EDEN, & THE FALL** 170

PART 1: DNA & GENETICS 171

Introductory DNA & Homology Science.....171

Genetic Blunders in the 2025 "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" Book.....173

Dr. Jeff Tomkins, PhD Geneticist: These New Discoveries About DNA CONFIRM God Is Real – Lecture Highlights.....174

Scientific Discoveries Favoring Creation over Evolution with Dr. Nathaniel Jeanson on Genetics Etc. – Lecture Highlights 176

The Genetic Clock They Ignore by Dr. Robert Wright.....176

PART 2: MICROBIOLOGICAL DESIGN: ASTONISHINGLY COMPLEX MACHINES 178

Held Together by Design: Laminin and the Wonder of God's Creative Hand by Dr. Robert Wright.....178

Darwin's Black Box Book by Biochemist Michael Behe PhD (On The Cell, Irreducible Complexity of Molecular Machines, Lack of Transitional Forms, Insufficiency of Natural Selection) - Highlights & Commentary 180

Behe Black Box Ch.'s 1-2 The Box is Opened.180

Behe Black Box Part 2 – Examining the Contents of the Box (Ch. 3-7) 183

Behe Black Box Ch. 3 Flagella 183

Behe Black Box Ch. 4 Blood 183

Behe Black Box Ch. 5-7 From Here to There; A Dangerous World; Roadkill 183

Behe Black Box Afterward: Highlights 184

Darwin on Trial by Phillip Johnson: Ch. 7 The Molecular Evidence – Highlights & Commentary 184

PART 3: SIMILAR STRUCTURES 186

Similar (Homologous) Bone Structures?..... 186

Evolutionary Leftover (Vestigial) Structures?.. 187

Similar Embryos? 188

Reproduction Only After Their Kind: Doctrine 189

PART 4: NO SUCH COMMON ANCESTOR: THE FAKE BIOLOGICAL TREE, LACK OF TRANSITIONAL FOSSILS, & LIMITS OF SPECIES CHANGE 191

Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Biology's Tree 192

Species Change 195

Overview of Scientific Reasons Why Evolution Doesn't Work by Rebekah Davis of Examining Origins: On Mutation, Selection, The Tree, Fossil Record, Etc. 196

Is Genesis History? Documentary Highlights & Commentary: Biology (on Transitional Species) 199

Dr. Carl Werner Creationism Intro & Highlights on Lack of Transitional Fossils..... 201

God's Incredible Adaptation Machine: Part 1 (Epigenetics, DNA Switches, Loosening & Tightening) by Dr. Robert Wright 201

God's Incredible Adaptation Machine: Part 2 (Adapting without New Genetic Info, Environment Changes Gene Expression, Transgenerational Epigenetics, Data is Lost Not Gained, Selective Breeding is Data Loss) by Dr. Robert Wright 204

Adaptation Not Evolution (Deceptive Evolution Rhetoric, Micro/Macro Fallacy) by Dr. Robert Wright 207

Whales: The "Fox-Like Stepping Stone to Whales" Narrative Is Classic Evolutionary Overreach by Dr. Robert Wright 208

Whales: More Evidence on Whales Not Evolving, Creation, Homology Assumptions, & Jonah by Dr. Robert Wright 209

When a Horse is Not a Horse by Dr. Robert Wright 211

PART 5: THE APE-MAN HOAX..... 213

Human-Like Ancestors? 214

98% Similar DNA Claim 216

The general lack of 'hominid' fossils 216

Ardi hominid claim 217

Lucy (Australopithecus) hominid claim 217

Homo Habilis hominid claim 219

Neanderthal hominid claim 219

Who's Related to Who? (Man Completely Separate from Ape) By Dr. Robert Wright 221

Highlighting Henry Morris Scientific Creationism Ch. 7 Apes or Man 225

PART 6: ADAM: THE DIRECT CREATION OF IMMORTAL MAN IN THE BEGINNING IN GOD'S IMAGE AS GOD'S DIRECT LINEAL OFFSPRING 227

The Complete 1909 First Presidency Statement: The Origin of Man, "The Church's Doctrinal Position on These Matters", as Reprinted in the 2002 Ensign Church Magazine 227

Adam: First Man 230

Adam: Literal Progeny of God (Not Hominid) 232

The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil: Symbol, Shadow, and Stone (On Both Literal and Symbolic Meanings to Eden & The Fall, Doctrinal & Scientific) by Dr. Robert Wright 234

Two Adams in Genesis by Edwin Goble (Synchronizing Teachings from the Restoration & Ancient Religions on The Natural Fatherhood of God in Eden & The First Man as a Direct Descendant of God) 239

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 2: The Garden of Eden (& Pre-Flood Conditions) – Highlights & Commentary 267

PART 7: EDEN, THE FALL, & THE ENTRANCE OF DEATH INTO THE WORLD 274

No Death Before The Fall: Plain & Precious Teachings Opposing Evolutionary Origins 274

The Intended Path (Expelling the Devil's Lie that there was "No Other Way" in Eden, Against Contrary Commandments) by Dr. Robert Wright 281

On the Tree of Knowledge & The Fall: Essay by Dr. Robert Wright: Literal & Symbolic Meanings, Doctrinal & Scientific 282

The 4 Rivers of Eden in America: Map by Rian Nelson 286

***VOL. 3*: IT'S A YOUNG EARTH AFTER ALL: SCIENTIFIC & DOCTRINAL REVELATIONS ON GEOLOGICAL LAYERS, RADIOMETRIC DATING, DINOSAURS, NOAH'S GLOBAL FLOOD, & THE COSMOS** 288

PART 1: INTRODUCTION TO THE AGE OF EARTH: IT'S A YOUNG EARTH AFTER ALL 289

Scripture Got Creation Order Wrong? 289

7000 Temporal Years of Earth 291

7 Days of Creation 292

Possibility of 1 Day of Creation as 1000 Years 293

When is a Day Really a Day? (Examining Various Theories, Favoring 6 Normal Days of Creation) by Dr. Robert Wright 294

Debunking The Theory of Old Earth Repeated Creations 299

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 1: Age of the Earth – Highlights & Commentary 300

Earth is Alive: Scriptures 305

Earth is Alive: Quotes 306

Element Has Intelligence: Scriptures 307

Element Has Intelligence: Quotes 308

PART 2: RADIOMETRIC DATING 308

Radiometric Ages of the Old Earth? 309

Henry Morris Scientific Creationism: Ch. 6 Old or Young: How to Date a Rock: Highlights & Commentary 311

A Failed Clock in the Flooded World: On Radiometric Dating by Dr. Robert Wright 313

How Tree Rings Support the Biblical Account of the Global Flood: On Dendrochronology by Dr. Robert Wright 316

PART 3: THE GLOBAL FLOOD OF NOAH: MASS FOSSILIZATION & KEY TO AGE OF EARTH 318

Why does a global flood matter? 318

Worldwide Flood of Noah: Doctrines 319

Global Flood: Evidence: Analysis of Cultural Stories, William T. Pelletier, Ph. D 322

Global Flood: Evidence: Table of Nations, Bill Cooper etc. 322

Dr. Dan Biddle on Noah's Flood vs Evolution for Fossils on Genesis Apologetics 46m - Highlights 323

Is Genesis History? Documentary Highlights: Geology (of the Flood) 324

Ark in the Darkness Documentary: Highlights & Commentary 326

Scientist Proves Noah's Flood by Dr. Carl Werner on Genesis Apologetics - Highlights 329

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 6: The Hovind Flood Theory – Highlights & Commentary 329

Remembering the Flood: The Accurate Record of Genesis and the Echoes in Gilgamesh (Issues of Applying Evolutionary Principles to Anthropology, Similarities, & Differences) by Dr. Robert Wright 336

Adaptation After the Flood by Dr. Robert Wright 339

Evaluating the "Silurian Hypothesis" (Speculations about Ancients but No Biblical History Allowed, Geological "Erasure", Flood Record, etc.) by Dr. Robert Wright 348

PART 4: DINOSAURS: NOT SO OLD AFTER ALL 350

Dinosaur Soft Tissue by Dr. Robert Wright 350

The Astonishing Preservation of Dinosaur Soft Tissue: Evidence of a Recent Flood Catastrophe (Extended Essay) by Dr. Robert Wright 352

Soft Tissue in a 452-Million-Year-Old Crinoid Fossil? By Dr. Robert Wright 358

Dr. Dan Biddle on Recent Dinosaurs, "PhD PROVES Dinosaurs Lived Recently" on Genesis Apologetics 21m – Highlights on Soft Dinosaur Tissue & Dino Graveyard 359

Transitional Fossils? Archeopteryx? 360

About Archeopteryx with Dr Haynes on Institute for Creation Research - Highlights 361

Joel Paleoart with Answers in Genesis on What Dinosaurs Really Looked Like & Birds Aren't Dinosaurs 361

Agendas in a New Dinosaur Series on Netflix, Pointed out by Answers in Genesis and Joel Paleoart - Highlights & Commentary 362

Dragons or Dinosaurs? Creation or Evolution? By Darek Isaacs – Documentary Highlights & Commentary 362

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 3: Dinosaurs & The Bible – Highlights & Commentary 364

PART 5: THE FABRICATED GEOLOGIC COLUMN 369

Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Geology's Column 369

Geologic Column: Alternative Possibilities 372

Darwin's Doubt by Stephen Meyer, on the Fossil Record & Cambrian Explosion – Book Highlights & Commentary 375

Henry Morris Scientific Creationism Ch. 5 Uniformism or Catastrophism? (On Geologic Column Layer Issues) Highlights & Commentary 380

PART 6: COSMIC EVOLUTION: BIG BANG, PLANETS, PRE-BIOTIC SPECULATION 381

Cosmic Change at the Fall of Adam: Excerpt from Dr. Robert Wright 381

Ongoing Creation (On Big Bang & Cosmic Origins) 382

Did The Big Bang Actually Happen? (No) By Dr. Robert Wright 383

The Illusion of Accelerating Expansion by Dr. Robert Wright 384

God "Stretched Out the Heavens" (Biblical Truth Resolves Redshift, Declining Light Speed, & Apparent Age of Universe) by Dr. Robert Wright 386

Highlights & Commentary on Is Genesis History?: Astronomy Section 389

Story of Everything: Documentary by Steven Meyer, On Apparent Meaning in Nature – Highlights & Commentary 390

Darwin on Trial by Phillip Johnson: Ch. 8 Pre-biological Evolution – Highlights & Commentary 392

The Invisible Power Sustaining Creation (on Zero Point Energy) by Dr. Robert Wright..... 393

The Moon: A Faithful Witness in the Heavens by Dr. Robert Wright..... 395

Ancient Calendar Keeping by Dr. Robert Wright 397

A Pre-Flood Earth without Axial Tilt? By Dr. Robert Wright 399

Occasionally in this book, as a way of pointing out common claims of evolutionists, I will refer to the 2023 book, "Let's Talk About Science and Religion" by Jensen & Bybee. I'll refer to this book as "LTSR" and reference quotations from it.

> *"Upon hearing such carping insolence, my zeal could not be contained… I decided to appear openly in the theater of the world as a witness of the sober truth." (Galileo Galilei, Dialogue)*

Color code:

- **Red** – Scriptures.
- **Blue** – Latter-day Prophets
- **Green** – Scientists.
- **Brown** – Quotes from the BYU evolutionist book "Let's Talk about Science & Religion" (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen & Seth Bybee. Related quotes from BYU evolutionists will also be in brown.
- **Purple** – When I'm highlighting writings of others and add commentary of my own, I do so in a separate paragraph, and in purple, formatted with "*Note: … End note*."

Acknowledgments

Special thanks to Jeremy Michel for prodding me to take on the project of responding to the evolutionist book "Let's Talk about Science and Religion."

(Nate & Jeremy Africa in Africa on the quest for the Mokele Mbembe dinosaur.)

Special thanks to Brenda High, Glen Nichols, Utahna, & Shannon Salisbury for help editing.

Special thanks to Dr. Robert Wright (afloodofhope.com) for contributing several essays to this book. Dr. Bob's faithful research incorporates many truths to, as he says, break the wall between science and religion. Bob was a Nuclear Engineer on submarines in the US Navy. He received his Master's Degree in Theology and his Ph.D. in Biblical Studies. His area of study was the synthesis of faith and science, using the Biblical Flood as a model. He is the author of numerous books including A Flood of Hope: It's OK to

Believe and Satan's War with God. With his wife Carol, he is the founder of The Learning Institute Foundation and The Flood Museum. See his website AFloodOfHope.com. As Dr. Bob says, "God didn't have to tell us how He created, yet in loving condescension He did—both in Genesis and through the prophets."

(Nate & Dr. Bob at the 2026 Book of Mormon Evidence conference.)

Special thanks for research of Vince Newmeyer, Dean Sessions, Russ Barlow, Dennis Isaacson, Owen Ira Terry, Jeremy Michel, David Barker, Lance Weaver.

Special thanks to Dr. Kent Hovind and his legendary creation seminars which helped me begin to find my way in the dark, and which showed me how to boldly stand for truth. I've enjoyed meeting and working with this hero.

(Nate with the legendary Dr. Kent Hovind at Dinosaur Adventure Land in Alabama.)

Special thanks to Dean Sessions, author of Universal Model: A New Millennial Science, for pushing me forward in creationist studies, and providing many brilliant resources.

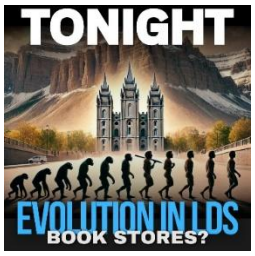
(Nate sharing findings from Universal Model science research, and with author Dean Sessions.)

A few I haven't worked with directly but have learned a lot from such as Vance Ferrel, Henry Morris, Stephen Meyer, Michael Behe, Phillip Johnson, and a whole multitude of witnesses in the creationism movement who continue to daily publish tremendous evidences of the Biblical creation and who expose the frauds of evolution science.

Special thanks on religion/church history research to Ezra Taft Benson, James Stoddard, Daniel Burdett, Clark Peterson, Rodney Turner, and Dennis Isaacson. Special thanks to Joseph Fielding Smith and his 1954 landmark book, 'Man: His Origin and Destiny'. The original publication of this book in 2024 commemorates the 70th anniversary of that timeless treasure.

Special thanks to my kids for some fun meme ideas, their prayers for this work, and their encouraging smiles. Most of all, special thanks to my wife for enabling me to spend time on this intensive project, and her intelligent suggestions for this work.

(Some teachers at the May 2026 Divine Design Utah Creation Science Conference. Left to right: Rod Meldrum, Russ Barlow, Jeremy Michel, Dean Sessions, Boyd Tuttle, Nate Richardson.)



Restoring the Creation Vol. 1

Doubt, Dogma, & Danger

Evolution Theory as a Threat to Church, School, & State

R. Nathan Richardson

"Organic evolution is Satan's chief weapon in this dispensation in his attempt to destroy the divine mission of Jesus Christ. … There is not and cannot be any compromise between the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the theories of evolution. Were evolution true, there could be no remission of sin." -Joseph Fielding Smith

Introductory Positions of the Scriptures Against Evolution

Some say we have no position on evolution despite mulutiple First Presidency statements to the contrary.

More on that later, but for starters, we can all agree that we have a position on these points from the scriptures, and they certainly have strong connections to points of evolution theory! Can we put two and two together and see the plain and precious message of the scriptures as they apply to the issues of our time?

Let's take a look:

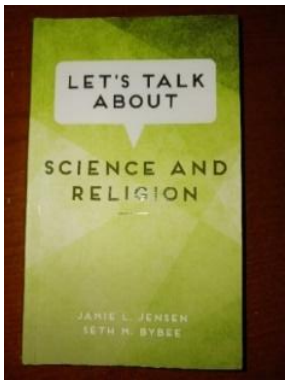
- No birth or death before the fall of Adam & death entering the world as a consequence of sin. (Nephi 2:22; Romans 5:12-14; 8:21-22; 1 Cor. 15:21-22, 45)
- Adam is the physical, not just spiritual, offspring of God. (Luke 3:38)
- Adam as a real person, & Eden as a real place on this Earth. (Every volume of the standard words affirms this.)
- We were born 'of the dust' just like Adam (Moses 6:59).
- The Fall of Adam impacting the whole world, including plants and animals. (Gen. 3:17-20)
- God's direct involvement in the creation.
- Earth has a temporal lifespan of 7000 years (not billions). (D&C 77:6-7, 12)
- A creation of a shorter duration than is commonly advocated. Each day of creation probably as 1000-year periods because a day to God is 1000 years to man. (JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11)
- Adam was the first man and the first flesh on Earth. (D&C 84:16)
- Temporal and spiritual things should not be separated. (D&C 29:34)
- Nature proves the existence of God. (Ps. 19:1)
- Animals only reproduce after their kind. (Gen. 1; 6; 7; Moses 2)
- The flood of Noah was worldwide. (JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10; Abe. 1:24; Moses 8:3; Ether 2:1-3; 6:4)
- Adam and the patriarchs lived long lifespans, hundreds of years.

The First Presidency statements of 1909 and 1925 declare man to be the "direct and lineal offspring of Deity" and that "It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men." (https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng) More on these and related statements later.

It is no wonder that President Benson taught, "the Book of Mormon exposes the enemies of Christ [and] confounds false doctrines." (Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Ezra Taft Benson [2014], 132).

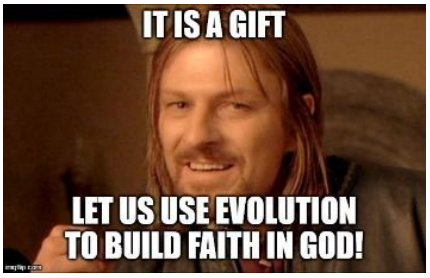
PART 1: BYU ADVOCATING EVOLUTION: AN AWFUL SITUATION

A Troublesome 2023 Book Advocating Evolution by Deseret Book



The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee's book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that "[Jamie] is

also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution**."

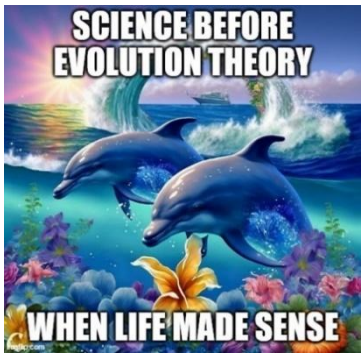


The truth is you can't use something bad to accomplish something good!

My book is not an attack on the authors of the Let's Talk book but a rebuttal of the theory of evolution, particularly in the context of the restored gospel. The Let's Talk book serves as a helpful guide showcasing many popular arguments advocated by Christian (and Latter-day Saint) evolutionists in particular, so I will refer to it regularly throughout this book. I'll refer to the Let's Talk About Science and Religion book as "**LTSR**."

I've gone to great lengths to ensure that my teachings here are not attacks against specific people but against specific ideas. I trust that those who advocate evolution in the restored church and elsewhere are generally good people trying to help the world in the way they best know-how. I hope that my perspectives in this book will be a useful tool in forming opinions on these subjects, serving as more of a beacon of light than a weapon in a fight. While I stand firm in my convictions and do my best to defend those views, I mean no harm to anyone.

By way of introduction to my message, here are a few key claims from the **Let's Talk book**, which I will address in further detail later:



"all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor." -pg. 48

"homo sapiens (us) [are] the only species left among our human-like ancestors" pg. 39

"the varying views [on evolution] of church leaders over time." Pg. 50

"Neither [1st Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science…" pgs. 49-50

"[scriptures are] not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place." Pg. 50

"You can almost think of educating ourselves and our children [about evolution] as a vaccination against Satan's attempts to destroy our faith…[Satan] seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter something in science [evolution] that seems to disagree with what we thought about the world." Pg. 35

"This ["non-threatening"] approach is effective in increasing evolution acceptance." Pg. 36

"the first living things began to appear at least by 1.9 billion years ago and possibly even before, at 3.4-3.6 billion years ago. Thus, if God prepared evolution as a mechanism for creation, then this creation presumably began with this first life-form, which then transformed through generations…" pg. 52

I feel that these claims are clearly at odds with Christian and restoration teachings on the creation and divine origins of mankind.

My Book

Who am I to write this book series responding to evolutionist claims? I'm not an expert on evolution, but I have taken many university science classes (at BYU, where evolution is taught). I taught science professionally for several years, and it's a topic I've taken an active interest in for many years.

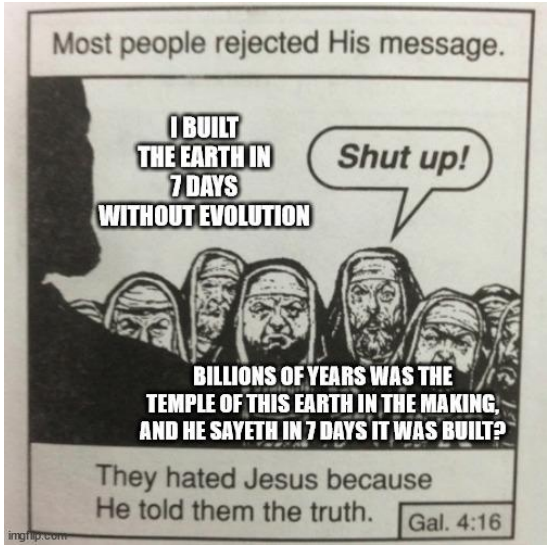
On the religion side, as an active member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, I am very concerned about the growing popularity of evolution being advocated in church schools, church bookstores, and even some church meetings and publications which are at odds with the long-held views of the restoration.

I'm probably going to get some things wrong as I try to explain science and doctrine in defense of God as the Creator, so please be patient with my imperfection in knowledge and temperament. I do get excited about this topic and am known to have a bit of fun with things, which not everyone appreciates. I hope you can look past these imperfections and appreciate the real message of this book. Fortunately, we don't have to make flawless presentations to effectively stand up for the truth.

Everyone is capable of detecting truth from error, even the weak. In fact, it is usually by the weak that God does His work. I believe the honest reader will find that this book to be full of well thought out and well researched material, despite the occasional error.
In the free world, we don't leave all the thinking to the experts. Regular citizens can and should form opinions based on the claims of various expert researchers. The last thing you should think about scientific research is that it's all settled and one-sided, or that you can't understand the different sides. We're not going to leave this to experts; we are going to speak out and brace ourselves for whatever comes. All we have to do to lose the culture war is to be silent and afraid. We all have the right to express our views, even if we aren't college professors or general authorities in the church. I've seen what many of the journals, textbooks, scriptures, and prophets have to say and have come to a decision that I confidently share in this book.

Elder Nelson even urged us to help those who are stuck on the theory of natural selection, the engine of evolution. He said, "It is **incumbent upon each informed and spiritually attuned person to help overcome such foolishness of those who would deny divine creation or think that mankind simply evolved.** by the spirit, we perceive the **truer and more believable** wisdom of god." (p10, The Power Within Us, or *The Magnificence of Man*, March 29, 1987, BYU Devotional https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/)

Elder Ronald A. Rasband urged the saints to be proactive in defending prophetic teachings. He said, referring to the prophet, "We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him." (October 2024 General Conference)



While some dismiss this entire topic of science and creation as unimportant to salvation, casting it off as a superfluous sideshow, **great thinkers have always recognized the religious importance of a correct understanding of the creation**. Saint Thomas Aquinas said, "They hold a plainly false opinion who say that in regard to the truth of religion it does not matter what a person thinks about creation so long as he has the correct opinion concerning God. **An error concerning the creation ends as false thinking about God**." (Thomas Aquinas cited in Thomas P. Rausch, Reconciling Faith and Reason: Apologists, Evangelists, and Theologians in a Divided Church - Collegeville, MN: Liturgical Press, 2000, page 12.)

What do I suggest if evolution isn't the method of creation? I suggest what several prophets have taught, that **life, in its various fully formed species, was brought to Earth by God and His agents**, especially Adam and Eve. That life already exists on many worlds, and that it is the pleasure of God to bring life to the worlds he has made. More on this later!

Versions Of Creation & Evolution Explained

On page 20, LTSR talks about five different views on creation.

1. "Young Earth Creation" (6 24-hour periods by God): This is the view most Christians espouse, and it's much closer to the truth than evolution.

Abraham 4:23 actually makes an interesting case for a single calendar day is what is meant by days of creation, describing each creation day as morning until evening: "And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time." Note that these days could have been based on our time or God's time, whose day is 1000 years to us.

On page 20, the LTSR authors say, "Young earth creationism is not supported by the science that shows our earth has existed for **at least** 4.5 billion years and that life has existed upwards of 3.5 billion years." We will get more into those numbers later.

2. "Day Age Creation" (6 periods of creation by God of unknown length): This is the truth when understood in light of a day to God being a 1000-year period. The 1:1000 conversion is not a whim; it is scriptural (JST 2 Peter 3:8;

Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11). This is also not tolerated as a realistic possibility in the Let's Talk Science book. For them, it's mainstream billions of years of evolution or bust. While many seek to spiritualize these passages, D&C 77:6-7, 12 on the temporal lifespan of Earth as 7000 years reminds us that God isn't just being figurative with the 1000-year day of God. We also see that Adam died the day he ate the fruit, meaning before 1000 years had expired.

3. "Progressive Creation" (Multiple periods of creation over millions of years.): Note how this theory is just another type of evolution, employing the old 'millions of years' line. It's clearly not the intended message of scripture.

4. "Theistic Evolution" (Evolution, but with God involved somehow.): This is the theory many latter-day saints ascribe to, now that teachings against evolution have been drown out by BYU and the prevailing secular culture of America. Though many have accepted this view, not all Church members are buying it. Many, especially those among the older generation of saints, still remember and believe creation truths from days past.

Theistic evolution theory is the most laughable, as evolutionary theory's whole point is to be an alternative theory to God as the Creator. The god of evolution is not all-powerful, all-knowing, or perfect – he is wasteful and tyrannical. In short, he is nonsensical and nothing like the God of the scriptures and the restoration.

5. "Agnostic Evolution" (Evolution either with or without God.): This theory isn't really an option because evolution theory is inherently atheistic, and most people have taken a side.

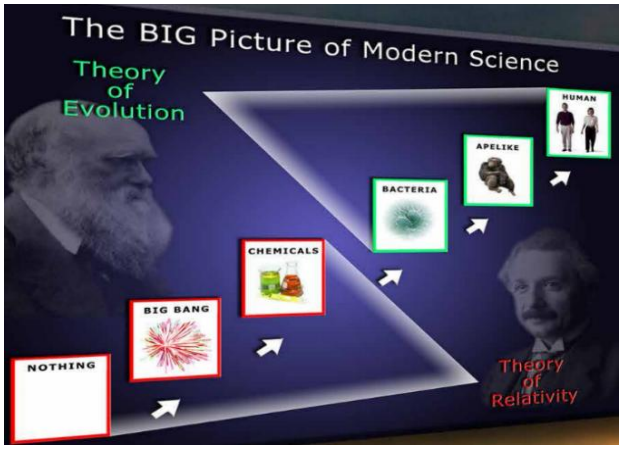
6. "Atheistic Evolution" (Evolution without God.): This is the only possibility with evolution, as the heart of evolution theory is that natural (not supernatural) causes are to thank for the world as we know it.

Talk About Evolution

Religious people who reject evolution all believe in the scientific method—in observing, making hypotheses, performing tests, and looking at what nature reveals. The controversy is not between science and religion; it is between evolutionary theory and religion. Evolution is frequently (and unfairly) equated with science itself.

Technically there are a few ways the word evolution can be used. It can refer to observable changes in a bird's beak, we all agree that happens. It's called microevolution. Then there's the change from one species into another, like a bear into a whale, that's the controversy, it's called macroevolution.

So did man come from monkeys? The evolution picture is a very different picture than mankind being born as "direct lineal offspring of Deity" as the 1909 1st Presidency taught (more on that later). In evolution theory, modern science claims that in the beginning was nothing, then that nothing exploded in a Big Bang, which made chemicals, which made microscopic life, which evolved into large life, which evolved into man.



(Image: Universal Model 1)

As a full-time science teacher, it became increasingly evident to me that evolution theory is being upheld by shaky evidence, government dollars, ignorance of the masses, and a lot of misguided faith. In many ways, evolution has become its own religion.

Some promote Christian evolution in efforts to preserve faith in God, which is admirable, but only when we align ourselves with truth can we effectively advocate for faith in God. Evolutionists attempt to teach the saints that evolution and church teachings are compatible. This is a band-aid to the problem and won't last. The real problem is that we have been invaded by a false theory (evolution) which is pulling many away from the true faith. Those who accept evolution and the gospel of Christ at the same time are bound to be disappointed.

Many people are losing their testimonies over evolution. Evolutionists in the church have not failed to notice this, and hence this book was born expressing their attempts to mingle evolution and religion. The authors include a chapter on environmental science to make it look like this book is about

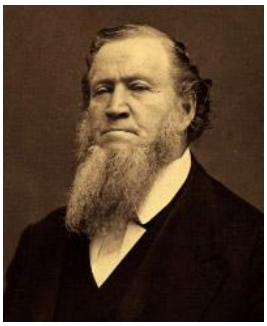
more than just evolution when this book is directly aimed at convincing people to embrace evolution, just like the author's biography on the back cover suggests. People aren't leaving the church over climate change global warming studies; evolution is the reason this book was written and hiding that is a tactic used by evolutionists everywhere. For example, when a school or a museum etc. has a controversial policy about what to do with evolution, they avoid using the word evolution and merely call it science. Another reason they do this is to make it seem like evolution is science itself rather than a controversial dogmatic agenda, an atheistic worldview which is attempting to take over all rivaling philosophies and religions.

Sooner or later, evolutionists must face the ramifications of their message, and that tends to make them uncomfortable.

Jamie states in the book that she allows for a few possibilities of how Adam came to be. Among those were that Adam evolved from monkeys, or that Adam was put on earth when the monkeys had evolved enough to be humans, or that Adam was just an allegory and never really existed. As you can see all these ideas insist on one thing: you can't let go of belief in evolution!

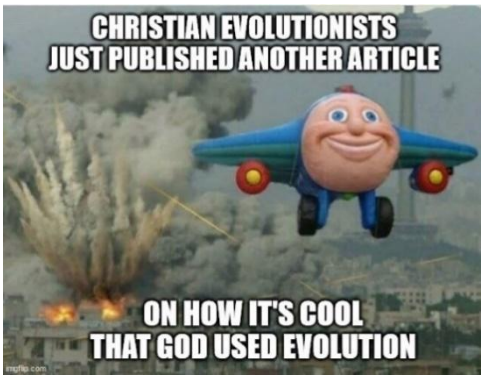
Evolution theory has taken deep root in our church, which used to routinely dismiss it. Though church leaders sometimes rebuke the theory of evolution today, it remains a thriving part of modern latter-day saint culture. However, it has become a great hindrance to those investigating the faith, as many know instinctively and from their Christian backgrounds that evolution theory is hostile toward God as the creator.

Brigham Young: Embrace Knowledge & Reject Evolution



On page 37 the LTSR authors quote **Brigham Young** calling for us to embrace all knowledge. Sounds great right? The issue is that Brigham was clearly against evolution, therefore, they are taking Brigham's statement out of context.

Let's look at how Brigham really felt about evolution: "We have enough and to spare, at present in these mountains, of schools where young infidels are made because the teachers are so tender-footed that they dare not mention the principles of the gospel to their pupils, but have no hesitancy in introducing into the classroom the theories of **Huxley**, of **Darwin**, or of Miall . . . this course I am resolutely and **uncompromisingly opposed to**, and I hope to see the day when the doctrines of the gospel will be taught in all our schools, when the revelation of the Lord will be our texts, and our books will be written and manufactured by ourselves and in our own midst. As a beginning in this direction I have endowed the Brigham Young Academy at Provo." (Brigham Young, Letters of Brigham Young to His Sons, p. 200)



Clearly we are not keeping the vision of Brigham Young at BYU today. Famous church educator **Hugh Nibley**, aware of Brigham's vision, lamented BYU's dogmatic embrace of Darwinism. He said, *"The purpose of the BYU, then, is to challenge the reigning philosophies of Darwinism and what today is commonly called Social-Darwinism (Amla 30:17) — not to forbid their teaching but to present the gospel alternatives to it. Instead of which we still embrace both with*

uncritically open arms . . ." (Hugh Nibley, More Brigham Young on Education, Sperry Lecture, Brigham Young University, 11 March 1976)

For reference, here is **Alma 30:17: 17**, which can easily be associated with social Darwinism: "And many more such things did he say unto them, telling them that there could be no atonement made for the sins of men, but every man fared in this life according to the management of the creature; therefore every man prospered according to his genius, and that every man conquered according to his strength; and whatsoever a man did was no crime."

Social Darwinism typically refers to the idea of those who are strong rightfully prevailing and the weak being left to die, as they are less fit. This idea also extends to the concept that we can act "dog eat dog" or "cutthroat" since being strongest is what's right and best. Soon, this line of thinking has people acting like animals, inhumanely, and without Christian values of morality or even basic ethics. Soon, cheating and other sins become just another tool to 'survive' against the competition. Alma's message is a stirring condemnation of Darwinism and its fruits.

BYU Evolution Classes, Bean Museum, Evolution Teachers, & Correspondence with the Brethren

At BYU, where teachers are supported by tithing dollars of the saints, evolution isn't just being taught as a theory of men to be familiar with, it is being advocated as truth. I saw it firsthand when I took science classes there (I graduated from BYU in 2019). Multiple science professors insisted that evolution was God's mechanism for creation and encouraged me to dismiss all the prophetic teachings against it.

Steven Peck, a BYU biology professor made a stirringly dogmatic statement in favor of evolution. He said, "Evolution by natural selection is the most important scientific discovery of modern times (I am stoically unapologetic about the lack of equivocation in that statement). The evidences for it are staggeringly abundant, detailed, and scientifically undeniable." (Steven L. Peck, BYU Professor of Biology, Why Mormons Should Embrace Evolution)

This BYU article celebrates "50 years of evolution teaching at BYU" https://lifesciences.byu.edu/magazine/50-years-of-teaching-evolution-at-byu.

The article features a child looking at a skeleton, the child's height. That terrifying image is, I think, a representation of offending God's little ones with contrary doctrines. The article is from "Impact Magazine." Of that, we can agree that all of this is certainly making an impact! Then notice how they quote a prophet saying religion must dominate science. Perhaps we have selected the wrong religion, that of evolution. Perhaps we have the form of godliness but deny the power thereof. Perhaps with our mouths, we profess the Lord, but the doctrines we espouse are far from Him**.**
Michael Ruse, professor of philosophy and zoology pointed out how evolution is a religion of its own. He said, "Evolution is promulgated as an ideology, a secular religion – a full fledged alternative to Christianity, with meaning and morality…Evolution is a religion. This was true of evolution in the beginning, and it is true of evolution still today" (Michael Ruse, Professor of Philosophy and Zoology, University of Guelph). While Christian evolutionists seek to create a hybrid religion between Christianity and evolution, such blends have historically proven disastrous.

For those unaware that evolutionary theory is being advocated in Church sponsored schools, here's a BYU class on evolution as the "cornerstone of biology:"

The Bean Museum at BYU promotes "…reverence for our evolving planet." I worry that this does not match with reverence for God's truth as revealed in scripture.

Take a look at their permanent human evolution displays:

And here the Bean Museum promotes humans having a common ancestor with animals saying "we are all connected" to various reptiles and sea creatures, in the "evolutionary tree of life":

Darwin was honest when he pointed out that, according to his theory of the common origins of all living things, humans have "a pedigree of prodigious length, but **not**, it

may be said, of **noble** quality." (**Charles Darwin**, Descent of Man, pp. 164-165, 1897 edition.)
Darwin went so far as to mock the faithful, saying, "It is only…**arrogance** which made our forefathers declare that they were **descended from…gods**." (The Descent of Man, pp. 31-32)

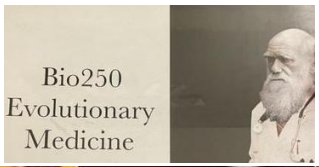
Guilty as charged. Luke 3:38 says, "Adam, which was the son of God."
In 1909 the First Presidency of the restored Church said: Mankind are the "Direct lineal offspring of deity."
If you want people to take the "child of God" doctrine seriously, stop teaching evolution!

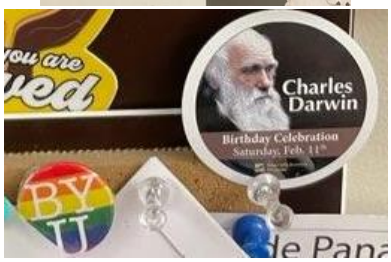
I am aware that evolutionary theorists at BYU keep statistics about how many BYU students convert from believing in creation to believing in evolution. They offer to help teach other Christian schools how to do this.

Let's Talk About Science and Religion author Jamie Jensen appears on YouTube calling for "evolution acceptance." That sounds more like dogmatic brainwashing than science.

In recent correspondence with a member of the 1st Presidency about evolution being taught at BYU, my friend was told that by teaching evolution, BYU is making students aware of the theories of men but not advocating them. This was a logical response about what SHOULD be happening. But it is evident that they are indeed advocating evolution as truth, both from my years at BYU, and as evidenced by the Let's Talk about Science and Religion book by BYU professors.

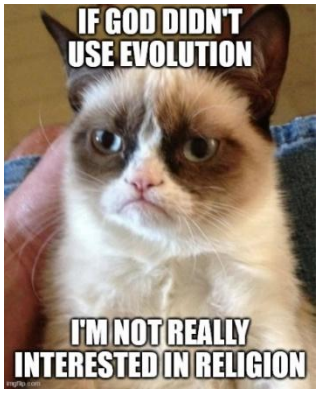
Here is BYU evolution professor's door joining people to celebrate Darwin's birthday, and an advertisement for a BYU evolution class:





Also note the open promotion of gay pride. President Benson taught us to "beware of pride," meaning, don't decide that your way is better than God's way. The same lesson applies to truths of the creation.

Some **evolutionists in the restored church** unabashedly teach that we should accept evolution despite spiritual teachings to the contrary. Secular teacher **Ben Spackman** said, "Well, **It's very clear that apostles, prophets and scriptures reject** evolution and, ah, you decide that science is a conspiracy, it's false, maybe it's satanic, and you start claiming that true church doctrine is a young earth and, ah, creationism and moreover those professors at BYU are leading the church astray. They're off base. Currently this is the heartlander movement. They are literally doing this." He also said, "The Problem in the Church is **not** that you can't be an evolutionist and accept church doctrine. **The problem is the nature of prophets, scripture and revelation**. **If you think they must know what God knows and always teach what God knows as facts,** by that standard. Again I want to be clear—by that standard—**Our Prophets and scriptures are false**." (5/4/2020, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0xPAl_GmgNA&t=249s)



Elsewhere, Spackman gives a lecture titled "Science Falsely So Called: How Latter-Day Saints Came To Misread Scripture As Science." (https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0xPAl_GmgNA&t=249s)

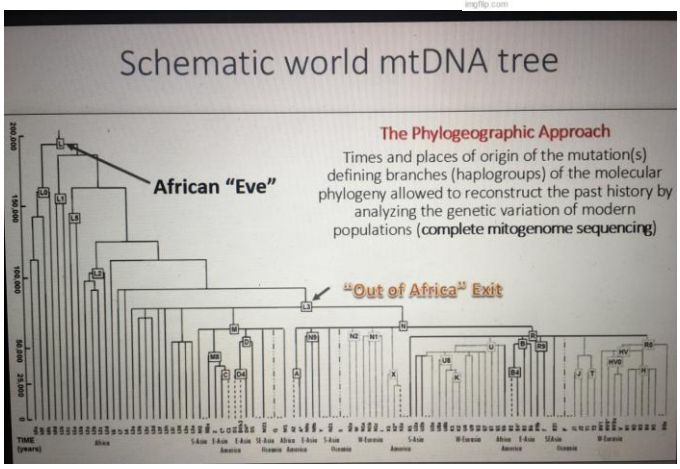
This divorce of scripture from science is a foreign concept, not in keeping with the revelations of the restoration. More on that later in this book.

Spackman keeps digging, and says, "Now, obviously you all know the church's position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that **this is also contrary to scripture** in some sense and **wasn't the church's teaching** for a while,…" (Ben Spackman, Aug. 13, 2018, Gospel tangents interview, Evolution-creation controversy https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i1DkqKm5pZE&pbjreload=10)

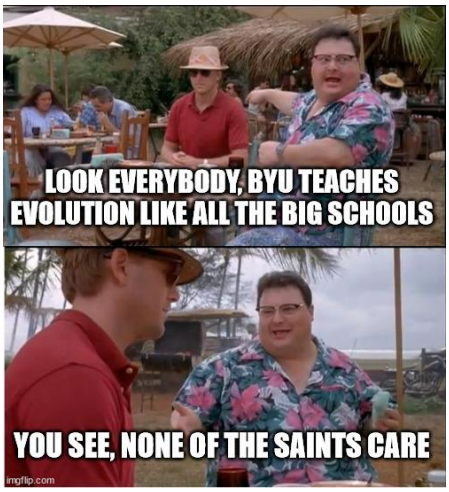
Spackman perhaps hits it on the head when he says that we are becoming a church run by professionals. He says, "My impression is that what we're seeing in the church today is professionalization. … it took a while for us to have professional historians, but now **we're seeing the fruits of that** with the Joseph Smith Papers Project, with the Gospel Topics essays. **These people who are professionally trained are being trusted by the authorities of the**

church, in terms of the information they're presenting." (Aug 13, 2018, Gospel Tangents Interview, Ben Spackman on Evolution-Creation Controversy, edited by Rick C. Bennett, Jr.)

PhD. Ugo A. **Perego** joined the chorus of scriptural-non-literalism and taught at a 2017 FairMormon conference, "look I think Genesis is a story it's not science but it's a story…" (min. 17:33 https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HKsaK0ZKbVk) Perego is known for his claims that God put Adam's spirit into an evolved hominid, and similar Christian evolutionist claims in contradiction to the teachings of the restoration. Ugo teaches of a 200,000 year past "African Eve."



Elder Joseph Fielding Smith addressed similar claims about pre-Adamic people in 1930. He said, "**Even in the Church** there are a scattered few who are now advocating and contending that this earth was peopled with a race—perhaps many races—long before the days of Adam. These men desire, of course, to square the teachings in the Bible with the teachings of modern science and philosophy in regard to the age of the earth and life on it. If you hear any one talking this way, you may answer them by saying that the doctrine of "pre-Adamites" is not a doctrine of the Church, and is not advocated nor countenanced by the Church. **There is no warrant in the scriptures, not an authentic word, to sustain it."** (p.147 October **1930** issue of The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine. https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf)



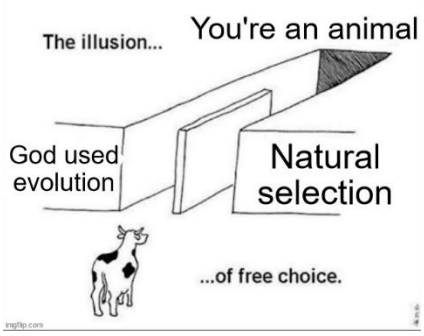
In his landmark "14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet" address, **President Ezra Taft Benson's** 11th principle was that "The two groups who have the greatest difficulty in following the prophet are the **proud** who are learned and the **proud** who are rich." He said, "The learned may feel the prophet is only inspired when he agrees with them; **otherwise, the prophet is just giving his opinion** [his assumptions]— speaking as a man. The rich may feel they have no need to take counsel of a lowly prophet." (President Ezra Taft Benson, Feb. 26, 1980 https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/)

BYU Hawaii President Would "Refuse" to Stop Teaching Evolution & Mocks Scripture Literalists

Wootton describes those who take the scriptures at their word as follows in his Saints and Science book: limited understanding, Naïve, perilous literalism, fundamentalist, evangelical, lack of exposure to science, narrowness, traditional, unlearned/uneducated, rigid, medieval, openly antagonistic, scientifically untenable (see Richard T. Wootton, Saints and Science).

Wootton, as BYU Hawaii president, insisted on evolution teaching when under accreditation review. He said, "The Hawaii campus of BYU was being evaluated by an accreditation team of the western college association for its crucial first possible accreditation. Dr. Bill Priest of the team, a national leader in college administration, challenged me, asking, in effect, Dr. Wootton, this is the college of a very strict church: no smoking, no drinking, no sex. It seems fundamentalist. **So do you allow your science department to teach evolution? I replied that if any professor in our biological science department did not teach the theory of evolution, I would seriously question his competence. Dr. Priest asked if the church believed that god used evolution to establish creatures. I replied that it does not believe so, or otherwise, officially.** I referred to some of my doctrinal findings, now stated in this book, about how many Mormon scientists are both staunch members and believers in evolution" (Richard T. Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, Saints and Scientists p.68)

The tale goes on, where **Wootton** says if asked by the Church Apostles to stop the teaching of evolution at BYU, he would refuse. He continues: "He noticed that I said that "members can choose." He asked if top leaders could choose, and whether we could conceivably get a leader over the church who opposed the teaching of evolution. My answer was "possibly." dr. priest then asked what I would do if that leadership expected me to have our biology teacher stop teaching any evolution. I replied that this was a hypothetical situation, which I did not believe would occur. But **Dr. Priest continued to question what I would do if I were asked to 'shut down' our biology professor on evolution. I said I would answer honestly, but not meaning to presume any special courage, because I didn't think it would come up. "I wouldn't do it."** He asked whether that might not cost me this job. I said that in that case, I would work elsewhere. That was the end of the inquiry. I never knew whether my answer on this had any effect on the outcome. but the full accreditation was granted with considerable commendation to the college from the committee" (Richard T. Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, Saints and Scientists p.69)



Thankfully **Elder Holland** has recently said that we are willing to lose accreditation at BYU if people keep pushing the issue of gender fluidity, etc. He also called for more musket fire at BYU defending church teachings on marriage between a man and woman, etc. His discourse is now part of required reading for freshman BYU students in a course on the mission of BYU (see https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/jeffrey-r-holland/the-second-half-second-century-brigham-young-university/).

For more of Wootton's worrisome philosophies, see the section of this book on doctrines of the flood of Noah.

My BYU Professors Who Encouraged Me To Accept Evolution

While a BYU student (I graduated 2019), multiple science professors tried to persuade me that evolution is God's method of creation. They sweepingly dismissed all of the teachings of the prophets against the doctrinal and philosophical issues with evolution theory.

I have audio recordings from my Bio 100 class (required for all BYU students) from 2013, where the professor repeatedly taught that all living things, both humans and animals, descended from a common ancestor.

As a recently returned missionary, this freshman-year required class lecture promoting humans from monkeys and other lesser life forms did not sit well with me. I began collecting quotes of the prophets on evolution and seriously thinking about this conflict with all I had been taught.

In the fall of 2015, my introductory astronomy class (a class that would satisfy general ed requirements), the professor promoted Big Bang cosmic evolution. She said she didn't know why students wouldn't accept cosmic evolution and suggested we all just be awed by it and accept it. I wasn't going to let this professor go so easily now that I had done more research, and I had a long conversation in the dark star room with her about the conflict between the prophets and evolution. Suffice it to say that she had no satisfactory answers for me.

I also encountered a chemistry professor who told me to reject the idea that what the prophets teach is always right.

He literally laughed about the issue. He was also an evolutionist.

Basically, everywhere I turned in the BYU science world, there was universal and unquestioning acceptance of evolution.

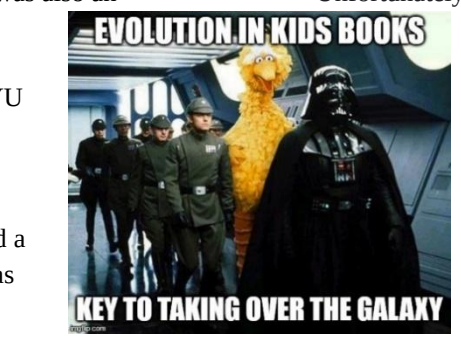
In biology class we were required to read a First Presidency statement that Adam was the first man, but that was quickly trivialized, made into something metaphysical rather than real.

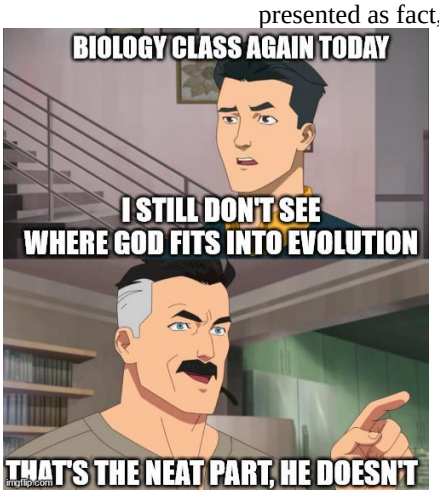
Parents of BYU Students Not Happy About BYU Evolution Promotion

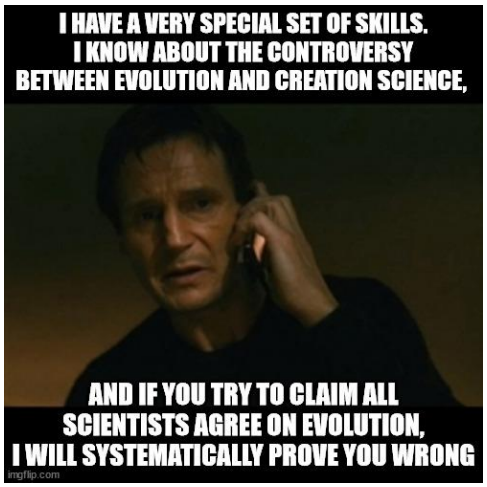
In the recent past, several parents and concerned saints shared stories with me of their experiences with BYU evolution teachings harming their children as part of a petition we sent to then BYU President Kevin Worthin with over 70 signatures to which we heard no reply. The following are a few of the accounts shared with me.

Jill Korajac shares:

"We sent our first two children to BYU under the complete assumption that what was being taught there was in line with the doctrine of the Church, scripture, and the words of the prophets. We have been severely disappointed to learn that not only is that not the case, but that the university is filled with progressive professors teaching the philosophies of men, outright Darwinism, and other new age ideas that do not align with doctrine and revelation. Why is this happening at a private university owned and operated by the Church? These teachings have affected our older children and their spouses who also graduated from BYU, and it has been very sad for our family to have this influence and undermining of what we strived so much to teach in our home. We had trusted that sending our children to BYU was the best thing we could do for them, and we have felt deceived and betrayed."
- Jill Korajac







Unfortunately, is not an isolated story.

Margaret Stoddard shares:

"I attended BYU in the late 1960's, and I've had nine children attend the BYU's--five graduating from BYU Provo, and four from BYU Idaho. While attending these Church-owned universities, each of my children was confronted regularly with the teaching of organic evolution (that man evolved from lower forms of animals), which was presented as fact, not theory. In one biology class at BYU, my son's professor literally bore his testimony to the truthfulness of Darwinian evolution. Often my children confided in me that any time they commented in class against what was being taught contrary to the teachings of the Church on the subject, they were shut down and impugned by their professors. I agree with my children, that the students at the BYU's are not just merely being taught to believe that evolution is a "fact," but that they're being indoctrinated to believe it, and literally brainwashed…

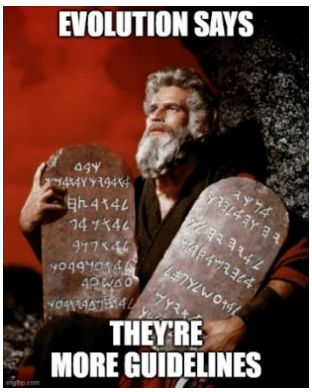
I have spoken to numerous friends who have had children attend one of the BYU's, only to have them fall away from the Church (many of them returned missionaries) because of what they were taught there, which caused them to lose their testimonies of the Gospel…

"When my daughters were attending BYU Idaho, I was concerned about what they were being taught in their science classes, and so I visited one of their religion teachers. He said that the religion department was told by the administration that they were not to teach anything against evolution, not only to avoid contention, but because when those students attend the science classes on campus and realize that evolution is a "fact," they will lose faith in the teachings of the Prophets and the scriptures on the subject.

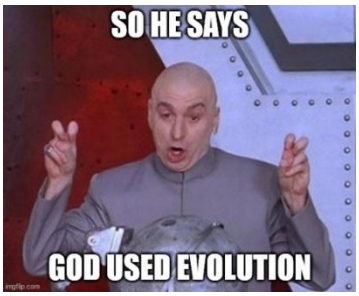
"This is a serious matter. The students are not even being given the opportunity to use their agency and choose what to believe on the subject of organic evolution, because they are being propagandized by only being taught one side."

Ruth Willardson shares:

"Our daughter went to BYU, and struggled with the teachings she received. She is now an atheist and leaning towards socialism, which is also taught at BYU. She has a mighty influence on her siblings and now three of her six siblings are also atheists and socialists. Think of how our hearts are broken. Also, one of my husband's coworkers is a BYU student. He was a returned missionary, and had a strong testimony of the restored gospel, until he took a BYU class recently on Marxism. He's lost his testimony and is now a self-proclaimed Marxist."



Ruth Willardson also shared of an experience where she witnessed BYU graduates dogmatically promoting evolution to a group of school children based on what they had learned at BYU:
"Several years ago I was substituting for a biology class at Provo High School. This time was completely different though. I was told that I would simply be a "warm body" and that two biology majors from BYU would be teaching the class. I was to remain in the teacher's study which had a glass window that I could observe from, but that I was not to interfere with their teaching. These two girls told the class that what their parents, primary and youth Sunday school teachers, even their bishops had told them about the Creation, was completely false, and that they were chosen to come and set the record straight. I believe that what I observed that day was a class full of students shocked, disillusioned, and losing their testimonies. I spoke with these two afterwards and discovered that they were just like these students until they were taught "the truth" at BYU! They were SO convincing that they almost had ME believing. But I went home and prayed about it and I received a strong confirmation that what they taught was false doctrine…one of them told me that she had come very close to being excommunicated for her outspoken opinions on how Heavenly Father, Jesus Christ and Adam started the whole creation and that Adam and Eve's parents were some sort of apes."



Brian Nettles shares:
"My name is Brian Nettles, a graduate from a long time ago. I just don't understand how BYU could corrupt the intent of the university as badly as it has. I have great faith in the leaders of the church. But I ask myself often how long it will be before they make a purging of the BYU leadership over this issue. I hope it happens soon. I cannot even recommend my son to go to this school and it is all because of this issue. Evolution should be taught as the philosophy of the world, not the philosophy of God."

Calling for a Testimony of Evolution? Their Successful & Comfortable "Reconciliation Model"

On page 36 the pro-evolution book circulating in The Church titled "Let's Talk about Science and Religion" (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen and Seth Bybee review their "Reconciliation Model" about pitching a soft sale of evolution to Christians. The model includes reviewing evolution from a religious perspective, bringing up scriptures, modern revelation, and Church teachings. They claim that using their model results in no loss of faith. I'll tell you what it does result in: a new faith, and a new religion, very different to the teachings of Christ and His appointed messengers.

On page 36 the LTSR authors talk about presenting evolution in a "nonthreatening" way. They say, "this approach is effective in increasing evolution acceptance." These authors are out to get you! They are looking for converts and are tactful in their sly methods! They claim that in this there is no decrease in religious commitment, but they can't measure what the theory has and will do to the lives and testimonies of the students they convert. Elder Anderson recently pointed out that 30 million have left Christianity in the last 10 years. Presenting evolution in a friendly "nonthreatening" way is only going to hold back the faith crisis for so long. No matter how "nonthreatening" they present false material, it's still false. And if we aren't building faith, we are tearing it down. The Christ says you're either with me or against me.

A "COMPLETE" UNDERSTANDING, AS IN TESTIMONY OF EVOLUTION?

On page 37 the LTSR authors call for "a complete understanding of science." They claim that understanding evolution is the only way to be inoculated against "alternative ideas from the world that may shake our testimonies." LTSR authors do believe in God, but I see a great contradiction - evolution was and is a philosophy designed to get rid of God. The principles of evolutionary theory are inherently anti-Christ. Here's an alternative idea: God creating humans directly without lesser lifeforms. This refreshing view is not an "idea from the world."

NO "COMFORT" IN FALSE TEACHINGS

On page 38 the LTSR authors begin an entire chapter titled "Comfort with Uncertainty." They say we shouldn't get rid of evolution even though its inherent religious contradictions make us feel bad. Aren't we supposed to heed the spirit which warns us of falsehood? Christ taught that "ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" (**John 8:32**). The Book of Mormon teaches that "ye may know the truth of all things" (**Moroni 10:5**). Beware becoming overly attached to the theory of evolution, or you might become "past feeling, that ye could not feel his words" (**1 Ne. 17:45**). The plain witness of the spirit and of nature are against evolution, but plain and precious truths are often unaccepted by those who embrace the theories of men.

"MUCH TO LEARN," BUT DON'T FORGET WHAT WE ALREADY KNOW!

On page 38 the LTSR authors point out that we must "recognize that in both science and religion we still have much to learn." But they don't acknowledge what we DO know about science and religion. Genetics proves to us that one species cannot transform into another, no matter how much time is allowed. Detailed fossil findings prove that life has not transitioned gradually from simple to complex. Scripture has proven many things to us which they refuse to acknowledge.

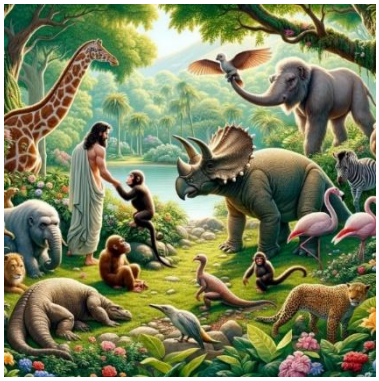
All of this 'reconciliation' of Christianity and evolution hasn't set well with the prophets. Look at what **Joseph Fielding Smith** taught about trying to mix the two, and the historic parallels of these dangerous methods. He said, "So now, in the twentieth century, the doctrines of the critics of the Bible and the teachings of the organic evolutionists, have gained the ascendency in the scientific world. It is true that in former years we lived in a Christian nation, the fact persists that now many Christian ministers, so-called, have been caught in the web of **modernism and organic evolution and have rejected the fundamental doctrines of Christianity; and they, like the Christians in the days of Rome, have mingled their religious views with these modern (pagan) teachings**. Because of the influence of destructive criticism and these theories of the descent of man, many ministers have rejected the fall of Adam, the atonement of Jesus Christ, and the resurrection of the dead. In fact they have come to the point where they have discarded the doctrine of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, and that he is the Only Begotten Son of God. **Their Christianity, filled with abundant errors before, has sunk to a lower level**. These advocates of modernism and evolutionary teachings, glory in the fact that their influence has helped to eliminate from Christianity, the "dogma of Adam's fall," (White, Dr. A. D., History of the Warfare of Science with Christian Theology, Vol. 1, pp. 222) and the "Legendary husks and rinds of our sacred books" (White, Dr. A. D., History of the Warfare of Science with Christian Theology, Vol. 1, p. 56). One day, when they come to the judgment, they will have to give an accounting for all this mischief they have done. It may be imagined how they will feel, when they are forced to confront the thousands who have been turned away from faith in God and acceptance of his divine plan of salvation, because these enemies of truth were eager to destroy the scriptures and the mission of Jesus Christ. If great joy will be felt by the individual who has, through his humble effort, saved one soul, then how great must be the remorse of these learned men when they discover that their efforts have been the means of **destroying thousands of souls**?" (D&C 18:10-16) (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin and Destiny).

Putting Science Before Religion: A Great Hinderance to True Education

It seems like we are holding on to contradictory science and letting go of scripture. Do we need to let science tell us what we are allowed to believe?

On page 38 the LTSR authors claim that "we need to learn to feel comfortable with not having all the information right now." This is a correct principle, but they favor secular theories as the best source of information. For the faithful, being comfortable with not having all the information right now means rejecting academic theories that don't match prophetic teachings. It means anchoring in God's word,

rather than the popular scientist's word. The "patience of the saints" (Rev. 14:12) often involves being a minority, being mocked for rejecting popular views, and not being vindicated until much later. Today the whole mainstream academic world accepts the theory of evolution and lauds it to be more than a theory, something worthy of being called 'truth' and 'law'.



STALLING…WHEN WILL THEY FIGURE THIS OUT?

On page 38 the LTSR authors call for "time to learn and progress without having to make a decision that places science [evolution] and religion at odds with one another." Hopefully, it won't take us millions of years to believe what the prophets have been teaching all along.

Surely the devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9), and we are sad for people who have fallen into the trap of believing this fabrication (Moses 7:28).

We have basic surefire tests to prove whether something is of God or not based on whether it persuades us to believe in Christ (Moroni 7:14-17). Evolution advocates an alternative creator, calling only for natural selection.

RELIGION DOESN'T "KNOW NOTHING" EITHER:

On page 39, the LTSR authors point out that "when scientists say they are "uncertain," it does not mean that they "know nothing." But let's also consider the flip side: while religion doesn't claim that all is now revealed, we must not forget that much has been revealed. Revealed doctrine is the parameter that we must work within, or our efforts are vanity and will prove fruitless, if not harmful.

On page 42, the LTSR authors say, "When people encounter information about a topic that seems to contradict their worldview, they tend to assume science is useless in answering questions about that topic." Although science isn't useless, there have been many times when it has gotten it wrong and even been weaponized against believers. A fundamental element of real science is questioning its claims.

On page 42, the LTSR authors say, "Nothing is completely "proven" in science." It's sad how science today rejects the idea that there is a concrete, unchanging truth and no longer seeks to discover the laws that govern the universe.

On page 42 LTSR denounces dogmatism (a stubborn insistence on being right), but they never tolerate the idea that evolution could be wrong. They don't give us that option in their book, or their school, BYU. They go so far as to say "Satan hath sought to deceive you" in their case for evolution being the only true science.

REVELATION REQUIRED TO LEARN CREATION TRUTHS:

On page 44 the LTSR authors make a bold move and ridicule Henry Morris, a creation science teacher. Morris, of course, carries some false protestant ideas about creation, like all creation happening at one time and our inability to know how creation happened. But Morris is correct in saying that we don't know the details of how God created and operates today. (Note – I've also included my notes on one of Morris' books in a later section of this book so you can learn about some of his amazing findings.)

The Book of Mormon prophet Jacob teaches that we can't understand all of God's works, that it is by REVELATION that we learn the details of creation and that we shouldn't tell God how it happened. **Jacob 4:8-10** says, "Behold, great and marvelous are the works of the Lord. How unsearchable are the depths of the mysteries of him; and it is impossible that man should find out all his ways. **And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him**; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God. **9** For behold, by the **power of his word man came upon the face of the earth, which earth was created by the power of his word. Wherefore, if God being able to speak and the world was, and to speak and man was created, O then, why not able to command the earth, or the workmanship of his hands upon the face of it, according to his will and pleasure? 10** Wherefore, brethren, seek not to counsel the Lord, but to take counsel from his hand. For behold, ye yourselves know that he counseleth in wisdom, and in justice, and in great mercy, over all his works."

WELCOMING TRUTH OUTSIDE OF SCIENCE…IF IT AGREES WITH EVOLUTION:

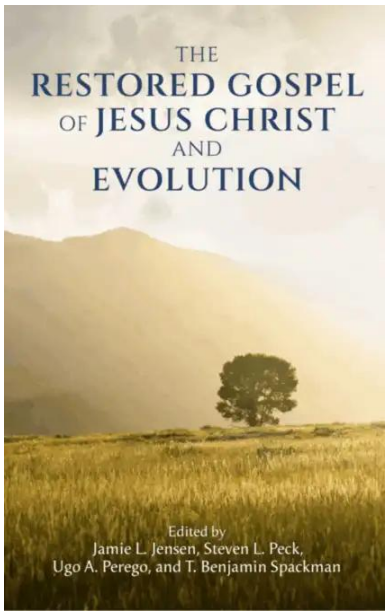
On page 44 the LTSR authors admit that there is truth outside of science. What bothers me is their insistence that any religious teaching that doesn't square with modern science theories should be discarded or manipulated into a strange new doctrine that was clearly never intended by the word. A few examples are a mere local flood instead of a worldwide flood, Eden being merely spiritual, or the father-son relationship of Adam and God not being literal.

Elder Holland was very clear that Adam, Eve, Eden, and the Fall, before which there was no death, were very real. I will quote him later in this book as we address the "No Official Church Position on Evolution" claim, where he is partially quoted.

Joseph Fielding Smith taught that we can't recognize which pagan elements have entered the church when we care more about the world of academia than scripture. He said, "Much of the difficulty experienced by these scientists and many others, is the fact that they confound apostate Christianity with the Gospel of Jesus Christ. They **recognized fully that great changes gathered from the pagan world, have come into the churches, but they were unable to discern the truth from the darkness**, and having been **led into the pitfalls of organic evolution** and the mis-interpretations and confusion which came through the destructive criticism, they were unable to see the light. Therefore they **discarded the history of the scriptures as it had been given by revelation, and lost all faith in the miracles** and classed them among the mythology of the nations with whom the Israelites were surrounded. They looked through **colored glasses that distorted all things out of proportion**, and hence they **became easy prey to the "strong delusions**, that they should believe a lie." (2 Thes. 2:11) (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destony, Ch. 2 Conflict Between Science & Religion p.39)

When **Gordon B. Hinckley** encountered evolution theory, he was able to reject it on scriptural grounds. He said, "I remember when I was a college student there were great discussions on the question of organic evolution. I took classes in geology and biology and heard the whole story of Darwinism as it was then taught. I wondered about it. I thought much about it. **But I did not let it throw me**, for I read what the scriptures said about our origins and our relationship to God. Since then **I have become acquainted with what to me is a far more important and wonderful kind of evolution**. It is the **evolution** of men and women as the sons and daughters of God, and of our marvelous potential for growth as children of our Creator. (President Gordon B. Hinckley, Second Counselor in the First Presidency "God Hath Not Given Us the Spirit of Fear" October 1984) Notice how Hinckley saw becoming as our Father God as something entirely different than the continuation of evolution from a common ancestor. Though he uses the word 'evolution,' he is CLEARLY rejecting the popular brand, and accepting the only real version of it.

Dr. Robert Wright Responds to 2025 LDS Evolutionist Book, "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" by Jensen, Peck, Perego, Spackman



This complete essay is shared with the permission of Dr. Robert Wright, a Latter-day Saint creation advocate, author, and operator of the flood museum in Nauvoo, the first, and so far only, Latter-day Saint creationist museum. Bravo Dr. Wright! Visit AFloodOfHope.com.

Here is his rebuttal to the 2025 evolutionist book "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" by Jamie Jensen, Steven Peck, Ugo Perego, & Ben Spackman.

Dr. Wright points out how these secular Latter-day Saint authors repeatedly bend scripture and teachings of the prophets to fit their evolution agendas, etc.

The essay also demonstrates the authors' internal contradictions, goal of dogmatic acceptance of evolution, and their funding sources which feed into their bias, their rejection of Adam as the first man, etc.

Here it is:

Accessed from https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/review-the-restored-gospel-of-jesus-christ-and-evolution on 5.9.26:

Review: "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ and Evolution" (BYU Life Sciences, edited by Jamie L. Jensen, Steven L. Peck, Ugo A. Perego, and T. Benjamin Spackman, 2025)

This BYU Life Sciences volume is a collection of essays by LDS scientists and educators. It promotes the **acceptance of Darwinian** evolution as compatible with the restored gospel. The book defines evolution as descent with modification and change in the genetic composition of a population. It presents observable allele-frequency shifts as evolutionary change. It claims macroevolution is simply scaled-up microevolution. It cites genetic and fossil data (for example, about 98 percent human-chimp similarity and chromosome 2 fusion) as evidence for **common ancestry with apes about 7 to 8 million years ago**. It reinterprets **Genesis and the Fall non-literally** to accommodate **deep time and pre-Adamite humanoids**. One proposed reconciliation treats Ad**am as the first humanoid advanced enough to covenant** with God **rather than the literal first man created from dust.**

While the volume accurately notes some observable variation, its core claims rest on scientifically untenable assertions, logical fallacies, and selective data presentation. It **ignores robust peer-reviewed evidence of genetic degeneration**. It **overstates genome similarity**. It **misrepresents fossil intermediates**. It equates adaptation with evolution. This is precisely the equivocation that **obscures the absence of new genetic information**. This is **not rigorous science** but a **compromise** driven by **academic and financial pressures to gain secular acceptance** rather than stand as a light in a world that **demands conformity to naturalism**.

Misuse of "Evolution" and Equivocation on Adaptation

Chapters such as "Wonderful Forms of Life Have Been and Are Being Evolved" (Kummer and Jensen) **define evolution broadly** to include natural selection, mutation, and allele shifts (for example, *antibiotic resistance and skin pigmentation*). These are presented as proof of ongoing evolutionary change. This is **deceptive rhetoric**. Peer-reviewed analyses show such changes involve **sorting, loss, or minor shuffling** of **pre-existing** genetic information **within created kinds**. **No novel, functional information is generated**. John C. Sanford's foundational work on genetic entropy demonstrates that **mutations overwhelmingly degrade genomes over time**. **Natural selection cannot prevent the accumulation of near-neutral deleterious mutations**. This leads to **inevitable decline** rather than upward evolution.

The book's examples **fit the Biblical** model of **rapid post-Flood adaptation** from **Ark-derived genetic richness** (**high initial heterozygosity followed by bottlenecks**). They do **not support Darwinian transformation.** Claiming these as evolution is classic **equivocation** designed to imply common descent without evidence of the required information increase.

The Micro- versus Macro-Evolution Fallacy and Lack of New Information

The volume **dismisses the micro/macro distinction**. It asserts macroevolution is simply the large-scale result of many microevolutionary events differing only in scale. This is a scientifically bankrupt assertion **refuted by information theory and empirical limits.** Peer-reviewed modeling (for example, Sanford's Mendel's Accountant simulations) shows that even with generous parameters, **populations cannot accumulate the millions of coordinated mutations needed** for new complex systems. **Instead, genomes decay**. **Mutations** are overwhelmingly **deleterious or neutral**. **Beneficial ones are rare and trivial**. **No peer-reviewed study has documented the origin of a single new functional gene or protein fold via unguided processes**. This is precisely what macroevolution demands.

The book's treatment of human evolution (Bybee's chapter) is particularly weak. It cites **outdated 98 percent** human-chimp similarity. Recent full-genome comparisons, accounting for indels, **structural variants, and non-aligned regions**, reveal only about **85 percent** overall similarity. This is devastating to common-ancestry claims. The alleged *chromosome 2 fusion* (supposed evidence of human-chimp divergence) has been **refuted**. The **purported fusion site is a functional promoter** in the DDX11L2 gene. The **alleged cryptic centromere lacks expected telomeric repeats or inactivation signatures**. Peer-**reviewed genomic data show it is not a fusion scar but designed sequence**.

Fossil claims fare no better. The book **implies a smooth progression** from ape-like ancestors. In reality, **after 150 plus years** of searching, paleoanthropologists have **only fragmentary remains** (fewer than 2,000 specimens) with **no clear intermediates**. **Proposed links are routinely reclassified** as **fully ape or fully human**.

The Scientifically Untenable "Adam as First Advanced Humanoid" Hypothesis

The volume's concordist or theistic-evolution framing, that Adam and Eve may have been pre-Adamite humanoids advanced enough for covenant relationship while bodies

evolved, lacks any empirical support and **contradicts genetic data**. Human **genetic diversity is far too low for a multi-million-year** evolutionary history. It **fits a recent origin** from a **small founding population (Noah's family**) with **rapid post-Babel diversification**. Pre-Adamite populations wou**ld require unobserved massive genetic bottlenecks and impossible mutation rates without genetic entropy** overwhelming the lineage. The hypothesis also **fails to explain the sudden appearance of fully modern human behavior, art, and technology** in the archaeological record with **no evolutionary precursors**.

Jamie L. Jensen's Statements on the Insufficiency of Knowledge and the Demand for Acceptance (Non-Tolerant View)

Jamie L. Jensen, a co-editor and frequent contributor, explicitly argues that mere **knowledge of evolutionary science is insufficient**. She **insists on full acceptance** of evolution, often framing **resistance** or literal creation views **as problematic**. Her research and writings in connection with the book reveal a **non-tolerant** stance that **pressures** religious students toward **acceptance rather than allowing informed disagreement**.

In her published work tied to these themes, Jensen and collaborators state that conflation between knowledge and acceptance contributes to a "knowledge gap" between Judeo-Christian and non-religious people. They treat acceptance (not just understanding) as the desired outcome. One paper title and abstract emphasize "**Offering alternatives to biblical literalism may be the key to increasing the public's acceptance of evolution.**" This **directly implies that biblical literalism must be undermined or replaced to achieve acceptance**.

Another study from Jensen's lab uses the "predictive Factors of Evolution Acceptance and Reconciliation (pFEAR) Instrument" to **predict and increase evolution acceptance** among religious students. The **goal is not neutral education** but measurable shifts toward acceptance. A related paper notes that "Role model, compatibility, and knowledge lead to **increased evolution acceptance,"** yet **frames knowledge as a tool that must culminate in acceptance.**

In the context of the book and her teaching approach, Jensen promotes a "reconciliation approach" explicitly designed to help religious students "remain faithful" while increasing their acceptance of evolution. Student feedback quoted in related BYU Studies material praises her for making religion and evolution "not trying to contradict one another" so students can accept evolution more easily. This approach **goes beyond presenting facts. It actively works to remove perceived conflict and foster acceptance**.

Jensen's position reveals a non-tolerant view: **knowledge alone is deemed insufficient if it does not lead to acceptance** of macroevolution and common descent. **Dissenting views** (such as young-earth creation or strict literalism) are **treated as barriers to be overcome** through reconciliation strategies **rather than respected as legitimate alternatives**. This intolerance **aligns with broader academic pressures but contradicts scientific humility,** which should **allow open inquiry and disagreement based on evidence**. It also **pressures students of faith to conform rather than critically evaluate** the data.

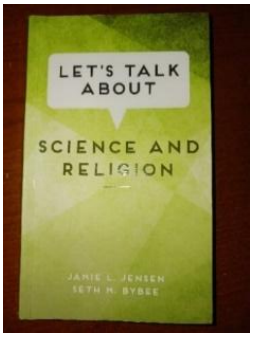
Internal Contradictions Among the Book's Authors and Contributors

The volume is an anthology. Multiple authors contribute essays. This leads to noticeable inconsistencies in positions. Some contributors advance concordist views. They attempt to integrate a historical Adam into an evolutionary lineage. Other chapters lean non-concordist. They treat the early chapters of **Genesis as primarily symbolic** or **reflective of ancient Near Eastern cosmology** rather than literal historical or scientific accounts. For example, chapters by Kyle R. Greenwood and Avram R. Shannon emphasize Genesis as using ancient cultural frameworks to convey theological truths. In contrast, Seth M. Bybee's chapter on the scientific evidence for human evolution presents fossil and genetic data as supporting **common ancestry with apes**. This **implies Adam must fit into that evolutionary timeline**. Discussions of death before the Fall also show tension. T. Benjamin Spackman's chapter explores the history of interpretation and questions a strict no-death-before-the-Fall doctrine. This differs from more traditional literal interpretations held by some Latter-day Saints or implied in other parts of the book. These differences reveal that the volume fails to present a unified or coherent reconciliation. Instead, it offers a patchwork of personal opinions that sometimes conflict.

Contradictions with Teachings of Church Prophets and Leaders

The book also **contradicts clear and repeated statements from past prophets and First Presidency declarations of The Church** of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The 1909 First Presidency statement titled "The Origin of Man" explicitly declares that Adam was the first man of all men and the primal parent of our race. *It rejects the idea that man developed from lower orders of the animal creation as theories of men*. The 1925 statement affirms the same position. Yet **the book promotes or accommodates precisely these rejected ideas through theistic evolution,**

common descent, and suggestions of pre-Adamite populations or Adam as an advanced humanoid selected from an evolving group. It **attempts to soften these statements** by placing them in historical and scientific contexts in Spackman's chapter. This undermines their doctrinal authority. Strong teachings against evolution by President Joseph Fielding Smith and Elder Bruce R. McConkie are similarly **downplayed or reinterpreted.** These leaders affirmed no death before the Fall as **fundamental doctrine** and rejected human evolution. President Gordon B. Hinckley also reaffirmed belief that Adam was the first man of the human race. The book's framework effectively **erodes these prophetic declarations** in favor of evolutionary accommodation for academic acceptance.



Financial Incentives: Grant Money Directly Tied to Teaching and Researching Evolution

A particularly revealing aspect of the book and its authors' work is the **direct financial linkage between promoting evolution and external grant funding** received by the BYU College of Life Sciences. Co-editors and contributors such as Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee have secured substantial National Science Foundation (NSF) grants explicitly framed around evolutionary research. For example, in 2020 a team led by Bybee and Jensen received a **2.3 million dollar NSF grant** to study the evolutionary history of dragonflies and damselflies (odonates), including mapping their genealogy and building databases **centered on evolutionary narratives**. The College maintains dedicated grant specialists, budget templates for NSF and NIH proposals, and internal matching funds (up to 5,000 dollars or more in some cases through programs like Grants on the Edge) awarded specifically to faculty who successfully obtain external grants. This creates a **clear incentive structure that rewards alignment with evolutionary orthodoxy**.

This is not incidental. Federal agencies like the **NSF explicitly prioritize proposals that incorporate evolutionary perspectives**, as seen in programs such as Leveraging Innovations From Evolution (LIFE). BYU Life Sciences faculty who **teach or publish on evolution gain access to these resources**, enhanced research infrastructure, student mentoring funds, **and career advancement**. Internal college grants further supplement successful external recipients. This **ties departmental budgets and prestige directly to evolutionary framing**. The book itself emerges from this environment, where **reconciling the gospel with evolution facilitates continued eligibility** for such funding streams.

These financial realities expose a **strong motive for compromise**. In a **competitive** academic landscape, rejecting macroevolution **risks losing grants, publications, and institutional support.** Promoting theistic evolution allows BYU scientists to **maintain funding flows while appearing faithful**. Yet this **prioritizes worldly resources over empirical rigor and scriptural consistency**. Scripture calls believers to be a light in the world (Matthew 5:14-16), **not to conform for financial or academic gain**. The volume exemplifies how grant-driven incentives can **subtly shape theological and scientific output**, **subordinating truth-seeking to institutional self-interest**.

Broader Scientific and Theological Weaknesses

The volume **ignores genetic entropy's implications** for deep time. It **assumes natural selection creates information** (contradicted by decades of data). It **treats Genesis as non-historical ancient cosmology.** Scientifically, this is indefensible: **soft tissue in dinosaur fossils**, **high mutation loads**, and the **absence of observed upward evolution** all **align with a young creation** and **rapid adaptation** model. The book's harmony is **one-sided**. **Science must be accommodated while Scripture is reinterpreted**.

In sum, this volume **does not advance knowledge**. It propagates scientifically **questionable claims to justify evolutionary** acceptance for **institutional and professional gain**. **True scienc**e, observation, testing, and falsification, **reveals adaptation within kinds, genomic degeneration, and no mechanism for macroevolution**. The data overwhelmingly **support Biblical creation**: **fully functional kinds from the start, with designed adaptability expressed rapidly after the Flood**. Readers should reject this book's **narrative** and test its claims against rigorous, peer-reviewed **evidence rather than academic consensus or funding** pressures (1 Thessalonians 5:21). BYU's promotion of such material, tied as it is to evolution-linked grants, ***prioritizes worldly approval and financial benefits over scientific truth and scriptural fidelity***.

PART 2: THE CHURCH (STILL) AGAINST EVOLUTION

Responding to Claims about a Vague or Neutral Church Position

Ecclesiastical Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Remember that we will be frequently refer to the 2023 book, titled "Let's Talk about Science and Religion," which conveniently showcases evolutionist claims and is published by Deseret Book. We will refer to this book as 'LTSR.'

The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee's book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that "[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution**."

The 2025 book "The Restoration of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and Evolution" erodes doctrinal foundations. Dr. Robert Wright explains:

- The book **contradicts clear and repeated statements from past prophets and First Presidency declarations of The Church** of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. The 1909 First Presidency statement titled "The Origin of Man" explicitly declares that Adam was the first man of all men and the primal parent of our race. *It rejects the idea that man developed from lower orders of the animal creation as theories of men*. The 1925 statement affirms the same position.
- Yet **the book promotes or *accommodates precisely these rejected* ideas through theistic evolution, common descent, and suggestions of pre-Adamite populations or Adam as an advanced humanoid** selected from an evolving group. It **attempts to soften these statements** by placing them in historical and scientific contexts in Spackman's chapter.
- This undermines their doctrinal authority. Strong teachings against evolution by President Joseph Fielding Smith and Elder Bruce R. McConkie are similarly **downplayed or reinterpreted.** These leaders affirmed no death before the Fall as **fundamental doctrine** and rejected human evolution. President Gordon B. Hinckley also reaffirmed belief that Adam was the first man of the human race.
- The book's framework effectively **erodes these prophetic declarations** in favor of evolutionary accommodation for academic acceptance.

Previewing Key Concepts on Church Doctrine

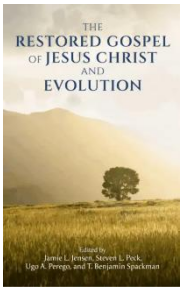
While multiple opinions are allowed in the church, the church teachings against evolution by the prophets have been consistent from the days of its founder Joseph Smith to the present. A few have allowed for a flexible timeline for Earth's creation, but none have allowed for ape to man transitions from a common ancestor.

Nor should they. The scriptures on these things are abundantly clear, and several SIGNED First Presidency Statements to the Church in 1909 (given on the anniversary of Darwin's birthday) and again repeated in 1925 (which was reprinted in 2002) have consistently declared the message of the restoration to the world, and that message is very different from, even

Church Position

We will consider First Presidency statements clearly stating that we are "direct, lineal offspring of God," that we do not come from lower species as some claim. While evolutionists claim that these statements "do not confirm or deny evolutionary science claims" (LTSR 49-50), the statements clearly refute evolution. Here's a preview of the main **First Presidency statement** from 1909, which will discuss later in detail:

"It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declares that Adam was 'the first man of all men' (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race. It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the beginning after the image of God; and whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: **Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father."**



(The First Presidency, "The Origin of Man," *Improvement Era*, Nov. 1909, 81; *Ensign*, Feb. 2002, 30.) (Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Anthon H. Lund)

The 1909 First Presidency Statement was reprinted in the Ensign 2002 at (https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng). Significantly, the statement was introduced as being the church's position on evolution as follows: "*In the early 1900s, questions concerning the **Creation of the earth** and the **theories of evolution** became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of **these controversies**, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which expresses the **Church's doctrinal position on these matters**. A reprinting of this important First*

Presidency statement will be helpful as members of the Church study the Old Testament this year."

This 2002 Ensign article introduction to the 1909 First Presidency statement matters for two reasons: 1. It shows that the church DOES have an official doctrinal position about evolution. 2. It shows that the 1909 statement was in fact about evolution. That should be obvious, but shockingly, evolutionists try to say the 1909 statement is somehow *not* about evolution.

We will point out the issues in the "No official church position on evolution" claim, which is clearly at odds with multiple First Presidency Statements. **Elder Boyd K. Packer heard the claim about there not being an official Church position on evolution** and responded: "**Twice the First Presidency has declared the position of the Church on organic evolution**. The first, a statement published in 1909 entitled The Origin of Man was signed by Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund. The other, entitled Mormon View of Evolution, signed by Presidents Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, and Charles W. Nibley, was published in 1925. It follows very closely the first statement, indeed quotes directly from it." (Boyd K. Packer, The Law and the Light, Book of Mormon Symposium, BYU, 30 October 1988)

We will expose statements calling for leaving science to scientists.

We will point out the many holes in the Organic Evolution Church History web page.

Scriptures

Scriptures of the restoration refute evolution. For starters:

- 2 Nephi 2:22 there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.
- D&C 77:6-7, 12 Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).
- JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11 Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.
- JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10 Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.
- D&C 84:16 Adam was the first man.
- D&C 29:34 We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.

And a few from the Bible:

- Luke 3:38 Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).
- Psalms 19:1 Nature does prove God.
- Romans 5:12, 14 By one man sin and death entered the world.
- 1 Cor. 15:21-22,26 by the man Adam came death.
- Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22: Plants were also affected by the Fall.
- Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2: Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).
- Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.
- Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed.
- 1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.
- Romans 5: 12-14 also teaches these doctrines of death originating from the sin of man.
- 1 Peter 3:20-21; Genesis 6:12-13, 17-19; Genesis 7:4, 11, 17-24; Ether 13:2; Moses 8:3: The flood of Noah was worldwide.

Talmage, Widstoe, Eyring, & The Consistent Message of the Church

On page 50 the LTSR authors speak of "the varying views of church leaders over time." The Church History Topics website page on Organic Evolution makes similar claims (https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/history/topics/organic-evolution?lang=eng which I address elsewhere in this book). What they mean is that the message of church leaders has been entirely consistent, but they refer to two notable Apostles Widstoe & Talmage (as well as Henry Eyring Sr. and BH Robers, who were not Apostles), who had somewhat differing views on science. Many are surprised to learn that several of these men did not believe that Adam came from hominids, though each of them at some time in their lives expressed being unclear in whether there had been pre-Adamites and death before the Fall. These men were not in complete unity with the doctrines found in the scriptures and the unified voice of the Presidents of the Church in this dispensation. As I understand, Talmage entertained the idea of modern geology's old Earth, and Eyring Sr. was on board with the common ancestor claims.

I will not include all of their teachings on the subject here, but I will include some of their statements that may be surprising to those who claim them to be fully on the side of the evolutionists.

James E. Talmage expressed his view against organic evolution from a common ancestor when he said, "**I do not regard Adam as related to certainly not as descended from the Neanderthal, the Cro-Magnon, the Peking or the Piltdown man**. Adam came as divinely created, created and empowered, and stands as the patriarchal head of his posterity, who, if true to the laws of God are heirs to the Priesthood and to the glories of eternal lives. **Were it true that man is a product of evolution from lower forms, it is but reasonable to believe that he will yet develop into something higher. While it is a fact that eternal progression is a characteristic of man's Divine birthright, as yet we have learned nothing to indicate that man shall develop physically into any other form than that in which he now appears.** The difficulty lies in the fact already stated, that man differs from the animal creation not only in degree but in kind; he is the only being who has any conception of a preexistent state or an existence beyond the grave; the only being whose thoughts turn toward God and who feels in his soul the inspiring impulses of kinship to Deity. **Believe not those who would make man but little above the brutes, when in truth he is but little below the angels,** and if faithful shall pass by the angels and take his place among the exalted sons of God. The spirit of man is the offspring of the Eternal Father, and his body, if unmarred, is in the very form and fashion of that spirit." (James E. Talmage, Conference Report, October 1916, pp. 7376)

James Talmage taught of man being the literal offspring of God. He said, "Man's Relationship to God—'Mormonism' claims an **actual and literal relationship of parent and child between the Creator and man—not in the figurative sense** in which the engine may be called the child of its builder; not the relationship of a thing mechanically made to the maker thereof; but the **connection between father and offspring**." (James E. Talmage, Articles of Faith, p. 474)

James Talmage even taught that some in the restored church try to misconstrue scriptures to justify evolution. He said, "There are men in the world who have **set themselves up against the God of Israel**, men who have undertaken to measure arms with the Almighty, and to pit their wisdom against the eternal wisdom of God, men who **have undertaken to construe, or rather to misconstrue, the holy Scriptures, and to declare to the people that these <u>writings do not mean what they say</u>. Beware of them, Latter-day Saints**. Stand we firm and steadfast by the revealed word of God and on the words of instruction that are given us from time to time by those whom we sustain before the Lord as his representatives in our midst; and should there come a question of issue between the opinions of men and the word of revelation, I say, as said the apostle, Paul, of old, in his written address to the Saints of Rome: "Yea, let God be true, but every man a liar." Men have made themselves **liars before God because they have undertaken to question and even to deny his word.** … When I see how often the theories and conceptions of men have gone astray, have fallen short of the truth, yea, have even **contradicted the truth directly**, I am thankful in my heart that we have an iron rod to which we can cling—the rod of certainty, the rod of revealed truth. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints **welcomes all truth, but it distinguishes most carefully between fact and theory**, between premises and deductions; and it is willing to leave some questions in abeyance until the Lord in his wisdom shall see fit to speak more plainly. As the result of the combined labors **of men I learn that man is but the developed offspring of the beast; and yet I read that God created man in his own image, after his likeness; and again, I stand on the word of God, though it be in contradiction to the theories of men**. **This spirit of misconstruction, this attempt to explain away the sure word of prophecy, the indisputable word of revelation, is manifest <u>even among our own people</u>**. There are those who would juggle with the predictions of the Lord's prophets." (James E. Talmage, Conference Report, October 1916, pp. 7376)

John Widtsoe affirmed that evolution remains an unproven theory. He said, "**Science stands at present helpless before the mystery of the origin of life on earth**. It **offers guesses which have no precedence over theological inferences**. Through revelation we know that life existed before the earth was, and that "man was in the beginning with God." **Life was placed upon earth by God**, through His power. That doctrine satisfies the inmost need of man. Such hypotheses or theories [about evolution] become dangerous when confused with the facts themselves. There are now many theories of evolution, all subject to the normal scrutiny to which all theories should be subjected; and until their probability is demonstrated, it is well to **remain wary of them**… **After these many years of searching, its truth has not been demonstrated. To many competent minds it is but a working hypothesis of temporary value. The theory fails utterly to explain the emotional, reasoning, and religious nature of man which distinguishes him so completely from the lower animals."** (John A. Widtsoe, Evidences and Reconciliation, pp. 160-163)

John Widtsoe further commented on the oddity of evolutionists fighting unfairly to uphold their theory. He said, "Many a writer of books in this enlightened day is a poor philosopher, who has not learned to **distinguish between facts**, the only reliable units of knowledge, and inferences, the guesses, more or less probable, as to the meaning of the facts. One writer builds **a philosophy for universal acceptance upon the theory of evolution**. If **opposition is voiced, the proponents of the theories rise up in mighty wrath**, forgetting that they are but **defending a human inference**, **not a fact of human observation**. So, even

in this enlightened age men have not wholly freed themselves from the **heavy yoke of 'theories of men'**. Here, perhaps, lies the chief danger besetting this otherwise clear-thinking age. **Men become enamored of their own creations, their explanations of the universe**. Much of the discord among men may be traced directly to an unintelligent **allegiance to inferences**; few men quarrel about facts." (John A. Widtsoe, In Search of Truth: Comments on the Gospel and Modern Thought, p. 109)

Sadly today the scientific establishment makes it increasingly difficult to distinguish between fact and inference in matters of biology geology cosmology and so forth. As Mark Twain put it, *"It ain't what you don't know that gets you into trouble. It's what you know for sure that just ain't so."*

B.H. Roberts wrote about the inherent contradictions between Christianity and evolution. He said, **neither in living nature nor in the geological records can be found the intermediate transitional forms linking together by fine gradations the species, and the theory of evolution as advocated by many modern scientists lies stranded upon the shore of idle speculation**. There is one other objection to be urged against the theory of evolution before leaving it; **it is contrary to the revelations of God… But if the hypothesis of evolution be true, if man is only a product evolved from the lower forms of life—better still producing better until the highest type of intellectual manhood crowns with glory this long continued process—then it is evident that there has been no "fall," such as the revelations of God speak of; and if there was no fall, there was no occasion for a Redeemer to make atonement for man, in order to reconcile him to God; then the mission of Jesus Christ was a myth, the coinage of idle brains, and Jesus himself was either mistaken, or one of the many impostors that have arisen to mock mankind with the hope of eternal life. Such is the inevitable result of accepting the philosophy of evolution, after which all the world is now running—it is destructive of the grand, central truth of all revelation**; as well ancient as modern—as well the revelations given to Moses and the prophets, as those given to the apostles of the New Testament; as well those given in Asia; as those given in America; for the central truth of all revelation is the fall of man, and the redemption through the atonement of Jesus Christ. All things else contained in the revelations of God to man are subordinate and dependent for their strength and force upon this leading truth. I am aware that there is a class of **men who profess to be "Christian evolutionists," and who maintain that Christianity can be made to harmonize with the philosophy of evolution.** But how are they made to harmonize? We are told that Jesus is still a Redeemer, but in this sense only: he gave out faultless moral precepts, and practiced them in his life, and inasmuch as people accept his doctrines and follow his example they will be redeemed from evil. But as to the fall of man and the atonement made for him by the Son of God—both ideas are of necessity rejected; which means, of course, denying the great fundamental truths of revelation; **it is by destroying the basis on which the Christian religion rests, that the two theories are harmonized—if such a process can be called harmonization. It is on the same principle that the lion and the lamb harmonize, or lie down together—the lion eats the lamb**." (B. H. Roberts, The Gospel and Man's Relationship to Deity, pp. 265-267)

Roberts also pointed to John Taylor's work against evolution, saying, "The student of the great subject of the atonement will find in President [John] Taylor's work [Mediation and Atonement] a most valuable collection of material for his consideration. In chapter XXIII he will also find a most valuable reference to the doctrine of **evolution as believed in by the Darwinian school of philosophers—a school of philosophy which professes to trace living phenomena to their origin, and which, if it were true, would at once destroy the doctrine of the Atonement."** (B. H. Roberts, Life of John Taylor, pp. 367 – 368)

Roberts taught a similar teaching as **Brigham Young**, that the creation of Adam from the dust and Eve from the rib were a rare case of symbolic events, and that human creation followed the pattern of natural procreation. Brigham said, "**In this nothing is hinted at about man being made from the dust, and woman manufactured from a rib, a story which has been a cause of much perplexity to religious people, and a source of much impious merriment to reckless unbelievers. And though it is said that the "Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground"—it by no means follows that he was "formed" as one might form a brick, or form the dust of this earth. We are all "formed" of the dust of the ground, though instead of being moulded as a brick we are brought forth by the natural laws of procreation.** As before stated, **the claims of evolution, as explained by philosophers of the Darwin school, are contrary to all experience so far as man's knowledge extends**. The **great law of nature** is that every plant, herb, fish, beast and man **produces its kind;** and though there may be slight variation from that law, those variations soon run out either by r**everting to the original stock, or else by becoming incapable of producing offspring**, and thus become extinct." (B. H. Roberts, The Gospel and Man's Relationship to Deity, pp. 279 282)

Now that we have reviewed some of these brethren's teachings let me say that any rare opinions in the wilderness favoring old earth or common ancestor hardly represent "varying views of church leaders over time." Any belief in evolution theory and the old Earth that theory has required and conjured up, any of this 'God used evolution' business, is at variance with the scriptures and teachings of the presidents of the restored church for 200 years.

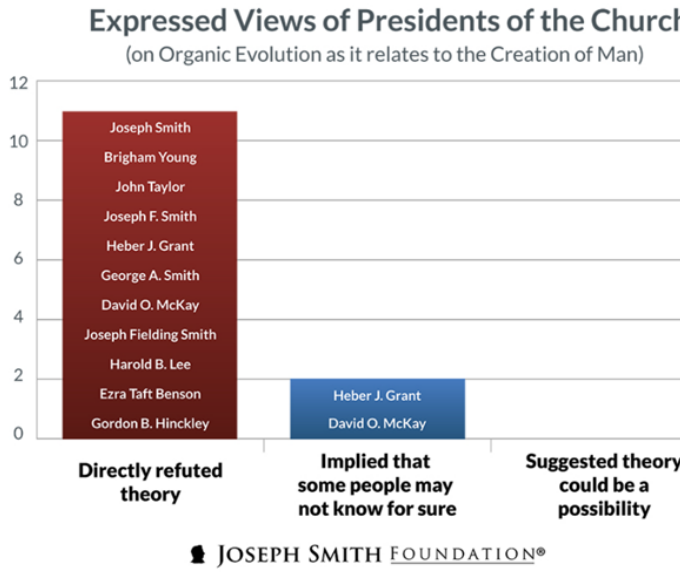
On page 51 the LTSR authors casually comment that some

church leaders have expressed their opinions against evolution. Should we take these expressions casually? They claim that other church leaders have expressed opinions in favor of evolution, but this is not entirely accurate.

No Apostles have advocated evolutionary theory from the pulpit, whereas many Church Presidents and Apostles have **repeatedly** and confidently **advocated against evolution from the pulpit**, including at General Conferences. (More on this later.)

The restored Church has and continues to teach against evolution. It would be nice to see evolution advocates in the Church at least show the other side and give an idea of what the Church taught against evolution for hundreds of years. When they don't, it feels like **they are hiding something.**

Joseph Smith Foundation researchers compiled a list of which Church presidents supported evolution. Their conclusion was that none of them supported evolution. In fact, they all, except McKay and Grant, directly refuted the theory. The recent President Nelson isn't on their list, but he has clearly and repeatedly refuted evolution, as we will see in a moment.



(https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/08-conflicting-presidents-are-there-many-conflicting-opinions-with-diversity-of-viewpoint-among-the-previous-presidents-of-the-church-on-the-theory-of-organic-evolution-have-some-spoken-for-some-a/)

Many Church leaders have sternly rebuked evolutionary theory as a corrupt notion which directly opposes the teachings of Christ. **Bruce R. McConkie** gave us a refreshingly clear voice of reason on evolution vs doctrine. He said, "Obviously, the whole doctrine of the fall, and all that pertains to it, is diametrically opposed to the evolutionary assumptions relative to the origin of species." (Bruce R. McConkie, A New Witness for the Articles of Faith [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1985], xv) It's interesting how the above statement was published by Deseret Book in the past, a sharp contrast to what is published there now. Church teachings against evolution are frequent and easy to find, though there is a trend now to brush them under the rug.

On page 51, Let's Talk authors reference **David O. McKay** working with people who have different views on evolution. While it is true that he implied that some people may not know about organic evolution, he also taught about purpose in nature's design, and he questioned evolutionary claims. Consider **McKay's** teachings:

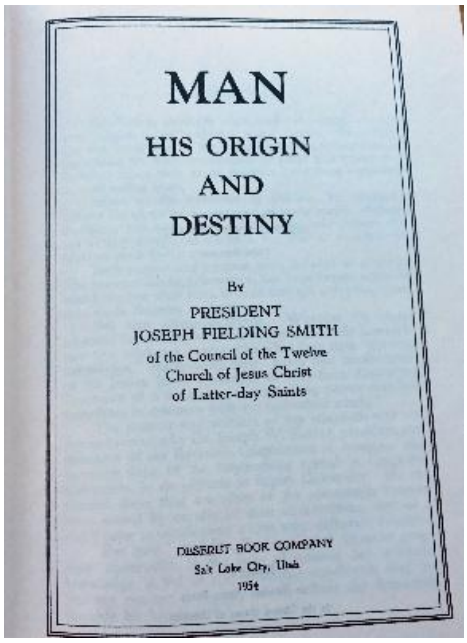
"Youth need religion to comply properly with the purposes of creation. There is a **purposeful design** permeating all nature, the crowning event of which is man. Here, on this thought, **science again leads the student up to a certain point, and sometimes leaves him** with his soul unanchored. For example, evolution's theory of the creation of the world offers many perplexing problems to the inquiring mind. Inevitably, a teacher who denies divine agency in creation, who insists that there is no intelligent purpose in it, undoubtedly impresses the student with the thought that all may be chance." (President David O. McKay, Conference Report, April 1968, General Priesthood Meeting 92)

McKay also taught, "The second thing from which the world needs to be saved is ignorance of its relationship to God. In their lack of knowledge of the existence of Deity, many men agnostically say, "I don't know." **Others bombastically say, "There is no God; life came to earth by chance and man was developed through evolutionary processes of ten or fifteen millions or billions, of years."** Paul, James, Cephas, John, and Joseph Smith, and a host of others knew, and so have testified, that we are sons and daughters of our Father in heaven. He is our God, and Jesus Christ came to the world to prove that great truth. From the very beginning He established our relationship with Deity; namely, that we are sons and daughters of God." (David O. McKay, "The World Needs to Be Saved from Dominating Animal Instincts," Instructor 97:181-82, June 1962)

What about Henry Eyring Sr.?

Eyring has a famous book "Reflections of a Scientist." I'll point out a few of my insights from that book.

Eyring's point of view is that the miracles in the Bible could have really happened or not. He doesn't care. He says they can be expressions or mistranslations for all he cares. He also gives the theory that there are higher laws being expressed. We are allowed more boldness in our belief in the events of the Bible! Let us not trivialize it to mere analogy!


MAN

HIS ORIGIN AND DESTINY

By
PRESIDENT
JOSEPH FIELDING SMITH
of the Council of the Twelve
Church of Jesus Christ
of Latter-day Saints

DESERET BOOK COMPANY
Salt Lake City, Utah
1954

When one takes the view that "you don't have to believe anything that is not true," as Eyring was like to say in his book, though true, it's very dangerous that you'll get into hesitating obedience. How would such a person respond to something like, per se, the law of polygamy which God had the Saints practice in early church history? Would he regard that as a mere false opinion of the leaders of the church? That is an extreme example, but my point is that we must be able to follow the ``council of our leaders even when we do not understand it. We pray for guidance, but we go forward with faith. The scripture says that this life is about walking by faith. He confesses that revelation is possible, that God can come and give instruction to man, but does he reject some of that instruction?

Eyring's entire message assumes evolution as a fact, and he builds his religious views around that. There is much evidence coming out in contemporary scientific journals which opposes many of the traditional scientific views which Eyring states in his theory of science, such as the methods of carbon dating; many chinks in that armor are coming out and revealing vulnerabilities. If one is willing to give controversial (anti-religious, humanist, Darwinian, otherwise morally progressive) theories a chance, one should also give the religious and traditional opinions a chance.

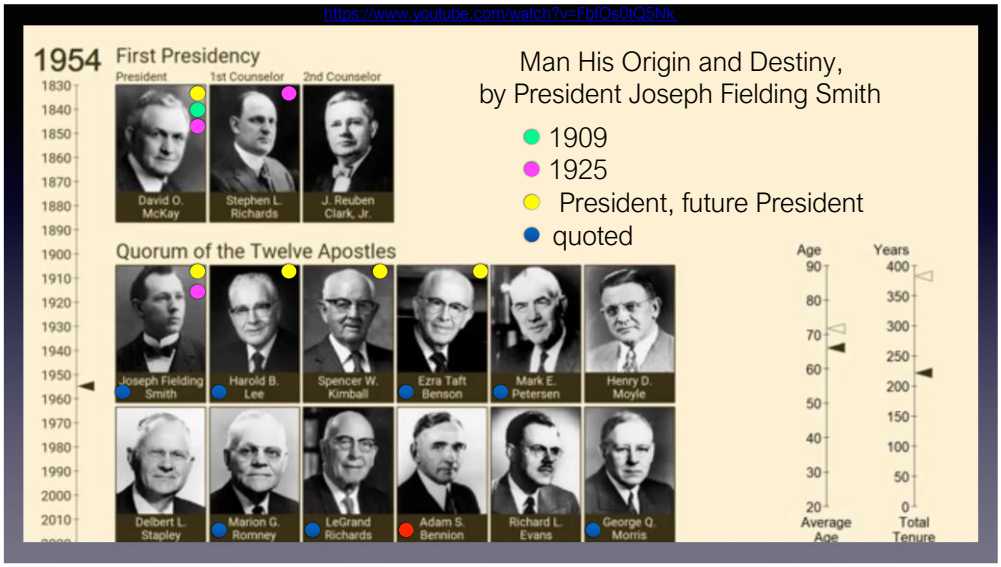
It goes without saying that Eyring wasn't a fan of President Joseph Fielding Smith's book "Man: His Origin & Destiny." He set aside the scriptural and prophetic teachings in that volume as merely Smith's opinions.

What about Joseph Fielding Smith's 1954 Book "Man: His Origin & Destiny?"

President Joseph Fielding Smith's book (notice he published it as **President** as the title says), published in 1954, 70 years from the time of this publication, is now more relevant than ever and continues to represent (even if 'unofficially') the message and teachings of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, being filled with teachings of latter-day prophets, scriptures of the restoration, and sound applied reasoning in support of those teachings applicable to address false evolutionary theories of our time.

Smith was Assistant Church Historian from 1906-1921, and Church Historian from 1921-1970. His faithful witness of Joseph Smith and the doctrines of the restoration are unparalleled. Smith was President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles at the time of the publication and later became President of the Church.

The following chart prepared by Daniel Burdett shows what the leadership of the church was when his landmark 1954 book was written, and which Apostles quoted from it:



(Chart prepared by Daniel Burdett, shared with permission; see his excellent presentations on this subject of the coordinated attack on creation doctrines. His research is available at the streaming service at bookofmormonevidence.org, and some of his work is available at RichardsonStudies.com.)

As you can see, at least three future church Presidents quoted from the book. In total, at least seven Apostles quoted from it. Notice how David O. McKay, sometimes attributed as being soft on evolution, participated in the bold and clear 1909 and 1925 First Presidency statements.

Joseph Fielding Smith wrote to Sterling B. Talmage in 1934 about our right to question science claims which aren't aligned with divine revelation. He said, "I have **not** felt that I am under any obligation to accept the theories which are based on scientific research, **but have the divine right to question them**. I am, however, under obligation to accept **revealed truth** which comes through the opening of the heavens **from the One who "comprehendeth all things,"** and when I find what I believe to be a conflict between the theories of men and the word of the Lord, I am bold to say that I accept the latter with full confidence that the [scientific] theories must be changed. When I think I find something which tends to destroy the faith of the youth in these revelations, or which is hurtful to this truth, I have **opposed it with vigor** and have **freely expressed my views**. I believe I am willing to modify my views if the evidence indicated that my interpretation has been wrong." (Joseph Fielding Smith to Sterling B. Talmage, September 29, 1934. Sterling B. Talmage Papers, Marriott Library.)

Joseph Fielding Smith described how some reacted to his work and defended his writing methods. In a letter to Henry Eyring he said, "I speak frankly and to some my words may appear harsh, and even filled with "ill humor," by those who hold to the theories I have attacked. Nevertheless I feel that I am justified in referring thus to **those who hold these evolutionary theories** and who feel themselves to be superior in intelligence and wisdom and entitled to treat the rest of us as school boys and need disciplining and have no right to call them in question. It remains a definite fact that the majority of scientists have considered themselves to be superior in intelligence and wisdom." (Letter to Henry Eyring, http://signaturebookslibrary.org/agreeing-to-disagree-henry-eyring-and-joseph-fielding-smith/)

Elder **Ronald A. Rasband** urged the saints to be proactive in defending prophetic teachings. He said, referring to the prophet, "We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him." (October 2024 General Conference)

Elder McConkie wrote of Joseph Fielding, "Joseph Fielding Smith is the leading gospel scholar and the greatest doctrinal teacher of this generation. Few men in this dispensation have approached him in gospel knowledge or surpassed him in spiritual insight. His is the faith and the knowledge of his father, President Joseph F. Smith, and his grandfather, the Patriarch Hyrum Smith." (Bruce R. McConkie, Doctrines of Salvation, vol. 1, preface)

Ezra Taft Benson expressed his view and that of Elder **Mark E. Peterson**, that Fielding's book was in keeping with the Church. Benson said, "More recently, one of our Church educators published what he purports to be a history of the Church's stand on the question of organic evolution. His thesis challenges the integrity of a prophet of God. **He suggests that Joseph Fielding Smith published his work, *Man: His Origin and Destiny*, against the counsel of the First Presidency and his own Brethren. This writer's interpretation is not only inaccurate, but it also runs counter to the testimony of Elder Mark E. Petersen, who wrote this foreword to Elder Smith's book, a book I would encourage all to read**. Elder Petersen said: **"*Some of us* [members of the Council of the Twelve] *urged* [Elder Joseph Fielding Smith] *to write a book on the creation of the world and the origin of man. . . . The present volume is the result. It is a most remarkable presentation of material from both sources* [science and religion] *under discussion. It will fill a great need in the Church and will be particularly invaluable to students who have become confused by the misapplication of information derived from scientific experimentation."*** When one understands that the author to whom I alluded is an exponent of the theory of organic evolution, his motive in disparaging President Joseph Fielding Smith becomes apparent. To hold to a private opinion on such matters is one thing, but when one undertakes to publish his views to discredit the work of a prophet, it is a very serious matter. **It is also apparent to all who have the Spirit of God in them that Joseph Fielding Smith's writings will stand the test of time."** (President Ezra Taft Benson, "God's Hand in Our Nation's History," March 28, 1977)

A letter from **Heber J. Grant** to Joseph Fielding Smith said, "I don't want to flatter you, Joseph, but I want you to known that **I consider you the** best posted **man on the scriptures of the General Authorities of the church that we have.**" (Letter to Joseph Fielding Smith, Dec. 31, 1938, HDC. Also in Heber J. Grant, in Francis M. Gibbons, *Joseph Fielding Smith: Gospel Scholar, Prophet of God* (1992), 290.)

Later as President of the Church in 1970, **Joseph Fielding Smith** said, "What I have taught and written in the past I would teach and write again under the same circumstances." (President Joseph Fielding Smith, Conference Report, October 1970, 5)

David O. McKay praised the work of J. Fielding, saying, "His [Joseph Fielding Smith's] loyalty to the leadership of the Church has been uncompromising. He has supported his brethren in every endeavor. No man has ever been more loyal to the President of the Church." (David O. McKay, Improvement Era, July 1966, p.613)

Ezra Taft Benson encouraged parents to get the book for their children. He said, "I know one noble father who reviews with his children regularly what they have been taught, and if they have been taught any falsehoods; then the children and the father together research out the truth…If your children are taught untruths on evolution in the public schools or even in our Church schools, provide them with a copy of President Joseph Fielding Smith's excellent rebuttal in his book Man, His Origin and Destiny." (Ezra Taft Benson, God, Family, Country: Our Three Great Loyalties, p. 227)

Finally, **President N. Eldon Tanner** praised the work of Joseph saying, "There is no more faithful person in all the world than Joseph Fielding Smith, … no one is more in tune, no one is better prepared to receive those directions from the Lord." (President Nathan Eldon Tanner, speech given at Church Historian's Office, June 29, 1970. Taken from Joseph Fielding Smith," Ensign, Oct 1976, 96)

My book gives a preview of some teachings from Fielding's book, but that book contains a wealth of scientific and religious information not featured here.

Of course, there were some complainers. For example, B.H. Roberts didn't feel Smith was qualified to speak on the subject. Ethics professor Richard Sherlock labeled Smith's work as extreme, unfavorable, antiscientific, refusing to accept evidence, and unqualified in 1980. Duane E. Jeffery in "Seers, Savants, and Evolution: The Uncomfortable Interface" suggests that Fielding's book was out of the norm, antagonistic to science; but those who know church history, doctrine, and the flaws in evolution, the usurper of real science, know that these claims are unfounded.

Joseph Fielding Smith lamented the prevalence of worldly philosophies even in his time and cheered on the few who have remained faithful. He said, "The more I see of educated men, I mean those who are trained in **the doctrines and philosophies of men** now taught in the world, the less regard I have for them. **Modern theories which are so popular today just do not harmonize with the Gospel as revealed to the Prophets** and it would be amusing if it were not a tragedy to see how **some of our educated brethren attempt to harmonize the theories of men with the revealed word of the Lord**. **Thank the Lord there is still some faith left, and some members who still cherish the word of the Lord and accept the Prophets**." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Small Journals, Dec. 28,**1938**. Typescript of this quotation in Eugene Thompson Collection, BYU Archives. https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf)

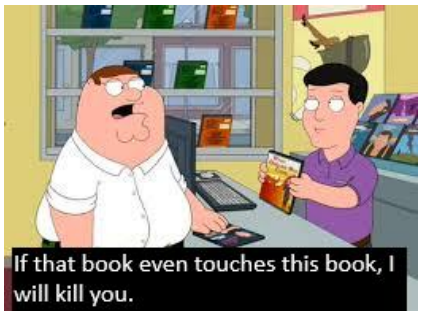
Joseph Fielding Smith realized the implications of evolution being opposite of the Bible. He said, "**If the Bible does not kill Evolution, Evolution will kill the Bible.**" He continued, "There is not and cannot be, any compromise between the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the theories of evolution…It is not possible for a logical mind to hold both Bible teaching and evolutionary teaching at the same time…**If you accept [the scriptures] you cannot accept organic evolution**." (Joseph Fielding Smith, 1954, Man, His Origin and Destiny.)

Sterling W. Sill, assistant to the Twelve Apostles, recognized the value of Smith's work in a General Conference address. He said, I hope I do not embarrass **President Joseph Fielding Smith** by speaking about his recent great book entitled ***Man—His Origin and Destiny***, which I think is **one of the great books of the Church**. I would like to see every person in the world read this great book, for what knowledge could be more important and helpful to man than the ideas therein presented. **President Smith has packed into this book the study, meditation, and devotion of a lifetime**, but through our reading we may make all of these ideas our own in a week or a month. This is one of the advantages of **a great book**." (**Sterling W. Sill**, Assistant to the Council of the Twelve Apostles, Our Greatest Responsibility, *Conference Report*, October **1954**, pp. 27-29)

Elder James E. Faust was aware of those who found themselves wiser than the prophets. He said, "**Isaiah** spoke of a people who **did not care to listen to their prophets and seers**, who were urged, "Say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits" (Isa. 30:10)." https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/1986/10/unwanted-messages?lang=eng

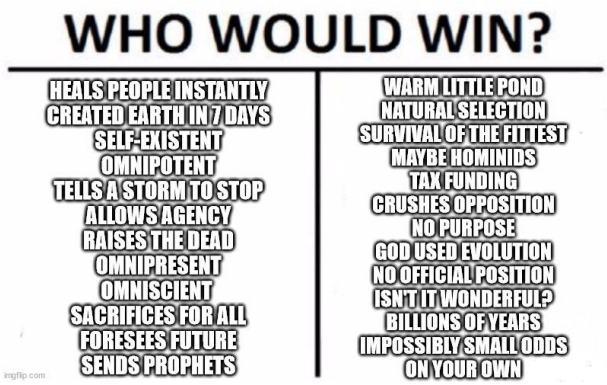
Get a copy of Joseph Fielding Smith's book and see for yourself!

eBook: https://www.deseretbook.com/product/5088047.html



Sadly, Deseret Book no longer sells a **paperback** of this timeless classic. They're too busy pushing the Let's Talk About Science and Religion book by Jensen and Bybee which has the diametrically opposite message as President Smith taught. (And when these two books touch each other, an explosive chemical reaction initiates.) Thankfully, ArchivePublishers.com carries on the legacy. Get a paperback at this link:

https://www.archivepublishers.com/history-books/Man-His-Origin-and-Destiny-1954-p451573980



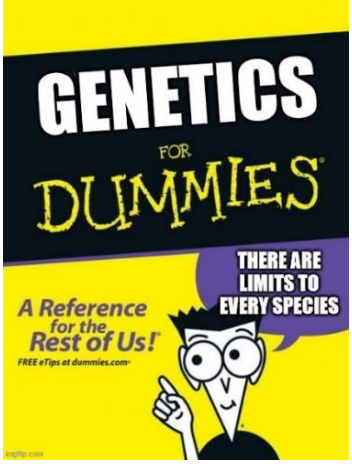
President Nelson Repeatedly Denounces Evolution

Here I do want to speak about our current Church President Nelson's statements against evolution just in case people think that being anti-evolution is some outdated thinking of the past which doesn't continue in the church today. First let's look at the attention given to President Nelson in the Let's Talk book:

On page 37 the LTSR authors speak of true science and religion not being in conflict, and footnote to statements by Elder Russell M Nelson given at the BYU Life Science building dedication in 2015 where all he said were some vague statements about it being a place of learning. At no point in the dedication did Nelson suggest any possibility of evolution being true or possible.
The authors leave out multiple statements by Nelson showing his adamant rejection of evolution theory.

You can chalk Russell M Nelson on the list of those who directly refuted evolutionary theory, as the following quotes demonstrate.

Here Elder **Russel M. Nelson** responded to the question of whether the church has an official position on Darwinian evolution. Look at the conversation:
"Different denominations deal differently with questions about life's origins and development. Conservative denominations tend to have more trouble with **Darwinian evolution**. **Does the church have an official position on this topic?**
Nelson: We believe that God is our creator and that he has created other forms of life. It's interesting to me, drawing on my 40 years experience as a medical doctor, how similar those species are. We developed open-heart surgery, for example, experimenting on lower animals simply because the same creator made the human being. We owe a lot to those lower species. **But** to think that man evolved from one species to another is, to me, incomprehensible.
Why is that?
Nelson: **Man has always been man. Dogs have always been dogs. Monkeys have always been monkeys. It's just the way genetics works."** (May 16 2007, In Focus: Mormonism in Modern America, Pew Forum on Religion & Public Life interview with Russell M. Nelson https://bycommonconsent.com/2007/05/20/elder-nelson-doesnt-believe-in-evolution/)



Nelson also taught, "...some people erroneously think that these marvelous physical attributes happened by chance or resulted from a big bang somewhere. Ask yourself, "Could an explosion in a printing shop produce a dictionary?" The likelihood is *most* remote. But if so, it could never heal its own torn pages or reproduce its own newer editions!" (Russell M. Nelson, Conf. Report April 2012, Thanks Be To God https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2012/04/thanks-be-to-god?lang=eng)

Nelson also taught, "Through the ages**, some without scriptural understanding** have tried to explain our existence by **pretentious words** such as **ex nihilo** (out of nothing). Others have deduced that, because of certain **similarities between different forms of life**, there has been a **natural selection** of the species, or organic evolution from one form to another. Still others have concluded that man came as a consequence of a "**big bang**" that resulted in the creation of our planet and life upon it. **To me, such theories**

are unbelievable!" (Russell M. Nelson, BYU, 1987, "The Magnificence of Man")

Nelson also taught, "The creation of a **PARADISIACAL PLANET** came from God. MORTALITY AND DEATH CAME INTO THE WORLD through the Fall of Adam. Immortality and the possibility of eternal life were provided by the Atonement of Jesus Christ." (Russell M. Nelson, April 2000, General Conference, "The Creation" https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2000/04/the-creation?lang=eng)

Nelson's above teaching of the **pre-fall paradise planet** is particularly useful against the Christian **evolutionist claim that before the fall, things were evolving** 'outside of Eden' but not in Eden. The prophetic teaching is that the **whole planet was a paradise planet** before the fall! Does natural selection, survival of the fittest, animals killing each other for millions of years, sound like a paradise planet? Remember **2 Ne. 2:22** emphatically states that "all" things must have remained in the state after which they were created were it not for the fall of Adam. It reads: **"…all** things which were created must have remained in the **same state** in which they were after they were **created**; and they must have remained forever, and had no end. **23** And they would have had **no children**; …"

Elder **Nelson** even urged us to help those who are stuck on the theory of natural selection, the engine of evolution. He said, "It is **incumbent upon each informed and spiritually attuned person to help overcome such foolishness of those who would deny divine creation or think that mankind simply evolved.** by the spirit, we perceive the **truer and more believable** wisdom of God." (p10, The Power Within Us, or *The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/)

Elder **Nelson** found 55 verses attesting man's divine creation. He said, "We are children of God, created by him and formed in his image. Recently I studied the scriptures simply to find how many times they testify of the divine creation of man. Looking up references that referred either to *create* or *form* (or their derivatives) with either *man, men, male,* or *female* in the same verse, I found that there are at least fifty-five verses of scripture that attest to our divine creation (**Genesis 1:27**; **2:7**, **8**; 5:1, 2; 6:7; Deuteronomy 4:32; Isaiah 45:12; Malachi 2:10; Mark 10:6; Romans 9:20; Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 3:10; 2 Nephi 1:10; 2:15; 9:6; 29:7; Jacob 4:9; Mosiah 4:2, 9; 7:27; Alma 1:4; 18:32, 34, 36; 22:12, 13; Mormon 9:12, 17; **Ether** 1:3; **3:15**, **16**; Moroni 10:3; **D&C** 20:18; 29:30, 34; **77:2**; 77:12; 93:29; **Moses** 1:8; **2:27**; **3:5**, **7**, 8, 9; 6:8, 9; 7:32; 8:26; Abraham 4:26, 27; 5:7, 8, 14, 16)." (*The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional, https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/)

Russell M. Nelson was President of the church at the time of the publication of the 'Let's Talk Science & Religion' book, which makes its sale at the Church bookstore very mysterious, if not **rebellious in light of his repeated teachings against evolution**. Everyone in the Latter-day Saint science vs religion controversy knows that President Nelson has openly and repeatedly renounced evolution.

(PS – some say Nelson wasn't a scientist, but did he not discover laws of nature pertaining to the operation of the human heart? Sounds like a scientist to me. Furthermore, the idea that someone has to be a scientist to know about these matters itself is un-American. And even if Nelson wasn't making new discoveries, his life as a heart surgeon put him constantly interacting with laws of nature, and science is a study of the laws of nature.)

(PSS – it's also stunning to me that high school biology curriculum has removed all study of human anatomy, something certainly more central to scientific truth and comprehension than many of the other silly things in their curriculum, like the various classes of worms. It seems human anatomy too clearly witnessed of God's power, and they had to shy away from it.)

To demonstrate that teaching against evolution still occurs in the restored Church, let's look at what **Elder Allan Phillips** in the Oct. 2023 General Conference taught. He said, "You are not an accidental by-product of nature, a cosmic orphan, or the result of matter plus time plus chance. Where there is design, there is a designer."

This teaching indicates that if God is the designer, and therefore that there is no need for natural selection, survival of the fittest, and millions of years of chance mutations to account for human and animal life on earth. Installing God in as creator is half the battle, but due to persistence of Christian evolutionists, we must take it further and demonstrate how the fact of God as creator completely eliminates the need for evolutionary science.

Presidency Statements Don't "Confirm Or Deny" Evolution?

On page 49-50 the LTSR authors cite two first presidency statements about the origin of man, and they make the claim

that "Neither [1st Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science…" Consider the 2 statements and see for yourself:

Here is the excerpt from **1909 1ST Presidency Statement** titled "The Origin of Man": "**It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declares that Adam was 'the first man of all men' (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race**. It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the beginning after the image of God; and whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: **Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father."** (The First Presidency, "The Origin of Man," *Improvement Era*, Nov. 1909, 81; *Ensign*, Feb. 2002, 30.) (Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Anthon H. Lund) (Reprinted in the Ensign 2002 at https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng)

Note that the above 1909 statement reprinted in the 2002 Ensign magazine. In the magazine, the a preface to the statement was given as follows: "*In the early 1900s, questions concerning the Creation of the earth and the **theories of evolution** became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of these controversies, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which **expresses the Church's doctrinal position on these matters**."* You can view the 2002 Ensign article at this link: https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng.

This 2002 Ensign article introduction to the 1909 First Presidency statement matters for two reasons: 1. It shows that the church **DOES have an official** doctrinal position about evolution. 2. It shows that the 1909 statement **was in fact about evolution**. That should be obvious, but shockingly, evolutionists try to say the 1909 statement is somehow *not* about evolution.

Let's Talk authors also site this, also from 1909 "The Origin of Man" which was repeated in the **1925 First Presidency Statement**: "…All men and women are in the similitude of the universal Father and Mother, and are **literally sons and daughters** of Deity…**Man is the child of God, formed in the divine image and endowed with divine attributes,** and even **as the infant son of an earthly** father and mother is capable in due time of becoming a man, so that undeveloped offspring of celestial parentage is capable, by experience through ages and aeons, of evolving into a God." ("**Mormon View of Evolution:" 1925 First Presidency Message.** Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, Charles W. Nibley)

The **following paragraph from "The Origin of Man" was not included in the excerpt in Let's Talk** about Science, notice it's focused contradiction of evolution in saying man is "direct and lineal offspring" of God: "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, **proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity.** By his Almighty power God organized the earth, and all that it contains, from spirit and element, which exist co-eternally with himself." (Origin of Man, 1909, First Presidency)

Remember the LTSR authors' claim, that "Neither [1st Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science…" So, what do you think? I believe that these First Presidency statements were obvious, clear, and direct refutations of evolution theory. What other theories would the prophets have been referring to? To me, denying the plain meaning of these passages is a great feat of Orwellian 'doublespeak' word games.

Elder **Bruce R. McConkie** also called for the plain acceptance of the 1909 message. He said, "Should we accept the famous document of the First Presidency issued in the days of President Joseph F. Smith and entitled "**The Origin of Man**" as **meaning exactly what it says**?" (Elder Bruce R. McConkie, June 1, 1980, The Seven Deadly Heresies, https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/bruce-r-mcconkie/seven-deadly-heresies/)

Surely McConkie, one trained in the art of logic and law, was correct in his analysis that the 1909 statement should be taken just as it reads. Surely he was aware of attempts in his day to do what the 2023 evolutionist book does in ours, to twist the plain words of the prophets for personal agenda. Evolutionists are so deeply committed to evolution that they can't consider that it would be false, even when the prophets come out with statements as **plain as word can be** denouncing evolution.

Elder Bruce R. McConkie commented on falsehoods among us. He said, "I do not know all of the providences of the Lord, but I do know that **he permits false doctrine to be taught in and out of the Church** and that such teaching is part of the **sifting process** of mortality." Bruce R. McConkie, McConkie's 1981 letter to BYU

I think the **evolutionist authors' position would be stronger if they admitted** that the **Church's statements were against evolution,** but that they had a new and improved way of seeing things**. Instead, they have chosen to claim that their views and Church views aren't so different**. It's **hard** for Church members and investigators **to take the evolutionists in the Church seriously** when they have the plain Church teachings before them, and they hear **these evolutionists say that the Church isn't saying what it is**.

One honest person stated, "*This [1909] message from the First Presidency was anti-evolution and science."* (The Daily Universe, Rachel Keeler, July 30, 2019 https://universe.byu.edu/2019/07/30/the-church-and-byu-an-evolution-of-evolution/) While I've stated that I don't believe it is fair to equate evolution with science, this person's blunt statement is refreshingly **honest in recognizing that the 1909 statement was clearly a specific rebuke against evolutionary theory**.

Yes, one of the statements used the word "**evolve**." But Darwinists have hijacked the word evolve to mean man coming from monkeys and to mean that the universe came from an explosion. How obtuse! Evolve doesn't have to mean these things, it can (and used to) simply infer change & improvement. In the **context of the whole statement**, it's **obvious** that the Church **statement's use of the word 'evolve' wasn't referring to the organic Darwinian evolution** of human origins, but rather to future progress humans must yet make before attaining godhood.

Yes, one of the statements used the word **aeons** [eons]. To an evolutionist, that sounds like millions and billions of years. Again, **clearly, they're not referring to human origins**, but to progress we must yet make before attaining godhood. Further, the word 'eons' does not and has not necessarily meant millions of years. It has, for example, **often been used to indicate a much shorter time interval such as 1,000 years.**

One sure evidence of the timeframe indicated in the above statement about our future progress to attain godhood indicating a much shorter timespan than millions of years is found in **D&C 132:37**. This passage indicates that Abraham is already a god. It says, "…**they have entered into their exaltation**, according to the promises, and sit upon thrones, and are not angels but **are gods**." So **apparently, for the faithful, the 'eons' to become a god are only a few thousand years**.

Let us trust in the scriptures and the clear meaning of the prophets rather than the biased agenda-laden interpretations of die-hard evolutionists who are never satisfied until the whole world sees things their way. Let us not insist that the prophets conform to the theories of men; let us rather take counsel at their hand.

Evolution says Adam was not the first man, but that he was a result of evolution; that Adam was the son of someone who was a hominid, not the son of God. The Church statements say Adam was the "direct lineal offspring of Deity", which is something very different. **Evolution completely rejects man as fallen** (from higher realms of God), and **claims the opposite**, that the **earliest man is a result of progress upward** (from lower realms of beasts).

The Devil must be roaring in laughter over the fact that we have accepted a theory which is a direct and complete inversion of the truth! Evolution is so inverted that it must be inspired of the Devil, it's too **masterfully opposite of the truth** to have been crafted by mere mortals. Good scientists are inspired by God, and bad ones are inspired by the Devil.

The rejection of painfully clear teachings on the origin of man in the restored church lead me to believe that the attempt to mesh evolution with established religious doctrine approaches the prophecy of **Isaiah 5:20**, "Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!" With so many plain and precious truths restored, the latter-day saints of all Christian peoples should know better than to accept evolution.

At our Church schools, we should make students aware of the theories of men, such as evolution, since they are big parts of this world, but we should not advocate accepting those theories, as happens at BYU and now Deseret Book! BYU is currently a leader among secular universities trying to persuade conservative religious students to accept evolution. We should humble ourselves and insist on being a school that refutes evolution like many fellow Christian schools are already righteously doing. Rejecting falsehoods of evolution will bring BYU more respect (from sources that actually matter) and improve our integrity as a Christian university. I use the word integrity in this context because I don't believe we can fully embrace evolutionary science claims and their implications while maintaining an honest stance with our scriptures (not to mention the consistent chorus of teachings from our leaders for the past 200 years).

The truths about the creation are nothing new. The **1st Presidency** introduced their clear 1909 statement by teaching that this had always been the plain doctrine of the church: "In presenting the statement that follows we are **not conscious of putting forth anything essentially new**; neither is it our desire so to do. Truth is what we wish to present, and truth—eternal truth—is fundamentally old. A **restatement of the original attitude of the Church** relative to this matter is all that will be attempted here. To tell the truth **as God has revealed it,** and commend it to the acceptance of those who **need to conform their opinions thereto**, is the sole purpose of this presentation." (1909 Origin of Man)

Notice how the First Presidency didn't just reveal doctrine - they said this teaching has always been the message of the restoration, and emphatically said that people need to conform their opinions to it!

Anonymous 1910 Statement on Evolution Possibility Erroneously Hailed as Coming from the First Presidency

On page 62 the LTSR authors quote the following, **claiming it as a First Presidency statement headed by Joseph F. Smith, though it's actually just from a youth manual, has no signature**, and could have been written by anyone: "Whether the mortal bodies of man **evolved in natural processes** to present perfection, through the direction and power of God; whether the first parents of our generations, Adam and Eve, were **transplanted from another sphere**, with immortal tabernacles, which became corrupted through sin…(or) whether they were **born here in mortality**, as other mortals have been, are questions **not fully answered** in the revealed word of God" (SUPPOSEDLY First Presidency of Joseph F. Smith, Improvement Era, April 1910, 13:570) (actually it's just from an anonymous Church manual as you'll see, and there's a big difference.)

The LDS Answers website (LDSAnswers.org), affiliated with the Joseph Smith Foundation (JosephSmithFoundation.org), has thoroughly treated this quote, and I'll draw up a few points they made. For their full article, visit https://ldsanswers.org/a-response-to-the-erroneously-attributed-1910-first-presidency-message/.

The statement **appeared in the "Priesthood Quorums' Table" with no attribution and it has never been known who the author was**. There was **no signature** on the article by the First Presidency, or by Joseph F. Smith. Despite it being heralded as a First Presidency statement in the book *Mormonism and Evolution: The Authoritative LDS Statements*, p. 42-44 by Evenson and Jeffery.

The LDS Answers page explains that Improvement Era articles were often anonymous. They say, "Realize that the Improvement Era **contained numerous anonymous comments and articles on various religious and secular topics**. The articles that were written by the First Presidency, by President Joseph F. Smith or by other leaders such as "The Origin of Man" published in 1909 and "The Father and The Son: A Doctrinal Exposition by The First Presidency and The Twelve" published in 1916 are **clearly distinguishable** as to who the author or authors are. Some believe that the article cited above was **written by someone on the General Priesthood Committee, but we will probably never know** in this life as articles were published by many who were not members of the General Committee. It could have been written by any member of the Church. The articles that President Smith or others wrote always bore their names, where this 1910 message was unidentified."

In short, this statement was made by an anonymous committee member, and was clearly *not* a teaching of the Church President or First Presidency as it did not bear their names or signature!

You can view the 1910 April Improvement Era where the quote is from, and look at it here:

Priesthood Quorums' Table.

Origin of Man.—"In just what manner did the mortal bodies of Adam and Eve come into existence on this earth?" This question comes from several High Priests' quorums.

Of course, all are familiar with the statements in Genesis 1: 26, 27; 2: 7; also in the Book of Moses, Pearl of Great Price, 2: 27; and in the Book of Abraham 5: 7. The latter statement reads: "And the Gods formed man from the dust of the ground, and took his spirit (that is, the man's spirit) and put it into him; and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul."

These are the authentic statements of the scriptures, ancient and modern, and it is best to rest with these, until the Lord shall see fit to give more light on the subject. Whether the mortal bodies of man evolved in natural processes to present perfection, through the direction and power of God; whether the first parents of our generations, Adam and Eve, were transplanted from another sphere, with immortal tabernacles, which became corrupted through sin and the partaking of natural foods, in the process of time; whether they were born here in mortality, as other mortals have been, are questions not fully answered in the revealed word of God. For helpful discussion of the subject, see IMPROVEMENT ERA, Vol. XI, August 1908, No. 10, page 778, article, "Creation and Growth of Adam;" also article by the First Presidency, "Origin of Man," Vol. XIII, No. 1, page 75, 1909.

The Holy Sacrament.—"Is it, or is it not, proper for an elder passing the sacrament, to refuse to give it to one he knows to be unworthy of partaking of it?"

It is the duty of the bishop solely to sit in judgment in such a case. By the authority vested in the bishop, as a high priest, the sacrament is administered. It is in his charge; and if there are members in the congregation who are unworthy of the sacrament, it is the duty of the bishop, and no one else, to sit in judgment in such a case. Therefore it is not proper for an elder to refuse any person the sacrament, unless he has previously been instructed to do so by the bishop of the ward. But, if the elders who administer the sacrament know of persons in the congregation who are unworthy to partake of it, it is their duty to so report to the bishop, and await the bishop's instruction (read III Nephi 18: 28-30).

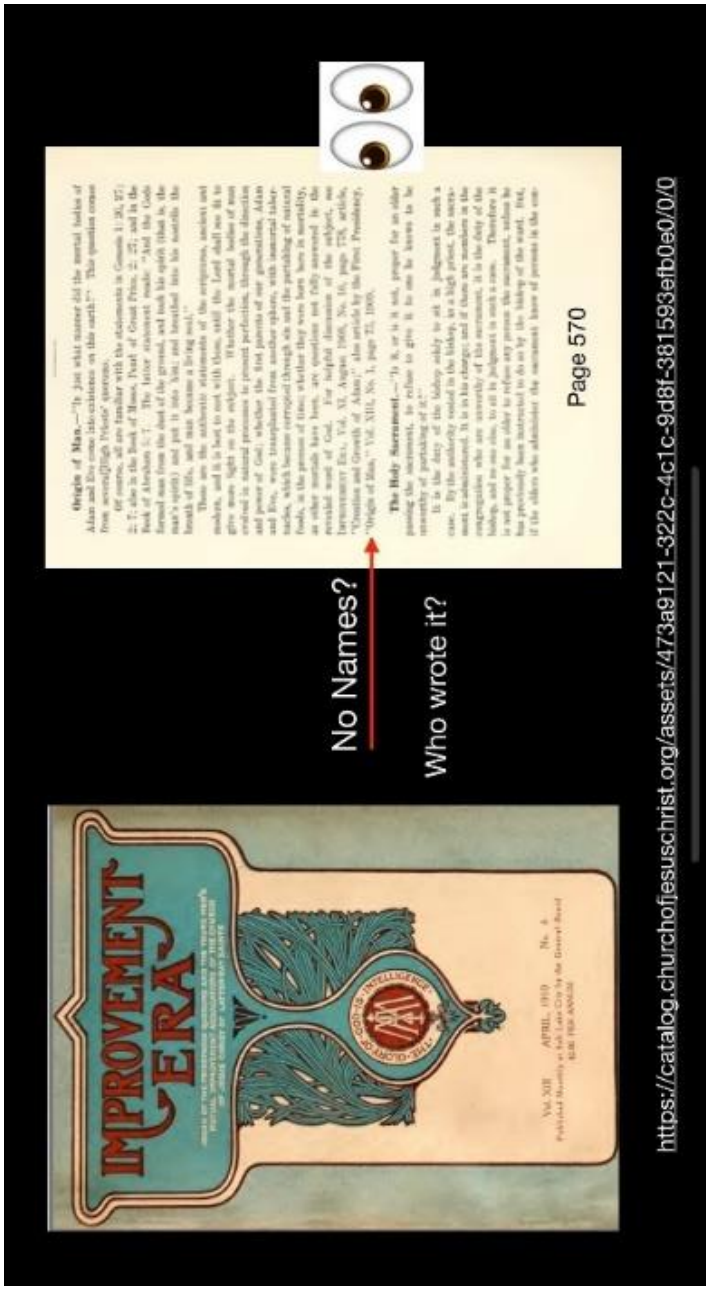
Active High Priests.—President Nathaniel V. Jones, of the High Priests' Quorum of the Granite Stake of Zion, has carefully compiled a report received from the high priests in charge of the nineteen wards of that stake, from which it appears that there are 335 high priests in the Granite Stake of Zion, 30 of whom are stake officers and 57 bishops and counselors; there are 111 engaged in Sunday school, Mutual Improvement and other Church work, outside of the bishoprics; 88 who are 70 years of age and upwards, and there are 9 patriarchs in the stake. Of infirm, and such as are unable to do much work, there are 19; and 57 out of the total number are not at all employed in priesthood or Church duties. It appears, also, from this report, that there are 181 high priests in the stake who attend the weekly priesthood meetings.

To the Seventies' Quorums:—The First Council is advised that the Deseret News Book Store is getting out a second edition of Elder N. L. Nelson's *Preaching and Public Speaking;* also that the book, after having been thoroughly revised by the author, has been read critically by a committee suggested by the First Presidency, and been duly accepted as worthy the study of all who expect to take part in the ministry of the Latter-day Saints.

Now, while the first requisite of a Latter-day Saint preacher is a testimony of the gospel, and the second, a wide range of facts and truths to sustain that testimony, these prime qualifications become effective only to the extent that he can awake and hold the attention of his audience. In other words, his effectiveness will depend, to a very large extent, upon his method of presentation. In this respect, Elder Nelson's book will be found helpful. We, therefore, cordially recommend it to the seventies generally, and especially to those preparing for missions.

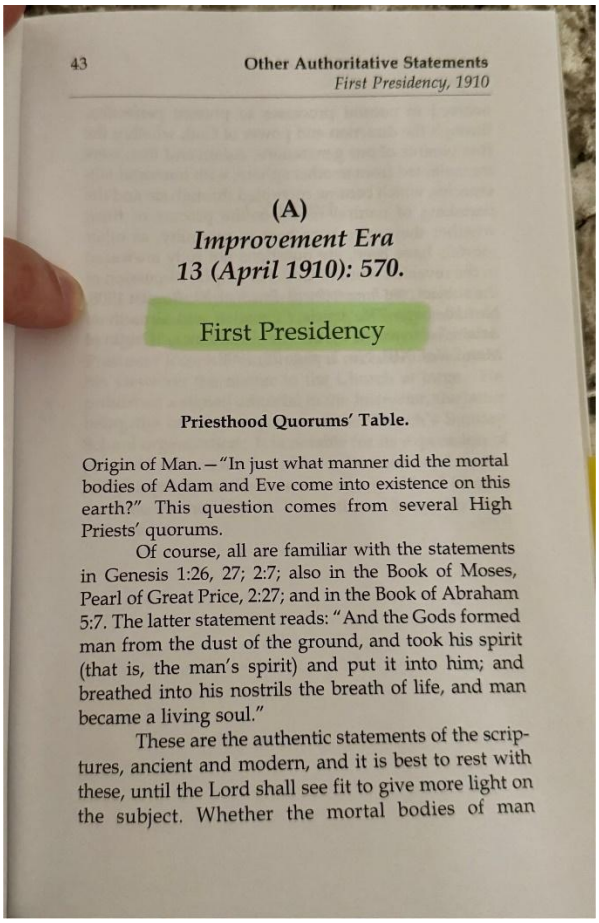
Sunny Natures.—To be a successful governor, and an attractive teacher of young men, one must have not only firmness, a keen sense of right, and love for the members of the class, but also a sunny disposition. Who can estimate the value of a nature so sunny that it attracts everybody! Everybody wants to get near sunny people; everybody likes to know them. They open, without effort, doors which morose natures are obliged to pry open with great difficulty, or perhaps cannot open at all. Teachers of deacons quorums should be sought who have these qualifications. To find them is a great work for the bishops. When found they will solve to a great extent the grave question of order, or disorder, now so uppermost in many of the quorums.

(https://archiveviewer.org/collections/en/improvement-era#1910)



(Slide by Daniel Burdett)

Let's look directly at the book *Mormonism and Evolution: The Authoritative LDS Statements pages 43-44* to pin them into a corner and prove that they have erroneously asserted that this statement is from the First Presidency:



43 **Other Authoritative Statements**
First Presidency, 1910

(A)
Improvement Era
13 (April 1910): 570.

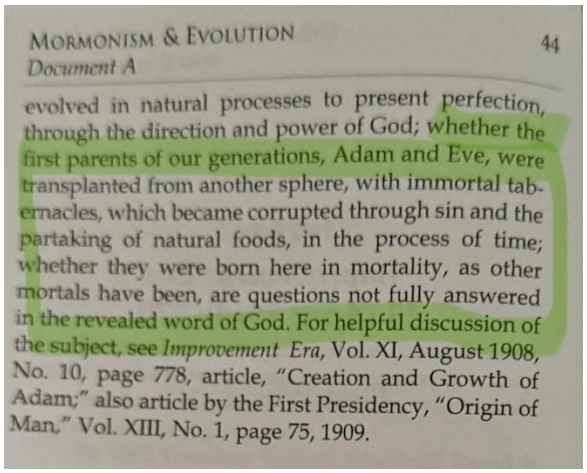
First Presidency

Priesthood Quorums' Table.

Origin of Man.—"In just what manner did the mortal bodies of Adam and Eve come into existence on this earth?" This question comes from several High Priests' quorums.

Of course, all are familiar with the statements in Genesis 1:26, 27; 2:7; also in the Book of Moses, Pearl of Great Price, 2:27; and in the Book of Abraham 5:7. The latter statement reads: "And the Gods formed man from the dust of the ground, and took his spirit (that is, the man's spirit) and put it into him; and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul."

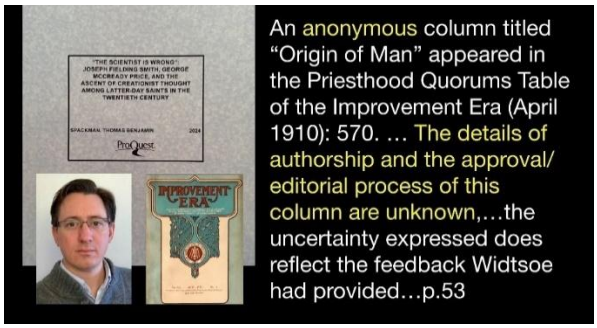
These are the authentic statements of the scriptures, ancient and modern, and it is best to rest with these, until the Lord shall see fit to give more light on the subject. Whether the mortal bodies of man



MORMONISM & EVOLUTION 44
Document A

evolved in natural processes to present perfection, through the direction and power of God; whether the first parents of our generations, Adam and Eve, were transplanted from another sphere, with immortal tabernacles, which became corrupted through sin and the partaking of natural foods, in the process of time; whether they were born here in mortality, as other mortals have been, are questions not fully answered in the revealed word of God. For helpful discussion of the subject, see *Improvement Era*, Vol. XI, August 1908, No. 10, page 778, article, "Creation and Growth of Adam;" also article by the First Presidency, "Origin of Man," Vol. XIII, No. 1, page 75, 1909.

Even secular evolutionist Ben Spackman acknowledges that this 1910 statement IS NOT a First Presidency statement in his paper against 'Creationism' in the 20th century among the Latter-day Saints.



(Slide by Daniel Burdett)

So why do LTSR and other pro-evolution publications claim this 1910 statement to be from the First Presidency? This is one of many clear examples of wanting your version of something to be true so much that you hype up shreds of evidence beyond what they are worth. Saying this is from the First Presidency would add lots of clout, but it's simply not true! Sadly, most of us don't have the time of day to hunt down inaccuracies like this, and we are led astray by our blind guides. Perhaps those familiar with the real First Presidency statement from a year prior, in 1909, were able to feel that something was off about this claim.

1910 Statement Doesn't Align with Joseph F. Smith's Consistent Teachings:

Joseph F. Smith's **official statement is from 1909, one year before the supposed 1910** quote, which is an official 1st Presidency statement titled "The Origin of Man," was clearly against evolution. It taught that man is "direct lineal offspring of Deity." It says, "It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men."

As we see, the very official 1909 statement clearly shows that the supposed 1910 statement was not from the Presidency of the Church, being a completely different message from their 1909 teaching!

Many Church presidents consistently taught that Adam was the literal offspring of God, so the supposed 1910 quote doesn't match what was going on. The supposed **1910 quote is at odds with everything Smith ever taught on the subject**. Consider his consistent quotations on the subject:

Joseph F. Smith taught, "Our father Adam—that is our earthly father—the progenitor of the human race of man, stands at the head being 'Michael the Archangel, the Ancient of Days,' and…was not fashioned from earth like an adobe but **begotten by his Father in Heaven**." (President Joseph F. Smith, President Anthon H. Lund, and President Charles W. Penrose. The First Presidency, Letter to Samuel O. Bennion, February 26, 1912)

Note: Was Adam's Father in Heaven a hominid? That's what evolution claims – that if there was such a being as Adam, that he was a descendant of hominid creatures! Blasphemy!

Joseph F. Smith also taught, "We did not spring from spawn. Our spirits existed from the beginning, have existed always, and will continue forever. **We did not pass through the ordeals of embodiment in the lesser animals in order to reach the perfection to which we have attained in manhood and womanhood, in the image and likeness of God. God was and is our Father, and his children were begotten in the flesh of his own image and likeness**, male and female." (Joseph F. Smith, Gospel Doctrine, p. 25)

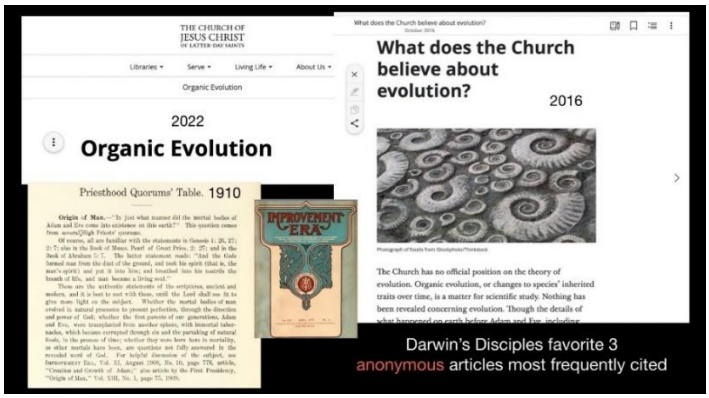
Nowadays, no science professors who don't support evolution would be hired at BYU. This swap has taken place in one short generation, and many of the older generations are still unaware that evolution is being taught and advocated at BYU. Brigham wanted schools to counter the false philosophies of Darwin and Marx expressly, but we have now gone backward on these topics at BYU.

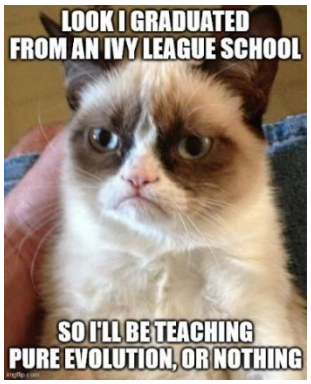
In conclusion, notwithstanding the anonymity, evolutionists are obsessed with Promoting the 1910 Statement and attributing it to the First Presidency, as well as other anonymous teachings above actual First Presidency Statements and scriptures.

As Elder Dallin H. Oaks taught in the April 2017 conference, we should beware anonymous articles. He said, "We should…be cautious about the motivation of the one who provides information. That is why the scirptures warn us against priestcraft (see 2 Ne. 26:29). If the source is **anonymous** or unknown, the information may also be suspect…. We should not consider secular prominence or authority as qualified sources of truth. We should be cautious about relying on information or advice offered by … **anonymous** internet sources." (Oct. 2018, Truth and the Plan)

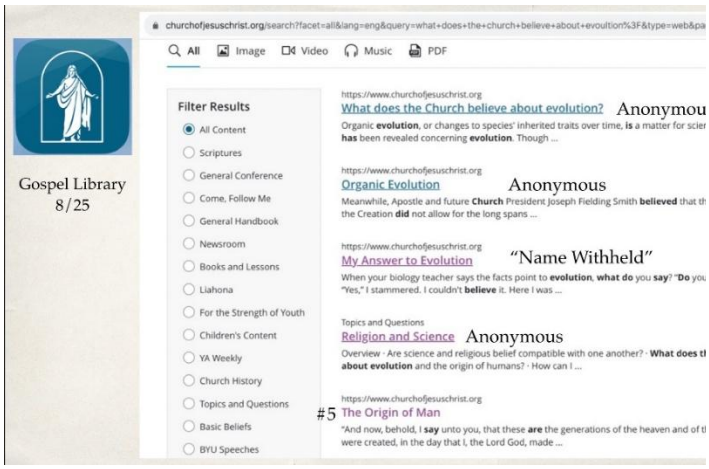
Darwinists in the church cite these **anonymous** articles in their defense:

1. The 2002 Organic Evolution Church History page.
2. The 2016 Church Position New Era article.
3. The 1910 statement from the Improvement Era which they say is First Presidency but actually is anonymous.





Search results on the church website feature these anonymous articles as higher than the 1909 official Origin of Man page.



(Thanks to Daniel Burdette for the visuals.)

3 BYU Professors Fired for Teaching Evolution & Liberal Doctrines

Joseph F. Smith knew that evolution is certainly not one of the possibilities for the arrival of Adam, as evidenced by his firing 3 BYU professors who taught organic evolution in 1909.

In **Boyd K. Packer's** BYU speech "The Snow-White Birds" (https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/boyd-k-packer/snow-white-birds/) he talks about the firing of these professors, and a stirring events surrounding it, including a visionary dream of the negative effects of evolution teaching on students. Here is an excerpt from Elder Packer's address:

"George H. Brimhall, having already served nineteen years as president of BYU, determined to establish a recognized teachers college. He had hired three professors: one with a master's degree from Harvard, one with a doctorate from Cornell, and the other with a doctorate from Chicago. They hoped to transform the college into a full-fledged university. They determined that practicality and religion, which had characterized the school, must now give way to more intellectual and scientific philosophies.

The professors held that "the fundamentals of religion could and must be investigated by extending the [empirical] method into the spiritual realm," and they "considered evolution to be a basic, spiritual principle through which the divinity in nature expressed itself." (Ernest L. Wilkinson, ed., *Brigham Young University: The First One Hundred Years*, vol. 1 (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Press, 1975), 415.) The faculty sided with the new professors and the students rallied to them.

Horace H. Cummings, superintendent of Church schools, became concerned because they were "applying the evolutionary theory and other philosophical hypotheses to principles of the gospel and to the teachings of the Church in such a way as to disturb, if not destroy the faith of the pupils," and he wrote, "Many stake presidents, some of our leading principals and teachers, and leading men who are friends of our schools have expressed deep anxiety to me about this matter." (*Years*, 1:419.)

Superintendent Cummings reported to the board that

1. The teachers were following the "higher criticism" . . . , treating the Bible as "a collection of myths, folk-lore, dramas, literary productions, history and some inspiration."

2. They rejected the flood, the confusion of tongues, the miracle of the Red Sea, and the temptation of Christ as real phenomena.

3. They said John the Revelator was not translated but died in the year A.D. 96.

4. "The theory of evolution is treated as a demonstrated law and their applications of it to gospel truths give rise to many curious and conflicting explanations of scripture."

5. The teachers carried philosophical ideas too far: (1) "They believed sinners should be pitied and enlightened rather than blamed or punished," (2) and they believed that "we should never agree. God never made two things alike. Only by taking different views of a thing can its real truth be seen."

6. . . . [not included in the transcript]

7. The professors taught that "all truths change as we change. Nothing is fixed or reliable."

8. They also taught that "visions and revelations are mental suggestions. The objective reality of the presence of the Father and the Son, in Joseph Smith's first vision, is questioned."[4]

Superintendent Cummings concluded his report by saying that the professors "seem to feel that they have a mission to protect the young from the errors of their parents."[5]

President Brimhall himself defended the professors—that is, until some students "frankly told him they had quit praying because they learned in school there was no real God to hear them." (*Years*, 1:421.)

Shortly thereafter President Brimhall had a dream.

He saw several of the BYU professors standing around a peculiar machine on the campus. When one of them touched a spring a baited fish hook attached to a long thin wire rose rapidly into the air. . . .

Casting his eyes around the sky he [President Brimhall] *discovered a flock of snow-white birds circling among the clouds and disporting themselves in the sky, seemingly very happy. Presently one of them, seeing the bait on the hook, darted toward it and grabbed it. Instantly one of the professors on the ground touched a spring in the machine, and the bird was rapidly hauled down to the earth.*

On reaching the ground the bird proved to be a BYU student, clad in an ancient Greek costume, and was directed to join a group of other students who had been brought down in a similar manner. Brother Brimhall walked over to them, and noticing that all of them looked very sad, discouraged and downcast, he asked them:

"Why, students, what on earth makes you so sad and downhearted?"

"Alas, we can never fly again!" they replied with a sigh and a sad shake of the head.

Their Greek philosophy had tied them to the earth. They could believe only what they could demonstrate in the laboratory. Their prayers could go no higher than the ceiling. They could see no heaven—no hereafter. (Years, 1:421–22.)

Now deeply embarrassed by the controversy and caught between opposing factions, President Brimhall at first attempted to be conciliatory. He said, "I have been hoping for a year or two past that harmony could be secured by waiting, but the delays have been fraught with increased danger." (*Years*, 1:430.) When an exercise in *administrative diplomacy* suddenly became an *issue of faith*, President Brimhall acted."

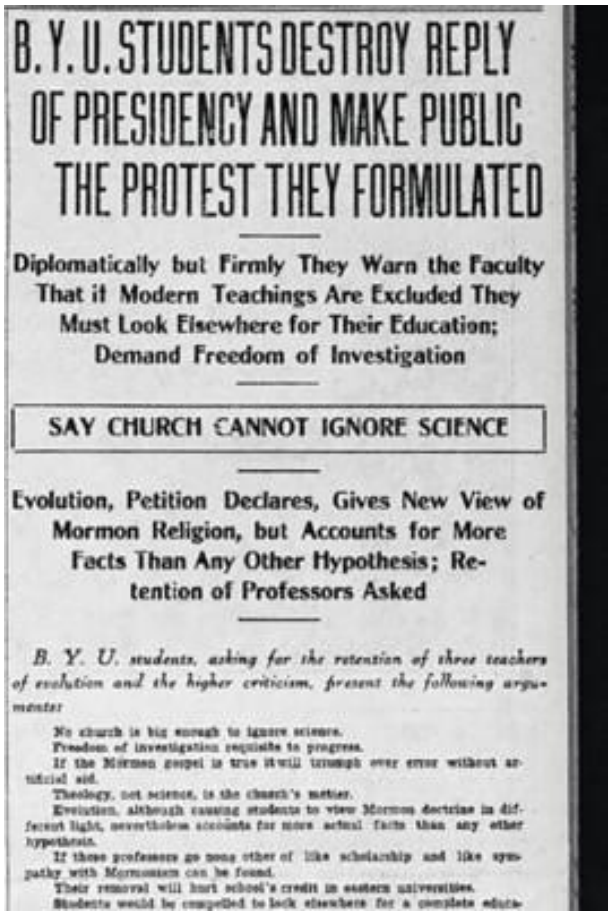
[End of Packer excerpt.]

In conclusion, the Joseph Smith Foundation article writes, *"The issues surrounding the three professors became more serious. President Brimhall defended his professors, but as time continued the pressure became great. Eventually, President Joseph F. Smith had the professors removed from the faculty."*

President **Joseph F. Smith** gave this reasoning for his actions in the matter (firing the professors):

"Recently there was some trouble…in one of the leading Church schools—the training college of the Brigham Young University—where three of the professors advanced certain theories on evolution as applied to the origin of man, and certain opinions on "higher criticism," as conclusive and demonstrated truths. This was done although it is well known that evolution and the "higher criticism" . . . are in conflict on some matters with the scriptures, including some modern revelation . . . The Church, on the contrary, holds to the definite authority of divine revelation which must be the standard; and that, as so-called "science" has changed from age to age in its deductions, and as divine revelation is truth, and must abide forever, views as to the lesser should conform to the positive statements of the greater; and, further, that in institutions founded by the Church for the teaching of theology, as well as other branches of education, its instructors must be in harmony in their teachings with its principles and doctrines . . . as teachers in a Church school they could not be given opportunity to inculcate theories that were out of harmony with the recognized doctrines of the Church, and hence [they were] required to refrain from so doing . . . " (Joseph F. Smith, "Theory and Divine Revelation", Editor's Table., Improvement Era, 1911, Vol. Xiv. April, 1911. No. 6).

Students were already entranced by these false teachings and protested the firing of the three professors. In an article celebrating 50 years of evolution teaching at BYU, this news clipping was shown, demonstrating their insistence on the false theory of separating spiritual and temporal things:



B. Y. U. STUDENTS DESTROY REPLY OF PRESIDENCY AND MAKE PUBLIC THE PROTEST THEY FORMULATED

Diplomatically but Firmly They Warn the Faculty That if Modern Teachings Are Excluded They Must Look Elsewhere for Their Education; Demand Freedom of Investigation

SAY CHURCH CANNOT IGNORE SCIENCE

Evolution, Petition Declares, Gives New View of Mormon Religion, but Accounts for More Facts Than Any Other Hypothesis; Retention of Professors Asked

B. Y. U. students, asking for the retention of three teachers of evolution and the higher criticism, present the following arguments

No church is big enough to ignore science.
Freedom of investigation requisite to progress.
If the Mormon gospel is true it will triumph over error without artificial aid.
Theology, not science, is the church's matter.
Evolution, although causing students to view Mormon doctrine in different light, nevertheless accounts for more actual facts than any other hypothesis.
If these professors go none other of like scholarship and like sympathy with Mormonism can be found.
Their removal will hurt school's credit in eastern universities.
Students would be compelled to look elsewhere for a complete educa-

(https://lifesciences.byu.edu/magazine/50-years-of-teaching-evolution-at-byu)

Issues with the 'No Official Church Position on Evolution' Claim & The Anonymous 2016 Article

On page 50 LTSR cites a Church youth magazine quote which claims that the Church has no official position on the theory of evolution. Here is the magazine quote: "The Church has no official position on the theory of evolution. Organic evolution, or changes to species' inherited traits over time, is a matter for scientific study. Nothing has been revealed concerning evolution. Though the details of what happened on earth before Adam and Eve, including how their bodies were created, have not been revealed, our teachings regarding man's origin are clear and come from revelation." (New Era Magazine, Oct. 2016, What does the Church believe about evolution? (churchofjesuschrist.org))

There are several issues here. First this is not a First Presidency statement, it is not in our canon of scripture, and it therefore is not doctrine. One need not accept this opinion piece to remain in good standing in the church. This is just a youth magazine, and the author of the article isn't even named. The President of the Church is the only man with the keys to speak for the Church, and if this were from him, his name would have been on it. Additionally, as you'll see, he (Russell M. Nelson) has repeatedly made statements against evolution, and as we've shown, actual 1st Presidency Church statements have already made our position clear (against it).

Fortunately, the article does have a further reading section where they point you to this more detailed church teaching against evolution: The Origin of Man (churchofjesuschrist.org) What does "The Origin of Man" say about Adam? We cited it above in the section on 1st Presidency statements. It says man is "direct lineal offspring of Deity." It says, "It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men." So here we have an **article saying no official position, which links to a 1st Presidency statement, which gives the official position!**

The New Era magazine article's 'no official position' claim is busted!

In 2002 when the Ensign Magazine reprinted the 1909 statement, they prefaced it with the following statement: "*In the early 1900s, questions concerning the Creation of the earth and the* ***theories of evolution*** *became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of these controversies, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which* ***expresses the Church's doctrinal position on these matters****."* You can view the 2002 Ensign article at this link: https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng.

Sadly, BYU's Bean Science Museum follows suit. BYU's 'The Daily Universe' reported, *"**BYU** opened an **evolution** exhibit in March 2019 in the Bean Life Science Museum that **illustrates the process of evolution at a macro level.** There is a plaque posted on the exhibit stating that it is not Church doctrine and **the Church has no stance on the issue**."* (*https://universe.byu.edu/2019/07/30/the-church-and-byu-an-evolution-of-evolution/*)

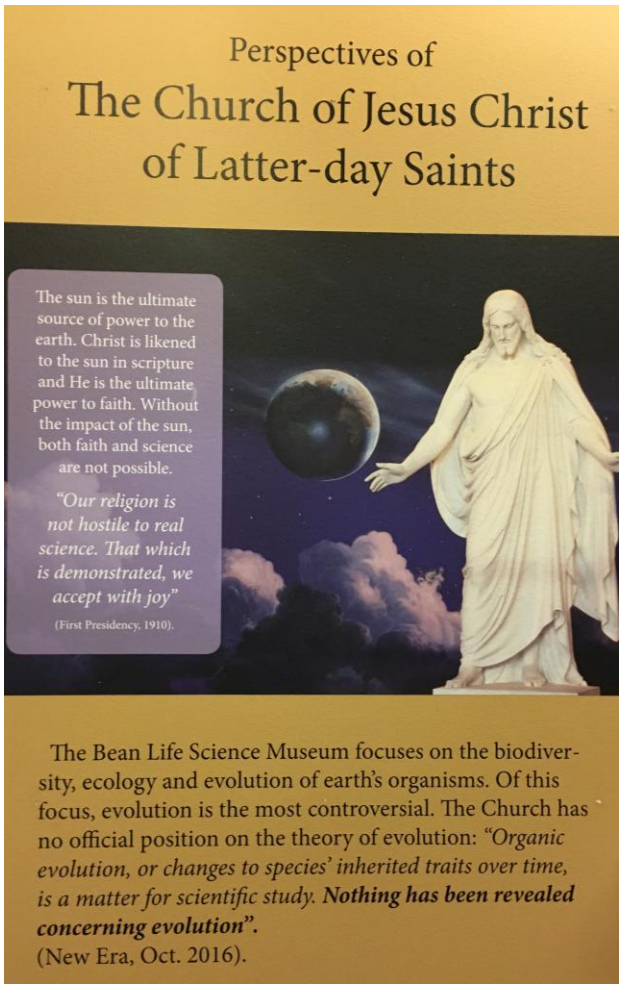


Image: Sign at the BYU Bean Life Science Museum, echoing the false claim that there is no revelation about evolution.

Notice how the Bean Museum sign shown above also downplays the role of church teachings on this matter by **sidelining church teachings to mere 'perspectives.**'

It's biggest issue however, is that **what they are showing really isn't the perspective of the church**; for that, you **should refer to authoritative First Presidency statements**, not anonymous magazine statements which are the result of coordinated attacks on our doctrine. I'de like to see the Bean Museum **display the 1909 statement next to this display!** Of course, they wouldn't do that, since the 1909 statement clearly proclaims that man is the "direct lineal offspring" of God, and that those who claim that man evolved from lower species are merely the "theories of men." This would not at all be in keeping with the vision of the Bean Museum's pro-evolution display.

The **evolutionists are certainly having their day**. Remember Spackman's claims, "Now, obviously you all know the church's position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that **this is also contrary to scripture** in some sense and **wasn't the church's teaching** for a while,…" (Ben Spackman, Aug. 13, 2018, Gospel tangents interview, Evolution-creation controversy https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i1DkqKm5pZE&pbjreload=10)
It is indeed sad to see an unsigned New Era article taking precedence over multiple official First Presidency statements.

Why are more and more topics to being classified by members as 'no official position?'

Elder Boyd K. Packer heard the claim about there not being an official Church position on evolution and responded: "**Twice the First Presidency has declared the position of the Church on organic evolution**. The first, a statement published in **1909** entitled The Origin of Man was signed by Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund. The other, entitled Mormon View of Evolution, signed by Presidents Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, and Charles W. Nibley, was published in **1925**. It follows very closely the first statement, indeed quotes directly from it." (Boyd K. Packer, The Law and the Light, Book of Mormon Symposium, BYU, 30 October 1988)

There you have it, a direct rebuttal to the "no official position" claim by an Apostle! He simply had to refer the reader to the repeated statements from the First Presidency. These statements are plain and precious, and only those with an agenda to protect evolution can attempt to twist their meaning away from their clear intended message against evolution.

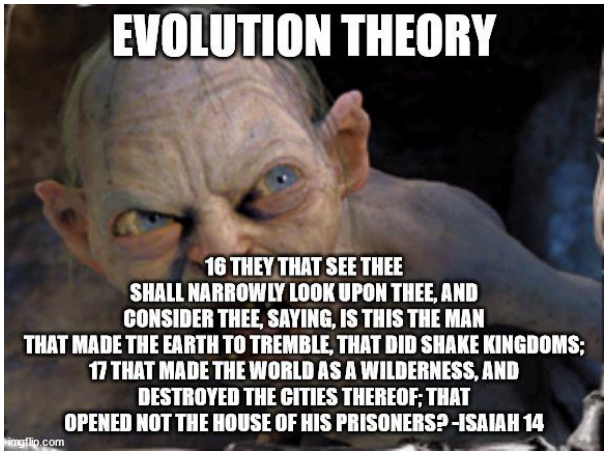
Remember what Elder **Russell M. Nelson** said when asked about the Church's position on Darwinian evolution in the Pew Research interview:
"Different denominations deal differently with questions about life's origins and development. Conservative denominations tend to have more trouble with **Darwinian evolution**. **Does the church have an official position on this topic?**
Nelson: We believe that God is our creator and that **he has created other forms of life**. It's interesting to me, drawing on my 40 years experience as a medical doctor, how similar those species are. We developed open-heart surgery, for example, experimenting on lower animals simply because the same creator made the human being. We owe a lot to those lower species. **But to think that man evolved from one species to another is, to me, incomprehensible.**
Why is that?
Nelson: **Man has always been man. Dogs have always been dogs. Monkeys have always been monkeys. It's just the way genetics works."** (May 16 2007, In Focus: Mormonism in Modern America, Pew Forum on Religion &

Public Life interview with Russell M Nelson https://bycommonconsent.com/2007/05/20/elder-nelson-doesnt-believe-in-evolution/)

Notice how Nelson taught that God didn't make life on Earth from a single common ancestor, but that God made many forms of life (as scripture indicates). Nelson also pointed out that known laws of genetics do not allow for the theoretical single common ancestor to change into all known species!

Popular falsehoods circulating among the saints like evolution, which directly contradict long held teachings of the prophets and scriptures, cannot last long in the Kingdom of God.

Next, let's get more of the partial quote from **Elder Holland** which the New Era article quoted: "In our increasingly secular society, it is as **uncommon as it is unfashionable to speak of Adam and Eve or the Garden of Eden or of a "fortunate fall" into mortality.** Nevertheless, the simple truth is that we ***cannot* fully comprehend** the Atonement and Resurrection of Christ and we ***will not* adequately appreciate** the unique purpose of His birth or His death—in other words, there is no way to truly celebrate Christmas *or* Easter—without understanding that there was **an actual Adam and Eve who fell from an actual Eden, with all the consequences that fall carried with it**. I do not know the details of what happened on this planet before that, but I do know **these two were created under the divine hand of God,** that for a time they lived alone in a paradisiacal setting where there was **neither human death nor future family**, and that through a sequence of choices they transgressed a commandment of God which required that they leave their garden setting but which allowed them to have children before facing physical death." (Jeffrey R. Holland April 2015 Where Justice Love and Mercy Meet Where Justice, Love, and Mercy Meet (churchofjesuschrist.org))

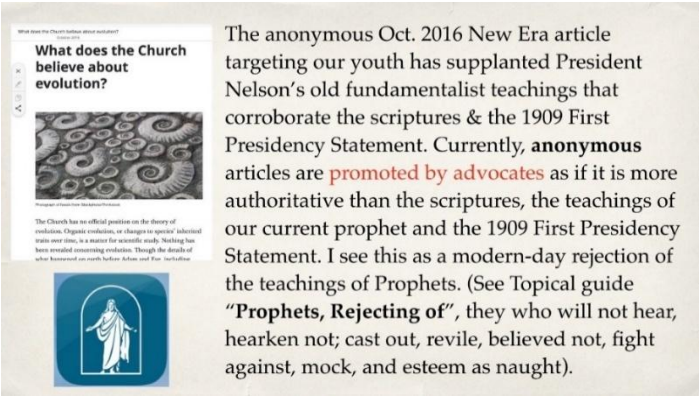


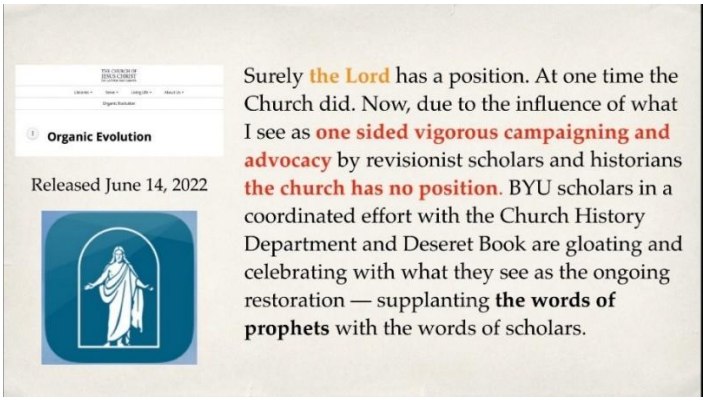
In that quote, we learned that Elder Holland is aware of evolutionists who are claiming that there was no Adam, that there was no Eden, that there was no fall, and he rejects these teachings as being in direct contradiction to revealed truths of the gospel. These were actual real events on this earth! We learn about how there was no death before the fall, which rules out evolution entirely. We get a feeling here that Holland is being careful when speaking against evolution. We are fragile as glass when anything is said that contradicts the almighty scientists at their temple universities. Elder McConkie called the creation, Fall, and atonement the three pillars of the gospel. Have we rejected the first two of these pillars? If we have regressed on these subjects, let us today take back what has been lost. Let the ongoing restoration restore these truths that haven't taken root in our times.

If you don't take these prophetic teachings as official, how about our canonized scriptures - aren't they official? They have plenty to say on the subject. Do we officially believe The Book of Mormon? Do we officially "liken all scriptures unto us" (1 Ne. 19:23)? Do we use the Book of Mormon as a guide to warn us against modern-day false teachings as President Benson urged us to do? For example, do we uphold no death before the fall (2 Ne. 2:22) or the six-day creation (Genesis 1)? The list of scriptural doctrines against evolution goes on and on.

Aware of these types of issues, namely of church members manipulating our doctrines for their agendas, **President Ezra Taft Benson** gave a similar warning that we would sometimes hear false doctrine from church pulpits and said we are being tested before the Church is cleansed as the wheat grows up with the tares. He said, "Sometimes, from **behind the pulpit, in our classrooms, in our council meetings, and in our Church publications**, we hear, read, or witness things that **do not square with the truth**. . . . Now, do not let this serve as an excuse for your own wrongdoing. The Lord is **letting the wheat and the tares mature before He fully purges** the Church. He is also testing you to see if you will be misled. The devil is trying to **deceive the very elect**. Let me give you a crucial key to help you avoid being deceived. It is this-learn to keep your eye on the prophet. He is the Lord's mouthpiece and the only man who can speak for the Lord today. Let his inspired counsel take precedence. Let his inspired words be a basis for evaluating the counsel of all lesser authorities. Then live

close to the Spirit so you may know the truth of all things." (Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, p. 134)

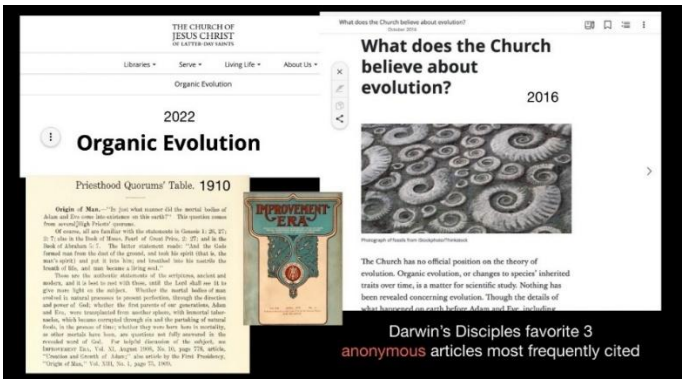


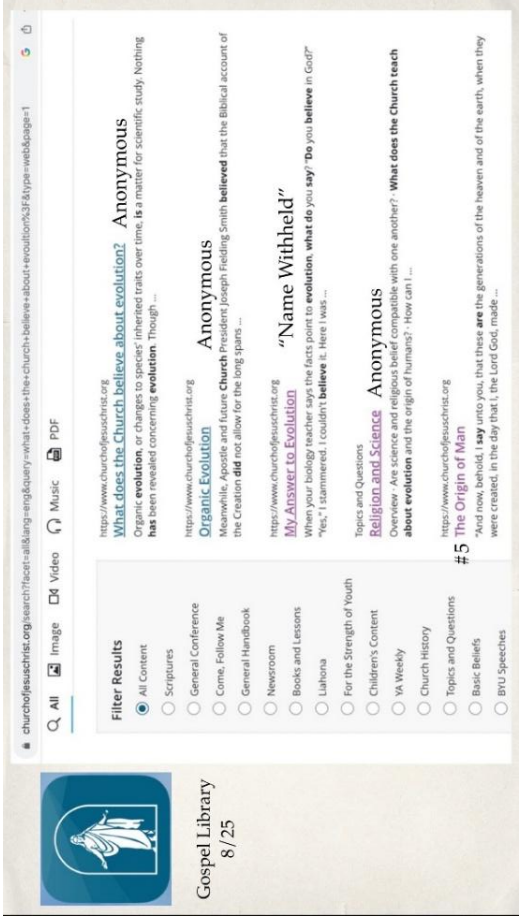


(Images from Daniel Burdette)

Darwinists in the church cite these **anonymous** articles in their defense:

1. The 2002 Organic Evolution Church History page.
2. The 2016 Church Position New Era article.
3. The 1910 statement from the Improvement Era which they say is First Presidency but actually is anonymous.





(Thanks to Daniel Burdette for the visuals.)

A search on the church website on evolution brings up several anonymous articles. The Origin of Man is authoritative, but doesn't appear until 5th on the list.

As Elder Dallin H. Oaks taught in the April 2017 conference, we should beware anonymous articles. He said, "We should…be cautious about the motivation of the one who provides information. That is why the scirptures warn us against priestcraft (see 2 Ne. 26:29). If the source is **anonymous** or unknown, the information may also be suspect…. We should not consider secular prominence or authority as qualified sources of truth. We should be cautious about relying on information or advice offered by … **anonymous** internet sources." (Oct. 2018, Truth and the Plan)

9 Issues with the Anonymous "Church History: Organic Evolution" Web Page

On pages 50-51, the Let's Talk authors quote from the Church History Organic Evolution page on the church website. (https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/history/topics/organic-evolution?lang=eng)

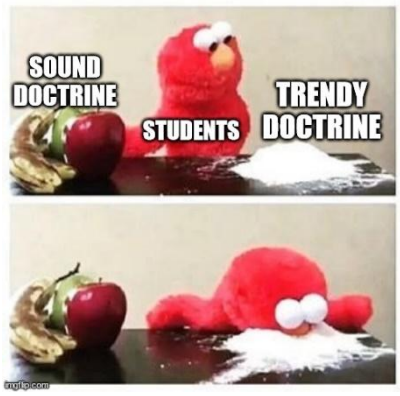
Let's talk about some issues with this 'Church History: Organic Evolution' web page.

1. The Organic Evolution page claims that in 1910, Joseph F. Smith taught that we should not undertake "to say how much of evolution is true, or how much is false." They didn't cite any source for this quote, but I will provide it and reveal the **stirring truths which the full quote reveals,** which is quite the **contrary of that which was suggested by taking only a little clipping** of it. There's some science for you – not taking things out of context.

So here it is, from the Juvenile Instructor, and yes this one (unlike the other alleged 1910 quote) **does have Joseph F. Smith's name** typed at the end of it (you can view it here: https://archive.org/details/juvenileinstruct464geor/page/208/mode/2up)

"Philosophy and the Church Schools. Some questions have arisen about the attitude of the Church on certain discussions of philosophy in the Church schools. Philosophical discussions as we understand them, are open questions about which men of science are very greatly at variance. As a rule we do not think it advisable to dwell on questions that are in controversy, and especially questions of a certain character, **in the courses of instruction given by our institutions**. In the first place it is the mission of our institutions of learning to qualify our young people for the practical duties of life. It is much to be preferred that they emphasize the industrial and practical side of education. Students are very apt to draw the conclusion that whichever side of a controversial question they adopt is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth; and **it is very doubtful therefore, whether the great mass of our students have sufficient discriminating judgment to understand very much about some of the advanced theories of philosophy or science**. Some subjects are in themselves, perhaps, perfectly harmless, and any amount of discussion over them would not be injurious to the faith of our young people. We are told, for example, that the theory of gravitation is at best a hypothesis and that such is the atomic theory. These theories help to explain certain things about nature. Whether they are ultimately true can not make much difference to the religious convictions of our young people. **On the other hand there are speculations which touch the origin of life and the relationship of God to his children**. In a very limited degree that relationship has been defined by revelation, and until we receive more light upon the subject we deem it best to refrain from the discussion of certain philosophical theories which rather destroy than build up the faith of our young people. One thing about this so-called philosophy of religion that is very undesirable, lies in the fact that as soon as we convert our religion into a system of philosophy none but philosophers can understand, appreciate, or enjoy it. God, in his revelation to man has made His word so simple that the humblest of men without especial training, may enjoy great faith, comprehend the teachings of the Gospel, and enjoy undisturbed their religious convictions. For that reason we are averse to the discussion of certain philosophical theories in our religious instructions. If our Church schools would confine their so-called course of study in biology to that knowledge of the insect world which would help us to eradicate the pests that threaten the destruction of our crops and our fruit, such instruction would answer much better the aims of the Church school, than **theories which deal with the origin of life. These theories may have a fascination for our teachers and they may find interest in the study of them, but they are not properly within the scope of the purpose for which these schools were organized.** Some of our teachers are anxious to explain how much of the theory of evolution, in their judgment, is true, and what is false, but that only leaves their students in an unsettled frame of mind. **They are not old enough and learned enough to discriminate, or put proper limitations upon *a theory which we believe is more or less a fallacy***. In reaching the conclusion that evolution would be best left out of discussions **in our Church schools** we are deciding a question of **propriety** and are not undertaking to say how much of evolution is true, or how much is false. We think that while **it is a hypothesis, on both sides of which the most eminent scientific men of the world are arrayed**, that it is folly to take up its discussion in our institutions of learning; and **we can not see wherein such discussions are likely to promote the faith** of our young people. **On the other hand we have abundant evidence that many of those who have adopted in its fullness the theory of evolution have discarded the Bible, or at least refused to accept it as the inspired word of God**. It is not, then, the question of the liberty of any teacher to entertain whatever views he may have upon this hypothesis of evolution, but rather the right of the Church to say that it does **not think it profitable or wise to introduce controversies relative to evolution in its schools**. **Even if it were harmless** from the standpoint of our faith, we think there are things more important to the daily affairs of life and the practical welfare of our young people. The Church itself has no philosophy about the *modus operandi* employed by the Lord in His creation of the world, and much of the talk therefore, about the philosophy of Mormonism is altogether misleading. God has revealed to us a simple and effectual way of serving Him, and we should regret very much to see the simplicity of those revelations involved in all sorts of philosophical speculations. If we encouraged them it would not be long before we should have a theological scholastic aristocracy in the Church, and we should therefore not enjoy the brotherhood that now is, or should be common to rich and poor, learned and unlearned among the Saints." (Joseph F. Smith, *The Juvenile Instructor* 46:4 (April 1911) :208-209.)

Notice how the substance of Joseph F. Smith's above message in full context wasn't to say, 'we don't know if evolution is true,' rather the substance of the message is to say, '**we don't like evolution, and bringing it up in church schools usually causes problems**.' He points out how **most who fully adopt evolution stop believing in the Bible**. Notice how he did say that **evolution is one of those parts of science that does in fact have to do with our spiritual wellbeing**! While it likely isn't wise to bring this subject up all the time in church classes, it is within the ability and duty of every saint to be informed on this matter and preach the truths on this subject in their homes and to those who are interested.



2. The Organic Evolution page **refers to the 2016 New Era magazine's nameless statement,** which (as I demonstrate in the "Issues with the 'No Official Church Position on Evolution' Claim" section of this book) isn't an official stance of the church, and actually links to the Origin of Man First Presidency statement, which is the official position of the church, and is clearly against evolution.

Remember **President Benson's** warning: "Sometimes, from behind the pulpit, in our classrooms, in our council meetings, and **in our Church publications**, we hear, read, or witness things that do **not square with the truth**." (Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, p. 134)

3. The Organic Evolution page **claims** that the **1909** 1st Presidency statement made an official statement on the origin of man, but **not on evolution**. Those are the same thing - the whole point of evolution is to explain the origin of man, and the whole point of the 1909 statement was to take a stand against evolution! These are evil word games. See my quotation and analysis of the 1909 statement for a closer look at the obvious implications of that statement.

4. The Organic Evolution page refers to the **1925** 1st Presidency statement on evolution using the **word 'evolution'** in a positive light when it refers to 'evolving into a god.' When I read this argument, I was frankly aghast. The word evolution in this statement is clearly talking about going forward into godhood, not about coming from slime to get to where we are now. The word evolving has **several meanings**, and just because it was used to suggest progression into godhood doesn't mean it can be subverted to indicate the authenticity of organic evolution! I treated this statement in more detail in the 'First Presidency Statement' section of this book previously.

5. The Organic Evolution page speaks of **Talmage and Widstoe** who "regarded scientific discovery of truth as evidence of God's use of natural laws," then refers to Joseph Fielding Smith saying he "believed that the Biblical account of the Creation did not allow for the long spans required for species to multiply through evolution." This description **makes it sound like Fielding was anti-science**, but anyone who has read his book Man: His Origin & Destiny knows better. Fielding was well versed in science, adored inspired scientists, and recognized just as well as anyone that science gives evidence of God's laws.

6. The Organic Evolution page sites Heber J. Grant's teaching to "leave Geology, Biology, Archaeology and Anthropology, no one of which has to do with the salvation of the souls of mankind, to scientific research, while we magnify our calling in the realm of the Church." This **wasn't published to church members** and **isn't in alignment with related teachings** demonstrating evolutionary theory's implications. It was **made regarding B.H. Roberts' theory about people living on earth before the fall of Adam**. More is said about this quote elsewhere in this book, demonstrating that this quote **refers to not speculating about pre-Adamites**.

7. The Organic Evolution page refers to the **Encyclopedia of Mormonism** entry on evolution (https://eom.byu.edu/index.php/Evolution), which states, "The scriptures tell why man was created, but they do not tell how." It also attempts to explain erroneously why the private 1931 First Presidency statement was given.

This is misleading on several levels. Gary Shapiro's essay on this encyclopedia entry demonstrates many of these issues (read it here: http://ndbf.blogspot.com/2005/06/encyclopedia-of-mormonismevolution.html).

First, the encyclopedia was written by William E. Evenson, it isn't an official church publication, and isn't anything near an official 1st Presidency statement declaring the church's position.

Next, to explain the private 1931 statement of leaving science to the scientists, the Encyclopedia entry says, "In 1931, when there was **intense discussion on the issue of organic evolution**." What was this about? Actually, this was about B.H. Roberts' book "The Truth The Way The Life," and the **controversial point was not about organic evolution**, **Roberts didn't espouse such a view**, but the **controversial thing was that Roberts claimed that there was a creation of animals and beings placed on Earth before Adam**, which died in a cataclysmic event. The **Brethren didn't want this** message going around because it **doesn't match scripture** and would confuse people, and

this was the controversy. There was no disagreement on the issue of organic evolution. **Roberts was not an evolutionist**, and his book didn't promote evolution. As evidenced by quotations in this volume, he believed that man did not evolve from a common lower lifeform. There was no disagreement between Roberts and the brethren regarding evolution.

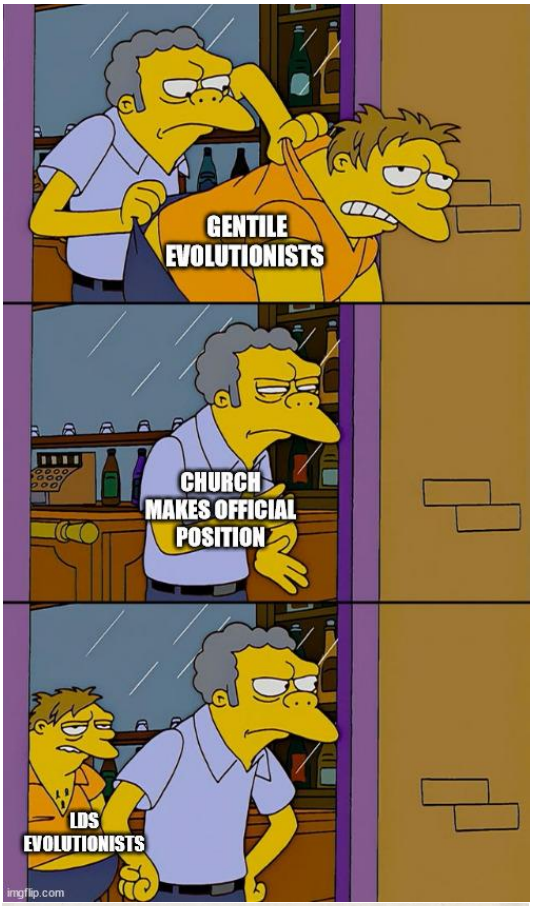
Richard Sherlock, professor of philosophy at USU, says the theory of Roberts' book "was clearly ***not*** a theory of evolution [because] it did ***not*** deal at all with the central thesis of evolution—the mutability of species and descent with modification.... He [Roberts] was ***unwilling*** to attempt a reconciliation grounded in a firm commitment to evolution." (*The Search For Harmony*, pp. 76-77)

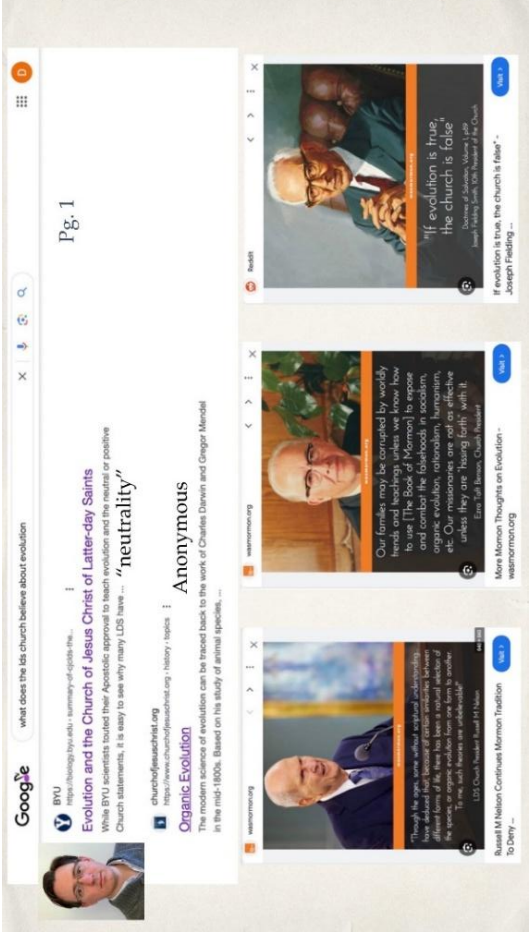
The **controversy was about whether death occurred before Adam**, which point is contrary to scripture. Death before the fall certainly could be related to evolution. The 1st Presidency in 1909 had already declared that Adam was first man, which makes death before Adam impossible. The doctrine of the fall, that all life, plant animal and human, only experienced death and mortality (as opposed to immortality) after the fall of Adam. Later in this book I will relate several teachings of the prophet demonstrating this scriptural doctrine. In short. 2 Ne. 2:22 says that ALL things would remain in the state they were created in were it not for the Fall of Adam.

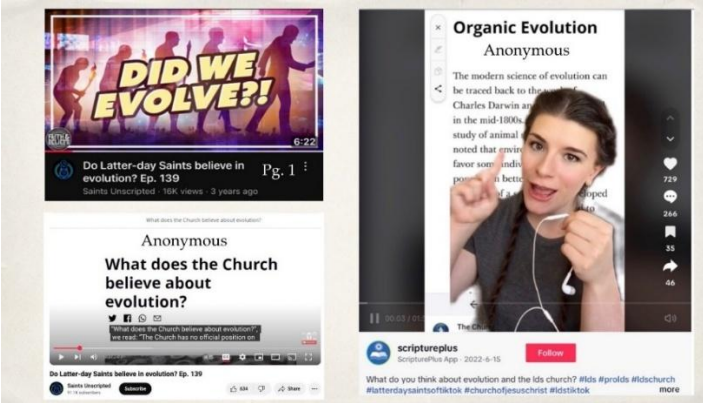
All of this said, anyone who promotes pre-Adamic creatures is up in the night speculating based on ideas that came from evolution, even if he doesn't espouse to be an evolutionist, believing in the divine creation of Adam, while trying to mingle some worldly theories with that. Roberts would have been better off staying with a strict interpretation of the scriptures and cooperating more fully with the brethren.

But the point here is that the leading brethren weren't debating evolution, they were putting down those who tried to bring in some of its tenants.

8. In general, the whole Organic Evolution page reads like a progressive **revisionist** essay, **dodging and downplaying our true history** regarding organic evolution left and right. It **said little to nothing about the wealth of knowledge that has been revealed** in this dispensation about the nature of the Earth and the creation through scriptures, **nor did it bring up anything from the plethora of modern prophetic teachings** about the same. The essay stinks to high heaven!





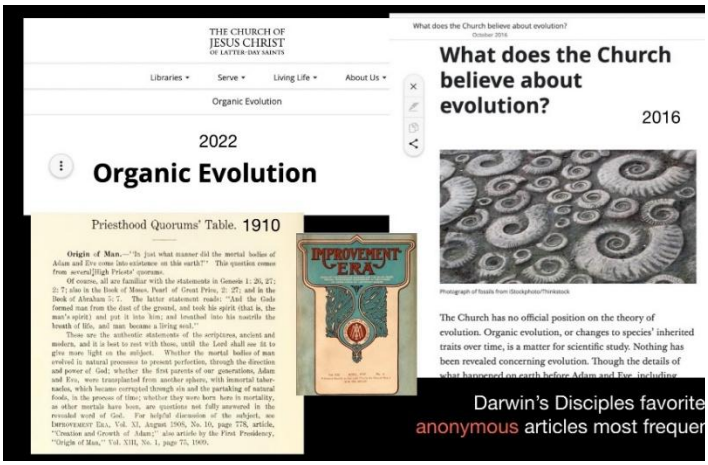


9. The 2002 Organic Evolution page is anonymous.

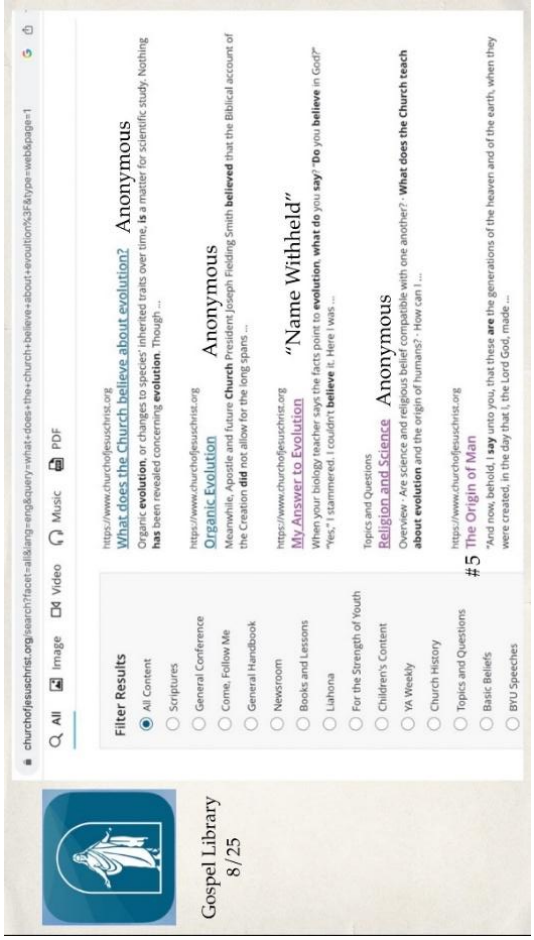
As Elder Dallin H. Oaks taught in the April 2017 conference, we should beware anonymous articles. He said, "We should…be cautious about the motivation of the one who provides information. That is why the scirptures warn us against priestcraft (see 2 Ne. 26:29). If the source is anonymous or unknown, the information may also be suspect…. We should not consider secular prominence or authority as qualified sources of truth. We should be cautious about relying on information or advice offered by … anonymous internet sources." (Oct. 2018, Truth and the Plan)

Darwinists in the church cite these **anonymous** articles in their defense:

1. The 2002 Organic Evolution Church History page.
2. The 2016 Church Position New Era article.
3. The 1910 statement from the Improvement Era which they say is First Presidency but actually is anonymous.



Search results on the church website feature these anonymous articles as higher than the 1909 official Origin of Man page.



(Thanks to Daniel Burdette for the visuals.)

Issues with The 1931 Evolution Statement on 'Leaving it All to Scientists'

On page 50 the Let's Talk about Science & Religion authors cite **Heber J Grant** in saying that Church leaders should leave science alone since it doesn't have to do with our salvation. Here is the quote: "Leave Geology, Biology, Archaeology, and Anthropology, no one of which has to do with the salvation of the souls of mankind, to scientific research, while we magnify our calling in the realm of the Church. Upon one thing we should all be able to agree, namely, that Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund were right when they said: "Adam is the primal parent of our race." (First Presidency Minutes, Apr. 7, 1931) (Others site it as First Presidency Memorandum to General Authorities April 1931).

The source for this quote indicates that it was **never presented to the members of the Church as official Church doctrine**. The saints are not to be expected to accept a private discussion, even a First Presidency discussion, as the Church's position. Although some parts of

the 1931 memo have been published privately, **neither the memo nor any excerpt from it has yet been published by the Church.**

The situation that brought about this quote was B.H. Roberts' theory is that there were people on Earth before the fall of Adam. The 1931 controversy and resulting private statement of Grant was not from an argument about whether organic evolution was on the table, as organic evolution never was a viable option.

Next, let's ask, how does this square with the official 1st Presidency statement Grant released, which echoed the 1909 official Church position that mankind did not evolve from lower species but was instead the "literal offspring of deity?" Clearly, this 1909 statement is at odds with the evolutionary teaching that man evolved from lower lifeforms through natural selection and survival of the fittest. The 1931 statement must be understood in that context, that this sentiment of **science not applying to the welfare of our souls does not apply when it comes to evolution**, as we cited above in Joseph F. Smith's teaching, because evolution pertains to **the origins of man, an inherently religious subject**. Can we ignore the moral theological implications clearly present in evolutionary teaching? ALL things pertain to the souls of mankind, especially those theories of men which have so much to do with the eternal soul and origins of man. When we see the massive wave of faith crisis evolution is causing, can we persist in claiming that science is an abstract amoral study?

On a certain level we can indeed leave science to scientists, but whatever happened to bringing all truth into one great whole? We are commanded in scripture to bring all things together in one in Christ. Are we scaling back to only the few topics the secular world will allow us to know God's will about? Whatever happened to all truth belonging to Mormonism (the restoration) as Joseph, Brigham, and their successors taught? Can we teach our doctrine AND mainstream science which directly contradicts it at the same time? Instead, we MUST use the facts of religion to reject the pseudo-scientific theories of men.

If science hadn't become so corrupted, we wouldn't be so worried about it, but the Devil has corrupted the science establishment. And why wouldn't he? It's a great way to get people onto his side. We must trust the science after all.

But no, we cannot let the lies in the textbooks and lectures go unchallenged. **It is because of our testimonies of the truth that we can easily detect the errors of these popular theories.** Latter-day Saints not only accept truth wherever it is found, but they also fight against falsehood wherever it is found. You can't preach truth without simultaneously rebuking falsehood.

President Benson taught, "the Book of Mormon exposes the enemies of Christ [and] confounds false doctrines" (Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Ezra Taft Benson [2014], 132).

Will You Believe Plain Truth, Be Compelled, or Even Mock Believers on The Evolution Question?

Earlier in this book, in the section on BYU's evolution teaching, we became acquainted with a chorus of **voices in the church calling to set aside the scriptures and trust the experts**. An *abbreviated overview* of some of their claims is important to mention this part of the book is as follows:

1. Spackman: It's very clear that apostles, prophets and scriptures reject evolution

2. Spackman: Science Falsely So Called: How Latter-Day Saints Came To Misread Scripture As Science

3. Spackman: The church's position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that this is also contrary to scripture in some sense and wasn't the church's teaching for a while (Spackman)

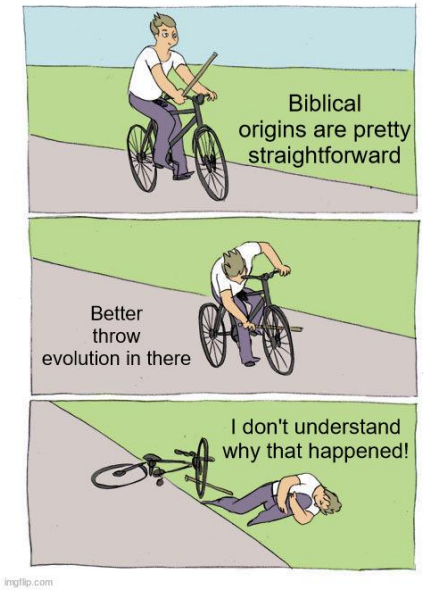
4. Spackman: We're seeing in the church today is professionalization. … it took a while for us to have professional historians, but now we're seeing the fruits of that with the Joseph Smith Papers Project, with the Gospel Topics essays. (Spackman)

5. Perego: Look I think Genesis is a story it's not science but it's a story

6. Wootton: So do you allow your science department to teach evolution? I replied that if any professor in our

biological science department did not teach the theory of evolution, I would seriously question his competence.

7. Wootton: What I would do if I were asked [by higher Church leadership] to 'shut down' our biology professor on evolution. I said I would answer honestly, but not meaning to presume any special courage, because I didn't think it would come up. "I wouldn't do it."



Elder **Dallin H. Oaks** warned of the **consequences of 'leaving things to scholars**.' He said, "I have seen some persons attempt to understand or undertake to criticize the gospel or the Church by the method of reason alone, **unaccompanied by the use or recognition of revelation.** When reason is adopted as the only—or even the principal—method of judging the gospel, the outcome is predetermined. One cannot find God or understand His doctrines and ordinances by closing the door on the means He has prescribed for receiving the truths of his gospel. **That is why gospel truths have been corrupted and gospel ordinances have been lost when left to the interpretation and sponsorship of scholars who lack the authority and reject the revelations of God."** (Elder Dallin H. Oaks *Alternate Voices*, April 1989)

As Elder Oaks predicted, the rule of scholars is having negative consequences. This **shift toward professionalism** Spackman speaks of may not be going the way we had hoped. On one of John Dehlin's "Mormon Stories" (whose themes are to air grievances against the church,) in an episode with Matt Harris, it was said, that among the most frequent answers from faith crisis workshop attendees to the question "**what caused your crisis of faith?" are Richard Bushman's Rough Stone Rolling and the Gospel Topics essays**. (The LDS Gospel Topics Essays - A History by Dr. Matt Harris - Mormon Stories 1365, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ro-gUmOD4wk&t=6968s) The Gospel Topics Essays are a collection of explanations of Church History related topics, emphasizing the interpretations of scholars in the church (found here: https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics-essays?lang=eng). Unfortunately, it is apparent that **in some of these essays, opinions of scholars are given precedence over revelatory teachings** of the prophets.

Ezra Taft Benson dealt with **revisionist historians** in his own day. He said, "Historians and educational writers … classified as "revisionists." Their purpose has been and is to create a "new history." **By their own admission, they are more influenced by their own training and other humanistic and scientific disciplines than any religious conviction**. This detachment provides them, they say, with an objectivity that the older historians did not have. Many of the older historians, I should point out, were defenders of the [Joseph] patriots and [his] their noble efforts. Feeling no obligation to perpetuate the ideals of the founding fathers, some of the so-called "new historians" have recast a new body of beliefs for their secular faith. Their efforts, in some cases, have resulted in a **new interpretation** of our nation's [church's] history. … I know the philosophy behind this practice—"to tell it as it is." All too often those who subscribe to this philosophy are not hampered by too many facts. When will we awaken to the fact that the defamation of our dead heroes only serves to undermine faith in the principles for which they stood, and the institutions which they established? Some have termed this practice as "historical realism" or moderately call it "debunking." **I call it slander and defamation**. I repeat, **those who are guilty of it in their writing or teaching will answer to a higher tribunal**. ... This humanistic emphasis on history is not confined only to secular history; **there have been and continue to be attempts made to bring this philosophy into our own Church history.** Again the emphasis is to underplay revelation and God's intervention in significant events and to inordinately humanize the prophets of God so that their human frailties become more apparent than their spiritual qualities. It is a state of mind and spirit characterized by one history buff, who asked: "Do you believe the Church has arrived at a sufficient state of maturity where we can begin to tell our *real* story?" Implied in that question is the accusation that the Church has not been telling the truth. Unfortunately, too many of those who have been intellectually gifted become so imbued with criticism that they become disaffected spiritually. Some of these have attempted to reinterpret Joseph Smith and his revelations; they offer what they call a **psychological interpretation** of his motives and actions. This interpretation suggests that whether or not Joseph Smith actually saw God, the Father, and His Son, Jesus Christ, or other visions is really unimportant. What matters is that he *thought* he did. To those who have **not** sought after or received a testimony of Joseph Smith's divine calling, he will ever remain what one called "the enigma from Palmyra."" (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, March 28, 1977, God's Hand in the Nation's History, BYU Speeches,

https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/gods-hand-nations-history/)

Note that when we talk about a revision of our Churches history, that includes revisions about our stance teachings and history on organic evolution!

Are Christians willing to be mocked for their stance against worldly theories? Jesus taught doubting Thomas: blessed are those who see and believe, but even more blessed are those who believe without seeing (John 20:29). Will you wait for science to vindicate the prophets, or will you boldly stand with them today, when the scientific community has successfully buried most research which disproves evolution? The theory of evolution is on its way out - now is the time to stand for the right without being compelled.

President Ezra Taft Benson called for standing with the prophets rather than the learned. He said, "Sometimes there are those who feel their earthly knowledge on a certain subject is superior to the heavenly knowledge which God gives to His Prophet on the same subject. They **feel the prophet must have the same earthly credentials or training which they have had before they will accept anything the prophet has to say that might contradict their earthly schooling**. How much earthly schooling did Joseph Smith have? … We encourage earthly knowledge in many areas, but remember, if there is ever a conflict between earthly knowledge and the words of the prophet, **you stand with the prophet**, and you'll be blessed and **time** will vindicate you." (Ezra Taft Benson, Fourteen Fundamentals in Following the Prophet, https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/)

Elsewhere, **Benson** taught that the greatest injuries to the Church come from within. He initially quotes President McKay they expounds. Here is the quote: "The Church," says President McKay, "is little, if at all, injured by persecution and calumnies from ignorant, misinformed, or malicious enemies." (The Instructor, February 1956, p. 33.) **It is from within the Church that the greatest hindrance comes.** And so, it seems, it has been. Now the question arises, will we stick with the kingdom and **can we avoid being deceived?** Certainly this is an important question, for the Lord has said that in the last days the devil will "rage in the hearts of . . . men," (2 Nephi 28:20) and if it were possible he shall "deceive the very elect." (Joseph Smith 1:5-37.) (Ezra Taft Benson, Be Not Deceived, Oct. 1963)

In that address, **Benson** laid out 3 steps for not being deceived.

1. What do the standard works have to say about it?
2. What do the latter-day Presidents of the Church say about the subject—particularly the living President?
3. The third and final test is the Holy Ghost—the test of the Spirit. (Ezra Taft Benson, Be Not Deceived, Oct. 1963)

Elder **Neal A. Maxwell** taught of the supremacy of revelation compared to worldly learning. He said, "When **Moses** was schooled by the Egyptians, what he learned there did **not** compare in eternal significance to what he learned from God's revelations, **things he said he "never had supposed**" (Acts 7:22; Moses 1:10–33)." (The Inexhaustible Gospel, August 18, 1992 • BYU Devotional, https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/neal-a-maxwell/inexhaustible-gospel/)

Jacob 4:14 warns against rejecting plain truth for sophisticated godless theories: "But behold, the Jews were a stiffnecked people; and they **despised the words of plainness**, and killed the prophets, and sought for things that they could not understand. Wherefore, because of their blindness, which blindness came by looking beyond the mark, they must needs fall; for God hath taken away his plainness from them, and delivered unto them many things which they cannot understand, because they desired it. And because they desired it God hath done it, that they may stumble." (Jacob 4:14)

In today's world, killing the prophets (as referred to in Jacob 4:14) can be doing things which undermine the teachings of the prophets, causing people to discount and disbelieve them. There are more effective ways to silence people than bloodshed.

President **Packer**, referring to progressive attacks on church doctrine, warned that not all the persecution against the saints comes from outside of the church. He said, "Atheists and agnostics make nonbelief their religion and today organize in unprecedented ways to attack faith and belief. They are now organized, and they pursue political power. You will be hearing much about them and from them. Much of their attack is indirect in mocking the faithful, in mocking religion. The types of Sherem, Nehor, and Korihor live among us today (see Jacob 7:1–21; Alma 1:1–15; Alma 30:6–60). Their arguments are not so different from those in the Book of Mormon. You who are young will see many things that will try your courage and test your faith. **All of the mocking does not come from outside of the Church.** Let me say that again: All of the mocking does not come from outside of the Church. Be careful that you do not fall into the category of mocking." (President Boyd K

Packer, Jan. 16 2007 Lehi's Dream and You - Boyd K. Packer - BYU Speeches))

Elder **Benson** taught that the Church is not divided, there's just people who aren't in harmony with it, and yes, they write in our Church publications. Benson said, Sometimes we hear someone refer to a division in the Church. In reality, **the Church is not divided**. It simply means that there are some who, for the time being at least, are **members of the Church but not in harmony with it.** These people have a **temporary** membership and influence in the Church; but unless they repent, they will be missing when the final membership records are recorded. It is well that our people understand this principle, so they will not be misled by those apostates **within the Church** who have not yet repented or been cut off. But there is a cleansing coming. The Lord says that his vengeance shall be poured out "upon the inhabitants of the earth . . . And upon my house shall it begin, and from my house shall it go forth, saith the Lord; First among those among you, saith the Lord, who have professed to know my name and have not known me" (D&C 112:24-26). I look forward to that cleansing; **its need within the Church is becoming increasingly apparent. Not only are there apostates within our midst, but there are also apostate doctrines that are sometimes taught in our classes and from our pulpits and that appear in our publications. And these apostate precepts of men cause our people to stumble. As the Book of Mormon, speaking of our day, states: ". . . they have all gone astray save it a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men" (2 Ne. 28: 14). The world worships the learning of man. They trust in the arm of flesh. To them, men's reasoning is greater than God's revelations. The precepts of man have gone so far in subverting our educational system that in many cases a higher degree today, in the so-called social sciences, can be tantamount to a major investment in error. Very few men build firmly enough on the rock of revelation to go through this kind of an indoctrination and come out untainted. Unfortunately, of those who succumb, some use their higher degree to get teaching positions even in our Church educational system, where they spread the falsehoods they have been taught. President Joseph F. Smith was right when he said that false educational ideas would be one of the three threats to the Church within (Gospel Doctrine, pp. 312-13).**" (Ezra Taft Benson, To The Humble Followers of Christ, April 1969, http://www.gapages.com/divided.htm)

In the same address, **Benson** equates Jesus' appointing with Judas the traitor with elements existing in the latter-day church. He said, "The Lord strengthened the faith of the early apostles by pointing out Judas as a traitor, even before this apostle had completed his iniquitous work (John 13:21-30). So also **in our day** the Lord has told us of the **tares within the wheat** that will **eventually be hewn** down when they are fully ripe." (Ezra Taft Benson, To The Humble Followers of Christ, April 1969, http://www.gapages.com/divided.htm)

Elder Bruce R. McConkie commented on falsehoods among us. He said, "I do not know all of the providences of the Lord, but I do know that **he permits false doctrine to be taught in and out of the Church** and that such teaching is part of the **sifting process** of mortality." Bruce R. McConkie, McConkie's 1981 letter to BYU

Ezra Taft Benson quoted President Kimball in teaching that many in the church reject the current prophet and try to get the prophet to not speak on evolution etc. He said, "It is the living Prophet who really upsets the world. "**Even in the Church**", said President Kimball, "many are prone to garnish the sepulchers of yesterday's prophets **and mentally stone the living ones**." Why? Because the living prophet gets at what we need to know now, and the world prefers that prophets either be dead or mind their own business. Some so-called experts of political science want the prophet to keep still on politics. **Some would-be authorities on evolution want the prophet to keep still on evolution**. And so the list goes on." (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, The 14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet; https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/)

Elder Neal A. Maxwell also warned of these wolves among the flock. He said, "True, the enemies and the critics of the Lord's work will not relent; they only regroup. **Even among the flock**, here and there and from time to time, are a few wolves, wearing various styles of sheep's clothing—ironically, just before the shearing season! A few defectors and "high-minded" traitors (2 Tim. 3:4) even go directly to the "great and spacious building" to hire on (1 Ne. 8:26). Their recruits are celebrated and feted until—like their predecessors—they have faded into the dark swamps of history." ("For I Will Lead You Along" By Elder Neal A. Maxwell, Apr. 1988,

https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/1988/04/for-i-will-lead-you-along?lang=eng)

Elder Maxwell further encourages us to stay on the right course, knowing that these worldly philosophers will be overturned. He said, "We surely have been warned and forewarned about **our time**, a period in which the compression of challenges may make a year seem like a decade. Members **will be** cleverly mocked and scorned by those in the "**great and spacious building**," representing the pride of the world (1 Ne. 8:26, 1 Ne. 11:36). No matter, for ere long, **He** who was raised on the third day will raze that spacious but third-class hotel!" (Elder Neal A. Maxwell, "Overcome … Even As I Also Overcame" Apr. 1987)

In case we had any doubt about who was in that great and spacious building, **President Thomas S. Monson** specifically identified it as those who reject scripture. He said, "**The great and spacious building** in Lehi's vision represents those in the world who mock God's word and who ridicule those who **embrace** it and who **love** the Savior and **live** the commandments." (President Thomas S. Monson, *May You Have Courage*, April, 2009)

In our rejection of worldly philosophers, Church leaders can stand as a guide for taking the right direction. **Elder Ezra Taft Benson** taught, "If we want to know how well we stand with the Lord, then let us ask ourselves how well we stand with His mortal captain. **How closely do our lives harmonize with the words of the Lord's anointed** — the living Prophet, the President of the Church, and with the Quorum of the First Presidency?" (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, The 14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet, https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/)

FIGHT THE GOOD FIGHT

To those who are allergic to taking a stand on matters like this, remember that just this year **Elder Ronald A. Rasband** urged the saints to be **proactive** in **defending prophetic teachings**. He said, referring to the prophet, **"We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him."** (October 2024 General Conference)

Church founder and dispensation head **Joseph Smith** was not shy of correcting the learned. He said, "I wish to correct an error among men that profess to be learned, liberal and wise; and I do it the more cheerfully because I hope **sober-thinking** and **sound-reasoning** people will sooner listen to the voice of truth than be led astray by the vain pretensions of the self-wise." (https://www.josephsmithpapers.org/paper-summary/history-of-joseph-smith/67)

A VALIENT EXAMPLE

One profound example of being learned and yet holding fast to the teachings of the prophets against evolution is seen in **Elder Milton R. Hunter**, a member of the First Council of Seventy. In an address "Archaeology and the Book of Mormon" to BYU students he related the following:

"I believe in scholarship; I believe in going to school. I used to tell my students at Logan and I have also told a number of audiences similar to the one to which I am speaking, "It won't hurt you to go to school, and you can take all the classes you want and take all the sciences you want, **if you have sense enough to believe the truth and not believe that which isn't true**, because the professors will give you both kinds of teachings."

Then I have had my students ask, "**Well, how can you tell which is true?**" My reply has been, "**When any teaching is contrary to the teachings of the Book of Mormon, then just decide that teaching is not true. When the facts presented are contrary to the teachings of Christ or those of the Prophet Joseph Smith, or of the Doctrine and Covenants, or of the Pearl of Great Price, be assured that those teachings are <u>not true</u>.** If you hold to that premise, you will keep your faith and your scholarship won't hurt you."

"We do have people in the church who have gone on for higher education. **They** think they are intellectuals; in fact, **they** even claim to be such. **They** admire and nearly worship their worldly scholarship, having rejected many of the doctrines and teachings of the Church. **They** think what **they** have learned in the universities is superior to **what God has revealed to His prophets**. Of course, **they** are off on **the wrong premise**. Don't any of you as college students get off on **the wrong premise** that way. Go on to school and get your education, but let wisdom guide you while doing so."

"I went far enough to get a Ph.D., a doctor's degree, and **I have been reprimanded by some people who have doctor's degrees**. **They** have said to me: "Now, you studied **evolution** and took the same subjects as we did and then you went ahead and wrote *The Gospel through the Ages*: and I don't see how you did it when you know that you learned that we **evolved** from lower forms of life."

Well, I said, "I learned such material from the professors, but I didn't believe it." I didn't have to believe all the professors told me. In fact, I told one good man, "The only difference between you and me was that you believed all the professors told you; and when there was a difference in opinion, **I believed what the prophets** said."

He said, "if **Joseph Smith** said something and the smartest man in the world said something different, which would you believe?" I said, "**Joseph Smith**."

"Well, if 100 agreed against **the Prophet**?" I replied, "A thousand, a million, I would still believe **Joseph Smith**."

If somebody says something and it is based on a false premise and it is repeated all over the world, it doesn't make it true. It is still false.

That holds very true for archaeology and **the Book of Mormon**. Practically everything that is of an archaeological nature in **the Book of Mormon**, **scholars have taught contrary to the truth. Most the things they still teach are contrary to the truth.**"

(*Elder Milton R. Hunter*, Member of the First Council of Seventy, *Archaeology and the Book of Mormon*, Address given to the BYU summer student body, July 19, **1966**)

Professors these days are too willing to make the **critical compromise** of 'god used evolution!' Such a position is clearly not in keeping with revealed doctrines of the restored gospel.

Issues with The BYU Evolution Packet, & Dogma

There were heavy battles between evolutionists and church presidents about what should be taught at BYU, the Church's school, whose professors and students are heavily subsidized by tithing dollars. Finally, they decided to pull out all religious influence in the teaching of science at BYU, and 'leave science to the scientists.' Since then, secular professors have had a hay day at BYU, teaching all the dogmatic evolution they want. Henry B Eyring Jr. (son of the evolutionist Eyring Sr.) said that "the contention was the problem." Contention was a problem, to be sure, but the source of the contention was people who rejected church doctrine, and sadly, we decided to resolve the contention by letting the evolutionists do whatever they wanted.

To teach evolution at BYU now, all you must do is give your students a five-page packet that says, "Adam was the first man," which the professors ignore or make some contradictory statement about to appease the audience, then proceed to teach that man came from monkeys. There's a whole display of human evolution from monkeys at the BYU Bean Science Museum, erected in March 2019, and this human evolution display is a permanent installment.

(Images: The Bean Science Museum at BYU)

(Here is a link to the BYU evolution packet: https://biology.byu.edu/00000172-29e6-d079-ab7e-69efe5890000/byu-evolution-packet)

The BYU evolution packet claims that "there has never been a formal declaration from the First Presidency addressing the general matter of organic evolution as a process for development of biological species," yet the whole point of the First Presidency statement of 1909 (which was echoed in 1925) was to make formal declarations on the subject. The BYU packet also refers to the (erroneous) Encyclopedia of Mormonism entry on evolution, which we discussed earlier.

How do we know the 1909 statement about human origins was about evolution? You can't separate evolution from its major component of human evolution. If you believe the origin of man was from God, you have no business believing

in man coming from the evolution of animals. When you know man didn't come from evolution, you can reason that animals didn't either, as the whole theory was meant to explain the origin of man. Don't hold on to a fundamentally wrong theory. We all know of the bird's beak changing size to accommodate surroundings, but the real point of evolutionary theory is to teach that all life on earth occurred by an accident to begin with, and then incrementally transformed into the complex life forms (including humans) we see today. None of this is in keeping with the scriptures and doctrines of the Church.

Holding on to evolutionary theory when we know it's not how God made man is like when forger Mark Hoffman was caught setting off bombs to try and keep his crimes in forgery covered up, and even after the bombs, many secular people in the church said something to the effect of, 'ok, so Hoffman is a bad person and killed people. And he admitted to forging some documents. But that doesn't mean ALL his documents were forgeries! Those are important documents!' No, they aren't important! When you find out that the guy is an abomination, why keep relying on him for information? It's the same with evolution. We know this isn't how mankind originated and the social corruption it has caused, so why are we still clinging to this stuff?

Sadly, we decided to allow the adversary's deceptions into our institutes of higher learning and much of the whole church has become secular as a result. The conversation is one-sided, and there is little to no hope for the rising generation, who are no longer being taught creation truths at home, church, or the great BYU. Historically the Church was who presented conservative truths while people encountered radical theories of men elsewhere. BYU, as a Church-owned school, should be very different than other schools. As President Dallin H. Oaks' 2024 correspondence with my friend said, BYU should **only make students aware of the 'theories of men,' not advocate them.**

President Oaks has recently admonished us to repeatedly teach basic church doctrines. Surely, doctrines about Creation, Fall, and Atonement and how these core doctrines contradict men's theories are some of the plain and precious truths that we should be focusing on! It's hard to have a good conversation about Jesus's role without correctly addressing the absolute power of God manifest in the Creation and the neediness of man manifest in the Fall.

Spencer W. Kimball was firmly against evolution and taught that these truths will not change despite what hordes of learned people claim on the matter. He said, "The Gods organized the earth of materials at hand, over which they had control and power. This truth is absolute. **A million educated folk might speculate and determine in their minds that the earth came into being by chance.** The truth remains. The earth was made by the Gods [and] opinions do not change that. The Gods organized and **gave life to man and placed him on the earth**. This is absolute. It cannot be disproved. **A million brilliant minds might conjecture otherwise, but it is still true**." (Spencer W. Kimball, "Absolute Truth", *Ensign*, September 1978, p. 3). Let the evolutionists twist and turn about this, let them say Kimball wasn't referring to Darwinian evolution, let them claim that evolution can work within the confines of God as Creator, but let those with common sense see Kimball's words for what they plainly mean and as he clearly intended them, as part of the consistent chorus of latter-day prophets against one of the most pernicious popular movements of our time!

In the Image of God: An Addendum to the BYU Evolution Packet by Dr. Robert Wright

See

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/in-the-image-of-god

Introductory note from Nate Richardson: This packet is designed to function as a printed packet to give to BYU students so they get a more balanced picture of the teachings of the restoration on evolution – something they aren't going to hear in the evolution-saturated environment of BYU. The Latter-day Saints have the doctrinal foundation to stand with other Biblical Christians in defending doctrines of the restoration. This addendum by Dr. Wright, a faithful latter-day saint, is a most helpful installment to enlighten our young (and old) with truth. I wish I had this when I was at BYU taking my biology classes!

Here is a little list of key points Dr. Wright makes:

"When we look at the complete historical record, *the pattern is overwhelming and unmistakable:*

- **Never** has a prophet, seer, or revelator proclaimed that Darwin's theory of evolution is true.
- **Many times** leaders have proclaimed evolution to be false, in public and official venues.
- The few ambiguous or neutral statements are greatly outnumbered by those denouncing evolution.
- The official statements of the Church consistently reject evolutionary theory.
- This pattern has remained consistent from Joseph Smith's day to the present."

Now the full article [coloring added]:

"…to think that man evolved from one species to another is, to me, incomprehensible."

Russel M. Nelson

In response to questions within its student body, and others concerned about the direction taken by Brigham Young University with regard to teaching evolution, an Evolution Packet was approved by the Board of Trustees in June 1992. It **claimed to include "all statements** issued by the First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints on the subject of evolution and the origin of man."

In addition to the First Presidency statements, those who prepared this packet also chose to include an excerpt from the *Encyclopedia of Mormonism*. Only here, is **the false statement made** that, "[t]he scriptures tell why man was created, but they do not tell how."[1] This sentiment is not expressed in any of the official statements of the Church. This entry was provided by William Evenson, who at the time was the Dean of the College of Physical and Mathematical Sciences, and helped create the Evolution Packet. He said of the packet, "The goal is not to achieve some kind of 'balance' among the views that have been expressed..."[2] **Balance was not the goal, and balance was not achieved.**

The statement "the scriptures tell why man was created, but they do not tell how," included in the Encyclopedia entry is incorrect. The **scriptures contain significant details related to "how" man was created**:

He was created from the dust of the ground. Genesis 2:7, Moses 3:7, Abraham 5:7; "Then the LORD God formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living creature" (Gen. 2:7)

He made Eve from the side of Adam. Genesis 2:23, Moses 3:23; "Then the man said, "This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." (Gen. 2:23)

There are other scriptures that refer to "how" the earth, and the living creatures were made. (See: 2 Peter 3:5, Genesis 2:19, Psalm 33:6, Jeremiah 10:12, Hebrews 3:4, Job 33:4, Psalm 33:9)

This claim that religion is relegated to understanding why God created all that is, denies the fact that He told us how he made it. Without God, science can never explain how man or any of God's creations were accomplished.

The **Evolution Packet fails** to consider that the preface of the *Encyclopedia of Mormonism* states very clearly:

"Lest the role of the Encyclopedia be given more weight than it deserves, the editors make it clear that those who have written and edited have only tried to explain their understanding of Church history, doctrines, and procedures; their statement and opinions remain their own."[3]

Any implied endorsement, authority or approval should not be extended to the Encyclopedia, the Evolution Packet, BYU Life Sciences publications, or any other publications.

This addendum is provided to serve as a substantive review of statements made by the prophets, leaders and authorities within the Church, on the subject of evolution and the origin of man. It will also serve to clarify misinterpreted or misrepresented statements made by those leaders who have been portrayed as supporting Darwinian evolution. The expansive nature of their statements, and the consistent restatements of basic doctrine over the full history of the Church, paint a very different picture than that portrayed by those who support evolution.

The consistent arguments used to support a belief in evolution fall into two categories:

1. "[T]he Church has no official position on the theory of evolution."[4] This statement is echoed consistently by those determined to expound this idea. Without arguing the merits of this statement, it remains unclear how this justifies its place in Church-supported institutions. To state clearly: "if it is your suggestion that the Church has not taken a position, why have you, in an organization that receives the support of that Church, taken a position?" They are certainly entitled to form their own individual opinion, or belief. But they are not entitled to portray it as Church-supported, or Church-endorsed, or use Church resources to promote it.

2. A conflation of microevolution (adaptation) with macroevolution (descent with modification). As has been discussed elsewhere in our publications, adaptation is the operation of God-authored information contained within DNA. It operates with information already present. This is observable. Descent with modification requires the introduction of new information into the genome, complex information that all evidence suggests requires an author. It is not observable.

By conflating both concepts into one term, evolution, they seek to portray that it is accepted by leaders of the Church. As you will see, no prophet has ever endorsed the concept of descent with modification, or human evolution.

Orson F. Whitney, speaking at the General Conference of the Church in April 1915, said,

"We have no right to take the theories of men, however scholarly, however learned, and set them up as a standard, and try to make the Gospel bow down to them; making of them an iron bedstead upon which God's truth, if not long enough, must be stretched out, or if too long, must be chopped off – anything to make it fit into the system of men's thoughts and theories! On the contrary, we should hold up

the Gospel as the standard of truth, and measure thereby the theories and opinions of men."

A review of the teachings of the prophets—specifically those from the First Presidency and the Quorum of the Twelve—reveals a consistent stance on the topic of evolution. At no point have the prophets endorsed the idea that evolution, which suggests that humans evolved from lower animals, is true. Instead, they have consistently rejected evolution as false and dangerous to believers.

Historical Context and Doctrinal Foundation

The question of human origins became particularly prominent in Church discourse following the widespread acceptance of Darwinian evolution in academic and scientific circles during the late 19th and early 20th centuries. As evolutionary theory gained traction in educational institutions and popular culture, Church leaders felt compelled to address this challenge to revealed truth with clarity and authority.

The doctrinal foundation for the Church's position rests firmly upon revealed scripture, including the accounts in Genesis, Moses, and Abraham, which describe the direct creation of Adam and Eve by God. This scriptural foundation has been consistently upheld and defended by successive generations of Church leadership, who have viewed evolutionary theory not merely as a scientific hypothesis, but as a fundamental challenge to the nature of God, the purpose of mortality, and the divine origin of humanity.

While Charles Darwin's *Origin of Species* wasn't published until 1859, well after the Prophet Joseph Smith's death in 1844, Joseph Smith taught principles that directly contradict the fundamental premises of evolutionary theory. This is significant because it shows that the Church's position on these matters wasn't simply a reaction to Darwin but was established through revelation from the very beginning.

The Prophet Joseph taught something that strikes at the heart of evolutionary theory: that life forms cannot transcend the general "kinds" that God created at the beginning. In a powerful statement that has profound implications for how we understand the origin of life, he declared:

"God has made certain decrees which are fixed and immovable; for instance, God set the sun, the moon, and the stars in the heavens, and gave them their laws, conditions and bounds, which they cannot pass, except by His commandments; they all move in perfect harmony in their sphere and order, and are as lights, wonders and signs unto us. The sea also has its bounds which it cannot pass. God has set many signs on the earth, as well as in the heavens; for instance, the oak of the forest, the fruit of the tree, the herb of the field, all bear a sign that seed hath been planted there; for it is a decree of the Lord that every tree, plant, and herb bearing seed should bring forth of its kind."[5]

This teaching directly contradicts Darwin's central thesis that all life forms evolved from a single-celled organism and gradually branched out into various types of creatures over time. According to Joseph Smith, there are divine laws that prevent one kind of life from becoming another kind.

But Joseph Smith went even further. He also taught against the concept of spontaneous generation—the idea that life can arise from non-living matter. This strikes at another fundamental assumption of evolutionary theory. The Prophet taught: "Where was there ever a son without a father? And where was there ever a father without first being a son? Whenever did a tree or anything spring into existence without a progenitor? And everything comes in this way." [6]

Think about the implications of this statement. If Joseph Smith was indeed a prophet of God, then his teachings carry divine authority. And his teachings clearly establish that after God's initial creation, life must descend from this creation, and that it cannot transcend the general "kind" of life to which it belongs. Both of these principles directly undermine Darwin's theory of evolution.

The Early Brethren Respond to Darwin

When Darwin's book exploded onto the world stage in 1859, the leaders of the Church didn't hesitate to respond. This raises an important question: if Darwin's theory was the incredible ray of light and truth that evolutionists claim it was, why did God's authorized servants so uniformly reject it from the very beginning?

Presidents of the Church Speak Out

President Brigham Young was particularly vocal in his opposition to evolutionary theory. He was deeply concerned that these false ideas were being taught even in Zion. In a letter that reveals his strong feelings on the matter, he wrote:

"We have enough and to spare, at present in these mountains, of schools where young infidels are made because the teachers are so tender-footed that they dare not mention the principles of the gospel to their pupils but have no hesitancy in introducing into the classroom the theories of Huxley, of Darwin.... This course I am resolutely and uncompromisingly opposed to, and *I hope to see the day when the doctrines of the gospel will be taught in all our schools, when the revelations of the Lord will be our texts....*" [7]

President Young also taught publicly about evolution, making a distinction that's crucial for us to understand today. He acknowledged what we now call microevolution—the

observable variations within kinds of animals—while flatly denying macroevolution—the theoretical changes from one basic kind of animal to a different kind. He explained:

"The whole Scriptures plainly teach us that we are the children of that God who framed the world. Let us look round and see whether we can find a father and son in this congregation. Do we see one an elephant, and the other a hen? No. Does a father that looks like a human being have a son like an ape, going on all fours? No; the son looks like his father. There is an endless variety of distinction in the few features that compose the human face, yet children have in their countenances and general expression of figure and temperament a greater or less likeness of their parents. You do not see brutes spring from human beings. Every species is true to its kind. The children of men are featured alike and walk erect." [8]

This is an inspired statement. President Young knew that while there are variations within kinds of animals (what we see in the great variety of dogs, for example), we don't see one kind of animal producing offspring that are fundamentally different kinds of animals.

President John Taylor, who succeeded Brigham Young as Prophet and President of the Church, was even more explicit in his denunciation of evolution. In his famous treatise *Mediation and Atonement*, he wrote what may be **one of the most comprehensive rejections** of evolutionary theory ever penned **by a Church president**:

"The animal and vegetable creations are governed by certain laws and are composed of certain elements peculiar to themselves. This applies to man, to the beasts, fowls, fish and creeping things, to the insects and to all animated nature; each one possessing its own distinctive features, each requiring a specific sustenance, each having an organism and faculties governed by prescribed laws to perpetuate its own kind. So accurate is the formation of the various living creatures that an intelligent student of nature can tell by any particular bone of the skeleton of an animal to what class or order it belongs. These principles do not change, as represented by evolutionists of the Darwinian school, but the primitive organisms of all living beings exist in the same form as when they first received their impress from their Maker.... and if we take man, he is said to have been made in the image of God, for the simple reason that he is a son of God; and being His son, he is, of course, His offspring, an emanation from God, in whose likeness, we are told, he is made. He did not originate from a chaotic mass of matter, moving or inert, but came forth possessing, in an embryotic state, all the faculties and powers of a God. And when he shall be perfected, and have progressed to maturity, he will be like his Father—a God; being indeed His offspring. As the horse, the ox, the sheep, and every living creature, including man, propagates its own species and perpetuates its own kind, so does God perpetuate His." [9]

This statement is remarkable for several reasons. First, President Taylor directly links Darwin's name to his denunciation. Second, he puts this teaching into print in his great work, making it part of the permanent record. Third, he clearly states that macroevolution simply doesn't happen—each kind perpetuates its own kind, including man, who is the offspring of God.

Elder John W. Taylor, the son of President John Taylor and an apostle himself, likewise spoke out against evolution in the October General Conference of 1903. In discussing false doctrines that have crept into the Church among a limited number, he said:

"We have still a great work to perform, and we should not waste our time on hypnotism, or Christian Science, or evolution, and such things. We have believers in evolution in our midst, and there is a little 'blight upon the top of the trees' in this regard. As a servant of God I tell you mankind can not be redeemed, worlds without end; can not evolve, or crystalize, or get into the condition entitling them to become heirs of God and joint heirs with Jesus Christ, and to partake of the fulness of His glory; can not go on to perfection, and sit down in the councils of heaven with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and those bright intelligences who created this world and others, only through the Gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. All the evolution in the world will not save a single soul; neither will all the Christian Science, neither will spiritualism, nor hypnotism, nor any other ism that is not of God." [10]

The Witness of Early Apostles

The apostles of this era were equally clear in their opposition to evolutionary theory. Elder Erastus Snow, called to be an apostle in 1849, saw through to the fundamental flaw of evolution theory: that its story of single cell to man is beyond the power of observation and therefore must be taken on faith. He taught:

"Mr. Darwin, and a kindred school of modern philosophers, would fain try to impress upon us their theory of evolutions, and would have us believe we are descendants from, and only a little in advance of our ancestor, the monkey; and that other inferior grades of animals are aspiring to become monkeys; they fail to demonstrate their theories, simply because they are not demonstrateable." [11]

This is a crucial point that many people miss today. Evolution from single-celled organisms to humans cannot be demonstrated or observed. It must be accepted as a matter of belief—ironically, as a matter of faith.

Elder Orson Pratt, one of the great scriptorians of the nineteenth century, contrasted the revealed truth about man's origin with the theories of evolution:

"By revelations given in ancient days, and renewed through this young Prophet of God, we learn that we, ourselves, did

not begin to exist when we were born into this state of existence; we learn that we are of higher origin than that assigned by poor, unbelieving man. Contrast the ideas of the last few centuries with the ideas that God has revealed from heaven. They would make man look for his origin down to the very reptile and the worm that crawls upon the earth, and to the fish of the sea—as the first father, the first origin, the first oyster. Such is the reason of the learned of the last few centuries—the evolution theory; in other words, that which you learn from books, the creation of man's folly and foolishness. But when we learn through the revelations of God that instead of man's coming up from the poor worm of the dirt, he descended from the being who controls the universe by his power; that he descended from that being who is the fullness of all knowledge, and who sways his sceptre over more planetary systems than there are sands upon the sea shore. We are his offspring, we are his sons and his daughters, we are his children, he has begotten us, and we existed before the foundation of the world." [12]

What a contrast! Instead of ascending from the lowest forms of life, we descended from the highest—from God Himself.

The Twentieth Century: Official Church Statements

As we moved into the twentieth century, the Church felt the need to make more formal, official statements about evolution. This wasn't because the doctrine had changed, but because the theory of evolution was gaining more widespread acceptance in secular academia and the Church needed to clarify its position.

"The Origin of Man" - The Definitive Statement

In 1909, fifty years after the publication of Darwin's *Origin of Species*, the First Presidency issued what remains the Church's most comprehensive and definitive statement on evolution. This document, titled "The Origin of Man," was issued during the presidency of Joseph F. Smith and represents the official position of the Church.

The statement begins by clarifying that they weren't presenting anything new: "In presenting the statement [on evolution] that follows we are not conscious of putting forth anything essentially new; neither is it our desire so to do. Truth is what we wish to present, and truth—eternal truth—is fundamentally old. A restatement of the original attitude of the Church relative to this matter is all that will be attempted here." [13]

The **heart of the statement directly contradicts evolutionary theory**:

"It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declared that Adam was 'the first man of all men' (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race. It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the beginning after the image of God; whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father." [14]

The statement concludes with this **powerful declaration**: "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity."

This statement is still considered the Church's official position. As recently as February 2002, when it was reprinted in the *Ensign*, the Church declared that it "expresses the Church's doctrinal position on these matters [of questions concerning the Creation and evolution theory]." [15]

Real Science vs. Vain Philosophy

In 1910, the First Presidency issued another statement that, while not specifically mentioning evolution, had clear implications for the theory. They declared:

"Our religion is not hostile to real science. That which is demonstrated, we accept with joy; but vain philosophy, human theory and mere speculations of men, we do not accept nor do we adopt anything contrary to divine revelation or to good common sense. But everything that tends to right conduct, that harmonizes with sound morality and increases faith in Deity, finds favor with us no matter where it may be found." [16]

Notice the careful distinction between "real science" and "vain philosophy, human theory and mere speculations of men." Since evolution from a single-celled organism to a human being cannot be observed or demonstrated, it falls into the latter category rather than the former.

The Misunderstood Views of Talmage and Widtsoe

Many people today try to claim that apostles James E. Talmage and John A. Widtsoe supported evolution. This is a significant misunderstanding of their actual positions. While both believed in an old earth and death before the Fall of Adam, neither came close to accepting evolution as modern evolutionists do.

Elder Talmage made a clear distinction between observable facts and unproven theories:

"Attempts have been made to show that the present state of man is the culmination of a long course of development, higher forms having been evolved from inferior progenitors. Undoubtedly much that is classed under the current title,

Evolution, is true. That part which comprises facts is true; and with equal assurance be it said that much of the theory of evolutionists is error." [17]

The "facts" he referred to were the observable variations within kinds of animals (microevolution). The "theory" that is "error" was the story of man evolving from apes and other macroevolutionary claims.

In his famous address "*The Earth and Man*," Elder Talmage was careful to stress: "We believe that Adam was a real personage, who stands at the head of his race chronologically. To my mind Adam is a historic personage, not a prehistoric being, unidentified and uncertain." He also declared, "**I do not regard Adam as related to -- certainly not as descended from -- the Neanderthal, the Cro-Magnon, the Peking or the Piltdown man.** Adam came as divinely directed, created and empowered, and stands as the patriarchal head of his posterity...." [18]

Elder Widtsoe was equally careful to distinguish between facts and theories. He consistently warned against accepting theories as facts:

"Had the proponents as well as the opponents of evolution, as a whole or in part, kept in mind that they were discussing a theory, subject to frequent and fundamental change, the civilized world would have been spared much unseemly behavior. Again the warning: Distinguish clearly between facts and the inferences from facts. Certainly, it is a mistake to accept theories in building faith in anything, from religion to our everyday life pursuits." [19]

Regarding the theory of common descent—the idea that all life evolved from a common ancestor—Elder Widtsoe wrote: "Yet, at the best the doctrine of the common origin of all life is only an inference of science. After these many years of searching, its truth has not been demonstrated." [20]

In his *Evidences and Reconciliations*, Elder Widstoe was equally blunt:

“Any theory that leaves out God as a personal, purposeful Being, and accepts chance as a first cause, cannot be accepted by Latter-day Saints…That man and the whole of creation came by chance is unthinkable. It is equally unthinkable that if man came into being by the will and power of God, the divine creative power is limited to one process dimly sensed by mortal man.” [21]

Both of these apostles, far from supporting evolution, were actually **quite critical of it** when properly understood.

David O. McKay's True Position

President David O. McKay is another leader whose position on evolution has been misrepresented. Some point to his use of the word "beautiful" to describe evolution's theory, but when we look at the full context of his statements, a different picture emerges.

In a 1968 General Conference address, President McKay made his position clear:

"There is a purposeful design permeating all nature, the crowning event of which is man. Here, on this thought, science again leads the student up to a certain point, and sometimes leaves him with his soul unanchored. For example, evolution's theory of the creation of the world offers many perplexing problems to the inquiring mind. Inevitably, a teacher who denies divine agency in creation, who insists that there is no intelligent purpose in it, undoubtedly impresses the student with the thought that all may be chance. I say that no youth should be left without a counterbalancing thought." [22]

President McKay also taught: "The stern fact of life is that animals, as other living things, can grow and produce their kind only in accordance with fixed laws of nature and the divine command, 'Let the earth bring forth the living creatures after his kind, cattle and creeping things, and the beast of the earth after his kind.' (Genesis 1:24)." [23]

This statement clearly negates belief in macroevolution—the idea that one kind of animal can evolve into a fundamentally different kind.

Consistent Apostolic Opposition

Throughout the latter half of the twentieth century, apostles continued to speak out against evolution. Elder Marion G. Romney was particularly consistent in his opposition, speaking against it in General Conference multiple times over a twenty-year period.

In 1973, as Second Counselor in the First Presidency, President Romney gave a stirring address titled "Man – A Child of God," in which he taught:

"The theory that man is other than the offspring of God has been, and, so long as it is accepted and acted upon, will continue to be, a major factor in blocking man's spiritual growth and in corrupting his morals.... The concept that man is a beast relieves him of a sense of accountability and encourages him to adopt the fatalistic attitude of 'eat, drink, and be merry, for tomorrow we die.'" [24]

The Scriptural Stalwarts

Two figures stand out as particularly strong opponents of evolution in the latter twentieth century: Joseph Fielding Smith and Bruce R. McConkie.

President Joseph Fielding Smith, who served as an apostle for nearly sixty years before becoming President of the Church, was unequivocal in his opposition to evolution:

"This idea that everything commenced from a small beginning, from the scum upon the surface of the sea, and has gradually developed until all forms of life, the beasts of the field, the fowls of the air, the fishes of the sea, and the plants upon the face of the earth, have all sprung from that one source, is a falsehood absolutely. There is no truth in it, for God has given us his word by which we may know, and all who are led by the Spirit of God can understand through that Holy Spirit, the truth of these things...." [25]

Even more directly, President Smith declared:

"I say most emphatically, you cannot believe in this theory of the origin of man, and at the same time accept the plan of salvation as set forth by the Lord our God. You must choose the one and reject the other, for they are in direct conflict and there is a gulf separating them which is so great that it cannot be bridged, no matter how much one may try to do so." [26]

Elder Bruce R. McConkie was equally adamant. In his comprehensive work *Mormon Doctrine*, he concluded: "There is no harmony between the truths of revealed religion and the theories of organic evolution." [27]

Statements From the Presidents of the Church

Several Presidents of the Church in the latter twentieth century spoke against evolution. President Harold B. Lee shared a story that illustrates the problem:

"I was somewhat sorrowed recently to hear someone, a sister who comes from a church family, ask, 'What about the pre-Adamic people?' Here was someone who I thought was fully grounded in the faith. I asked. 'What about the pre-Adamic people?' She replied, 'Well, aren't there evidences that people preceded the Adamic period of the earth?' I said, 'Have you forgotten the scripture that says, "And I, the Lord God, formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul, the first flesh upon the earth, the first man also. ..."' (Moses 3:7.) I asked, 'Do you believe that?'" [28]

President Lee's counsel was clear: "I say that we need to teach our people to find their answers in the scriptures. If only each of us would be wise enough to say that we aren't able to answer any question unless we can find a doctrinal answer in the scriptures!" [29]

President Ezra Taft Benson, the thirteenth President of the Church, continued the tradition of rejecting evolutionary explanations for human origins. He declared:

"The theory of evolution is one of the most pernicious doctrines ever taught. It strikes at the very foundation of revealed religion and seeks to destroy faith in God, in Christ, and in the Bible."

President Benson connected the rejection of evolution to broader spiritual concerns:

"When we accept the theory of evolution, we reject the need for a Creator. When we reject the need for a Creator, we reject the reality of God. This is the ultimate goal of those who promote evolutionary theory—to destroy faith in the Almighty."

While President of the Quorum of the Twelve, President Benson gave his fervent warning given in General Conference, which also appeared in book form:

"As a watchman on the tower, I feel to warn you that one of the chief means of misleading our youth and destroying the family unit is our educational institutions. There is more than one reason why the Church is advising our youth to attend colleges close to their homes where institutes of religion are available. It gives the parents the opportunity to stay close to their children, and if they become alerted and informed, these parents can help expose some of the deceptions of men like ... Charles Darwin…." [30]

During his presidency in the Church, Howard W. Hunter published a book of his teachings that offers insight into the topic of evolution. He opposed the "modernists" who sought to liberalize the scriptures and undermine their accuracy or historicity. In response to their views, Howard W. Hunter denounced their perspective and posed a rhetorical question:

"The Old Testament unfolds the story of the Creation of the earth and mankind by God. Should we now disregard this account and modernize the Creation according to the theories of the modernists? Can we say there was no Garden of Eden or an Adam and Eve? Because modernists now declare the story of the Flood is unreasonable and impossible, should we disbelieve the account of Noah and the Flood as related in the Old Testament?" [31]

While he never showed much interest in discussing the issue, President Gordon B. Hinckley also disavowed belief in evolution. He said:

"I believe in evolution, *not organic evolution*, as it is called, but in the evolution of the mind, the heart, and the soul of man. I believe in improvement. I believe in growth." [32]

In an August 1981 address to the faculty at BYU, Gordon B. Hinckley admonished the staff:

"We must never forget, my beloved associates, that Brigham Young University is the university of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. There must be in the very substance of our teaching recognition of God as our Eternal Father, of Jesus Christ as the Savior and Redeemer of mankind, and of the revealed word as divine wisdom.

Our students, with those who sacrifice to send them here, have the right to expect that they will leave not only with increased knowledge but with increased faith as well. If they leave only with knowledge, they will have lost the substance while grasping for the shadow." [33]

When speaking of those who teach at BYU he said:

"We are, of course, properly **concerned about you who teach** at this great institution. You are the bone and sinew of the university. We are **concerned that your academic credentials** be the very best and that there be a quality of excellence in all you do. We are also concerned with **your faith, your principles**. I hope you will not regard us as being unduly cautious or unnecessarily critical. We act in the spirit spoken of Alma concerning teachers in his day. Said he: 'Trust no one to be your teacher . . . except he be a man of God, walking in his ways and keeping his commandments.' (Mosiah 23:14)" [34]

In a First Presidency Message, he made the following statement:

"We have nothing to fear when we walk by the light of eternal truth. But we had better be discerning. Sophistry has a way of masking itself as truth. Half-truths are used to mislead under the representation that they are whole truths. Innuendo is often used by enemies of this work as representing truth. *Theories and hypotheses are often set forth as if they were confirmed truth.* Statements taken out of context of time or circumstance or the written word are often given as truth, when as a matter of fact such procedure may be the very essence of falsehood."

President Hinckley added:

"I remember when I was a college student there were great discussions on the question of organic evolution. I took classes in geology and biology and heard the whole story of Darwinism as it was then taught. I wondered about it. I thought much about it. But **I did not let it throw me**, for I read what the scriptures said about our origins and our relationship to God."

The Twenty-First Century: Continued Opposition

The pattern of prophetic opposition to evolution has continued into the twenty-first century. In 2002, the Church reprinted "The Origin of Man" statement in the *Ensign*, with a preamble declaring it to "[express] the Church's doctrinal position on these matters [of questions relating to the Creation and evolution theory]." [35]

President Boyd K. Packer has been particularly vocal in his opposition to evolution. In a 2006 address, he taught:

"No lesson is more manifest than that all living things do as the Lord commanded them in the Creation. They reproduce after their own kind (see Moses 2:12, 24-25). They follow the pattern of their parentage. Everyone knows that. Every four-year-old knows that! A bird will not become an animal nor a fish. A mammal will not beget a reptile, nor 'do men gather . . . figs of thistles' (Matthew 7:16)." [36]

In his book, *The Book of Mormon: Jacob Through the Words of Mormon*, he wrote:

"If man is but an animal, then logic favors freedom without accountability or consequence. Had man evolved from animals, there could have been **no fall, no law broken, no penalty, no need for a mediator.** The ordinance of baptism would be an empty gesture since it is for the remission of sins. Many who perceive organic evolution to be **a law rather than theory** do not realize **they forsake the atonement** in the process.

And, I am sorry to say, **the so-called theistic evolution, the theory that God used an evolutionary process to prepare a physical body for the spirit of man, is equally false**. I say I am sorry because I know it is a view commonly held by good and thoughtful people who search for an acceptable resolution to an apparent conflict between the theory of evolution and the doctrines of the gospel. An understanding of the sealing authority with its binding of the generations into eternal families cannot admit to ancestral bloodlines to beasts." [37]

In a 2008 *Ensign* article, President Packer wrote:

"We are taught in Genesis, in Moses, in Abraham, in the Book of Mormon, and in the endowment that man's mortal body was made in the image of God in a separate creation. Had the Creation come in a different way, there could have been no Fall. If men were merely animals, then logic favors freedom without accountability. How well I know that among learned men are those who look down at animals and stones to find the origin of man. They do not look inside themselves to find the spirit there. They train themselves to measure things by time, by thousands and by millions, and say these animals called men all came by chance." [38]

In a 2007 interview with the Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life, Elder Russel M. Nelson was asked directly about the Church's position on evolution:

"*Pew Forum*: Different denominations deal differently with questions about life's origins and development. Conservative denominations tend to have more trouble with Darwinian evolution. Does the church have an **official position** on this topic?

Russell M. Nelson: We believe that God is our creator and that he has **created other forms of life**. It's interesting to me, drawing on my 40 years experience as a medical doctor,

how similar those species are. We developed open-heart surgery, for example, experimenting on lower animals simply because the same creator made the human being. We owe a lot to those lower species. But to think that man evolved from one species to another is, to me, incomprehensible.

Pew Forum: Why is that?

Russell M. Nelson: **Man has always been man**. Dogs have always been dogs. Monkeys have always been monkeys. It's just the way genetics works." [39]

The Question of BYU

Some people assume that because evolution is taught at Brigham Young University, the Church must approve of it. This is a misunderstanding of the Church's position. While evolution is being taught at BYU (which BYU professors say is necessary for the world's academic recognition), we are not to accept it as true.[40]

President Harold B. Lee taught:

"This institution [BYU] must turn out the best scientists. We want them to turn out the best philosophers to be found in any of the schools. But we want those scientists and philosophers thus trained to measure the theory of their science and philosophy by the truths of the gospel of Jesus Christ." [41]

President Ezra Taft Benson warned parents in his October 1970 Conference talk:

"If your children are taught untruths on evolution in the public schools *or even in our Church schools*, provide them with a copy of President Joseph Fielding Smith's **excellent rebuttal** in his book *Man, His Origin and Destiny*."

In 1911, three professors were fired from BYU after a report was made to the Board of Trustees by Superintendent Horace Cummings. Superintendent Cummings reported to the board that:

"The teachers were following the 'higher criticism'… treating the Bible as a collection of myths, folk-lore, dramas, literary productions, history and some inspiration.'

They rejected the flood, the confusion of tongues, the miracle of the Red Sea, and the temptation of Christ as real phenomena.

The theory of evolution is treated as a demonstrated law and their applications of it to gospel truths give rise to many curious and conflicting explanations of scripture.

The professors taught that "all truths change as we change. Nothing is fixed or reliable."

They also taught that 'Visions and revelations are mental suggestions.' The objective reality of the presence of the Father and the Son, in Joseph Smith's first vision, is questioned."[42]

Superintendent Cummings concluded his report by saying that the professors "seem to feel that they have **a mission to protect the young from the errors of their parents**." These teachings would be very familiar to many professors at BYU today. They do not represent the fundamental principles of the gospel and are the direct result of allowing evolution and the scientism it promotes back into our institutions. The rejection of these anti-God theories resulted in the dismissal of those promoting them. It was difficult, but necessary. These ideas have crept back in to BYU under the guise of "acceptance of the world's credentials," and acceptance of the world's money (See *What Happened to Hope?*).

Understanding the Distinction: Micro vs. Macro Evolution

Throughout this historical survey, we've seen that Church leaders consistently make a distinction between two very different concepts that are often lumped together under the term "evolution."

Microevolution (adaptation) refers to the observable variations within kinds of animals and plants. We can see all around us—the great variety of dogs, the different types of roses, the variations in human appearance. This is observable, demonstrable science, and Church leaders have never had a problem with it.

Macroevolution (descent with modification), on the other hand, refers to the theoretical change from one basic kind of organism to a completely different kind—the idea that all life evolved from a single-celled organism, that fish evolved into amphibians, that apes evolved into humans. This is not observable, cannot be demonstrated, and must be accepted as a matter of faith.

Professor James E. Talmage, contrasted his observations of macro and micro evolution in an 1890 lecture, "The Theory of Evolution":

"That variations do occur among animals and plants is beyond doubt. Equally certain is it that by human agency even, selective breeding may be so directed as to bring about great changes in development. From the wild and stunted ponies have come the Peteheron, the Norman, the Cleveland, and the Clydesdale. By man's care, the Alderhey, the Devon, the Friesian, the Holstein, the Jersey, and the Durham cattle have been bred; each breed possessing distinctive qualities. From the hard, sour crab apple have come, under man's protection, many varieties of rich and mellow fruit, but they all are apples. From the wild dog rose have sprung hundreds of rich and rare varieties, but they all are roses. All of these are readily recognized as varieties of the same kinds. No florist has yet developed a rose from a tulip; human power is

insufficient to cause a willow to bear acorns; the stock breeder cannot transform his cows into wool bearers, nor his dogs into horses. Even the amoebae, that structureless bit of jelly, produces only amoebae.

Taking the sterility of hybrids as a test, ***the first case of origination of a species through natural selection, has yet to be heard of***."

Church leaders have consistently accepted microevolution while rejecting macroevolution. This distinction is crucial for understanding their teachings.

The Overwhelming Pattern

When we look at the **complete historical record, the pattern is overwhelming and unmistakable**:

- **Never has a prophet, seer, or revelator proclaimed that Darwin's theory of evolution is true.**
- **Many times leaders have proclaimed evolution to be false, in public and official venues.**
- **The few ambiguous or neutral statements are greatly outnumbered by those denouncing evolution.**
- **The official statements of the Church consistently reject evolutionary theory.**
- **This pattern has remained consistent from Joseph Smith's day to the present.**

Why This Matters

You might wonder why this historical survey matters. After all, isn't this just an academic question? The answer is no—this question has profound implications for how we understand ourselves, our purpose, and our relationship with God.

If we are merely the products of random evolutionary processes, then we have no inherent purpose or meaning. We are accountable to only ourselves. Our moral choices are simply the result of evolutionary programming designed to help our genes survive.

But if we are the literal offspring of God, created in His image, then everything changes. We have divine potential. We are accountable to our Heavenly Father. Our choices have eternal significance. We have a glorious destiny awaiting us.

As President Marion G. Romney taught: "The theory that man is other than the offspring of God has been, and so long as it is accepted and acted upon, will continue to be, a major factor in blocking man's spiritual growth and in corrupting his morals." [43]

Conclusion

As we conclude this survey of prophetic teachings, it's worth remembering the counsel of President Thomas S. Monson, who has repeatedly quoted these words from Stephen L Richards:

"Should doubt knock at your doorway, just say to those skeptical, disturbing, rebellious thoughts: 'I propose to stay with my faith, with the faith of my people. I know that happiness and contentment are there, and I forbid you agnostic, doubting thoughts to destroy the house of my faith. I acknowledge that I do not understand the processes of creation, but I accept the fact of it. I grant that I cannot explain the miracles of the Bible, and I do not attempt to do so, but I accept God's word. I wasn't with Joseph, but I believe him. My faith did not come to me through science, and **I will not permit so-called science to destroy it.**'" [44]

The prophets have spoken clearly and consistently on this matter. We can trust their words, knowing that they speak as servants of the Lord. As the Lord Himself declared: "Whether by mine own voice or by the voice of my servants, it is the same" (D&C 1:38).

The choice is ours: we can follow the theories of men, or we can follow the prophets of God. The historical record shows us clearly which path our leaders have consistently recommended. This addendum does not attempt to address the scientific flaws within evolution, or the theological challenges it faces. The purpose has been to demonstrate the consistency of the Prophets and authorities within the Church in addressing the fallacy and warn of the dangers associate with the theory of human evolution. While confusion may arise about microevolution and macroevolution and whatever other labels are placed upon it, the message is clear: God created man in His image, we did not descend from any other of His creations. God is not the author of this confusion, but we know who is.

Robert L. Wright, MTS, PhD

[1] William E. Evenson, "Evolution," in Daniel H. Ludlow, ed., *The Encyclopedia of Mormonism* (New York: Macmillan, 1992), 478.

[2] William E. Evenson, "Evolution packet defined," *The Daily Universe*, November 12, 1992, 3.

[3] Daniel H. Ludlow, "Preface," in Daniel H. Ludlow, ed., *The Encyclopedia of Mormonism* (New York: Macmillan, 1992), lxii.

[4] Alicia K. Stanton, "Science and Our Search for Truth," *New Era*, July 2016,

[5] Joseph Smith, *Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith*, [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Company, 1976] p. 197-198.

[6] Ibid., p. 373.

[7] Dean C. Jessee, *Letters of Brigham Young to His Sons*, [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Company, 1974], p. 200.

[8] Brigham Young, *Journal of Discourses*, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints' Book Depot, 1854-1886], 8:29-30, Delivered 1860.

[9] John Taylor, *Mediation and Atonement* [Salt Lake City: Deseret News, 1882], 165 - 166.

[10] John W. Taylor, *General Conference*, October 1903.

[11] Erastus Snow, *Journal of Discourses*, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints' Book Depot, 1854-1886], 19: 321-329. Delivered January 20, 1878.

[12] Orson Pratt, *Journal of Discourses*, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints' Book Depot, 1854-1886], 20: 62 - 77. Delivered August 25, 1878.

[13] Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Anthon H. Lund, "The Origin of Man," November 1909.

[14] ibid

[15] Preamble to "The Origin of Man," reprinted in *Ensign*, February 2002.

[16] Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Anthon H. Lund, "Words in Season from the First Presidency," *Deseret Evening News*, December 17, 1910.

[17] James E. Talmage, "Fallen, But He Shall Rise Again," *Improvement Era, 1919*, Vol. Xxii. October, 1919 No. 12 .

[18] James E. Talmage, "The Earth and Man," Delivered August 9, 1931. This statement further negates the statement made in BYU Life Sciences publication, *The Gospel of Jesus Christ and Evolution* by Ugo A. Perego concerning Adam and Eve simply being the first creatures evolved enough to enter a covenant relationship with God (p. 247).

[19] John A. Widtsoe, *Evidences and Reconciliations* [Salt Lake City: Improvement Era], p. 28-30.

[20] Ibid., p. 159-164.

[21] John A. Widtsoe, *Evidences and Reconciliations*, v. 1, p. 155

[22] David O. McKay, *General Conference*, April 1968.

[23] David O. McKay, "Some Fundamental Objectives of a Church University", BYU Faculty Workshop, September 17, 1954. Published in *Deseret News*, 25 Sept. 1954.

[24] Marion G. Romney, "Man – A Child of God," *General Conference*, April 1973.

[25] Joseph Fielding Smith, *Doctrines of Salvation*, 3 vols., edited by Bruce R. McConkie [Salt Lake City: Bookcraft, 1954-1956], 1:140. Emphasis in original.

[26] Ibid., 1:141-142. Emphasis in original.

[27] Bruce R. McConkie, *Mormon Doctrine*, 2nd Ed. [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1979], p. 256.

[28] President Harold B. Lee, "Find the Answers in the Scriptures," *Ensign*, Dec. 1972.

[29] ibid

[30] Ezra Taft Benson, *Conference Report*, October 1970, p. 22. See also Ezra Taft Benson, *God, Family, Country: Our Three Great Loyalties* [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1974], p. 225.

[31] Howard W. Hunter, *That We Might Have Joy*, (Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Company, 1994), 22.

[32] Gordon B. Hinckley, *Teachings of Gordon B. Hinckley* [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book., 1997], p. 298, emphasis added.

[33] Gordon B. Hinckley, "Shadow and Substance." Address given at the Annual University Conference, Brigham Young University, August 1981, pp. 27-30.

[34] Ibid, p.25

[35] Preamble to "The Origin of Man," reprinted in *Ensign*, February 2002.

[36] Boyd K. Packer, "Children of God," *BYU Women's Conference*, May 5, 2006.

[37] Boyd K. Packer, *The Book of Mormon: Jacob Through Words of Mormon*, p. 1-31

[38] Boyd K. Packer, "Children of God," *BYU Women's Conference*, May 5, 2006.

[39] See http://www.newsroom.lds.org/ldsnewsroom/eng/commentary/ pew-forum-interviews-church-leaders or http://pewforum.org/events/?EventID=143

[40] For additional information regarding the motivation and costs associated with teaching evolution at BYU, see "What Happened to Hope?"

[41] Boyd K. Packer, "The Pattern of Our Parentage," *General Conference*, Oct. 1984.

[42] Ernest L. Wilkinson, ed., *Brigham Young University: The First One Hundred Years, vol. 1* (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Press, 1975), 1:423.

[43] Marion G. Romney, "Man – A Child of God," *General Conference*, April 1973.

[44] See Thomas S. Monson, “Decisions Determine Destiny,” *BYU Speeches*, November 6, 2005; “Guideposts for Life’s Journey,” *BYU Speeches*, November 13, 2007; “Great Expectations,” *BYU Speeches*, January 11, 2009.

Debating an LDS Evolutionist 2026

Here is a partial transcript showing some basic points of debate I had with an LDS evolutionist. I’ll refer to my opponent as ‘Ray.’

Nate posts a video discussing how the 1931 statement saying essentially 'leave evolution to the scientists' wasn't an official first presidency statement, and flatly contradicts the official 1909 and 1925 first presidency statements against evolution.

Ray says "I guess the Earth is flat."

Nate says: Here I am looking at what the first presidency has said about evolution and you want to equate that with bogus science. Are you familiar with the work of Michael Behe and Steven Meyer and Jonathan Wells? There's plenty of scientists who aren't on board with evolution. Religion often helps us detect truth versus error.

Ray says those aren't scientists.

Nate says: You can't get out of their findings that easily. This is the same line of logic that says Nelson isn't a scientist though he made scientific discoveries about the heart. The point that matters is that they have done high quality studies on these things and have found serious problems with the theory. I'm less concerned at how much they may or may not have published in mainstream journals which only approve of prevailing opinions. So you stick to your narrow definitions of who gets to play the game, and I'll stick to the subject matter.

[Note: And for the record, those guys I mentioned are indeed scientists. PhDs, research, experiments, the whole nine yards.]

Ray says what I'm saying is propaganda and that I'm "contributing to the adversary's campaign."

Nate says: I stand by my conviction that man is made in the image of God and is the direct lineal offspring of God. Prophets have taught this too. Often the science community gets some things right, other times they don't. Religion comes first for me.

Ray says he believes this same stuff without being a young earth creationist, and that he doesn't "reject basic facts about the world"

Nate says: Classifying evolution theory and the old Earth that was hatched up to support it as "basic facts" is taking things too far.

And the mental gymnastics to make Adams dad a hominid also equal Adam as direct offspring of God is beyond me (unless you worship the hominid as God).

Face it Ray, the whole reason people hatched up evolution theory was to explain that mankind didn't come from God! Being a Christian evolutionist is like being a Christian atheist. It's illogical.

I get that you want to take science seriously, but serious scientists never replace inquiry for dogma. People like BYU evolution professor Jamie Jensen are calling not just for an understanding of evolution but for "evolution acceptance." This is how tyrants talk - They want you to accept their theories, not question it.

I get that you're 100% into this evolution thing but you could at least recognize that there are serious thinkers who have raised serious problems with the theory. And you could recognize that a lot of sincere thoughtful righteous people reject Evolution on theological moral and scientific grounds.

Ray told Nate to go back to middle school to learn how basic things work.

Nate told Ray to go back to primary to learn how to believe in miracles and the scriptures.

Ray said he believes that stuff but it isn't relevant.

Nate said: I completely disagree. And so do all of the prophets of the restoration from Joseph Smith to the present.

"And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God." (Jacob 4:8).

"Wherefore, verily I say unto you that all things unto me are spiritual, and not at any time have I given unto you a law which was temporal; neither any man, nor the children of men; neither Adam, your father, whom I created." (D&C 29:34)

The scriptures are true, and the scriptures denounce many points of evolution theory. That's why prophets of the restoration have from the time of Joseph Smith to present consistently taught of plain and precious truths like animals only reproduce after their kind, the worldwide flood, no death before the fall, a 7 day creation , the literal direct fatherhood of God, childbearing continuing in heaven to populate the worlds, the reality of Adam and Eden, but until you allow the word of God to guide your views you will never understand how the Lord performed the creation of life and your spiritual progress will be stunted. I've got quotes for days of their clear teachings on this subject but you appear to not to care about any of that.

No, when I bring up points that the prophets of the restoration have promoted repeatedly, you declare that I am 'campaigning for the adversary.' You throw me and all the prophets under the bus. You insult me by telling me to go back to school. My work is easy - I promote what the prophets have taught. Your work is hard - convincing the saints that all their leaders have been wrong.

Stop allegorizing all scripture in every instance to fit with the theory of evolution. Stop belittling the teaching of the prophets. Stop looking for ways to fit in with the world. You enjoy the fruits of the restoration while hacking at its roots by denouncing the consistent teachings of its founding fathers. One of the express purposes of the restoration is to bring down false theories like evolution, but with your secular worldview you'll never see that truth.

You'll never run out of excuses for rejecting plain and precious truths so long as you're dedicated to following the world wherever it goes.

Good luck finding your way in the dark.

Ray responded with many bogus claims. I respond to them in the following rebuttal:

You claim that zero scriptures are against evolution. Here's a few:

• 2 Nephi 2:22 there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.

• D&C 77:6-7, 12 Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).

• JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11 Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.

• JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10 Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.

• D&C 84:16 Adam was the first man.

• D&C 29:34 We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.

• Luke 3:38 Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).

• Psalms 19:1 Nature does prove God.

• Romans 5:12, 14 By one man sin and death entered the world.

• 1 Cor. 15:21-22,26 by the man Adam came death.

• Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22: Plants were also affected by the Fall.

• Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2: Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).

• Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.

• Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed.

• 1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.

• many more could be given showing the flood was all over the world from the Book of Mormon the Bible etc.

You cite The BYU paleontology museum as concrete proof that the old earth Lol! That mainstream archaeologists claim earth is older than 6,000 years is just a claim. You ignore the controversy, taking theories with lots of built-in assumptions as fact. That's not very scientific. Try icr.org for starters, they have plenty of material against this. I'll say what you did: that's concrete proof the earth isn't old! I'll do you one better and say "let's hear both sides and acknowledge there is controversy and multiple possibilities." The nail in the coffin in this debate is what the scriptures and prophets have taught. When you understand that the old earth was hatched up to support evolution, you can see the house of cards begin to fall. It's the same with hominid claims. First comes the theory then comes the evidence they're looking for... lucky!

You cite elder oaks teaching that one method for finding truth is the evolving disclosures of man science, and claim this is somehow evidence for evolution theory. He says there's no ultimate conflict between the spiritual and the scientific methods of finding truth. That's painfully obvious. That does not justify evolution theory. Many scientific theories have been popular and have later been shown to be false, as will this one. Oaks's statement has nothing to do with accepting evolution, it's only about the premise that science can lead us to truth.

So when you're boasting that you follow Oaks over me, you're talking in circles, I'm the one really on Oaks's side and that of the other prophets.

PS - I have direct recent correspondence from Elder Oaks that evolution is just a theory of men, not a divine truth, not something that BYU should advocate.

All I've been doing is restating teachings of the prophets which have been consistently against evolution from Joseph Smith to the present. There are hundreds of quotes from the prophets against evolution! You apparently are not familiar with them. Read here https://richardsonstudies.com/creation-faqs-joseph-smith-foundation/.

You ask about Talmage and Widstoe. I am familiar with their teachings. They were flexible with the age of the Earth but did not tolerate the idea of man evolving from monkeys.

Here's some of their quotes

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/15-talmage-widtsoe-roberts-were-james-e-talmage-john-a-widtsoe-and-b-h-roberts-followers-of-the-theories-of-darwin/

As for David O. Mckay, he didn't advocate evolution, he was just soft on some aspects the subject. Read about his views here:

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/16-david-o-mckay-was-president-david-o-mckay-a-supporter-of-the-theories-of-evolution/

And how convenient for you to quote president Nelson teaching that we are on the path but neglecting to teach his plethora of teachings against evolution. For example he said Earth was a paradise planet before the fall. The entire planet. Not survival of the fittest for millions of years. He also taught that man has always been man dogs have always been dogs monkeys have always been monkeys that's just how genetics works. So there's a little genetics 101 for you. There are limits to how much each species can change.

Yes eating fruit before the fall would entail death on some miniscule level but the scriptures are clear that there was no death before the fall, I didn't write the scriptures I just read them. Man would have remained immortal where it not for the fall. The scriptures give plenty of concrete facts on that. The Bible and the restoration scriptures. You can't ignore that. You can't ignore the many scriptures that indicate plant life was impacted by the fall of Adam. I don't claim to know all the details but this basic fact we must admit.

You speculate about the fall operating in other worlds and the atonement of the Christ of this world applying to those fallen things and blur the doctrine of the fall. Keyword speculate. You would do well to refer to Elder Holland's talk where he says Eden was real the fall was real etc. The doctoral fact is that the world was created by God on a higher plane and through the choice of man it fell. Had not man made that choice it would not have been in need of redemption. Each world is its own operation. Suffice it to say there have been some bizarre speculations about how the atonement operates. Let's stick to the plain teachings of scripture. Once we humbly accept those the Lord will give us more. For those paying attention to the teachings of the prophets throughout church history, more has indeed been revealed.

Your trunkate the doctrine of children of God by claiming it only is on a spiritual level not physical. Luke 3:38 disagrees and says Adam was a son of God. You twist these words to try to fit evolution in there somehow. Evolution was a theory designed to explain how humans were made and it goes against religious teachings on every level. Many scientists disagree with evolution theory as well, a little fact that you can't seem to come to terms with.

You like to play the didn't you know a prophet said this game with me so now I'll play it with you. Are you aware of any of Brigham Young's teachings about mankind being the literal offspring of God physically? Or Joseph Fielding Smith's teachings on this?

Try these out:

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/11-adams-father-who-was-the-father-of-adam-do-we-have-a-royal-heritage/

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/25-adam-father-is-the-scriptural-teaching-that-adam-is-the-father-of-

the-entire-human-family-problematic-for-evolutionary-teachings/

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/23-pre-adamites-were-there-pre-adamites-or-pre-human-beings-prior-to-adam-being-placed-upon-the-earth-was-adam-a-cave-man-are-the-worlds-teachings-about-how-language-and-civilization/

I'm not setting myself up as everyone who disagrees with me is an enemy to the kingdom, I'm teaching what the prophets have taught and inviting everyone to repent and believe and leave behind the worldly the theories of men. The preacher of Truth needs not apologize. I will never apologize for promoting the teachings of the prophets. Is those who are mingling scriptures with the theories of men that are in trouble.

You point out that Brigham Young had a flexible interpretation of how old the Earth is, but are you willing to point out his teachings, and there's a lot of them, specifically against evolution? Are you willing to confront the fact that he did not want schools teaching Darwinism? Are you willing to confront President Benson specifically naming Darwin as an Antichrist? You have to brush under the rug hundreds of statements of the prophets to try to fit evolution into restoration theology.

You can't support evolution and claim to not be secular at the same time. You claim to be putting scriptures into proper context and times but that's just a fancy way of making excuses for injecting evolution into everything.

You say that Christ is the center of our religion. Thanks for letting me know, I've been asleep for the past my whole life. The truth is that we can't claim to be Christ-centered if we reject Christ's teachings. Saying we are Christ-centered is one thing, actually believing the prophets teachings about the creation fall and atonement is another. The Book of Mormon gives a specific warning that the teachers of our day will be corrupt and promote the theories of men and trample the truth under their feet. He specifically says these corrupt teachers are polluting the holy Church of God. The fact that so many are friendly to evolution these days in the church will be a stain on our history.

Ray tells me to study Ben Spackman to learn the history of the evolution controversy in the church.

Nate says: I know the history. I know a few were flexible on age of the earth. But none have supported man from money. Show me one general conference talk supporting man from monkey. Even if such existed, which it doesn't, it wouldn't square with the truth. What's the truth? It was plainly declared in the 1909 First Presidency statement. "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity." (The Origin of Man, 1909 First Presidency). So you follow Spackman, I'll follow the prophet.

Nate told a peer also debating Ray: I've had some long discussions with Ray and they didn't get very far. Raymond wants everyone to believe that it's not two-sided that evolution is a fact that there's no agenda going on and that the prophets' teachings over the past 200 years were uninspired. He wants dogmatic acceptance, the stuff of dictatorships.

Nate brought up genetic limits and the law of entropy. Ray said solar energy makes order arise.

Nate said:

Ray You're dissipation claims are that order spontaneously sometimes comes from disorder. That's a nice fairy tale. Even if Prigogine says this can happen and the world applauds him for his imaginative ideas, the word of the Lord and nature say otherwise.

Ray says entropy doesn't apply as earth isn't a closed system since it gets energy from the sun.

Nate says:

Evolution as you imagine it is, in fact, in a closed system. It is bound to geologic time and the elements/environment that exist on the earth. The second law applies.

Prigogine says a little order forms to help increase disorder (entropy). Even if that's true, we still have a system of entropy, that's devolution, not evolution.

The sun sustains life and is of God, but the whole earth and all light of it is under a curse from the Fall. That is an example of the word of the Lord you are ignoring.

Ray says genetics and evolution are basically the same thing.

Nate says: You say our whole understanding of genetics is descent with modification, which is evolution. That's a flowery way people like to describe it which avoids the critical issues. What we actually see in genetics is parents' DNA combining to make similar DNA for their offspring.

Parents reproduce only after their kind. Mutations are rare and almost always negative/limiting. Evolution theory is an entirely separate thing from known laws of genetics.

A friend contributed: Apparently Ray has taken it upon himself to be the voice of mockery. He is acting like a vapid anti-God crusader against anyone who expresses a belief in God. As his comments show, he resorts to name-calling, shaming, and associating this conference with flat earth as a pejorative by association. Nothing screams insecurity so loudly as this. Sorry this hurts you so badly, Ray.

Debate Afterthoughts:

Ray continued to make mocking statements. He made claims that evolution can do basically everything, that every argument against evolution is really an argument favoring it. His was clearly a case of brainwashing. Reason isn't penetrating his dogma.

This guy who believes in evolution and simultaneously claims to believe that man is made in the image of God and is the direct offspring of God.

Short of worshiping hominid as God I don't have a clue what he's talking about.

There's some serious double think brainwashing that's gone on when you can keep a straight face and claim to be a Christian and an evolutionist at the same time. Especially when you can claim to be a latter-day Saint and an evolutionist at the same time.

One of the express purposes of the restoration is to bring down false theories like this.

This wacko claimed that anyone promoting younger creationism is campaigning for the devil. I think he's got his gods backwards!

I guess he believes that prophets of the restoration for 200 years have been campaigning for the devil?

The real question here is why is this guy a member of the church? How do you belong to an organization that you believe has been preaching false doctrine for hundreds of years? I guess people like him stay in the church because the fruits of the church are obviously good - it's just a shame that they believe false teachings would have made those good fruits.

To embrace evolution in the restored gospel is parallel to embracing communism in America. In both cases we're dealing with diametric opposites. And you might be on your way to the loony bin if you claim to be pro America while claiming that all the ideas from the Founding Fathers were wrong. That's what we're dealing with when people claim to be pro evolution and say all of the prophets who taught on this were wrong and yet still claim to support the church.

If Satan cast out Satan, his kingdom cannot stand. To embrace the restored gospel is to embrace what it stands for. How long can we eat the fruit while hacking at the roots? There's more to the restoration than a simple belief that Jesus can save. You might as well be a protestant if that's the maximum depth you're willing to abide.

The restored gospel with its doctrines of a corporal God who is literally, in the plainest sense of the word, the father of the human race, dramatically opens up our understanding of the creation, the fall, and the atonement.

It's common knowledge that when you're a Mormon that lives outside of Utah you can say "oh no thanks I can't I'm a Mormon." But when you live in Utah when you try to pull the Mormon card the person trying to get you to drink alcohol responds by saying "so what, I'm a Mormon too!" The same ironic thing is happening with the topic of evolution theory. Only this time the people trying to peer pressure you into doing something you know is wrong and you know is against your beliefs are those anointed in the colleges and their adherents. It seems to me that we have changed the course of our journey and rather than marching toward the kingdom of God we are now worship marching toward the university.

Evolution is NOT the “Best Thinking” We Should Teach: Dennis Isaacson on Issues with Mainstream Science & Religion

Is evolution the best thinking, and therefore what should be taught at BYU? Dennis Isaacson shares the following answer, which I share with permission:

"There's true religion and true science, and neither embraces either evolution or a Big Bang, which are both unscriptural. Here's where other Christian faiths get the creation account wrong. They believe that Moses' account describes God creating the universe in six days. They teach that the **universe** was created in an instant out of nothing.

The prophet Joseph Smith translated the Bible only a few months after completing the translation of the Book of Mormon. He began at the creation account in Genesis, and he restored many important and lost key teachings. One of

these is that in the creation account, **Moses** was only given a vision of the creation of this earth and its vicinity (sun and moon). The restored scripture reads: "And now, Moses, my son, I will speak unto thee concerning this earth upon which thou standest; and thou shalt write the things which I shall speak." (Moses 1:40)

He was not shown anything related to the creation of the **universe**. General Christians make the mistake of believing that the Lord created the **universe** itself in only 7 days or 7,000 years. This is equivalent to saying that the universe was created instantaneously out of nothing. Sound familiar? Mainstream religious theories are complete counterfeits because they both teach that the universe was created in an instant out of nothing. Both science and religion have this wrong.

Like Nate, I also had several professors who elevated the philosophies of men above the word of God and his prophets. They didn't mind reorganizing the doctrines of the gospel to fit what they had accepted from the counterfeits of science. They liked to dishonestly claim that they saw no discrepancies between science and religion. Unfortunately, many of the students whom they had influenced were more honest than the teachers, and when the students saw the glaring differences between the two, many of them left the church. Many of these unfaithful teachers have already had their minds darkened in these areas and are not far from leaving the church themselves.

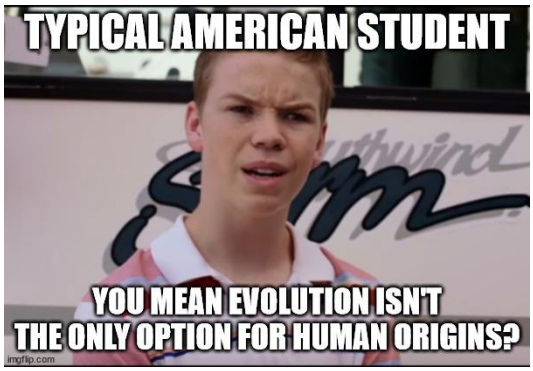
Organic Evolution is a counterfeit to divine creation. In fact, it's such a complete counterfeit that scientists fell into the same error that general Christians did when citing the creation account of Genesis, which is to misread this as applying to the creation of the universe.

Scientists say the same thing, with the exception that they believe all matter in the universe was compacted into a size much smaller than the diameter of an atom. A size of 10^ (-36) is postulated, which is smaller than the smallest atom, 10^ (-10). The big bang is a magic theory where the laws of known physics do not really apply until we get close to having a stable universe that we see through our telescopes, but it takes a huge leap of faith to finally arrive here. How silly that "men of science" would step so far out of observed and verifiable science as to even suggest such a thing. But they were going for a complete counterfeit of religious belief, and they had to match what was being preached.

Abraham was also given a vision of the creation, but in addition, he was also allowed to view the order of stars that leads right up to Kolob, which is the star that God's celestialized planet orbits. We are told that when this Earth life is over, our earth will likewise be celestialized for those of us who inherit a celestial glory. How preposterous it is for science to tell us that the universe sprang from a Big Bang and will experience a corresponding Big Crunch.

I have no problem stating that I do not believe our God created the universe. We don't know what portion that he has created, but we do know from the teachings of the prophet Joseph Smith that our Heavenly Father has a Father, who also has a Father, and so on. We also know that this earth will become a celestialized planet and will host all of those here who qualify through the Atonement of Jesus Christ for the Celestial Kingdom. So why do we have a problem believing that multiple righteous Gods can share in the continuous growth and organization of our universe?

The utter arrogance and narcissism of men today is beyond anything the earth has ever experienced. Funny too, since science is so limited as to be completely unable to begin to tell us how Jesus performed any of his miracles. They can't even model them, yet much of our society looks to science as their religion and false god.



Believing, In the Church (Gospel Always Right, Church Usually Right, Members Sometimes Right: Dangers of Atheistic Teachings Seeping from Culture into Church) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/believing-in-the-church

This is a topic that I've been thinking about for a long time, and you could easily call it “believing while staying in the church,” or “how do you sometimes keep believing even while you're in the church?” And so, it will be a little bit of a ride for all of us, I think. The first thing I'd like to say is that this is not going to be an easy topic, so I would ask that you hang in there, both with me, and that you hang in there with the church.

And so hopefully that's the conclusion we come to by the end.

I've done some other work related to this topic and recently wrote a piece “What Happened to Hope?” In it I looked at the Pew and the Gallup data to show that the teachings of some of these things in universities has a cost. **Teaching evolution and anti-God theories has a cost, and our**

young people are leaving their faith in significant numbers.

It was reported to me that the reasons include: (1) **relationship** issues within the church, (2) issues related to **gender** and sexuality, and (3) conflict between **science** and religion experienced in higher education, even within church-operated schools.

Pew research shows that when members leave, they typically leave to nothing. Since then, I've found that there's actually a lot of research going on in the Christian community about the rising generation of "nones". Now, I don't mean N-U-N. But N-O-N-E, those who claim **no religious affiliation** whatsoever.

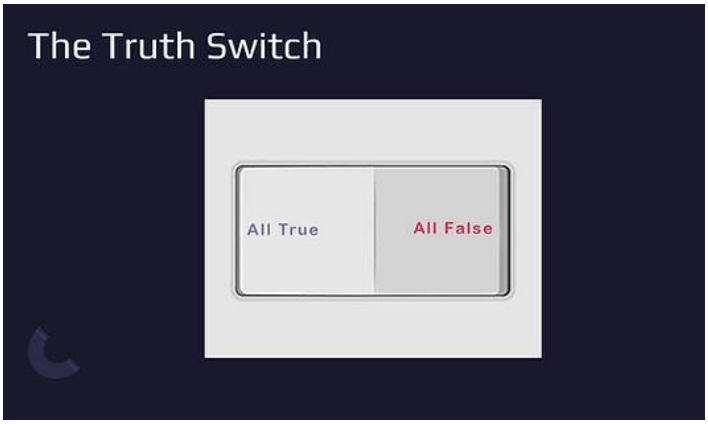
A lot of highly educated people leave. And **they don't just leave the Church, they leave Christ.** They don't say, you know what? I found out this thing about the church's position, and I'm not really comfortable with that. So I think I'm going to go off and join another church, or I'm going to go off and create my own church, or I'm going to go off and be non-denominational or something. **No, they leave everything.**

In breaking down the reasons we've identified or why they're leaving, they seem to break down into two main categories or causes. One is they lack trust in church leadership. All of those, I mean, we're looking at whether it's church doctrine or the church's position on politics or gender or anything else.

They all indicate a lack of trust in church leadership. Some reason they've lost that level of trust. Second, they didn't have a relationship with Christ, or again, they would have gone to another church or done something else other than just becoming atheistic. And I think that one of the reasons when we look at that is that:

one, there's a real challenge,

but secondly is that we kind of, each of us as members of the church, we're taught to support the idea of what I call "the truth switch."



It's **either all true or it's all false. And we grow up with this idea in the church that anything taught must be true**.

Anything we read in a church lesson manual or any sermon that's ever given from a pulpit, every comment made by a Sunday school teacher or someone representing the church, somehow that has to all be true or none of it's true. We can see the dilemma. Because **somebody's inevitably going to say something that's not true.**

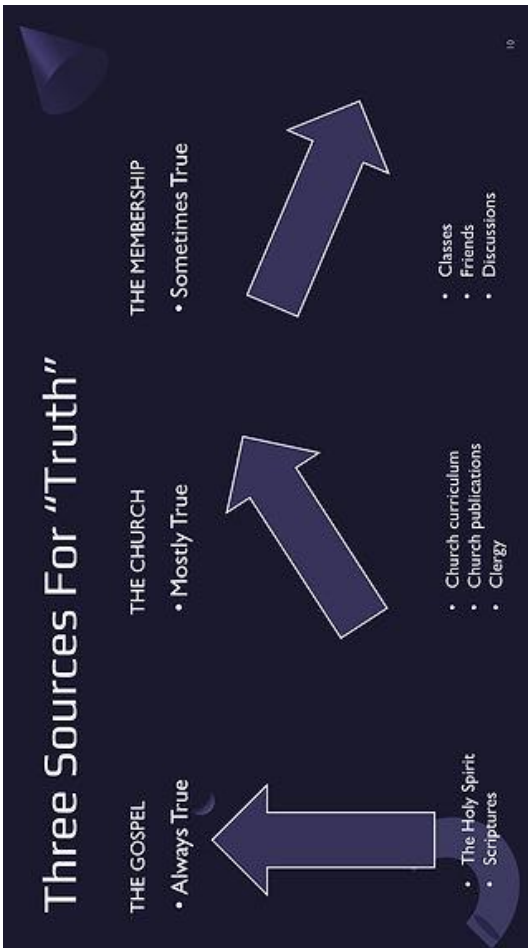
And so what we're going to talk about here is that sometimes what we're exposed to, whether doctrinal or not, may sometimes not be true. And we must be careful that it doesn't just flip the switch. Now we're in the all-false category, and we're out the door. We need to understand that this is not a switch**; it's a continuum** and it's made up of people.

I recently wrote a discussion titled *Satan's War with God*. It focuses on the war Satan has been weighing since the beginning and how he uses his anti-Christ religion of evolution and naturalism to lead young people away. So, when these young people go off to university, even Christian universities, they are encouraged to adopt that new faith system. As we see from the data, this results in them leaving the church, leaving Christ, and leaving God.

If we admit it to ourselves, we've all had questions, whether they were counsel or direction from church leadership, COVID being the most recent, a lot of people are in a lot of turmoil over their church's behavior during COVID. They think their church should have taken a stand, one way or another.

And I'm not taking a position or a side here; I'm just recognizing that many of us have issues. Regarding policy changes, we may have a problem with the changes that come down from church leadership or our local clergy. We may have a problem with our leaders' beliefs concerning evolution or human origins or any number of other things. Some of us may be concerned with our church's official political position or comments made by well-known clergy regarding candidates.

Or you can insert your own frustrations. We all have them, right? Everybody's got things that have, at one time or another, caused them to wonder what's going on. I want to suggest a way to approach these types of challenges.



When we look at it, there are really three sources, as I'm going to lump them in general form, **three sources for truth**. One is the **gospel**, and that can be described represented and encouraged to us through the Holy Spirit or through the scriptures. But the gospel is always true. 100% of the time, it's never wrong, and it's always going to be true.

The second source is then the **church**, whether that's church curriculum church publications, or even our local clergy's sermons. The church, the organization of the church, obviously its purpose is to preach the gospel, to take the gospel to people, but it's still made up of people. They're human. And so, it's mostly true because they try to rely on the spirit, but it's mostly true.

And then there are the **members**, the membership, the other people that we associate with, whether in classes or talks or just in casual discussions. And I say that that's sometimes true. Now, the reason this becomes important is that a lot of times when we're receiving information, we lump it all into this category, saying it's all gospel when it might be just somebody's opinion. This should inform how we react to things that are said. If it's the church, we've got to remember, okay, it's mostly true. Most of the time, it's going to be right. Most of the time, it's going to be true if it's from the church.

If it's from a member, well, sometimes they're right. Sometimes, they're not. But if it's from the gospel, it's always going to be true. This is probably the hardest statement I have made in this entire discussion, but I'm going to say that false teaching is a part of the church today, great or small.

Okay, just a fact. We must acknowledge this to move on and develop a healthy relationship with the church and an independent relationship with Christ. Our relationship with Christ is not dependent on the church.

Ideally, the church strengthens it, but in many cases, this may not be so. That's hard to say, and I'm sure it's hard to hear, but we can't move on towards solutions to the problem of why people are leaving the church if we don't acknowledge some of these situations and facts. I'm reminded of the story of the wheat and the tares in Matthew 13.

We all remember this story. The owner sowed good seed. He says that it was good seed, but while the seeds were still young and before they sprouted, the enemy snuck in at night and planted tares. The only hope for the wheat, since we can't take the wheat out of the tares without damaging it, is strong wheat.

It doesn't happen all the time in scripture, but in this parable, Christ himself interprets the parable. So, he gives this parable, and then he and the apostles, they go off, and the apostles come and say, can you tell us what that meant? You know, I can imagine. "We kind of got some of it, but what was that all about?" And so, here's how Jesus himself describes this event. They said, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field. He answered the one who sows the good seed is the son of man." So, Jesus Christ sows the good seed.

The field is the world. The good seed is the sons of the kingdom. So, the good seed is the membership, the members of his church, the believers, that he has planted. So, he's put it in their hearts to believe. The weeds are the sons of the evil one. And the enemy who sowed them is the devil.

"Just as the weeds are gathered and burned with fire, so will it be at the end of the age. The son of man will send his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all causes of sin and all lawbreakers and throw them into the fiery furnace." So, we know a couple of things from this story. That one, he planted good seed.

The truth that he planted in people's hearts, the gospel was true. But while it was still young, while people were still trying to really grow in their faith, the enemy, Satan, crept in and planted these sons of evil in their midst. And they grow along with them.

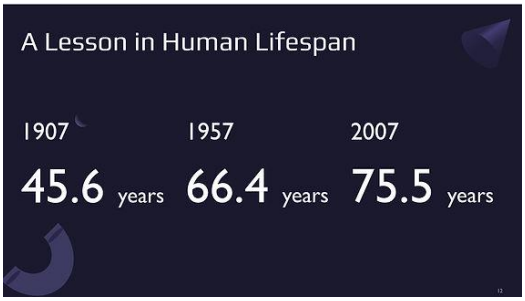
They grow along with them. We may or not even recognize that we're surrounded by weeds.

I'm going to give a quick lesson on human lifespan.

We often talk about how the average human lifespan has increased. In 1907, it was 45.6 years, which is measurable.

So, just over a hundred years ago, the average lifespan was 45.6 years in the US.

In 1957, it was 66.4 years. And then in 2007, it was 75.5 years. That's an incredible increase in lifespan.

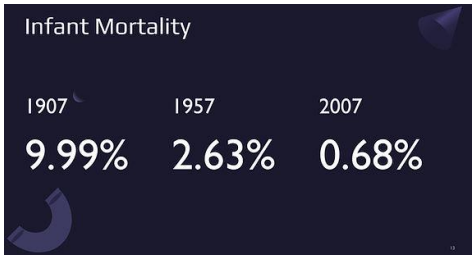


But how many of you have done your family history? Do you find people in your genealogy who are older than 75.5 years? There are likely a lot of them. This was a dilemma for me as we were doing our genealogy. The average lifespan was supposedly 45 years. I have a lot of people who are 80 and 90.

And at first, you think, wow, I have really good genes. And then you realize, no, all of them. Seems like all of them are living to long lifespans.

Almost everybody is living to be 80 or 90. I have some hundred-year-olds. So I'm just saying it seems counter to the data.

So, the reason is infant mortality. In 1907, infant mortality was 9.99%. In 1957, it was 2.63%. In 2007, it was 0.68%. Almost all the increase in the average lifespan for humans in America is because babies aren't dying. Now, why does this matter? When we look at it, we can talk about the impact on those who survive.



Back in 1907, a lot of babies were dying. It's pulling the average lifespan down. It's changing the demographics because all these babies are dying. As time has gone on, fewer babies have died, and more people are living to adulthood.

Those who survive are the dominant force. Those who survive in the church are going to be the dominant force. While it may be tempting at times because of some conflict or some challenge, you're having to feel like, you know what, I'm hitting the door.

The fact is, all you do then is leave the church to those who survive. So if we think we have issues and challenges now with doctrine and things that are being taught, what happens when those who actually do believe the scriptures and who do believe what they say leave? And all you're left with are those who are kind of the milk toast and don't really care what the scriptures say. It's important that we stay.

It's important that we remain and that we are the survivors because we have an effect. One of the key things we can do as we work in this survivor mode is to focus on fundamental beliefs. As far as it relates to fundamental belief for me, I begin a lot of my discussions with this review and say, before you listen to me, here's what I believe.

Now you can decide if I'm credible because if you don't agree with me on these, you'll probably not agree with me on anything else.

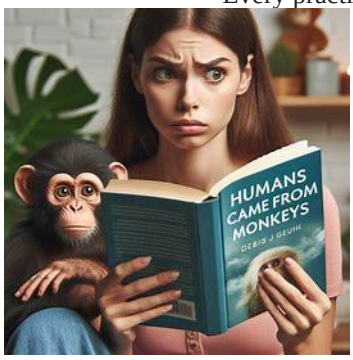
Christ is the eternal God. In Isaiah, we read," have you not known? Have you not heard? The Lord is the everlasting God, the creator of the ends of the earth. He does not faint or grow weary. His understanding is unsearchable." And you can look at scripture after scripture, which says the same thing.

Christ is the redeemer of the world. This is one of my favorite scriptures in the entire Bible. The context is that

John has been there teaching and talking to the people when he sees Jesus walking towards him.

“And he says, coming around, he said, behold the lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world.” There is no greater testimony. A simple testimony. He is the lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world.

And Christ is the creator of the universe. Scripture is full of references to Christ's role as creator.



“For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested on the seventh day.” Exodus 20:11

“I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.” Isaiah 45:12

“For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:” Colossians 1:16

”All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.” John 1:3

Often when we focus on things we don't understand instead of those we do, we can feel lost and confused. Have you ever had that experience? Spend all your time studying and working and pondering and suffering over things that you don't know, and all you feel is lost and confused. Instead of returning to the fundamental beliefs and saying, do I know Christ is my redeemer? Do I know that he is my creator? Do I know that he has the authority and the right to save me? Sometimes, then, we can kind of get caught up in the practice of our religion instead of the core fundamental beliefs of our religion, and we become like the Israelites.

You'll remember that when the Israelites were near Mount Sinai, they were then tormented by serpents, fiery serpents. Moses was given a solution. He was to create a brazen serpent and raise it on a pole, and all who looked at it would be saved. They would be healed. If you didn't, you died. But if you did, you were saved.

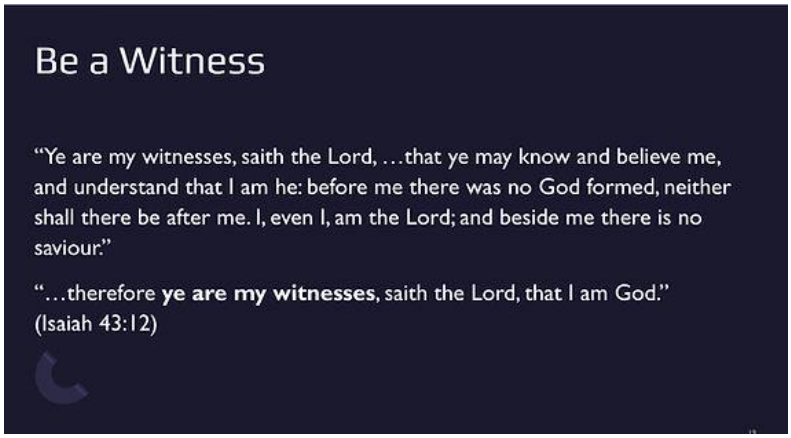
Well, that's a great opportunity for them to point to Christ because later in the New Testament, Christ says why that was the case. Just as the brazen serpent was lifted up on the staff, so will the Son of Man be. So, it was pointing them to Christ.

I think that's the part that's missing in the record, but it was surely part of Moses' dialogue with them. He was pointing them to Christ. But what happens to that brazen serpent? It is placed in the temple, and then, after the temple is destroyed, it's rescued, and King Hezekiah must destroy the brazen serpent.

Why does he have to destroy the brazen serpent? Because they began to worship it. They worshiped the doctrine or the symbol of their faith, and they worshiped the ordinance, worshiping the practice rather than the savior. So, when our practices cease to point us to Christ but instead become the focus of our faith, we're like the Jews with the brazen serpent.

Every practice, belief, behavior, or action we take should point to Christ. They should point us to the source of salvation. So, we ask ourselves, do you have a testimony of the church or anything other than Jesus Christ? Here are a couple of references.

In Matthew, “the gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations and then the end will come.” Our testimony should be in the gospel of Jesus Christ, not in any organization or any person or anyone, no matter how good, how great, or how positive that influence might be; our testimony is in Jesus Christ, and we are called to be a witness.



“You are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that you may know and believe me and understand that I am he. Before me, there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I, even I am the Lord, and beside me, there is no savior. Therefore, ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.”

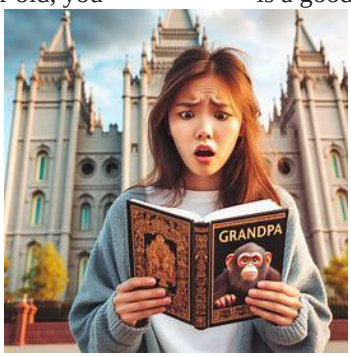
We are to be his witnesses. Shallow Christianity will not last in the coming generation, and it will not grow. So, cultural Christianity is fading.

The **church in the 21st century must go big on truth or go home**.

So, my first question is, are we willing to discard our pet beliefs or traditions that oppose or don't point us to Christ? We must ask that question individually. What I would recommend for each of you is just how I had my core fundamental doctrines. Do that for yourself.

What are my fundamental beliefs? What is at the core of the gospel for me? What is it that I know is true? We were discussing with somebody last night and we brought up the

point of provenance. When buying a painting or anything or a piece of artwork, particularly if it's ancient or old, you want to know its provenance. How do I know it is what it says it is? Where does it come from? That's a reasonable question to ask ourselves about any of our doctrines or beliefs.



Where did it come from? What's its provenance? Is it reliable? Is it something I should base my salvation on? Can we separate our frustrations with the organization of the church and other members from our faith in Jesus Christ? I can promise you this: I know where I'm supposed to stay, and I'm here. A decision was made long ago. I'm staying.

I have made promises to Jesus Christ, not to any leader or member of the church. They can't deny me the blessings He has promised me. Only Heavenly Father can.

It's a difficult journey that we're on, but I'll tell you what we can do.

1. We can help our classes and meetings be focused on Christ. Most of the time, I spend time in Sunday school, and many of you may have the same experience, but I don't say much. I really don't want to become a distraction, so I don't say much. But there are times when the Spirit says, “Now you need to defend,” whether it's defending God's word or defending His Son. I was in a class recently and the conversation we were discussing Isaiah, and the conversation turned to this whole idea of Deutero-Isaiah. The idea that there were multiple authors for the book of Isaiah. I listened for a while, and finally, I felt the prompting to say that Christ wasn't confused. He knew that it was one Isaiah.

You may not be aware, but supposedly, this break in authorship happens in Isaiah 39. But look in the New Testament. Christ quotes the prophet Isaiah on both sides of that break. It's like he knew that we were going to be confused. There is one author of the book of Isaiah, and that's what I said, and I explained why I believe that.

What was amazing, though, was not the fact that, okay, I stood up and I stood for what I think is true. It was the reaction of the other people in the classroom, because you saw a number of heads shake their heads, yes. You're not as alone as you think you are.

So, we need to help our classes and meetings focus on Christ. Talk to your local clergy and tell them that you want to hear more about Christ. In preparation for this, I talked to several leaders. And I said if one of your members in your congregation came to you and said, “We'd like to have more talks on Jesus Christ,” how would you react? All the leaders I talked to were positive. So, let's take them at their word. And if that's something you'd like to see in your congregation, by all means, go and tell them, “I'd like to have more talks about Jesus Christ.” Maybe Sunday school is a good place to talk about other things. But in worship service, I'd like to hear more about Jesus Christ. See what kind of reaction you get.

2. Ensure that Christ is the focus of our personal worship and testimony. Regardless of what happens inside a church building, what happens in our home will have the greatest influence on our kids and grandkids. I grew up with a grandmother who loved the Savior, knew Him, and loved Him. As a result, I grew up loving the Savior because she introduced Him to me. So even when things got hard, it was never even a consideration that I'd leave Him.

Develop that relationship so that it's the same for you. Don't ever leave Him.

I want to end with my testimony that we can come closer to Jesus Christ within the church than we can anywhere else on the planet. But that's up to us. We can be just as disappointed within the church as we'll be anywhere else on this earth. That's up to us, too.

But I promise you that as we stay with the Savior and the church, we will have the faith-building and faith-promoting experiences we need to draw us closer to Him and to others around us. We need to be the survivors who stay.

We've made these promises to the Lord, and we need to keep them. So, I testify to you that there's value in staying, and I encourage you to do so. It is possible to believe in Christ while being in the church. Even if you don't believe that, some days and in some situations, believe in the church. Be one of the survivors, and strenghten those around you to cling to Christ and the hope that He brings.

PART 3: EVOLUTION’S CORRUPTING INFLUENCE ON TESTIMONY

Abraham Implies Evolution?

On page 52 the pro-evolution book Let’s Talk about Science

& Religion cites Abraham 4:21 as evidence that God could have used evolution.

Read it and decide for yourself!

"21 And the Gods prepared the waters that they might bring forth great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters were to bring forth abundantly after their kind; and every winged fowl after their kind. And the Gods saw that they would be obeyed, and that their plan was good."

That sure doesn't sound like evolution to me. Evolution violates the principle of animals only reproducing after their kind. It ignores known genetic limits between species. Evolutionists have trained their minds to see everything through an evolution lens, rather than the plain lens of scripture.

Let's look at the next verses for more context:

"22 And the Gods said: We will bless them, and cause them to be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas or great waters; and cause the fowl to multiply in the earth. **23** And it came to pass that it was from **evening until morning** that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from **morning until evening** that they called day; and it was the fifth time."

Evolutionists citing Abraham for their case have made a grave mistake!

Here we saw an example of what God calls the "times" (days) of creation: the evening till the morning was the length of the "time," which sounds very much like a single calendar day, be that days as we now know them or days according to Kolob (1:1000), the account is still extremely different from the millions and billions of years of evolutionary theory.

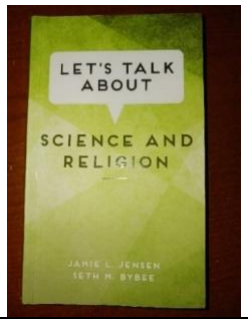
On an evolutionary scale, if a 7-day creation of 24-hour periods were about 8 inches, then a 7-day creation of 1000-year periods would be about a foot, and the billions of years of evolution would be about 100 miles long. This shows that the 24-hour vs 1000-year days of creation isn't the point; the point is that either way, it's dramatically shorter than what evolution claims (and couldn't possibly allow for a universal common ancestor from which everything evolved).

Scripture Got Creation Order Wrong?

On page 57 LTSR authors cast doubt on the "day-age creationism" model by claiming that "potential issues of compatibility [with evolution] only arise if one stipulates that the creative periods had to occur in the exact order described…" Described where? In Genesis Moses Abraham and the temple. In plain English, that means, '**evolution works great so long as you totally disregard everything the scriptures and the restoration have said about how the creation happened**.' Does this mean we can't really accept the scriptural accounts of creation because they give the completely wrong order of events in which things were created? Perhaps scriptures should be demoted from truth to meaningful stories? Why would God show up to prophets and tell them the order of how He created completely backwards? What a joke!

All the orders of events presented in the scriptures for the creation are almost completely the opposite of the proposed order of creations in evolution theory. The Devil must be laughing about how he has convinced almost everyone that creation happened in exactly the opposite order of the scripture. The world of science laughs at the Bible because it is the opposite of their theory. At some point, we really must pick a side.

Evolution is the opposite of the bible!



BIBLE:	EVOLUTION:

Earth before sun & stars.	Sun & stars before Earth.
Oceans before land.	Land before ocean
Light before sun.	Sun before light.
Land plants before marine life.	Marine life before plants.
Fruit trees before fish.	Fish before fruit trees.
Fish before insects.	Insects before fish.
Plants before sun.	Sun before plants.
Birds before reptiles.	Reptiles before birds.
Man brought death into the world.	Death brought man into the world.
God made man.	Man made God.

(Genesis 1)

SUN NOT ON DAY 4 OF CREATION AS SCRIPTURE SAYS?

Here is a terrific case in point demonstrating their bias against scripture when it contradicts mainstream science theories.

On page 20 LTSR points out that the scriptural account gives us plants before the sun. In their narrow views, they see no possibility of this. There are many ways this could work. They assume that the source of light for these plants had to be the sun. This is a strange hill for them to die on because the scripture says in the future, the sun won't be the earth's light source.

Take a look at **Revelation 22:5:** "And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, **neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light**: and they shall reign for ever and ever."

So, it shouldn't be hard to understand that the earth had a different light source in its beginning.

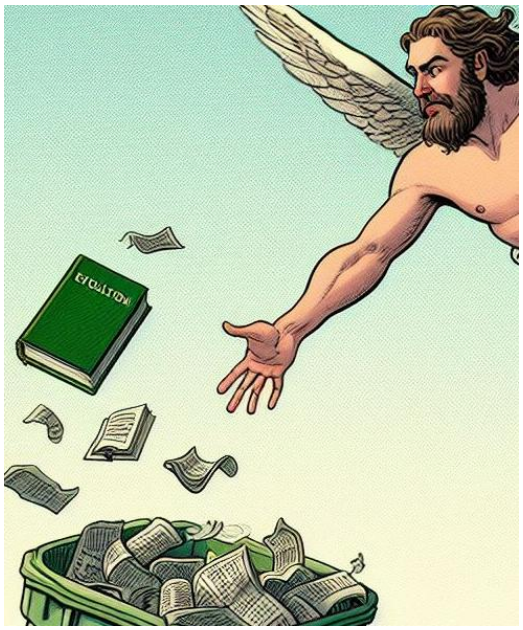
Even my kids know this. In science class, they grew plants without sunlight using an alternative source of light. When I talked to my kids about scientists rejecting this scripture due to their limited understanding, they said, "Grown-ups are silly. They make things complicated. Why don't they just believe God?" That is a good question indeed. A great glory of the gospel is that truth doesn't demand we leave behind childlike faith; it requires it.

There are some other possibilities for the sun being on day four. If it turns out that the sun existed before Earth and somehow only became visible on day 4, so be it. But I point out the very plausible possibility of the sun being made later, or the earth being brought to its current location on day four, etc., to show we don't need to dismiss scripture when it doesn't align with science theories.

GOD KNOWS BEST

We are under covenant to accept canonized scripture as God's revealed word and will. It is no light matter to openly advocate messages that directly contradict God's word. There is no need to guess and speculate about the truth when it is plainly revealed.

When **Joseph Fielding Smith** encountered people who refused to take the scriptures literally due to some supposed scientific issue, he responded as follows: "[One] took me to task for my remarks and said: "Why, do you not know that if the earth slowed up for part of a day that it would create such a terrific wind that everything on the face of the earth would be swept off?" I looked at him and with a smile said: "My goodness! Is it not too bad that the Lord would not know this?" The conversation ended. Then I thought of the scripture where it is written that before the great day of the coming of the Lord the earth would "reel to and fro as a drunkard," (Isa. 29:20; D&C 45:48, 49:23) and what then, would be the nature of the wind." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Introduction)



Why are evolutionists in the church so quick to dismiss the word of God in favor of their pet theories? Why do evolutionists contemplate possibilities that have been overruled by the scriptures? We might as well contemplate a theory that someone other than Christ is the redeemer, or that the 10 commandments were reported incorrectly and should do precisely the opposite.

It is common among secular Christians to trivialize, spiritualize, and take away the literal meaning of scripture. They belittle the reality of scriptural authors, times, and doctrines.

Why have evolutionists gone out of their way to complicate the creation? Why have they made it so difficult for people to believe the scriptures? If we are to accept a complicated version of scripture rather than the plain meaning, then the foundations of our faith are shaken, and long-held truths are questioned. The restoration is about getting back plain and precious truths; God is,, in essence,, saying, 'ok, the Bible isn't working out for you guys; here's The Book of Mormon; there's no way you misinterpret this one.'

Jacob 4:8-10 warns us against telling God how earth was created: **"8** Behold, great and marvelous are the works of the Lord. How unsearchable are the depths of the mysteries of him; and it is impossible that man should find out all his ways. **And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him**; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God. **9** For behold, **by the power of his word man came upon the face of the earth, which earth was created by the power of his word**. Wherefore, if **God being able to speak and the world was,** and **to speak and man was created**, O then, why not **able to command the earth**, or the workmanship of his **hands** upon the face of it, according to his will and pleasure? **10** Wherefore, brethren, **seek not to counsel the Lord, but to take counsel from his hand**.

Finally, **Joseph F. Smith** admonished us to trust the word over the theories of men, "If members of the Church would **place more confidence in the word** of the Lord, and **less confidence in the theories of men**, they would be better off. I will give you a key for your guidance. Any doctrine, whether it comes in the name of religion, science, philosophy, or whatever it may be, that is in **conflict with the revelations** of the Lord that have been accepted by the Church as coming from the Lord **will fail**. It may appear to be very plausible; it may be put before you in such a way that you cannot answer it, **it may appear to be established by evidence** that cannot be controverted, but all you need do is bide your time. Time will level all things." (Joseph F. Smith, recorded by Joseph Fielding Smith, The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, Oct. 1930, 155)

Origin of Morals: Children of Natural Selection?

On page 26, the authors of the book "Let's Talk about Science and Religion" claim that our sense of morality is a product of evolution, rather than being directly inherited from God.

Regardless of the typical Christian evolutionist word games about how morality by evolution could be wonderful and somehow from God, this claim is just sickening.

As God's children, his direct lineal offspring, didn't we acquire our nature directly from God? That's why the theory

of evolution is not just a bad idea; it is an evil idea, as it cancels our true direct relationship with God. We are the offspring of God (Acts 17:29). Adam was the first man (Moses 1:34; D&C 84:16). We are made in the image of God (Gen. 1:27). If you don't believe we are children of God, you might say we are the product of millions of years of evolution from lower species and look to the fallen competitive nature of those species for the origin of our morals.

Scripture teaches that our moral conscience came directly from God. **John 1:4, 9** says, "4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

Joseph Fielding Smith pointed out that animals do not have the same moral conscience as man. He said, "**This great gift of "conscience," which is an outward manifestation of the Spirit of Christ given to every man**, which quickens their minds and gives them intelligence and leads those who hearken to it to the divine truth, was **not given to the animal world**!...You ask why? Because the Creator **did not give** to him these moral commandments or make him responsible for his depredations on others. He is **not directed** by the "light of truth," and therefore is not morally, religiously or intellectually, responsible for his deeds." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 9 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.3)

Clearly, there was no gradual transition of an animal kind developing a moral conscience as animals transformed into man. Clearly, there are many stark divisions between animal kind and mankind, which differences evolutionists are always seeking to blur.

Joseph Fielding Smith goes on to **cite Dr. Harold C. Morton**, who points out how conscience is universal to mankind and evolution's inability to explain this separation of man from beast. He says, "**Man is man, not because he walks** the world of the body, the world where mechanistic cause and effect and physico-chemical forces abound, but because he knows himself to be a citizen of a higher realm, the realm of the Spirit, the realm of moral values—where Right has authority; where Obligation, not mechanical or chemical, but Moral, reigns; where **he hears a Sovereign Voice**, "Thou shalt," and knows that the victory and glory of life lies in obedience to that voice. His Mind is aware that Moral Law must be obeyed because it is Moral Law and for that reason alone...**It is universal in normal humanity**. However much moral ideals and moral life vary (e.g., some communities even praise theft, provided it is theft from enemies) the Moral Imperative is always there. I believe it can be maintained that the great moral laws—Truth, Justice, Honesty, Industry, Kindness, and so forth—are, and have been, universally known in normal human life; and that any ignorance is to be attributed to the debasement of human nature, false training, and the sway of evil ideals. Conscience, which perceives the Law, hears the voice, feels the obligation, may become "seared as with a hot iron." Even if, with what is called the "New Institutionism," we had to admit that knowledge of detailed laws is not universal, we still should affirm the universal sense of Moral Obligation to follow after whatever is allowed to be "the Good." **In some form or other the moral fact is always there**, and generally as we know it today. **How** has this come to pass? **How has the non-moral "tangle of apes" been transmuted into moral Man? Evolution has to tell us; and, if she cannot, her cause can only be adjudged lost…** Thus Emergent Evolution offers no explanation of the Moral Imperative, nor of any other **"emergent qualities." It simply asks us to accept without explanation**, without any "power that works changes," the assumption that these qualities did emerge, and in an order which fits in with evolutionary speculation. All this we are to accept with "natural piety!" Surely it is not for us to accept with natural piety, but to reject with supernatural energy, **a philosophy which gets rid of both God and Cause** in order to effect its purpose. Emergent Evolution is an admission of the failure to show cause for the origin of the Moral Imperative; and still the great Imperative of our Moral Life sounds forth, unexplained and unexplainable save on this one foundation: "And God said, Let Us make Man in Our Image, After Our likeness."" (Morton, Dr. Harold C., The Moral Imperative, Victoria Transactions 1933, pp. 149-153, 164. Published in the Journal of Transactions, of the Philosophical Society of Great Britain, April 24, 1933)

Joseph Fielding Smith continues and points to atheists who deny justice and other cosmic truths. He says, "We live in a day when many philosophies and hypotheses are taught in the world. The hypothesis of organic evolution is one of the most cunningly devised among the fables. It strikes at the soul of man. It denies his divine origin as a child of God, as clearly declared by Paul to the Greeks; and pronounces the eternal death of all living creatures and their assignment to everlasting oblivion. It proclaims to all who accept it that there are no rewards or punishments after death. It encourages the gratification of every urge and passion on the theory that there can come no punishment for sin. In fact, as stated by Sir Oliver Lodge, those who accept this theory are **not**

worrying about their sins at all. This hypothesis teaches that **Mercy is a fallacy, Justice a dream,** and there can come no retribution or punishment for crime after death intervenes. Organic evolution mocks at retributive justice. Its philosophy is diametrically opposed to that proclaimed by Alma (see Alma 41)." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 9 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.3)

Joseph Fielding Smith goes on to **quote poet Ralph Waldo Emerson**, who taught of God's universal laws as follows, *"The dice of God are always loaded. The world looks like a multiplication table, or a mathematical equation, which turn it how you will, balances itself. Take what figure you will, its exact value, nor more nor less, still returns to you. Every secret is told, every virtue rewarded, every wrong redressed, in silence and certainty. What we call retribution is the universal necessity by which the whole appears wherever a part appears. If you see smoke, there must be fire. If you see a hand or a limb you know that the trunk to which it belongs is there behind." (Ralph Waldo Emerson, Essay on Compensation.)*

While Christian evolutionists will still somehow maintain that mankind is accountable for sin, we must recognize where evolutionary theory naturally leads, namely, to atheism. That was why it was designed, and it will always be the ultimate logical conclusion of the theory.

Inspired scientist **Sir Ambrose Fleming** emphasized the **differences between mankind and animal kind** when he said, "Without aspiring to supply any definition in detail, we can note at once certain qualities in the human species not the smallest trace of which appear in the animal species." (Sir Ambrose Fleming, book "Evolution or Creation," chapter "The Failure of Evolution to Account for Life, Mind, and Man")

While evolutionists might point to some extremely rudimentary similarities between animals and humans, the stark differences remain the overwhelming reality.

One must again ask here, where are all the hominids today? Why have the monkeys and apes survived, and the hominid gentlemen have not? Indeed, why are there any monkeys left at all? Should there not be an endless variety between one species and the next, making discerning between any of them a matter of extreme difficulty?

Well did **Paul** preach, that "**All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts**, another of fishes, and another of birds." (1 Cor. 15:38-39.)

Nature is Strong Evidence for God, Don't Separate Temporal/Spiritual

On page 19, the LTSR (Let's Talk about Science and Religion, an evolutionist book) authors claim that science "cannot offer evidence for or against the existence of God." This divorce of nature from God is a startling contradiction to the teachings of the restoration and sounds like something you would hear from a secular atheist.

Stephen Meyer in "Darwin's Doubt" discusses nature's testimony to God, as evident in nature, and how modern science has chosen to disregard it. Here are some important points he makes:

1. The book "The Invisible Man" by GK Chesterton is a good example of how modern science fails to understand reality. In the story, someone was murdered while four honest guards did not detect the murderer. It was the mailman who walked up to the house, went inside, and then walked back out - they just didn't suspect him. Similarly, God's hand is plainly evident, but many take the regular order of nature for granted and fail to remember that only God could perform these wonders.
2. This is similar to how nature clearly suggests an intelligent designer - it's just that scientists are **unwilling to acknowledge** the designer.
3. It's not just that nature doesn't look like it evolved; nature specifically appears to have been **designed**. But Neo-Darwinists respond to this natural phenomenon by calling it an illusion.
4. The commitment to materialism in science causes them to reject intelligent design. It's not that materialism is what the evidence shows; it's their only allowed framework, even when the evidence points elsewhere.
5. Scientists have decided, by fiat, to exclude anything involving intelligent design, which is greatly hindering scientific progress and limiting the types of theories that are tested.
6. We shouldn't be committed to abstract criteria about whether something is scientific or not. **There are disagreements about what science is. Rather, we should focus on whether something is true.**
7. **Evolution's monopoly on science** today stifles discussion.
8. Intelligent design **detects and identifies** creation; it doesn't just assert the existence of a designer. The ability to detect design brings science and faith into real harmony.

Now, let us consider that the primary purpose of Scripture is to prove God. God foretells and does miraculous things, and

since these things happened, we will find evidence (science) that reminds us of these events. Today's spiritualists think everything in scripture is figurative and non-literal. God is a literal being, with real standards. He has the power to both bless and curse. He fully intends to hold us accountable for our actions, and that isn't quite so friendly a message as evolution can offer, to "eat drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die." We preach the good news of the gospel, but for those who reject goodness, there's plenty of bad news.

When God says He covered the whole earth and its mountains with a flood about 4,500 years ago, and all the science shows that such an event occurred, will they still insist that science doesn't offer evidence for God? Universal Model Science Author Dean Sessions spoke in his first textbook about a BYU professor (whose name shall not be named) who dogmatically told him that there would never be any scientific evidence for Noah's flood. Boy, was he wrong! Dean has documented in his books literally hundreds of pieces of evidence for this flood, which clearly covered the whole world.

The Psalms say the heaven & the firmament declare God's work (Ps. 19:1). Clearly, science (the study of nature) gives evidence for God. **Isaac Newton**, arguably the greatest scientist of all time, said, "The more I study science, the more I believe in God."

(Image author unknown)

In truth, all science declares the reality of God. We and our children have been robbed of the truth. Only in these last days has the devil been able to fully cloak the hand of God in nature by selling us the theory of evolution. Evolution is only a 200-year-old theory. Many scientists before that were well-versed in the plethora of evidence for a young earth, a worldwide flood, and the divine creation of each separate animal species, among other things, evidence that is now lost to most as a result of its systemic removal from the public square. It is easy to understand that God directly created the earth and all things on it, as the scriptures describe; only in the sophisticated schools of our time can we disregard the clear witness of nature.

The Politically Incorrect Guide to the Bible by Robert J. Hutchinson points out that **the Bible is really what lead to the rise of modern science**. The pagans thought of nature as unpredictable, being controlled by the whims of various gods. But the Bible spoke of a single Creator, and this inspired Christians to launch into a study of the systematic reliable laws of nature by which God operates.

Of course **Christian evolutionists will agree that God is the Creator, but they fail to accept just about everything God has said about *how* He carried out the creation.**

IS NATURE AN EVIDENT WITNESS OF GOD?

On page 28, the LTSR authors say, "these evidences [of nature] would hardly **witness** to them [non-believers] of a Supreme Creator," yet Alma 30:44 says nature is a "witness" for God. Nature is calculated to create faith in God. Even a child can see nature and know it was intelligently created. The witness of nature is evidence for God. Nature is sufficient for everyone to choose to accept or reject God, and therefore, **all** will be held accountable for that choice. The prophets testify that all people will be judged (Rev. 20:12; 2 Ne. 9:22, 15). Nature is the universal human experience, and we have scriptural assurances that it will play a big role in the final judgment.

On page 29, the LTSR authors cite Matt. 16:17 that Peter is blessed because he learned of Christ through spiritual revelation, not by flesh and blood (nature). They do this to try to build their case that a person should keep science and religion separate, and that nature doesn't prove God. They say, "Scientific evidence will not reveal God to us." However, this verse does not mean that nature can't reveal truth to us. Those who deny Christ, who refuse all spiritual information, will eventually bow the knee to Christ when they become acquainted with the undeniable natural truth of God as the creator. Believing without seeing is the more blessed path, but as Thomas demonstrated, seeing is believing, too. All science points to God, and if scientists are honest in their research, they will eventually find Him, whether sooner through academic integrity or later through the forceful events of nature in the last days. Perhaps there are classes in hell that remind people of nature's witness, which will strengthen their faith.

Elder McConkie once taught that the test of life is to see whether we will believe the truth or a lie. There is evidence either way, and it's up to us to make the choice.

SIGNS & EVIDENCE JEOPARDIZE TESTIMONY?

On page 24, the LTSR authors state, "searching for signs of God's existence, while possible to receive, equally puts our testimony in jeopardy." God places clues of His existence in nature because He wants those with eyes to see to find them. As Proverbs 25:2 states, "*It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter." We don't base our faith on signs, but signs follow faith! Expect to find signs if you have faith. Converted people should be building a massive reservoir of physical evidence, and this will, of course, align with the scriptures. If we want to discuss the evidence we have been blessed to see, which happens to strengthen someone's faith and help lead them to God, so be it.

On page 28, the LTSR authors point out the scripture that says, "all things denote there is a God" (Alma 30:44), which is commendable. However, they then go on in the same page to say, "Physical evidences follow our faith; they do not build our faith." Can this be true? Whenever you receive evidence, whether physical or spiritual, it will build your faith. One can't only rely on physical evidence, but build it does. Some chose to live in rebellion when signs are shown, and others chose to repent. We all possess spiritual knowledge of God, which is often referred to as the light of Christ. Physical evidence can help us gain the courage to let that faith shine and flourish.

SPIRITUAL INFORMS TEMPORAL

On page 29, LTSR (Let's Talk about Science and Religion, a book promoting evolution to Latter-day Saints) claims that "a testimony pertains to spiritual matters," but once we have that testimony of spiritual matters, it should, of necessity, shape our views of temporal matters. **The spiritual informs the temporal!** If we gain a witness that the Bible is true, we should trust the worldwide flood, the 7-day creation, Adam as the first man, the Fall bringing birth and death into the world, and other temporal tenets of faith. If scripture says one thing and science says another, having the spiritual witness informs the natural understanding. Spiritual revelations warn us of deception, so we aren't tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine (James 1:5-6).

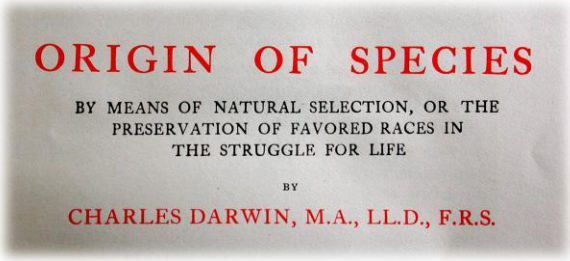
NO SEPARATING SPIRITUAL & TEMPORAL

On page 21, the LTSR authors argue that religion and science are different ways of learning and call for separating spiritual and temporal learning. However, scriptures tell us that there is no difference between spiritual and temporal (D&C 29:34). Yes, we can and should mix the two, letting the laws of both govern our investigations. Learn by study AND faith (D&C 88:118). Bring all truth into one great whole, marry the two into one flesh.

Evolutionary Pseudoscience is Dangerous Indeed

On page 32, LTSR discusses the dangers of pseudoscience. They point out how false science takes its toll on lives. They correctly state that "pseudoscience causes physical harm."

What are they referring to? A poorly designed airplane isn't going to bode well, but there are even greater dangers that kill both body and soul (Matt. 10:28). The original full title of **Darwin's** book was "On The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of **Favoured Races** in the Struggle for Life." Last I checked, we were all children of God, made in HIS image. There are no favored races! Adam's father wasn't a hominid, it was God (Luke 3)!


ORIGIN OF SPECIES
BY MEANS OF NATURAL SELECTION, OR THE PRESERVATION OF FAVORED RACES IN THE STRUGGLE FOR LIFE
BY
CHARLES DARWIN, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.

(Title page of Darwin's book republished in 1902, refers to ***"favored races."****)*

Many mass shooters and arch tyrants like Hitler have based their killing on the theory of evolution, citing its core tenets of survival of the fittest and favoring more advanced races of humans. The Columbine shooter Eric Harris, on his website, wrote, "Getting rid of all the stupid and weak organisms." The day of his attack, he wore a shirt that said "Natural

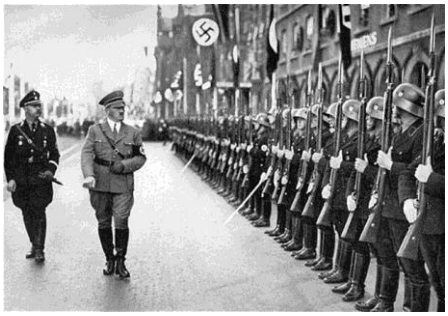
Selection." By their fruits ye shall know them – this theory is evil!

The whole of their fourth chapter, "teach true science, not pseudo science," calls for the teaching of evolution, which is itself a pseudo-science. Elder Anderson recently pointed out that 30 million have left Christianity in the last 10 years. Many report evolution as the reason for the death of their faith.

I think of Hitler, whose views were based on evolution, and other eugenicists who want to kill inferior races who haven't evolved as much. Hitler believed he was enhancing humanity by accelerating evolution. Darwinism inspired Nazism and it's not unlikely that it will inspire similar movements in the future.

Richard Weikart, author of "**From Darwin to Hitler:** Evolutionary Ethics, Eugenics and Racism in Germany" and "**Darwinian Racism:** How Darwinism Influenced Hitler, Nazism, and White Nationalism" says, "Examining Hitler's ideology, the official biology curriculum, the writings of Nazi anthropologists, and Nazi periodicals, we find that **Nazi racial theorists did indeed embrace human and racial evolution**. They not only taught that humans had evolved from primates, but they believed the Aryan or Nordic race had **evolved to a higher level than other races** because of the harsh **climatic** conditions that influenced **natural selection**. They also claimed that Darwinism underpinned specific elements of Nazi racial ideology, including **racial inequality, the necessity of the racial struggle for existence**, and collectivism." (Richard Weikart, https://www.csustan.edu/sites/default/files/History/Faculty/Weikart/Darwinism-in-Nazi-Racial-Thought.pdf)

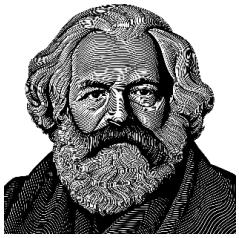
Yes, Darwin and other evolutionists were advocates of blacks being inferior, claiming that they hadn't evolved away from monkeys as much as the white man had. Simply put, Darwin was extremely racist, and so have been many of his disciples.



(Image: Wiki Commons)

Then we could talk about popular radio songs which say things like "you and me baby ain't nothin' but mammals, so let's do it like they do on the Discovery Channel" (song by The Bloodhound Gang) or "baby, I'm preying on you tonight, hunt you down eat you alive, just like animals…don't tell no lie you can't deny the beast inside." (song by Maroon 5)

This is called moral Darwinism - it teaches us that we are animals, and we will take the license to act accordingly. Marx and other atheistic maniacs fell in love with the idea.



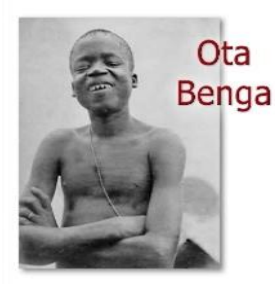
Mao Zedong, the greatest killer of all time, used evolution to justify his work. He said, "The foundation of Chinese Socialism rests on Darwin and the theory of evolution." (Communist dictator Mao Zedong. Source: Yabya, Communism in Ambush, 130.)

(Image: Wiki Commons)

How ironic it is that trendies call creationism racist when it's the evolutionists who have actually committed racist crimes, and who insinuate that darker races are less evolved. Scientific American said, "At the heart of white evangelical **creationism** is the **mythology** of an unbroken white lineage that stretches back to a light-skinned Adam and Eve." The nonsense continues: "The fantasy of a continuous line of white descendants segregates white heritage from Black bodies." What is the stated goal? Getting God further out of culture. They say, "My hope is that if we make the connection between **creationism** and **racist ideology** clearer, we will provide more ammunition to get science into the classroom — and into our culture at large." (https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/denial-of-evolution-is-a-form-of-white-supremacy/)

We can see who the actual racists are and who the race-baiters are. Will you join them in reducing the Bible to mythology and laud their theories? We know the fruits of evolution are evil, and we know the fruits of the Bible are divine and promote human rights. **It's the Jews and the Christians who have always been against genocidal abortion and other forms of human sacrifice**. It's these devout followers of the bible who have always respected human life, teaching that all are made in the image of God as God's offspring.

Here's another bout of evolutionary racism for you. Let's learn about the caged man named **Ota Benga**. He was "...**caged** at the Bronx Zoo where he came to be '**exhibited'** in the zoo's **Monkey House as part of a display intended to promote the concepts of human evolution** and scientific racism….represented as the lowest form of human development." (Wiki/Ota_Benga)



Ota had a family. Eventually, a **Baptist preacher protested this racism** and got Ota released. Shortly thereafter, Ota killed himself from the psychological terror of his captivity and the demeaning messages of being sub-human. These are the fruits of evolution teaching. **Where are the social justice warriors against evolution?**

Racist implications of evolution are downplayed today but continue to exist at the core of the theory. The gospel message is something very different – that every human, regardless of color, is a direct descendant of God the Father.

Eugenics, the **killing of unfavorable humans, is another fruit of evolutionary** theory. Between 1939 and 1941, over 100,000 physically and mentally disabled Germans were killed in secret, without the consent of their families. **Founder of Planned Parenthood Margaret Sanger** said, "The most serious charge that can be brought against modern 'benevolence' is that it encourages the **perpetuation of defectives**, delinquents and dependents. These are the most dangerous elements in the world community, the most devastating curse on human progress and expression." (see icr.org/article/evolution-american-abortion-mentality/)

We could also talk about the evolution-inspired history of 50,000 Americans being involuntarily sterilized because society viewed them as unfavorable and did not want them reproducing.

I'll mention that I also had a BYU professor who suggested students with disabilities may wish to refrain from reproducing. This was highly offensive.

Have you figured out who the real racists are? Have you figured out whose theories are dangerous?

As we consider these dictators of the past, I'm reminded of the Berlin Wall. I think there are parallels in today's academic establishment: a wall exists, and on one side of it lives freedom of thought. On the other side lives the fallen kingdom of evolution, which arbitrarily banned all intelligent design inquiry.

Sadly, one of BYU's own promoted racism based on Darwinian ideas. Consider the story of Joseph Peterson:

(Image by Daniel Burdette)

If Nature Doesn't *Need* God (As Evolution Claims), He Probably Doesn't Exist

So why are so many Christians losing their faith? Because of the central message of evolution: That nature formed by itself, without the assistance of God.

If we can explain all of nature without God (which is the primary goal of evolution), then God probably doesn't exist. Science has routinely rejected theories that nature doesn't require (as it should). If nature doesn't need something, it probably doesn't exist. **Antoine Lavoisier**, an accountant by day and chemist by night, was able to refute the chemical theory of phlogiston because nothing in nature required it to exist. Since it wasn't required, he rightly concluded that in all likelihood, it does not exist. Another example of this occurred when brilliant young **Humphry Davy** demonstrated that heat wasn't a substance then called caloric but was rather the movement of chemicals. Again, Davy demonstrated that when you don't need something to explain nature, it probably doesn't exist! When evolution claims that nature has no need for God, reasonable people conclude that, in all likelihood, God does not exist. This is the problem with the naturalistic philosophy at the heart of evolution.

Christians may be tempted here to respond, 'God used evolution.' However, you can't say God used evolution—that's not what evolution is. Evolution doesn't align with God's plan; it's simply bizarre to try to reconcile the two. For one example (and there are many), if you're using divine selection rather than natural selection, why is it taking so long? Natural selection's 'old Earth' is based on timeframes in which random processes supposedly create more and more advanced organisms. Does God really need to rely on such a process?

On a similar note, Pasteur proved that life cannot spontaneously generate (life doesn't come from non-living things). So, why do evolutionists continue to claim that life 'emerged' because of an explosion followed by millions of years of rain on rocks? As **Joseph Fielding Smith** put it, "Notwithstanding the great discovery of Pasteur, Darwin and his followers were not retarded in their search to find the beginning of life and to prove that all things have developed from spontaneous life. This question has never been answered successfully other than the account in the scriptures: If **spontaneous generation cannot be created now, how could it be possible several million or billion years ago?** Conditions, according to the teachings of science, are more favorable now than they possibly could have been in the far distant past. To get a beginning these advocates must assume some **starting point**, notwithstanding there is no evidence that will support it. All evidence points to the contrary." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 7 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution)

Fortunately, the witness of nature is that God was indeed required for the creation of all things. Natural selection, the engine of evolution, is entirely insufficient to explain the cosmos and the abundant life therein. The primary role of God has always been Creator. As evolution seeks to diminish God's role as Creator, let us demonstrate the impossibility of common ancestry, and preach the lost knowledge of a young earth with lifeforms directly placed thereon by God the Father of us all.

Testimony of God's Plan & The Restoration

TESTIMONY OF GOD'S PLAN:

On page 29, the LTSR authors quote **Elder Oaks,** stating that a testimony includes knowledge of "facts" and the "reality" of the Godhead and the Atonement.

But is that all? A testimony also includes knowledge of the creation and the Fall, which are the two forgotten pillars of the plan of Salvation, as taught by Elder **Bruce R. McConkie** (The Three Pillars of Eternity, 1981, BYU Speeches).

Evolution denies the need for a Creator, denies the concept of the Fall, and denies the necessity of atonement, suggesting that we will simply evolve. We can't just spiritualize doctrines into non-reality; these events actually happened! Yet modern science denies all of them. Evolution should be an obvious heresy as it destroys the Garden of Eden and the Fall which occurred there, dramatically impacting all living things.

Joseph Fielding Smith, with several experts, demonstrates how evolution cuts at not only the doctrine of the fall, but at the entirety of God's plan. He said, "Organic evolution tends to rob God of his mercy, his justice and his saving grace. It denies the resurrection of the dead and the gift of Jesus Christ to all men that they will live again. It denies the spiritual creation and places the earth and all of its inhabitants beyond the power of redemption. It teaches that in some unknown way and at some unknown time, life commenced in some spontaneous way in a speck of protoplasm. It cannot explain how this speck of protoplasm, or cell, happened to be. It is merely a postulate, a guess that such a thing really happened. Therefore man is beholden to no one for his existence. He is not, according to this theory, the offspring of God. He had no divine origin, no spirit in his body that is eternal. When he dies he shall return to the dust and death is the end of all. There is no other conclusion; no doctrine more hopeful than total extinction of the individual. These are the rewards offered to you and to me and to every creature through this wicked doctrine which today prevails so nearly universal, making atheists of mankind. Is there any wonder that men of renown like **John Fisk** can say: "Theology has much to say about original sin. This original sin is neither more nor less than the brute-inheritance which every man carried with him." (Fisk, John, The Destiny of Man, p. 103.) Or, **Sir Oliver Lodge**: "As a matter of fact, the higher man of today is not worrying about his sins at all, still less about their punishment. His mission, if he is good for anything, is to be up and doing; and insofar as he acts wrongly or unwisely he expects to suffer. He may consciously plead for mitigation on the ground of good intentions, but never either consciously or unconsciously will any one but a cur ask for the punishment to fall on someone else, nor rejoice if told that it already has so fallen." (Sir Oliver Lodge, Man and the Universe, p. 204.) This is what comes naturally out of the doctrine of organic evolution. It ridicules religion. It denies the Fatherhood of God and the Sonship of Jesus Christ. It places man as the natural kin of the animal, a descendant of a rat, a worm and an amoeba. Those who like it may have this doctrine, but they have no right to attempt to drag their fellow men, who are "begotten sons and daughters unto God," down to their level." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.2)

This image by Dr. Ken Ham from a speech he gave defending a young earth is helpful in demonstrating how evolution ideas may not be a direct attack on Jesus, but are an indirect attack on Jesus because they aim at the roots of everything Christ stood for:

(106m https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CEnF4qhXyj0 Ken Ham DESTROYS Arguments Against a Literal Genesis by Answers in Genesis)

TESTIMONY OF THE RESTORATION:

On page 29 the LTSR authors continue in the quote of Elder Oaks in saying a testimony involves knowledge of the restoration. There are scores of pages of restoration teachings from the brethren against evolution. Truly, knowledge of the creation, which directly contradicts the

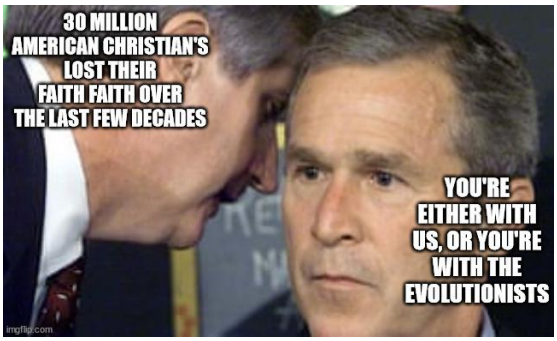
world's theories of creation, is a big part of the restoration of the fullness of the gospel!

Scriptures of the restoration refute evolution. For starters:

- 2 Nephi 2:22 there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.
- D&C 77:6-7, 12 Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).
- JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11 Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.
- JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10 Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.
- D&C 84:16 Adam was the first man.
- D&C 29:34 We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.

And a few from the Bible:

- Luke 3:38 Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).
- Psalms 19:1 Nature does prove God.
- Romans 5:12, 14 By one man sin and death entered the world.
- 1 Cor. 15:21-22,26 by the man Adam came death.
- Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22: Plants were also affected by the Fall.
- Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2: Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).
- Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.
- Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed.
- 1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.
- Romans 5: 12-14 also teaches these doctrines of death originating from the sin of man.



What are the Spiritual Truths We Can Learn?

On page 29, the LTSR authors refer to the spiritual truths we can learn. That's grand, but I want to know why we don't discuss the spiritual truths of creation? The prophets and scriptures have many **highly specific teachings on the creation, and these are strangely absent** from the arguments of evolutionists in the Church. Typically, if these teachings come up at all, the evolutionist has to spend his time trying to explain them away, rather than emphasizing them as wonderful truths God has condescended to reveal to us. If your theory requires you to brush a whole series of scriptures under the rug, maybe it's time to reevaluate. Let us recall **President Nelson's** teachings on how to approach prophetic teachings. He said, "I have implicit faith in the Lord and in His prophets. I have learned not to put question marks but to use exclamation points when calls are issued through inspired channels of priesthood government." (Cited in the Teachings of the Presidents manual Ch. 21: Prophets; https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/teachings-of-presidents-of-the-church-russell-m-nelson/21-prophets?lang=eng)

Prophetic teachings are primary sources of spiritual truth, and if we reject them, then the 'spiritual truths' we find may be coming from dark spiritual forces rather than from God. Certainly, Darwin and his associates were influenced by a false spirit.

Joseph Smith warned against the influence of false spirits when he taught: "nothing is a greater injury to the children of men than to be under the influence of a false spirit, when **they think they have the spirit of God.** Thousands have felt the influence of its terrible power, and baneful effects; long pilgrimages have been undertaken, penances endured, and pain, misery, and ruin have followed in their train; nations have been convulsed, kingdoms overthrown, provinces laid waste, and blood, carnage, and desolation are the habilaments in which it has been clothed." (Times and Seasons April 1, 1842)

In a humorous but telling gay pride flag, one of the tenets they claim is "science is real." Of course, they're referring to old Earth and evolution, the parts of science which most people know in fact aren't real. The flag is full of misrepresentations and twisted half-truths. It may as well have said, "long live anarchy." It's also amusing that this flag is what appeared on Amazon when I searched for a pro-life flag:

SCRIPTURE NOT SCIENTIFICALLY ACCURATE?

On page 50, the LTSR authors claim that the creation accounts in Genesis, Moses, and Abraham are "not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place." One wonders how far they go with this line of logic – not a science textbook, okay, but are the scriptures the direct opposite of the truth on all things relating to the creation? Because evolution's claims go against just about everything the scriptures teach on creation, from the order of the events of the creation, to species only being able to reproduce after their own kind, to Adam being the first man and the one responsible for bringing death into the world, and on and on.

After making their 'scriptures aren't a science textbook' claim, on what authority it is unknown, they have a footnote. Splendid! Perhaps this will show us on what authority they felt they could make a claim like this, undermining the truthfulness of Scripture. What does the footnote lead to? …Some random guy's podcast! Bravo! You've found one of the many who are willing to preach the philosophies of men, mingled with scripture.

There's a very popular secular theory that says the scriptures should be completely divorced from nature and reality, but it has never been God's message to separate temporal and spiritual things. In particular, the message of the restoration repeatedly affirms the real, concrete nature of the supernatural (D&C 29:34). There are real angels. God is a real person and has a body, which is the father of our bodies. God lives on a planet. We are God's literal offspring. Noah's flood was real. All the miracles of the Bible were real. You could say that the faith of the Latter-day Saints is a far more reality-based faith than that of any other Christian denomination. Let the rest of the world cower and compromise, being afraid to take the scriptures literally, but let the saints, without excuse, boldly embrace the shockingly miraculous nature of the restored gospel. Well did **Moroni** teach of the miraculous nature of God when he said, "…it is by faith that miracles are wrought; and it is by faith that angels appear and minister unto men; wherefore, if these things have ceased wo be unto the children of men, for it is because of unbelief, and all is vain." (Moroni 7:37) Truly, the evolutionary worldview is NOT a miraculous worldview! The God who raises the dead doesn't need natural selection and billions of years to get things sorted out. So, take heed to Moroni's warning, and believe in the miraculous creation! Remember, the Devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9). Even if you can't see the issues with evolutionary science claims, at least rely on plain scriptural truths about creation, and that will be sufficient grounds for rejecting the insidious claims of Darwinian evolution.

SPIRITUAL TESTIMONIES JEOPARDIZED BY REJECTION OF CREATION DOCTRINE:

Is God allowed to reveal to us things that aren't supported by modern science? Can we gain a witness that the bible is real history? Can we obtain evidence and gain a witness that God created the world in seven days, or that Noah's flood was a real worldwide event, as described in the Bible? God can and does witness these things which contradict mainstream modern science.

Yes, we are aware of religious overreach in the past that said the sun revolves around the earth, but this religious argument was based on obscure scripture references, whereas the basics of creation, which decisively out rule evolution, are based on a plethora of scriptures and centuries of fundamental repeated teachings of latter-day prophets.

With restored knowledge of the Creation, will we maintain our views in alignment with the secular world? The Book of Mormon prophet Lehi laments the fact that we reject the truth about creation, despite having numerous revelations about how the creation actually occurred. He prophecies, "…the time cometh that **they shall dwindle in unbelief,** after they have received so great blessings from the hand of the Lord—**having a knowledge of the creation** of the earth, and all men, **knowing** the great and marvelous works of the Lord from the creation of the world…" (**2 Ne. 1:10**)

BEWARE SPIRITUALIZING SCRIPTURE:

Evolutionists attempt to circumvent the natural implications of the spiritual witness of Scripture by spiritualizing passages to convey meanings that differ from their literal and straightforward messages. In Scripture, we refer to this alteration of Scripture as "wresting," and it is repeatedly

condemned. **Alma 13:20** warns against those who would change plain meanings of scripture to fit their agendas, "Now I need not rehearse the matter; what I have said may suffice. Behold, the scriptures are before you; if ye will wrest them it shall be to your own destruction."

D&C 10:63 continues to explain that wresting scriptures causes contention: "And this I do that I may establish my gospel, that there may not be so much contention; yea, Satan doth stir up the hearts of the people to contention concerning the points of my doctrine; and in these things they do err, for they do wrest the scriptures and do not understand them."

Notice that God's plain doctrine enables there to be no contention. This doesn't mean being pacifists and letting the atheistic scientists do whatever they want, just for the sake of peace. There is no peace except when God's word prevails. The acquisition of real and lasting peace is why we are told that we have an "imperative duty" to "waste and wear out our lives in bringing to light all the hidden things of darkness" (**D&C 123:11, 13**). God wants us to speak more, not less, about his word. What he told Joseph Smith, He tells all His servants: "And at all times, and in all places, he shall open his mouth and declare my gospel as with the voice of a trump, both day and night." (**D&C 24:12**)

On page 29, the LTSR authors speak of spiritual things being learned by spiritual methods, and temporal things being learned by temporal methods. This shortchanges both methods. In a world where atheistic political agendas have infiltrated the sciences, people would do well to see how this politically corrupt world works and think twice before buying everything published in an 'academic' journal. Remember, the Devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9)! We are taught untestable theories as though they were facts. We are bombarded with clever deceptions at every turn, many of which are already proven hoaxes, but that doesn't stop them from inventing more.

SCIENCE SHAKING FAITH

On page 30, the LTSR authors warn people against the dangers of "new scientific discovery" that could shake spiritual faith. Ironically, it is evolutionary 'discoveries' that we must guard against.

On page 30, the LTSR authors rightly state that "spiritual truth remains constant," but let us not forget that temporal truth is also constant. Whenever the theory of evolution is proven false (when they can no longer dismiss contrary findings), they simply update the theory, claiming that this new version is how it has been all along. Darwin wanted a transitional fossil record showing evolution, but when that didn't pan out, the theory was revised to say that those fossils are no longer a requirement. If we are so far removed from where the theory originated and are resorting to all kinds of mental gymnastics to keep it alive, shouldn't we consider that the whole theory was uninspired in the first place? To keep pace with the blunders of evolutionary theory, the Earth is aging at an astonishing rate. Brothers and sisters, let it go!

Which Teachings Lead Children Away from Christ?

On page 34, the LTSR authors mention students who claim that they were initially taught pseudoscience by Church members, which led them away from evolution. However, they later learned the 'truth' of evolution at a university (naturally including Brigham Young University since that's the only kind of science they offer there). What pseudoscience they don't say. Maybe the pseudoscience that supports the 7-day creation and a worldwide flood.

Is science demonstrating historical events to be classed as pseudoscience? Does evolution get a monopoly on truth? If anyone gets a monopoly on truth, it's God, as described in His word. When one becomes familiar with the many scientific cover-ups to uphold evolutionary theory, it becomes easy to see that God meant what He said in the Bible and the scriptures of the restoration of the Creation.

On page 34, the LTSR authors say, "We have encountered individuals who have the mistaken idea that providing pseudoscience will somehow save testimonies. They place the blame for declining religious devotion among the rising generation squarely on science and believe that creating and teaching an alternative to science will not threaten testimonies and will help students avoid spiritual conflict."

Let's break this down. Creation advocates don't create "an alternative to science," they promote an alternative to evolution by **pointing out science that evolutionists have suppressed**. No creation advocates favor ending science; they favor **ending dogmatic anti-scientific theories**. They favor ending false (pseudo) science, theories that are obviously not true, not only because of scientific evidence to the contrary, but particularly because they don't testify of Christ and even deny Christ's role in creation (Moroni 7:14-17). I'm not aware of anyone promoting decidedly false science to try and save testimonies. Creationists fight against the machine which crushes anything disagreeable to modern science. **D&C 123:11-15** certainly applies to those who try and promote the now hidden truths of creation which directly contradict the monopolistic theory of evolution: "11 And also it is an **imperative duty that we owe** to all the rising generation, and to all the pure in heart— 12 For there are many yet on the earth among all sects, parties, and denominations, who are **blinded by the subtle craftiness** of men, whereby they lie in wait to deceive, and who are only **kept from the truth** because they know not where to find it— 13 Therefore, that we should waste and **wear out our lives in bringing to light** all the hidden things of darkness, wherein we know them; and they are truly manifest from heaven— 14 These should then be attended to with great earnestness. 15 **Let no man count them as small** things; for there is much which lieth in futurity, pertaining to the saints, which depends upon these things."

WHAT HAVE THEY BEEN TAUGHT?

On page 34 the LTSR authors say, "when individuals find out that there is overwhelming scientific evidence to refute **what they've been taught**, they start to wonder about the truthfulness of other things they've been taught (for example, resurrection, the Atonement, and the reality of a Savior and a Heavenly Father). The result is absolutely heartbreaking." On this tragedy, we agree.

I ask then, what exactly is "what they've been taught" which contradicts science and favors religious doctrines? Most parents aren't at home teaching their children about the points of evolution; instead, they are teaching doctrines from the scriptures, many of which happen to be in direct conflict with the theory of evolution. There are many scientific terms and descriptions in these sacred books, calculated to inform us on a great and many scientific points.

Now let's talk about the handful of parents who actively teach creation science at home. Let's say they get something wrong sometimes, such as, ' Oops, maybe the ark landed here rather than there.' Will that shake their testimony? No. Parents who teach children science that upholds the scriptures make the scriptures the foundation of their teachings, and this is a sure foundation upon which they will not fail (Hel. 5:12).

Perhaps creationist parents' capital offense is to teach their children to take the scriptures literally. **Joseph Smith** also advocated this approach. He said, "What is the rule of interpretation? Just **no interpretation** at all. [It should be] understood precisely as it reads." (quoted in the Ensign 2002 August

https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/08/the-prophet-joseph-smiths-use-of-the-old-testament?lang=eng)

There is a tendency among **secularists to dismiss the teachings of Joseph** Smith, he is the head of this dispensation, and one declared in scripture to be in standing next to Christ Himself (D&C 135:3). **Joseph Smith** said, "I never told you I was perfect— but there is **no error in the revelations** which I have taught." (Words of Joseph Smith. 12 May 1844, pg. 369)

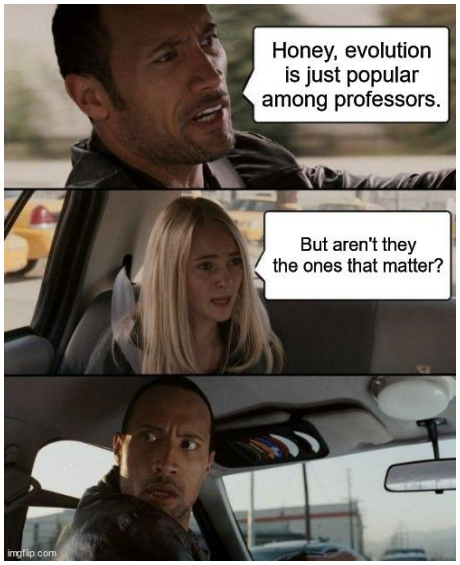
Joseph Fielding Smith stood with Christ when he taught, "I have that **absolute confidence** in every vision, in every manifestation, in every revelation that has come to us through the **Prophet Joseph Smith**. I know he spoke the truth. … Everything has worked out harmoniously and according to the revelations we find in the Old Testament and in the New." (President Joseph Fielding Smith (1876–1972), "Joseph Smith's First Prayer," *Improvement Era*, June 1960, 401.)

Compare this with the secular view, advocating Joseph Smith and his successors as just men of their times, full of

flawed teachings on evolution and related religious subjects which are inherently conservative.

<u>On page</u> 35, the LTSR authors say that Satan "seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter **something in science** that seems to **disagree with what we thought** about the world."

So, what did we think about the world? That man was made by God, not from a monkey? Is that one of the things we thought about the world that we will have to let go of? Or perhaps that God placed different kinds of animals on the earth, does that have to go too?



Accurate science and doctrine work together, bringing all things together into one great whole. Evolution's fruit is to get people to disbelieve and hate religious doctrines. The one naturally points to Christ, the other unnaturally denies Him.

While it's true that there can be some minor difficulties in matching what we learn today with what we knew yesterday, the theory of evolution takes it to a whole new level. Evolution is a radical new worldview that emerged in the 1800s, directly opposing a plethora of scriptures, both ancient and modern. Evolution emerged around the same time as the restored gospel and could be considered part of the 'anti-church', which would rise to combat the true church, opposing it in all things. Quite simply, evolution is an apocalyptic theory of doom.

Doctrines of evolution and doctrines of the Creation cannot be mixed any more than Zion and Babylon can meet in the middle. Mixing leads straight to Babylon. Zion is pure, or nothing. So long as we persist in denying miraculous truths about the Creation, we will never merit the truth God represents. Rather than accepting the truth, evolutionary theory presents us with bogus explanations for some things that have not yet been revealed, and bogus explanations that directly contradict things that have been revealed.

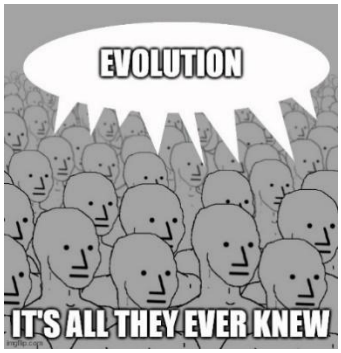
CAN'T CO-TEACH EVOLUTION & DOCTRINE: RISING SECULARITY

<u>On page</u> 35, the LTSR authors encourage parents to "teach science in your homes." They want you to teach the gospel alongside evolution, but this is only to make the difficult process of converting people to evolution easier. Evolution is unnatural, nonsensical, it takes lots of brainwashing to swallow. Evolutionary theory is a radically different worldview from what the saints have been taught in their homes and churches for the past 200 years.

Joseph Fielding Smith pointed out how what parents should teach at home varies greatly from evolution. He said, "In the home parents are commanded by revelation to teach their children these principles of the Gospel…[quotes D&C 68:25-29]… In this manner they are instructed in the home. Then they go to school and find these glorious principles ridiculed and denied by the doctrines of men founded on foolish theories which deny that man is the offspring of God and that when we pray to him as our Father, our words are meaningless and that man is the offspring of some worm or amoeba that in some unknown way multiplied to fill the earth with all its plants and animal life. It is true that not all teachers believe and teach these foolish doctrines; but these theories do dominate the secular education of our youth. They are constantly published in our newspapers, in magazines and other periodicals, and those who believe in God and his divine revelations frequently sit supinely by without raising any voice of protest. Under these adverse conditions is there any wonder that the student becomes confused? He does not know whether to believe what his parents and the Church have taught him, or to believe what the teacher says and what is written in the textbook he is given to study. Naturally students have confidence in their teachers and as that confidence increases, there comes a lack of confidence in the doctrines of the Church and the parental instruction. These are critical years and every effort should be made in the Sunday School, Mutual Improvement and all the Auxiliary organizations and Priesthood quorums, to strengthen the faith of these young people. Bishops and other presiding officers should see to it that only men and women who are converted and full of faith are appointed to

teach. Too frequently, I regret to say, unwittingly presiding officers in wards and quorums choose teachers that have scholastic training without discovering whether or not they are converted and in full faith in the doctrines of the Church. When this happens and a teacher is appointed who is filled with modernistic doctrines conflicting with what the Lord has revealed, and these theories he presents before the class, confusion is the result and we find confusion from within. Under such conditions, with enemies in our ranks, the influence of both Church and home is further weakened and our youth more seriously impressed with these false theories." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Introduction)

Yes, teach your children science, and when you do, use the classical technique of focusing on that which is demonstrable, and which doesn't conflict with scripture. Evolution doesn't qualify as quality science education on either of those grounds. Homeschooled children are often much better qualified to detect falsehoods in evolution because government schools get millions in funding to find ever more clever ways to string evolution throughout all science. Our focus on evolution is calculated; it is neither natural nor proportionate. Creation Science expert and evangelist Dr. Kent Hovind stated, "Evolution is a carefully protected state religion" (Kent Hovind, Creation Seminar Series, see drdino.com). In the Cold War space race, the US sought to rival the communist Soviet science program, so they secured funding to incorporate more evolution theory into all science curricula. A good doctor will tell you that you don't need to be trained in evolution to be a good doctor, and this focus on evolution in our science curricula hasn't helped us make any progress.



The supernatural evil cancer of evolution is creeping into all fields of study. It first emerged, a term they often use, from biology and into other sciences. Then, the social sciences took up the idea. Then everyone else. Bill Gates' "Big History" project is designed to incorporate 'science' (meaning evolution) into the history curriculum. Rather than just discussing the Mayflower, for example, they will often go off on a tangent about how the wood used to build that ship had ancient origins, which supposedly came from the Big Bang 14 billion years ago. Well has it been said that America is getting dumber every day!

For those who choose to believe in God and his messengers, there is bright hope for true understanding. **Joseph Smith** taught, "When we understand the character of God, and know how to come to Him, he begins to unfold the heavens to us, and to tell us all about it. When we are ready to come to him, he is ready to come to us." (History of the Church, 6:308).

They call for teaching evolution 'bathed in the light of the gospel.' It's sort of hard to teach that man evolved over millions of years, and then to teach that Adam was the first man. It's hard to teach from textbooks that completely deny a worldwide flood, then to teach from the bible that there was a worldwide flood. It is challenging to teach that the Earth is billions of years old with no end in sight, and then to teach that the Earth was created in 7 days, after which it would have a 7000-year temporal lifespan. In short, it's challenging to teach secular and spiritual subjects as if they are completely separate from each other. It is not God's will for us to make such separations (D&C 29:34; 88:118), much less negations of scriptural truths.

CONCERNED WITH RISING SECULARITY?

On page 35, the LTSR authors state a concern and proposed solution as follows: [We are] concerned with the rising secularity in the youth. We suggest that the solution is to endow your children (and yourself) with the truth, with the real science and, if needed, seeking and offering ways to reconcile science with what we believe." Again, here they declare any science which isn't pro-evolution as not being the "real science," and they equate evolution with "the truth." And boy are they right, there will be lots of reconciling to be done, because the truth of evolution and the truth of God are two very different things. Of course, there is only one truth, and it's not evolution.

Their message is inherently secular, a blending of secular and religious ideas. It's just the type of merger that will get us into serious trouble. It is secular when we view biblical events as just allegories that didn't really happen. It is secular when we view scriptures about the creation as just opinions which should be discarded when 'science' says otherwise (remember their claim of scriptural days of creation being out of order, for example). These fluid non-literal interpretations of scripture are the key components of

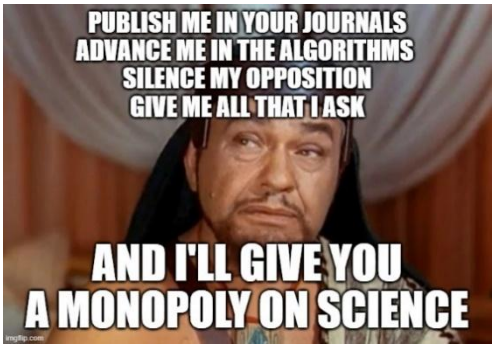
secularism. If the Lord has not specifically declared through His prophets that a passage is to be understood allegorically, as was the case with the creation of Adam and Eve from the dust, then it remains our duty to accept the Scriptures just as they are read.

As we embrace secularism to whatever degree, we are led to the elimination of religion. The world views religion as an outdated crutch that we are growing out of, but the lens of the restored gospel assures us that religion is the standard of truth to which all things must align or fail. We know that revelations from God take preeminence over the theories of men.

Questioning Our Culture of Truth Seeking

On page 46 the LTSR authors say, "We sometimes set up a culture that demands that we "know" the truth of all things."

But scripture instructs us to seek this culture: **Moroni 10:5** reads, "And by the power of the Holy Ghost ye may know the truth of all things." Should we join with an army of today's philosophers in casting doubt on the reality of revelation and God's will for us to experience such? The function of revelation is that it makes it possible for us to **no longer deceived** by the philosophies of men (**James 1:6**). As **Alma** taught, "…Do ye not suppose that **I know** of these things myself? Behold, I testify unto you that I do know that these things whereof I have spoken are true..." (Alma 5:45). And as **Christ** taught, "ye shall **know** the truth, and the truth shall make you free." (John 8:32).



Many prophets have declared a knowledge of God and His ways, not just a belief. **Joseph Smith** assured the saints that the knowledge he had was available to all: "God hath not revealed anything to Joseph, but what He will make known unto the Twelve, and even the least Saint may know all things as fast as he is able to bear them."
History of the Church, 3:380.

Beware Uninspired Scientists: Prophetic Denunciation of Darwin

Here are a few of **Darwin's** uninspired views on religion. He says:

"Science has nothing to do with Christ, except insofar as the habit of scientific research makes a man cautious in admitting evidence. For myself, I do not believe that there ever has been any revelation. As for a future life, every man must judge for himself between conflicting vague probabilities."

"During these two years I was led to think much about religion. Whilst on board the Beagle I was quite orthodox, & I remember being heartily laughed at by several of the officers (though themselves orthodox) for quoting the Bible as an unanswerable authority on some point of morality. I suppose it was the novelty of the argument that amused them. But I had gradually come, by this time, to see that the Old Testament from its manifestly false history of the world, with the Tower of Babel, rainbow as a sign, etc., etc., and from its attributing to God the feelings of a revengeful tyrant, was no more to be trusted than the sacred books of the Hindoos, or the beliefs of any barbarian."

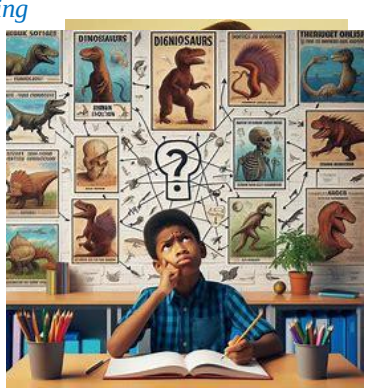
"I am sorry to have to inform you that I **do not believe in the Bible as a divine** revelation, & therefore not in Jesus Christ as the Son of God."

What exactly from these statements would make anyone believe that Darwin is a man of God and, therefore, would be a great instrument in bringing forth this marvelous revelation that we all came from nothing and eventually evolved from monkeys to become humans? For a man who does not believe in revelation, why would God use him as a vessel to reveal something as important as the origin of the human race, His sons and daughters?

President Benson identified 5 specific antichrists of our day, including Sigmund Freud, Charles Darwin, Karl Marx, John Keyes, and John Dewey. Take a look:

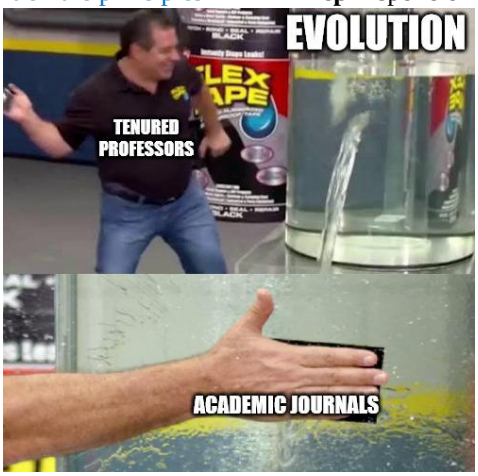
"As a watchman on the tower, I feel to warn you that one of the chief means of misleading our youth and destroying the family unit is our educational institutions. President Joseph F. Smith referred to false educational ideas as one of the three threatening dangers among our Church members. There is more than one reason why the Church is advising our youth to attend colleges close to their homes where institutes of religion are available. It gives the parents the opportunity to stay close to their children; and if they have become alert and informed as President McKay admonished us last year, these parents can help expose some of the deceptions of men like Sigmund Freud, Charles **Darwin**,

John Dewey, Karl Marx, John Keynes, and others. Today there are much worse things that can happen to a child than not getting a full college education. In fact, some of the worst things have happened to our children while attending colleges led by administrators who wink at subversion and amorality." (Ezra Taft Benson, *Strengthening the Family*, Conference Report, October 1970, pp. 21-25, also quoted in The Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, 307.) (For more references in prophets exposing similar evil teachers in our day, see josephsmithfoundation.org/anti-christ.)



Notice how Benson was so concerned about the dangers of these teachings that he said it's sometimes even better to not go to college at all.

President Benson wasn't alone in rebuking Darwin. **Brigham Young**, one of the mighty leaders of the restored Church, similarly exposed Darwin. He said, "We have enough and to spare, at present in these mountains, of schools where young infidels are made because the teachers are so tender-footed that they dare not mention the principles of the gospel to their pupils, but have no hesitancy in introducing into the classroom the theories of **Huxley**, of **Darwin**, or of Miall . . . this course I am resolutely and **uncompromisingly opposed to**, and I hope to see the day when the doctrines of the gospel will be taught in all our schools, when the revelation of the Lord will be our texts, and our books will be written and manufactured by ourselves and in our own midst. As a beginning in this direction I have endowed the Brigham Young Academy at Provo." (Brigham Young, Letters of Brigham Young to His Sons, p. 200)



On page 45-46, the LTSR authors cite a good quote by President **Uchtdorf**: "I believe that our Father in Heaven is pleased with His children when they use their talents and mental facilities to discover truth. Over the centuries many wise men and women - through logic, reason, scientific inquiry, and, yes, through **inspiration** - have discovered truth. These discoveries have enriched mankind, improved our lives, and inspired joy, wonder, and awe." (Uchtdorf, 2013 What is Truth, BYU Speeches)

Let's talk about the **importance of inspiration for scientists**, the nature of revelation, and Satan's counterfeits. We can't separate the art from the artist, at least not entirely.

As the Master said, **good fruit won't come from a corrupt tree**. Bill Clinton argued that the office of the US President didn't have anything to do with the moral character of the office holder, but let's compare that idea to the scriptures: "And also trust no one to be your teacher nor your minister, except he be a man of God, walking in his ways and keeping his commandments." (**Mosiah 23:14**). And why can't we trust them? Because they lie and are themselves tricked by the Devil as a result of their unfaithfulness!

The personal life of Charles Darwin is of great concern. Charles Darwin was cruel to animals as a child and continued in his reclusive and inhumane habits throughout his life toward his wife and others. There was tremendous conflict in his married life as his wife was very religious. The further he became entrenched in his theory of evolution, the more he hated life and could not find beauty in nature. He said in 1860, "the sight of a feather in a peacock's tail, whenever I gaze at it, makes me sick!" He was tormented by nature's continual witness of design. The theory of evolution poisoned Darwin because it was from an impure source.

Nephi spoke of how sinful man will lose the ability to hear God. He said, "…ye have heard his voice from time to time; and he hath spoken unto you in a still small voice, but ye were past feeling, that ye could not feel his words;…" (1 Ne. 17:45)

This very thing happened to Darwin. **Joseph Fielding Smith** described, "It seems that Darwin himself underwent the same experience. He lost his religion when he lost confidence in Paley's evidences. He says: "The old argument from design in Nature, as given by Paley, which formerly seemed to me so conclusive, fails, now that the law of natural selection has been discovered. We can no longer argue that, for instance, the beautiful hinge of a bivalve shell must have been made by an intelligent being, like the hinge of a door by man." "At the present day," he continues, "the most usual argument for the existence of an intelligent God is drawn from the deep inward conviction and feeling which are experienced by most persons." Formerly he was led by feelings such as those just referred to, to the firm conviction of the existence of God and of the immortality of the soul. The grandeur of the Brazillian forest, he says, used to inspire him with religious awe. "But now the grandest scenes would not cause any such convictions and feelings to arise in my mind. It may be truly said that I am like a man who has become color-blind." In another passage he mentions the fact that his

love for poetry has gradually disappeared—a proof of the withering effect which continual scientific investigation may exert upon the soul!" (quoting from Introduction to Philosophy, by Dr. Friedrich Paulsen, pp. 159-160.) (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin and Destiny, Ch. 4 The Doctrine of God)

More concerning elements of Darwin's personal life include his occultic ties. Darwin frequently attended seances with George Elliott. Darwin was intrigued by mysticism and was close friends with Max Muller who translated the Rig Vedas. Darwin was from a wealthy family and was funded by the Royal society to downplay monotheism and destroy Christianity (see The Genesis 6 Conspiracy p.516).

We must acknowledge that God's spirit of inspiration will hardly work with an immoral person. Good scientists get inspiration from God, and bad scientists get inspiration from the Devil. Let's not be shy about the reality of the Devil and his power to influence us. Jesus preached more about hell and the Devil than any other biblical preacher. We must be awake to the horrifying possibilities of the Devil to overtake anyone who is not keeping God's law! He is a master deceiver and has even deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9).

Isaac Newton was an inspired scientist who discovered truth by the influence of the spirit of God. Consider what he said: "All my discoveries have been made in answer to prayer." He also said, "I believe the more I study science, the more I believe in God." And finally, "A man may imagine things that are false, but he can only understand things that are true." Newton's Christian piety was well known to all, and his contributions to scientific understanding are unparalleled.

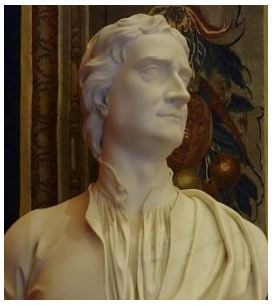


Image: Isaac Newton, Wiki Commons

Silly Claims Concerning Korihor & Satan

On pages 27-28, the LTSR authors bring up the naturalist (essentially evolutionist) antichrist Korihor. Korihor says, 'Hey, you can't prove God exists.' Alma says, 'everything proves God exists' (as in, earth and the universe didn't just pop into being). The authors claim that we don't have scientific evidence for or against God, which isn't correct because ALL of nature is proof for God. Korihor demands a sign, which, of course, isn't the right way to get faith in God; everyone agrees on that.

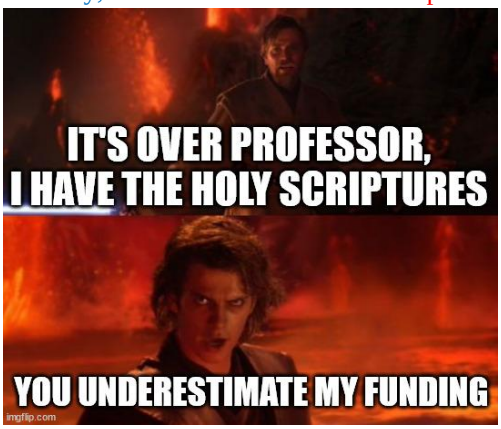
However, Alma is saying that Korihor is flat wrong when he claims there is no evidence for God in nature. Korihor taught naturalistic theories, that there is no convincing evidence from nature of a Supreme Creator. There are remarkable similarities between Korihor's teachings and those of today's Darwinian evolutionists. It's no wonder **Ezra Taft Benson** specifically called Darwin an anti-Christ! (Ezra Taft Benson, *Strengthening the Family*, Conference Report, October 1970, pp. 21-25, also quoted in The Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, 307.) (quoted elsewhere in this book)

SATAN IS ANTI-EVOLUTION?

Apparently, Satan is anti-evolution. The LTSR authors claim **on page** 35: "You can almost think of educating ourselves and our children [about evolution] as a vaccination against Satan's attempts to destroy our faith… He [Satan] seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter something in science [evolution] that **seems to** disagree with what we thought about the world."

While the Let's Talk authors share their opinion about those who teach against evolution being Satanic, let's fact-check that with what the prophets have taught. Consider this teaching from **Joseph Fielding Smith**, which he wrote while serving as president of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles: "It has been truthfully said that **organic evolution is Satan's chief weapon in this dispensation in his attempt to destroy the divine mission of Jesus Christ**. It is a contemptible plot against faith in God and to destroy the effective belief in the divine atonement of our Redeemer through which men may be saved from their sins and find place in the Kingdom of God. **There is not and cannot be, any compromise between the Gospel of Jesus Christ and**

the theories of evolution. Were evolution true, there could be no remission of sin. In fact there could be no sin." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.2)



On page 42, the LTSR authors denounce dogmatism (a stubborn insistence on being right), yet throughout the whole book they insist that evolution must be true. They go so far as to cite D&C 50:3, "And also Satan hath sought to deceive you, that he might overthrow you." These claims are so far out that I don't even have to respond to them.

Cursed Educational Establishment Pushing Deceptive 'Science'

Of course there are some things which appear to be evidences for evolution; the Devil isn't stupid, he has conjured up many falsehoods, to deceive the very elect (see JSM 1:22). **Joseph F. Smith** warned us against sophisticated deception: "Let it not be forgotten that the evil one has great power in the earth, and that by every possible means he seeks to darken the minds of men, and then offers them **falsehood and deception in the guise of truth**. Satan is a **skilful imitator**, and as genuine gospel truth is given the world in ever-increasing abundance, so he spreads the counterfeit coin of false doctrine. Beware of his spurious currency, it will purchase for you nothing but disappointment, misery and spiritual death. The '**father of lies**' he has been called, and such an adept has he become, through the ages of practice in his nefarious work, that were it possible he would deceive the very elect" (Gospel Doctrine, 5th ed. [1939], 376).

Thankfully God has inspired many scientists to detect and record the plethora of scientific issues in the claims of evolution theory. A good resource to start learning these things is creationism.org, where many resources are shared free to the public as a token of good will.

Consider the Lord's displeasure with the educational establishment of our times as expressed in these verses:

2 Ne. 28:9: "**9** Yea, and there shall be many which shall teach after this manner, false and vain and foolish doctrines, and shall be puffed up in their hearts, and shall seek deep to hide their counsels from the Lord; and their works shall be in the dark."

2 Ne. 28:11-12: "**11** Yea, they have all gone out of the way; they have become corrupted. **12** Because of pride, and because of **false teachers**, and false doctrine, their churches have become corrupted, and their churches are lifted up; because of pride they are puffed up."

2 Ne. 28:14-15: "**14** They wear stiff necks and high heads; yea, and because of pride, and wickedness, and abominations, and whoredoms, they have all gone astray save it be a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in **many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men**. **15** O the wise, and the learned, and the rich, that are puffed up in the pride of their hearts, and all those who **preach false doctrines**, and all those who commit whoredoms, and pervert the right way of the Lord, wo, wo, wo be unto them, saith the Lord God Almighty, for they shall be thrust down to hell!"

ACADEMIC FRAUD DENIAL:

In a world where academic fraud runs wild, how are the saints so dismissive of the entire problem? Have they not read the Book of Mormon which assures us that our times will be fraught with secret combinations? Here are just a few references every latter-day saint should be familiar with:

Ether 11:22: "And they did reject all the words of the prophets, because of their secret society and wicked abominations."
2 Ne. 9:9: "…the father of lies…stirreth up the children of men unto secret combinations…"
2 Ne. 10:15: "...I must needs destroy the secret works of darkness…"
Alma 37:30: "...the judgments of God did come upon these workers of darkness and secret combinations."
Helaman 2:13 "And behold, in the end of this book ye shall see that this Gadianton did prove the overthrow, yea, almost the entire destruction of the people of Nephi."
Ether 8:22: "And whatsoever nation shall uphold such secret combinations, to get power and gain, until they shall spread over the nation, behold, they shall be destroyed."

Faith Until Science?

On page 46 the LTSR authors claim, "Lastly, if learning scientific theories puts your faith in jeopardy, choose your faith. Choose your **faith until you can better understand the science** (or until science can provide better explanations)."

This passage appears to say, 'If you're still too ignorant to accept evolution, okay. But eventually you'll have to accept it.' So do we choose our faith "until" we understand science? At that point, we will then choose science instead of faith?

The whole theme of the LDS evolutionists is that we need to adopt an evolutionary worldview and adjust our religious thinking to accommodate it. Many say, 'we know x because of science, and we believe y because of religion.' Perhaps we should flip this around and put our highest trust in religion. We could say, 'we know x because of religion, and we believe y because of science.'

Some think disbelief in evolution is because of poor teaching. No matter how well they teach evolution, many people will reject it on moral, scriptural, logical, rational, natural, and scientific grounds. We've all heard people blame the failure of bogus systems, like socialism and communism, on incorrect delivery methods. Let's admit that some systems/theories don't work no matter how well you market them!

Faith isn't something that goes away when you learn how things work. Faith is trust in a process you have proven to be true, which you can rely on to accomplish future works. God works by faith, it is eternal. As Joseph Smith taught in the Lectures on Faith, "13 As we receive all temporal blessings by faith, so we, in like manner, receive all spiritual blessings.—But **faith is not** only the principle of action, but of **power, also**, in all intelligent beings, whether in heaven, or on earth. Thus says the author of the epistle to the Hebrews, 11:3: 14 T**hrough faith we understand that the worlds were framed** by the word of God: so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. 15 By this we understand that the principle of power, which **existed in the bosom of God**, by which the worlds were framed, was faith; and that it is by reason of this principle of power, existing in the Deity that **all created things exist—so that all things in heaven, on earth, or under the earth, exist by reason of faith, as it existed in him**. 16 Had it not been for the principle of faith the worlds would never have been framed, neither would man have been formed of the dust—**it is the principle by which Jehovah works, and through which he exercises power over all temporal,** as well as eternal things. Take this principle or attribate, (for it is an attribute) from the Deity and he would cease to exist." (Appendix 1: First Theological Lecture on Faith, circa January–May 1835, Page 1 (josephsmithpapers.org))

Rejection of Creation Truth Foretold

2 Ne. 1:10 warns us against rejecting the fullness of the message of the gospel, including what has been revealed about the creation: "…the time cometh that they shall **dwindle in unbelief,** after they have received so great blessings from the hand of the Lord—having a **knowledge of the creation** of the earth, and all men, knowing the great and marvelous works of the Lord from the creation of the world…"

Evolution brings us to reject the Creation and the Fall. Perhaps we should rather call the Creation the Mistake, and the Fall the Climb. When we reject these foundational Christian doctrines, our faith is in great jeopardy. Elder McConkie called the Creation Fall and Atonement the three pillars of God's plan. The Devil's plan is the Nothing (Big Bang), the Survival of the fittest, and the Separation from God.

The Devil Inverts God's Plan!

God's Plan	Devil's Inversion
The creation by God.	The explosion of nothing.
The fall from God.	The climb from slime.
The atonement/returning to God.	Death. End of existence.

3 Ne. 16:10 bears a similar message, warning that if we persist in rejecting the fullness of the gospel, it will be withdrawn: "And thus commandeth the Father that I should say unto you: At that day when the Gentiles shall sin against my gospel, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, and shall be lifted up in the pride of their hearts above all nations, and above all the people of the whole earth, and shall be filled with all manner of lyings, and of deceits, and of mischiefs, and all manner of hypocrisy, and murders, and priestcrafts, and whoredoms, and of secret abominations; and if they shall do all those things, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, behold, saith the Father, I will bring the fulness of my gospel from among them."

So, have we rejected the fullness? Today, I fear we are approaching this limit in our persistence in the church to accept a theory that is repeatedly denounced in Scripture, and which a myriad of prophets have specifically warned against. It is well known among church education teachers and informed protestants that Latter-day Saints today don't know nearly as much doctrine as they did 50 years ago. We no longer know our religion.

Are our teachers polluting the holy Church of God, as **Mormon** foresaw? He said, "O ye pollutions, ye hypocrites, **ye teachers**, who sell yourselves for that which will canker, why have ye **polluted the holy church of God**? Why are ye ashamed to take upon you the name of Christ? Why do ye not think that greater is the value of an endless happiness than that misery which never dies—because of the **praise of the world**?" (Mormon 8:38)

Note that the holy church of God surely refers directly to the restored Church. Also note that taking upon us the name of Christ means enduring the shame of the world for standing by what Christ has taught through His prophets. It's more than merely identifying as a Christian or as a member of Christ's restored Church.

Let's all take accountability for where we are and commit to a revival of faith in the fullness of the restored gospel. Let's fulfill the prophecy of a generation that will know their religion better, not worse, than any past generation. This is our destiny. Will we rise to the challenge, or will we settle for a watered-down version of the truth? Will we take the worldly ways rather than God's ways, like ancient Israel, who demanded a king, despite the prophet's warnings? They got what they asked for, and so will we.

Both Wrong: Mainstream Science & Mainstream Religion, by Dennis Isaacson

Is evolution the best thinking, and therefore what should be taught at BYU? Dennis Isaacson shares the following answer:

"There's true religion and true science, and neither embraces either evolution or a Big Bang, which are both unscriptural. Here's where other Christian faiths get the creation account wrong. They believe that Moses' account describes God creating the universe in six days. They teach that the **universe** was created in an instant out of nothing.

The prophet Joseph Smith translated the Bible only a few months after completing the translation of the Book of Mormon. He began at the creation account in Genesis, and he restored many important and lost key teachings. One of these is that in the creation account, **Moses** was only given a vision of the creation of this earth and its vicinity (sun and moon). The restored scripture reads: "And now, Moses, my son, I will speak unto thee concerning this earth upon which thou standest; and thou shalt write the things which I shall speak." (Moses 1:40)

He was not shown anything related to the creation of the **universe**. General Christians make the mistake of believing that the Lord created the **universe** itself in only 7 days or 7,000 years. This is equivalent to saying that the universe was created instantaneously out of nothing. Sound familiar? Mainstream religious theories are complete counterfeits because they both teach that the universe was created in an instant out of nothing. Both science and religion have this wrong.

Like Nate, I also had several professors who elevated the philosophies of men above the word of God and his prophets. They didn't mind reorganizing the doctrines of the gospel to fit what they had accepted from the counterfeits of science. They liked to dishonestly claim that they saw no discrepancies between science and religion. Unfortunately, many of the students whom they had influenced were more honest than the teachers, and when the students saw the glaring differences between the two, many of them left the church. Many of these unfaithful teachers have already had their minds darkened in these areas and are not far from leaving the church themselves.

Organic Evolution is a counterfeit to divine creation. In fact, it's such a complete counterfeit that scientists fell into the same error that general Christians did when citing the creation account of Genesis, which is to misread this as applying to the creation of the universe.

Scientists say the same thing, with the exception that they believe all matter in the universe was compacted into a size much smaller than the diameter of an atom. A size of 10^ (-36) is postulated, which is smaller than the smallest atom, 10^ (-10). The big bang is a magic theory where the laws of known physics do not really apply until we get close to having a stable universe that we see through our telescopes, but it takes a huge leap of faith to finally arrive here. How silly that "men of science" would step so far out of observed and verifiable science as to even suggest such a thing. But they were going for a complete counterfeit of religious belief, and they had to match what was being preached.

Abraham was also given a vision of the creation, but in addition, he was also allowed to view the order of stars that leads right up to Kolob, which is the star that God's celestialized planet orbits. We are told that when this Earth life is over, our earth will likewise be celestialized for those of us who inherit a celestial glory. How preposterous it is for

science to tell us that the universe sprang from a Big Bang and will experience a corresponding Big Crunch.

I have no problem stating that I do not believe our God created the universe. We don't know what portion that he has created, but we do know from the teachings of the prophet Joseph Smith that our Heavenly Father has a Father, who also has a Father, and so on. We also know that this earth will become a celestialized planet and will host all of those here who qualify through the Atonement of Jesus Christ for the Celestial Kingdom. So why do we have a problem believing that multiple righteous Gods can share in the continuous growth and organization of our universe?

The utter arrogance and narcissism of men today is beyond anything the earth has ever experienced. Funny too, since science is so limited as to be completely unable to begin to tell us how Jesus performed any of his miracles. They can't even model them, yet much of our society looks to science as their religion and false god.

Debating an LDS Evolutionist, 2026

Here is a partial transcript showing some basic points of debate I had with an LDS evolutionist. I'll refer to my opponent as 'Ray.'

Nate posts a video discussing how the 1931 statement saying essentially 'leave evolution to the scientists' wasn't an official first presidency statement, and flatly contradicts the official 1909 and 1925 first presidency statements against evolution.

Ray says "I guess the Earth is flat."

Nate says: Here I am looking at what the first presidency has said about evolution and you want to equate that with bogus science. Are you familiar with the work of Michael Behe and Steven Meyer and Jonathan Wells? There's plenty of scientists who aren't on board with evolution. Religion often helps us detect truth versus error.

Ray says those aren't scientists.

Nate says: You can't get out of their findings that easily. This is the same line of logic that says Nelson isn't a scientist though he made scientific discoveries about the heart. The point that matters is that they have done high quality studies on these things and have found serious problems with the theory. I'm less concerned at how much they may or may not have published in mainstream journals which only approve of prevailing opinions. So you stick to your narrow definitions of who gets to play the game, and I'll stick to the subject matter.

Ray says what I'm saying is propaganda and that I'm "contributing to the adversary's campaign."

Nate says: I stand by my conviction that man is made in the image of God and is the direct lineal offspring of God. Prophets have taught this too. Often the science community gets some things right, other times they don't. Religion comes first for me.

Ray says he believes this same stuff without being a young earth creationist, and that he doesn't "reject basic facts about the world"

Nate says: Classifying evolution theory and the old Earth that was hatched up to support it as "basic facts" is taking things too far.

And the mental gymnastics to make Adams dad a hominid also equal Adam as direct offspring of God is beyond me (unless you worship the hominid as God).

Face it Ray, the whole reason people hatched up evolution theory was to explain that mankind didn't come from God! Being a Christian evolutionist is like being a Christian atheist. It's illogical.

I get that you want to take science seriously, but serious scientists never replace inquiry for dogma. People like BYU evolution professor Jamie Jensen are calling not just for an understanding of evolution but for "evolution acceptance." This is how tyrants talk - They want you to accept their theories, not question it.

I get that you're 100% into this evolution thing but you could at least recognize that there are serious thinkers who have raised serious problems with the theory. And you could recognize that a lot of sincere thoughtful righteous people reject Evolution on theological moral and scientific grounds.

Ray told Nate to go back to middle school to learn how basic things work.

Nate told Ray to go back to primary to learn how to believe in miracles and the scriptures.

Ray said he believes that stuff but it isn't relevant.

Nate said: I completely disagree. And so do all of the prophets of the restoration from Joseph Smith to the present.

"And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God." (Jacob 4:8).

"Wherefore, verily I say unto you that all things unto me are spiritual, and not at any time have I given unto you a law which was temporal; neither any man, nor the children of men; neither Adam, your father, whom I created." (D&C 29:34)

The scriptures are true, and the scriptures denounce many points of evolution theory. That's why prophets of the restoration have from the time of Joseph Smith to present consistently taught of plain and precious truths like animals only reproduce after their kind, the worldwide flood, no death before the fall, a 7 day creation , the literal direct fatherhood of God, childbearing continuing in heaven to populate the worlds, the reality of Adam and Eden, but until you allow the word of God to guide your views you will never understand how the Lord performed the creation of life and your spiritual progress will be stunted. I've got quotes for days of their clear teachings on this subject but you appear to not to care about any of that.

No, when I bring up points that the prophets of the restoration have promoted repeatedly, you declare that I am 'campaigning for the adversary.' You throw me and all the prophets under the bus. You insult me by telling me to go back to school. My work is easy - I promote what the prophets have taught. Your work is hard - convincing the saints that all their leaders have been wrong.

Stop allegorizing all scripture in every instance to fit with the theory of evolution. Stop belittling the teaching of the prophets. Stop looking for ways to fit in with the world. You enjoy the fruits of the restoration while hacking at its roots by denouncing the consistent teachings of its founding fathers. One of the express purposes of the restoration is to bring down false theories like evolution, but with your secular worldview you'll never see that truth.

You'll never run out of excuses for rejecting plain and precious truths so long as you're dedicated to following the world wherever it goes.

Good luck finding your way in the dark.

Ray responded with many bogus claims. I respond to them in the following rebuttal:

You claim that zero scriptures are against evolution. Here's a few:

• 2 Nephi 2:22 there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.

• D&C 77:6-7, 12 Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).

• JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11 Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.

• JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10 Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.

• D&C 84:16 Adam was the first man.

• D&C 29:34 We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.

• Luke 3:38 Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).

• Psalms 19:1 Nature does prove God.

• Romans 5:12, 14 By one man sin and death entered the world.

• 1 Cor. 15:21-22,26 by the man Adam came death.

• Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22: Plants were also affected by the Fall.

• Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2: Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).

• Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.

• Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed.

• 1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.

• many more could be given showing the flood was all over the world from the Book of Mormon the Bible etc.

You cite The BYU paleontology museum as concrete proof that the old earth Lol! That mainstream archaeologists claim earth is older than 6,000 years is just a claim. You ignore the controversy, taking theories with lots of built-in assumptions as fact. That's not very scientific. Try icr.org for starters, they have plenty of material against this. I'll say what you did: that's concrete proof the earth isn't old! I'll do

you one better and say "let's hear both sides and acknowledge there is controversy and multiple possibilities." The nail in the coffin in this debate is what the scriptures and prophets have taught. When you understand that the old earth was hatched up to support evolution, you can see the house of cards begin to fall. It's the same with hominid claims. First comes the theory then comes the evidence they're looking for... lucky!

You cite elder oaks teaching that one method for finding truth is the evolving disclosures of man science, and claim this is somehow evidence for evolution theory. He says there's no ultimate conflict between the spiritual and the scientific methods of finding truth. That's painfully obvious. That does not justify evolution theory. Many scientific theories have been popular and have later been shown to be false, as will this one. Oaks's statement has nothing to do with accepting evolution, it's only about the premise that science can lead us to truth.

So when you're boasting that you follow Oaks over me, you're talking in circles, I'm the one really on Oaks's side and that of the other prophets.

PS - I have direct recent correspondence from Elder Oaks that evolution is just a theory of men, not a divine truth, not something that BYU should advocate.

All I've been doing is restating teachings of the prophets which have been consistently against evolution from Joseph Smith to the present. There are hundreds of quotes from the prophets against evolution! You apparently are not familiar with them. Read here https://richardsonstudies.com/creation-faqs-joseph-smith-foundation/.

You ask about Talmage and Widstoe. I am familiar with their teachings. They were flexible with the age of the Earth but did not tolerate the idea of man evolving from monkeys.

Here's some of their quotes

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/15-talmage-widtsoe-roberts-were-james-e-talmage-john-a-widtsoe-and-b-h-roberts-followers-of-the-theories-of-darwin/

As for David O. Mckay, he didn't advocate evolution, he was just soft on some aspects the subject. Read about his views here:

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/16-david-o-mckay-was-president-david-o-mckay-a-supporter-of-the-theories-of-evolution/

And how convenient for you to quote president Nelson teaching that we are on the path but neglecting to teach his plethora of teachings against evolution. For example he said Earth was a paradise planet before the fall. The entire planet. Not survival of the fittest for millions of years. He also taught that man has always been man dogs have always been dogs monkeys have always been monkeys that's just how genetics works. So there's a little genetics 101 for you. There are limits to how much each species can change.

Yes eating fruit before the fall would entail death on some miniscule level but the scriptures are clear that there was no death before the fall, I didn't write the scriptures I just read them. Man would have remained immortal where it not for the fall. The scriptures give plenty of concrete facts on that. The Bible and the restoration scriptures. You can't ignore that. You can't ignore the many scriptures that indicate plant life was impacted by the fall of Adam. I don't claim to know all the details but this basic fact we must admit.

You speculate about the fall operating in other worlds and the atonement of the Christ of this world applying to those fallen things and blur the doctrine of the fall. Keyword speculate. You would do well to refer to Elder Holland's talk where he says Eden was real the fall was real etc. The doctoral fact is that the world was created by God on a higher plane and through the choice of man it fell. Had not man made that choice it would not have been in need of redemption. Each world is its own operation. Suffice it to say there have been some bizarre speculations about how the atonement operates. Let's stick to the plain teachings of scripture. Once we humbly accept those the Lord will give us more. For those paying attention to the teachings of the prophets throughout church history, more has indeed been revealed.

Your trunkate the doctrine of children of God by claiming it only is on a spiritual level not physical. Luke 3:38 disagrees and says Adam was a son of God. You twist these words to try to fit evolution in there somehow. Evolution was a theory designed to explain how humans were made and it goes against religious teachings on every level. Many scientists disagree with evolution theory as well, a little fact that you can't seem to come to terms with.

You like to play the didn't you know a prophet said this game with me so now I'll play it with you. Are you aware of

any of Brigham Young's teachings about mankind being the literal offspring of God physically? Or Joseph Fielding Smith's teachings on this?

Try these out:

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/11-adams-father-who-was-the-father-of-adam-do-we-have-a-royal-heritage/

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/25-adam-father-is-the-scriptural-teaching-that-adam-is-the-father-of-the-entire-human-family-problematic-for-evolutionary-teachings/

https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/23-pre-adamites-were-there-pre-adamites-or-pre-human-beings-prior-to-adam-being-placed-upon-the-earth-was-adam-a-cave-man-are-the-worlds-teachings-about-how-language-and-civilization/

I'm not setting myself up as everyone who disagrees with me is an enemy to the kingdom, I'm teaching what the prophets have taught and inviting everyone to repent and believe and leave behind the worldly the theories of men. The preacher of Truth needs not apologize. I will never apologize for promoting the teachings of the prophets. Is those who are mingling scriptures with the theories of men that are in trouble.

You point out that Brigham Young had a flexible interpretation of how old the Earth is, but are you willing to point out his teachings, and there's a lot of them, specifically against evolution? Are you willing to confront the fact that he did not want schools teaching Darwinism? Are you willing to confront President Benson specifically naming Darwin as an Antichrist? You have to brush under the rug hundreds of statements of the prophets to try to fit evolution into restoration theology.

You can't support evolution and claim to not be secular at the same time. You claim to be putting scriptures into proper context and times but that's just a fancy way of making excuses for injecting evolution into everything.

You say that Christ is the center of our religion. Thanks for letting me know, I've been asleep for the past my whole life. The truth is that we can't claim to be Christ-centered if we reject Christ's teachings. Saying we are Christ-centered is one thing, actually believing the prophets teachings about the creation fall and atonement is another. The Book of Mormon gives a specific warning that the teachers of our day will be corrupt and promote the theories of men and trample the truth under their feet. He specifically says these corrupt teachers are polluting the holy Church of God. The fact that so many are friendly to evolution these days in the church will be a stain on our history.

Ray tells me to study Ben Spackman to learn the history of the evolution controversy in the church.

Nate says: I know the history. I know a few were flexible on age of the earth. But none have supported man from money. Show me one general conference talk supporting man from monkey. Even if such existed, which it doesn't, it wouldn't square with the truth. What's the truth? It was plainly declared in the 1909 First Presidency statement. "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity." (The Origin of Man, 1909 First Presidency). So you follow Spackman, I'll follow the prophet.

Nate told a peer also debating Ray: I've had some long discussions with Ray and they didn't get very far. Raymond wants everyone to believe that it's not two-sided that evolution is a fact that there's no agenda going on and that the prophets' teachings over the past 200 years were uninspired. He wants dogmatic acceptance, the stuff of dictatorships.

Nate brought up genetic limits and the law of entropy. Ray said solar energy makes order arise.

Nate said:

Ray You're dissipation claims are that order spontaneously sometimes comes from disorder. That's a nice fairy tale. Even if Prigogine says this can happen and the world applauds him for his imaginative ideas, the word of the Lord and nature say otherwise.

Ray says entropy doesn't apply as earth isn't a closed system since it gets energy from the sun.

Nate says:

Evolution as you imagine it is, in fact, in a closed system. It is bound to geologic time and the elements/environment that exist on the earth. The second law applies.

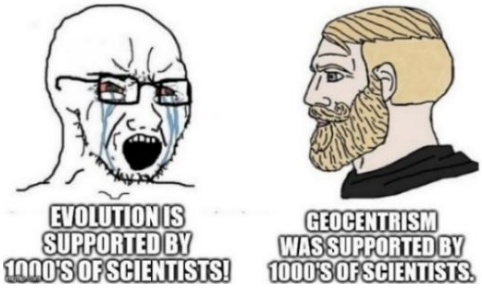
Prigogine says a little order forms to help increase disorder (entropy). Even if that's true, we still have a system of entropy, that's devolution, not evolution.

The sun sustains life and is of God, but the whole earth and all light of it is under a curse from the Fall. That is an example of the word of the Lord you are ignoring.

Ray says genetics and evolution are basically the same thing.

Nate says: You say our whole understanding of genetics is descent with modification, which is evolution. That's a flowery way people like to describe it which avoids the critical issues. What we actually see in genetics is parents' DNA combining to make similar DNA for their offspring. Parents reproduce only after their kind. Mutations are rare and almost always negative/limiting. Evolution theory is an entirely separate thing from known laws of genetics.

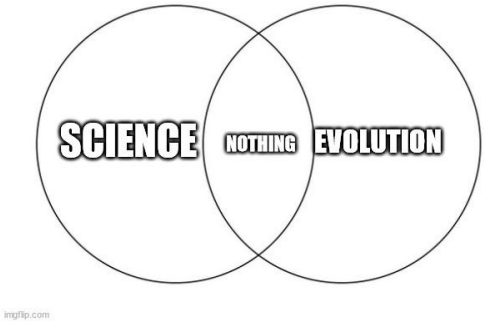
A friend contributed: Apparently Ray has taken it upon himself to be the voice of mockery. He is acting like a vapid anti-God crusader against anyone who expresses a belief in God. As his comments show, he resorts to name-calling, shaming, and associating this conference with flat earth as a pejorative by association. Nothing screams insecurity so loudly as this. Sorry this hurts you so badly, Ray.



Debate Afterthoughts:

Ray continued to make mocking statements. He made claims that evolution can do basically everything, that every argument against evolution is really an argument favoring it. His was clearly a case of brainwashing. Reason isn't penetrating his dogma.

This guy who believes in evolution and simultaneously claims to believe that man is made in the image of God and is the direct offspring of God.



Short of worshiping hominid as God I don't have a clue what he's talking about.

There's some serious double think brainwashing that's gone on when you can keep a straight face and claim to be a Christian and an evolutionist at the same time. Especially when you can claim to be a latter-day Saint and an evolutionist at the same time.

One of the express purposes of the restoration is to bring down false theories like this.

This wacko claimed that anyone promoting younger creationism is campaigning for the devil. I think he's got his gods backwards!

I guess he believes that prophets of the restoration for 200 years have been campaigning for the devil?

The real question here is why is this guy a member of the church? How do you belong to an organization that you believe has been preaching false doctrine for hundreds of years? I guess people like him stay in the church because the fruits of the church are obviously good - it's just a shame that they believe false teachings would have made those good fruits.

To embrace evolution in the restored gospel is parallel to embracing communism in America. In both cases we're dealing with diametric opposites. And you might be on your way to the loony bin if you claim to be pro America while claiming that all the ideas from the Founding Fathers were wrong. That's what we're dealing with when people claim to be pro evolution and say all of the prophets who taught on this were wrong and yet still claim to support the church.

If Satan cast out Satan, his kingdom cannot stand. To embrace the restored gospel is to embrace what it stands for. How long can we eat the fruit while hacking at the roots? There's more to the restoration than a simple belief that Jesus can save. You might as well be a protestant if that's the maximum depth you're willing to abide.

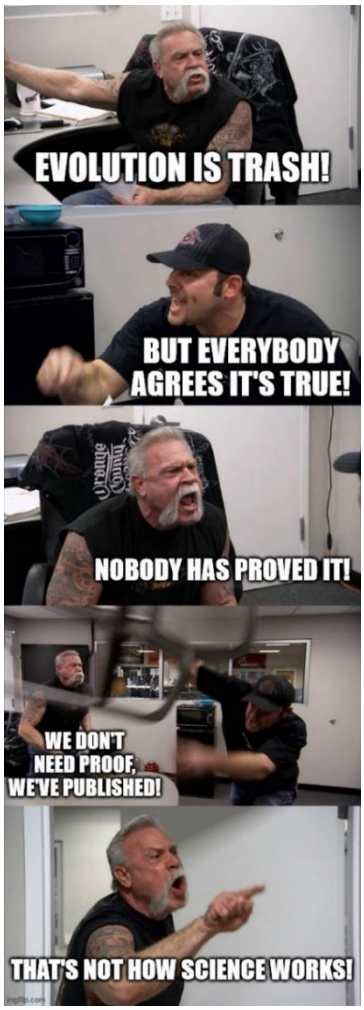
The restored gospel with its doctrines of a corporal God who is literally, in the plainest sense of the word, the father of the human race, dramatically opens up our understanding of the creation, the fall, and the atonement.

It's common knowledge that when you're a Mormon that lives outside of Utah you can say "oh no thanks I can't I'm a Mormon." But when you live in Utah when you try to pull the Mormon card the person trying to get you to drink alcohol responds by saying "so what, I'm a Mormon too!" The same ironic thing is happening with the topic of evolution theory. Only this time the people trying to peer pressure you into doing something you know is wrong and you know is against your beliefs are those anointed in the colleges and their adherents. It seems to me that we have changed the course of our journey and rather than marching toward the kingdom of God we are now marching toward the university. Perhaps historically those two things were more related, today there are more concerns. Less alignment of visions. As Elder Robert D. Hales said, where society once had similar values as the church, today the gap between them is very wide. Those who give their primary allegiance

to the university and take their word over the prophets of God are on the high road to apostacy, and already their faith is weakened, and their influence for good diminished.

PART 4: EXPOSING ACADEMIC BIAS: THE INTOLERANT DOGMA OF EVOLUTION THEORY

Why are they so insistent? In a recent conversation with an evolutionist, I said 'let's allow both sides to be taught.' His dogmatic reply was '*there aren't two sides*!' What an arrogant and ignorant thing to say! It reminds me of another conversation I had where I was looking for conservative teaching materials for history and someone said there's no such thing. What an ignorant statement! Of course there is bias and leftist agendas injected into much of our instruction, rewriting history in a lens that fits their agendas.



On page 9 of the 2025 BYU evolution professor book, it says a "literalist interpretation of the Creation as told in Genesis" is "**a theory with absolutely no scientific evidence**."

Yikes!

"All sciences begin with speculation, only Darwinism ends with it." – Biochemist Dr. Michael Behe PhD, Darwin's Black Box Afterward

The top three American science agencies that control all the government funding and decide what gets published, are by their own internal surveys they are **90% atheist** in their hierarchies. The National Science foundation (NSF), The American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS), and the National Academy of Sciences (NAS). You wont get funding for things that are contrary to their theories. (Thanks to Rod Meldrum for pointing this out in a discussion he did on DNA research, where he points out the bias of the theoretical evolutionary dating methods vs the demonstrated pedigree dating. See https://youtu.be/CIZ0BlOim_4?is=Yu_rGj8JGdSvnDBw)

Insisting on Evolution: Beyond Theory

On page 7 the LTSR authors give the 'theories are important' speech, as evolutionists often do. Real theories are supposed to explain how laws work, so which laws of nature are evolution explaining? None! Evolutionists are upset that evolution is still called a theory. For example, we don't call gravity a theory, and why not? Because we can prove it. It's a law. Word games aside, more and more scientists agree that evolution is an unsustainable theory and will never become a law.

I remember watching a nature documentary that referred to evolution as an "established" theory. Throwing the word 'established' in there doesn't change the fact that no one has demonstrated it to be true. We have seen beaks elongate etc., but never have we seen one species evolve into another, and no common ancestor between animals and humans has ever been proven. Consensus should never be the measuring rod of truth.

ASSUMING EVOLUTION AS FACT:

Many evolutionists make the atrocious claim that evolution is a fact. The same tune comes out of the LTSR book.

On page 39 of LTSR, the authors ask, "Why are homo sapiens (us) the only species left among our human-like ancestors?" The answer is that we have no human-like ancestors. We are made in the image of God. Small skeletons are those of various types of apes and short human pygmies. There was no line of partial humans that led up to our creation; we came straight from the bowels of God Almighty. We are His "children," His "direct" "lineal" "offspring" (see the 1909 1st Presidency Statement elsewhere in this essay, & Acts 17:29). Our origins are from on high, not from lower realms of beasts. The issue is that the authors, by asking this question, are **setting you up with an assumption** that you are supposed to take as fact. They want you to radically accept the controversial assumption that there is proof of human-like bones and the assumption that those bones are our ancestors. Both are false.

MOUNTAINS OF EVIDENCE – REALLY MOUNTAINS OF CHAFF:

On page 56, the LTSR authors say, "Scientists have not come lightly to the conclusion that all organisms evolved on earth. They have accumulated mountains of evidence…" What we actually see are mountains of propaganda and 200 years of brainwashing via textbook rewriting to ensure that this theory is relentlessly taught to the extent that people forget the simple and pure message nature intended to give.

In this review we have begun to go over the key 'mountains of evidence' they thought would best showcase evolution. How are they holding up? Their mountain of evidence is only a mountain of chaff, quickly blown away in the wind. As Psalm 35:5 says, "Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them."

(Image: Such a Time as This: Chaff Driven by the Wind (Psalm 1:4-6) (mattakers.blogspot.com))

A big secret many scientists are aware of is that evolution is on its way out. The geocentric model was believed by the educated for 1800 years but turned out to be the opposite of the truth. When Aristarchus proposed the heliocentric model, Aristotle's supporters shot it down based on the scientific evidence and theories of their time. They didn't have sufficient telescopes to see stellar parallax, and they didn't know about the law of inertia, so they thought the Earth was at the center of the universe, not the sun. Evolution theory was the best science could come up with in the 1800s, but we are far past that now – or at least we would be if it weren't for tax-funded establishments bending over backward to prop it up.

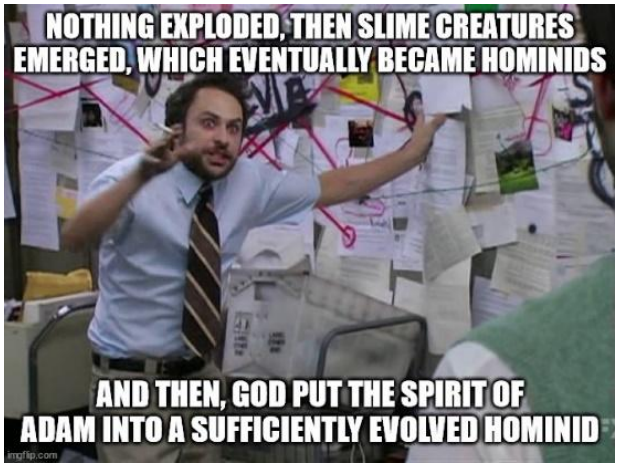
Dismissing all Creation Science as Pseudoscience: Who's Really Being Scientific?

On pages 31-37 the LTSR authors devote a chapter to teaching "true science not pseudoscience." With the waive of a hand they call everything that doesn't agree with evolution as being "pseudoscience." They never dare discuss actual claims of creationists, and just say they're all fake.

So, what pseudoscience exactly are they referring to?

Is it pseudoscience to point out hundreds of pieces of evidence that the world was covered by a massive flood at the time of Noah and that cultures all over the world have legends about this?

Is it pseudoscience to point out that the hominid findings have all turned out to be frauds? That the theory came first then people went looking for the evidence? Is it pseudoscience to speculate about hominids evolving into Adam?



Is it pseudoscience to point out the statistical impossibility of evolution even given the massive theoretical time frame of how old the Earth and universe are?

Could it be that the teachings of these authors and other evolutionists are the actual pseudoscience? Let's point out some actual creation claims and see what people think. Though evolution is popular and dominates the scientific establishment today, you can only hold up a lie for so long before it collapses on itself. To categorically dismiss all scientific research which questions evolution theory is just the kind of anti-science that kept us in the dark ages.

WHO IS REALLY DOING SCIENCE?

It is the evolutionists, not the creationists, who are guilty of getting rid of science. Prize winning author Ernst Mayr explained that methods like experimentation are not appropriate for studying evolution: "Evolutionary biology, in contrast with physics and chemistry, is **a historical science**

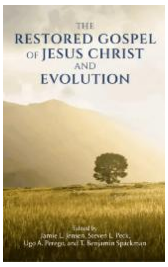
– the evolutionist attempts to explain events and processes that have already taken place. **Laws and experiments are inappropriate** techniques for the explication of such events and processes." (Author Ernst Mayr, delivered in a lecture after receiving the Crafoord Prize from the Royal Swedish Academy of Science.)

The truth is that experimentation and laws are perfectly appropriate methods for studying evolution.

For example, evolutionary claims that it took millions of years for natural oils to form underground are disproved by our ability to now make oil and coal in laboratories that exactly resemble natural coal and oil, as seen in Universal Model vol. 1, pages 615-621. Dean Sessions conducted experiments which demonstrated how to make a fossil, and it took a mere matter of days, not millions of years. To read about his experiments of turning wood into stone, see Universal Model Volume 2: The Living System pages 215-218. With the knowledge of these processes being possible in a matter of days, our false limitations on how old the earth can be vanished away. **If you don't need that much time to explain the origins of the earth and its materials, that time probably doesn't exist!**

Several scientists have demonstrated that when you don't need something to explain nature, it probably isn't how nature occurred. Lavoisier was able to denounce the chemical theory of phlogiston because nothing in nature required it to be there, so he concluded that in all likelihood, it did not exist. Another example is when Humphry Davy demonstrated that heat isn't a substance they called caloric, but is rather the movement of chemicals. Equipped with experiments that prove the possibility of earth's rapid formation, we conclude that the eons of time postulated by modern science for the creation of the world probably don't exist!

Intolerance in the 2025 "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" Book & Their Suspicious Funding



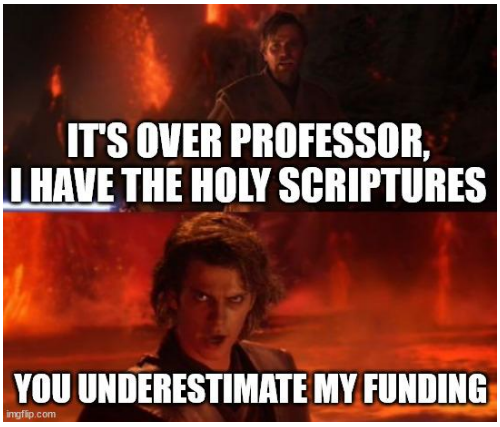
Dogmatic **intolerance** appears again in the 2025 book "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" by Jensen Spackman Perego and others. Dr. Robert Wright explains:

- Jamie L. Jensen, a co-editor and frequent contributor, explicitly argues that mere **knowledge of evolutionary science is insufficient**. She **insists on full acceptance** of evolution, often framing **resistance** or literal creation views **as problematic**. Her research and writings in connection with the book reveal a **non-tolerant** stance that **pressures** religious students toward **acceptance rather than allowing informed disagreement**.
- Jensen and collaborators state that conflation between knowledge and acceptance contributes to a "knowledge gap" between Judeo-Christian and non-religious people. They treat acceptance (not just understanding) as the desired outcome. One paper title and abstract emphasize "**Offering alternatives to biblical literalism may be the key to increasing the public's acceptance of evolution.**" This **directly implies that biblical literalism must be undermined or replaced to achieve acceptance**.
- Jensen's lab uses the "predictive Factors of Evolution Acceptance and Reconciliation (pFEAR) Instrument" to **predict and increase evolution acceptance** among religious students. The **goal is not neutral education** but measurable shifts toward acceptance. A related paper notes that "Role model, compatibility, and knowledge lead to **increased evolution acceptance,"** yet **frames knowledge as a tool that must culminate in acceptance.**
- Jensen promotes a "reconciliation approach" explicitly designed to help religious students "remain faithful" while **increasing their acceptance of evolution**... This approach **goes beyond presenting facts.** It actively works to remove perceived conflict and **foster acceptance**.
- Jensen's position reveals a non-tolerant view: **knowledge alone is deemed insufficient if it does not lead to acceptance** of *macroevolution and common descent*. **Dissenting views** (such as young-earth creation or strict literalism) are **treated as barriers to be overcome** through reconciliation strategies **rather than respected as legitimate**

alternatives. This intolerance **aligns with broader academic pressures but contradicts scientific humility,** which should **allow open inquiry and disagreement based on evidence**. It also **pressures students of faith to conform rather than critically evaluate** the data.

The funding sources of their work gives us clues to why they are so dogmatic. Dr. Robert Wright explains:

- A particularly revealing aspect of the book and its authors' work is the **direct financial linkage between promoting evolution and external grant funding** received by the BYU College of Life Sciences. …For example, in 2020 a team led by Bybee and Jensen received a **2.3 million dollar NSF grant** to study the evolutionary history of dragonflies and damselflies (odonates), including mapping their genealogy and building databases **centered on evolutionary narratives**. The College maintains dedicated grant specialists, budget templates for NSF and NIH proposals, and internal matching funds (up to 5,000 dollars or more in some cases through programs like Grants on the Edge) awarded specifically to faculty who successfully obtain external grants. This creates a **clear incentive structure that rewards alignment with evolutionary orthodoxy**.
- This is not incidental. Federal agencies like the **NSF explicitly prioritize proposals that incorporate evolutionary perspectives**, as seen in programs such as Leveraging Innovations From Evolution (LIFE). BYU Life Sciences faculty who **teach or publish on evolution gain access to these resources**, enhanced research infrastructure, student mentoring funds, **and career advancement**. Internal college grants further supplement successful external recipients. This **ties departmental budgets and prestige directly to evolutionary framing**. The book itself emerges from this environment, where **reconciling the gospel with evolution facilitates continued eligibility** for such funding streams.
- These financial realities expose a **strong motive for compromise**. In a **competitive** academic landscape, rejecting macroevolution **risks losing grants, publications, and institutional support.** Promoting theistic evolution allows BYU scientists to **maintain funding flows while appearing faithful**. Yet this **prioritizes worldly resources over empirical rigor and scriptural consistency**. Scripture calls believers to be a light in the world (Matthew 5:14-16), **not to conform for financial or academic gain**. The volume exemplifies how grant-driven incentives can **subtly shape theological and scientific output**, **subordinating truth-seeking to institutional self-interest**.



Un-Equal Representation & Bias Against Non-Evolutionary Views and Findings

Each member of a democratic society has a duty to look at what the experts are saying on both sides of a debate and form their own informed opinions. And as we do our research, as saints, we should be eager to understand God's will on all topics. Science does not present a uniform opinion about evolution; in fact, it remains a subject of great controversy among scientists, and tricks of silencing the opposition are taking place routinely. The benefit of religion is that it helps us see which side to take when these controversies arise, especially when falsehoods are squashing the truth and suppressing her. We should not set aside our religious understandings in the face of science. Religious understanding should inform us about when science is and is not on the right track toward finding pure truth.

People intent on promoting a certain view often resort to silencing the opposition. Banning the capitalist professors in the Soviet Union did not ultimately stop capitalism any more than today's banning of professors who reject evolution will stop the truth of God's creation from being established throughout the world. We aren't communists; we don't need to rely purely on expert-approved opinions. So, when asked if we should just leave it all to scientists, the answer is, sure, if you're a communist! Those who value freedom will not abdicate thinking.

One excellent presentation on the systemic suppression of scientists who suggest intelligent design as a possibility for the origins of life is Ben Stein's "Expelled: No Intelligence Allowed." (https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V5EPymcWp-g)

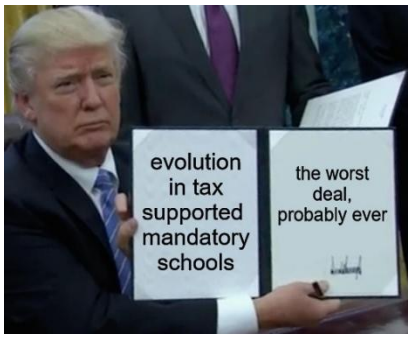
Stephen Meyer, in chapter 11 of Darwin's Doubt, discusses

a man who allowed an article that questioned evolution to be peer-reviewed and published in an academic journal—the man was promptly fired.

Michael Behe, in "Darwin's Black Box," talks about a man who performed many science experiments and was going to be hired but was asked in the interview if he believed in evolution. He said no; he believed in the biblical account of creation, and for this, he was not hired.

Jonathan Wells, in "The Politically Incorrect Guide to Darwinism," reported several prime examples of academic bias favoring evolution. Consider:

1. Michael Behe and other scientists trying to publish intelligent design academic papers in science journals are denied. They say it's not scientific because it's not published in journals, and they won't publish it because it's not scientific (because it can't be found in academic journals). (Note – this is circular reasoning.) Journals also refused to publish Behe's rebuttals to those who have published attacks against him in journals.



2. Wells gives repeated examples of how academic freedom only applies to politically correct ideas. Intelligent design advocates are not allowed to participate in various science forums, conferences etc.

3. The Smithsonian was going to have a show where they talked about evolution and drew a philosophical opinion from it that the cosmos might be designed for a reason. Evolutionists everywhere were outraged and got the Smithsonian to cancel the show. The Smithsonian said they decided to cancel the show because upon further analysis they concluded that such a show would not be in keeping with the mission of the Smithsonian. The Smithsonian is fine with mixing in philosophy with their science when it comes to philosophies that say there is nothing in the universe and we are all there is in the cosmos, but if ever you want to suggest the possibility of a philosophy that there might be something of design in the universe and purpose, they don't allow that.

4. There is dispute among evolutionary biologists about all forms of life coming from a common ancestor. Nevertheless, Darwinists try to shut down intelligent design advocates from even presenting that side by saying there is 'no controversy' that 'everyone agrees' on Darwinism.

5. Occasionally a biology textbook will bring up intelligent design only to say that there's no evidence for it and that it's just based on the bible. But of course, they don't let students view any of the materials defending intelligent design scientifically.

6. In the early 2000s Kansas took macroevolution out of their biology curriculum. Evolutionists got together and made it so those high school credits wouldn't count towards graduation. (Note – so much for localized education determined by parents. Everything is being federalized, globalized, and it's not you who gets to call the shots, it's someone smarter and more important than you. Someone who has moved beyond the primitive ways of religion and parental rights.)

7. A public high school teacher named Dehart mentioned the possibility of intelligent design in his school, and the school board approved of it. He didn't put forth his personal opinion, he just pointed out that there's another possibility, and the ACLU crushed him, ending his career as a public teacher.

(End of Wells' points on academic bias favoring Darwinian evolution.)

To demonstrate that there is controversy in science today about evolution, consider groups such as **Dissent from Darwin** (https://dissentfromdarwin.org). Their site features a series of scientists who openly express their view that natural selection (the heart of Darwinian evolution) is wholly insufficient to explain natural processes. The site features a researcher who had written a textbook on evolution who said, "students at least should have the opportunity to learn about the flaws and limits of Darwin's theory while they are learning about the theory's strongest claims."

This isn't just about saying, 'Let God be the one directing supernatural selection.' It is to say that many basic tenets of evolutionary theory don't work.

One Chinese scientist pointed out that in China, you can't question the government, but you can question Darwin; whereas in **America, you can question the government, but you can't question Darwin!** (See "Darwin's Doubt" by Stephen Meyer)

On page 22 LTSR says "diversity of thought" is a good thing, but nothing in the Let's Talk Science book allows for diversity of thought when it comes to evolution. The theory of evolution is insisted upon from start to finish. As is the sad case today, tolerance often means tolerating everything that is mainstream. If you think they are being tolerant of opposing views, try and sign up for a creation-science class at BYU. Would it kill them to allow both points of view to be taught? I guess it would, at least, likely lead to killing their theory.

Are creation science advocates represented at BYU, a religious private university whose leaders have long taught

against evolution, and whose founder started it for the express purpose of shutting down false theories of men? Not a chance. Why don't we start by offering a class at BYU on alternatives to evolution? There are plenty out there, and plenty of problems with evolution that are brushed under the rug.

What are we afraid of if we want to be scientifically rigorous by airing these issues and alternatives? Losing accreditation? That should be the least of the saints' fears. Most of us, or at least those with the highest moral standards, couldn't care less about accreditation if it means compromising on truth. It's like if they told us to take Brigham Young's name out of the school (which we might as well do if we are promoting evolution), would we bow to that demand? Where do we draw the line?

So how about the religious scientists who aren't comfortable with evolution – is their diversity of thought allowed? Do they get a voice too? A friend of mine recently tried to get Deseret Book to sell his books, which promote creation, and they rejected his work, saying they didn't match the company brand. Boy have times changed! Remember the book "Man: His Origin and Destiny" by Elder Joseph Fielding Smith? It had entire chapters showing point by point just how absurd evolutionary theory is, and how exactly it contradicts Church doctrines. The Quorum of the 12 asked him to write it, and President Benson highly recommended it. Secular members of the Church today have almost entirely drowned out the once common message of scriptural creation among the saints.

Scientific creationists have never been allowed representation at the Smithsonian or other mainstream scientific establishments. In today's liberal academic climate, researchers who try to publish evidence contrary to evolution are ridiculed and defunded. This has left many scientists in fear of publishing who are aware of contrary evidence. There's a big red "NO" stamp waiting for all academic research that dares to question the theory of evolution. It's a vertical wall of disapproval. So much for diversity of thought!

It's like an article I recently read by a social scientist in the Church about the liberal bend of mainstream social sciences. The author said, "...there is virtually **no chance** that, say, a research **article in favor of the family proclamation**," Austin said, "is **going to pass peer review**." (https://www.sltrib.com/religion/2023/01/29/byu-faculty-urged-align-their/)

Joseph Fielding Smith encouraged students to study other theories than evolution. He said, "A few years ago the parents of a young man who was studying scientific courses came to me in great alarm. Their son was doubting some of the doctrines of the Church. He declared that they could not be true for they were in conflict with the teachings given in his classes. They wished me to have a talk with their son. This I did and we went into the matters at some length. I tried to convince him that **there were other textbooks and other scientists which do not hold to the views he was being taught**. That what he was being taught was merely a theory and not a proved fact." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Introduction)

Kent Hovind Smashes Atheist "Professor Dave Explains" in Debate on Creation Science – Highlights

Here is a really fun debate between "Professor Dave" (atheist scientist) and Dr. Kent Hovind (Christian young earth creationist).

https://youtu.be/lbB7AhwaZy8

And no Dave doesn't destroy Hovind as the video title claims! It's on Dave's channel and the audience is mostly atheist, and oddly, they let Dave keep ranting after the debate is over and Kent has left.

Notice how whenever Kent brings up a good point, Dave just claims it's unrelated when it totally is. Dave claims that Kent avoids questions, but Dave continuously shuts down Kent by simply claiming that what Kent said isn't related, and Dave makes no real response.

Notice how Dave repeatedly claims that Kent "doesn't understand science" when Kent repeatedly demonstrates an understanding of science. Kent gives an overview and points out how stupid and non-scientific evolutionary science is, and dogmatic "scientists" can't handle that.

Notice Dave spews off many theories on how life COULD have begun on Earth, yet Dr. Hovind calls Dave out to demonstrate any one of them in a lab, and Dave is stuck.

Dave makes a claim that a scientist made life in a lab, Kent looks it up on the spot and it's just some guy who copied already existing life.

Dave claims mutations occur in meiosis, which allows for evolution, but this mutation is very limited, as is evident by things not crossing to entirely different obvious species.

Dave claims Dr. Hovind is close minded viewing the world from the bible, but fails to see that he himself is just a parrot of mainstream theories. Dave fussed about Dr. Hovind not giving an inch, but when does Dave give an inch?

Notice Dave can't connect the dots of how strange it is that a rock evolved into a human.

Notice that Dave is quite rude, and hilariously, Dr. Hovind dishes some of it back at him!

This is a dose of reality and truth that Dave was NOT ready for, more than he had ever heard in his life, and the dark couldn't perceive the light.

Notice how Dave mocks Dr. Hovind for teaching at a private school, yet "professor" Dave isn't a real professor, just a teacher.

Dave repeatedly expresses his view that the bible is writing of immoral, uneducated fools.

Dave claims that Dr. Hovind is avoiding defining a kind or species, but Dr. Hovind makes obvious statements that, for example, a dog won't turn into anything but a dog, yet Dave reels and gnashes his teeth at this.

Dave claims genealogical science could prove we are related to an amoeba, but prove it; it can't.

Dr. Hovind points out that complex systems don't design themselves, as is evident by the things we make. Dave rails at this and says nature isn't like what we build, but isn't it? Nature is all the more complex and all the more impossible to make itself.

Dave claims snowflakes make themselves but fails to realize the systems for those were also by design.

There are many other ways that Dr. Kent Hovind and creationism won the debate!

Insisting on Agnostic Science: No God Allowed

WHAT SCIENCE 'KNOWS'

The authors make many claims about what science "knows." There are certainly laws of nature which we have discovered, but what modern scientists think they know is often found later to be false, based on false premises, corrupt and incomplete data, and so forth. As Elder **Uchtdorf** recently taught, "First doubt your doubts before you doubt your faith." (Oct. 2013, Come Join with Us). I agree with Elder Uchtdorf and say let us beware of those who would put science before faith, using science as the primary truth to which everything else must comply.

On page 18, the LTSR authors say that it's okay for scientists to offer their "opinions" about what they find, but what happens when all those opinions are atheistic? Today, the atheistic voices in science are so loud and consistent that the public has forgotten that scientists don't have the data to dismiss God from existence.

INSISTANCE ON AGNOSTIC SCIENCE

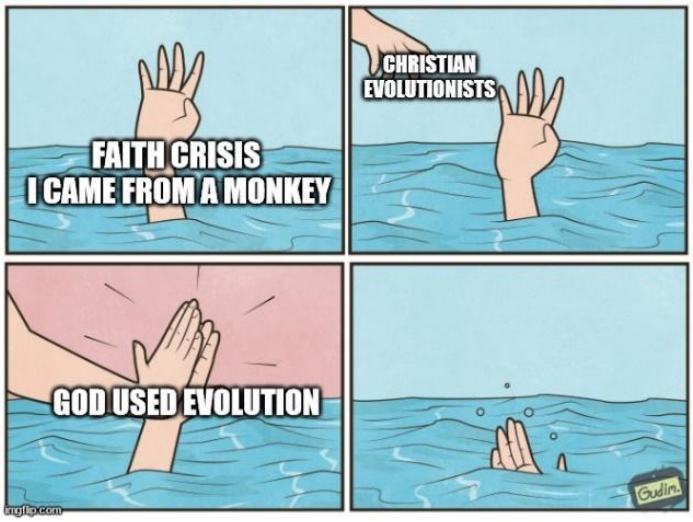
On pages 16-22, the LTSR authors have a chapter called "Science is agnostic." Does this trivialize God's word as a helpful standard in discerning truth and error if the question at hand has anything to do with science? We should all know that there are many false theories going around, and when we hold the word of God as our standard, it can help us avoid many false theories. But to the world of modern science, allowing any inspiration in the direction of their research is explicitly banned.

Modern science theories like evolution are not agnostic, they are in fact atheistic because they have established the (arbitrary) rule that they will not allow for any supernatural existence whatsoever. How long can we live in denial of what they are doing, what they are skewing, what they are closing their eyes (and journals) to?

The authors throw in a few vague references to God being the creator, but it stops there; God's hands are tied, and evolution takes over.

God Used Evolution? Yikes! An Overview of Religious & Scientific Issues

It's like my old BYU astronomy professor who tried to convince us that 'God used Big Bang evolution, and that's just wonderful!' It's not wonderful, actually. It's wasteful, cruel, unintelligent, and represents a significant betrayal of all we have been taught in scripture and the teachings of the church over the past 200 years.



To evolutionists, it is laughable when Christians claim that 'God used evolution,' because literally the whole point of evolution is a way of explaining nature without any supernatural involvement! Who's in the driver's seat - supernatural God or natural selection? Mentioning God in the background of evolution's random processes isn't just silly; it's blasphemous and in direct contradiction to the nature and power of God as revealed in scripture. And don't try to say the processes aren't random – evolution aims to prove that it is both possible and plausible that everything did come about randomly, or in other words, without guiding intelligence. Throwing God into this fantasy isn't helping anything - relabeling broken things does not fix problems.

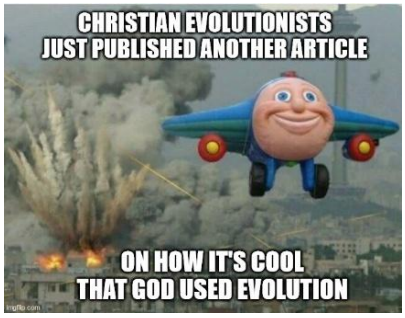
Why we keep applying this theory as a source of truth is lost to me. Do you really expect the **fruit of truth to come from militant atheists?** Are the kingdoms of tyrants the handiwork of God? Evolution is a **cruel** method of creation that can never account for nature's beauty. Sooner or later, people who don't want to make waves, who want to 'trust the science,' will have to admit that modern science has been deceptive, intentionally atheistic, guilty of mass academic fraud, guilty of government coercion and that many souls have fallen prey to its deceptions.

The object of evolution is to systematically remove the hand of Providence from natural and historical events. It is to say that everything could have reasonably happened without Providence, so it probably did. If you want Providence involved, you should let the scriptures weigh in on the argument rather than dismissing all scripture as 'not being a science textbook.' Truths about the creation are so much more amazing than evolution! Picture exalted beings traveling the cosmos, spreading life and civilization! God works not by untold billions of years of slow processes, but by power! God speaks, and eternity looks! Ironically evolutionists accuse creationists of keeping God in a box, when actually it's the evolutionists who fail to understand God moving in his power and glory!

The Devil Inverts God's Plan!

God's Plan	Devil's Inversion
The creation by God.	The explosion of nothing.
The fall from God.	The climb from slime.
The atonement/returning to God.	Death. End of existence.

Stephen Meyer's research exposing evolution lead him to say, "Why attempt to reconcile traditional Christian theology with Darwin's theory as Collins tries to do if the theory itself has begun to collapse?" (Stephen Meyer, Darwin's Doubt)

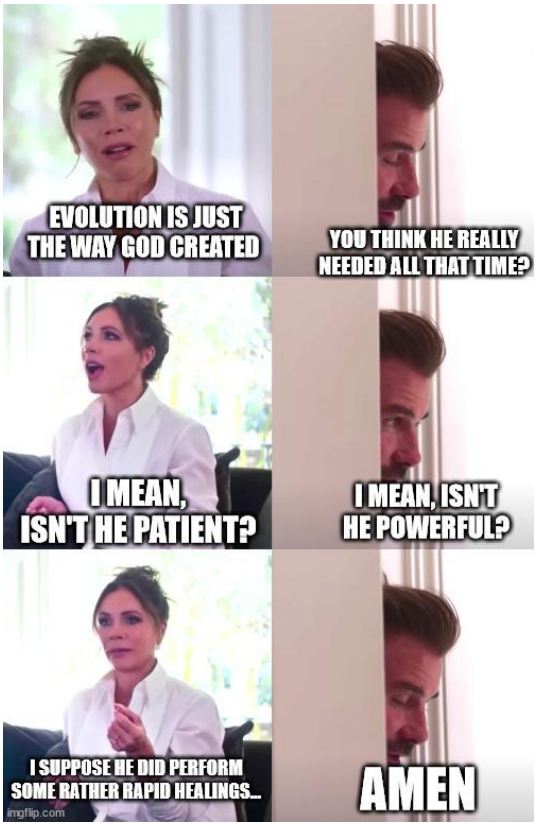


So, here's an overview of a few points about why it's foolish to claim that God used evolution:

Here are some religious reasons why God didn't use evolution:

- Scriptures disagree with evolution.
- Latter-day Prophets disagree with evolution.
- 1st Presidency statements say Adam was the "direct lineal offspring" of God.

- Luke 3:38 gives a genealogy and says Adam's dad is God.
- Evolution is undirected ("natural" selection, not supernatural).
- Why look to a worldly idea for truth?
- Darwin was evil.
- Evolution was made to get rid of God.
- Intelligent element responds to God's authority.
- Evolution requires Adam's dad to be a monkey-man.
- Evolution denies that man was made in the image of God.
- Evolution denies the fall, which also undermines the atonement.
- Evolution spiritualizes the scriptures, not allowing them to be literal.
- Evolution denies the flood of Noah.
- Since we know God's power can do things quickly (think of the miracles), why do Christian evolutionists accept proposed timelines of atheistic evolution, knowing those timelines are designed to describe (theoretical) processes wherein nature made life by random undirected painstakingly time-intensive processes? Go ahead and try claiming that Almighty God used evolution to create life in 7 days or even 7,000 years and see how long they'll put up with your idea.



<u>Here are some scientific reasons why God didn't use evolution:</u>

- Evolution is wasteful.
- Evolution takes forever. (An increasingly old Earth is just a pretext for their non-working ideas.)
- Evolution requires a way too old earth.
- Evolution is statistically not possible for the amount of time given, to mutate enough genes to create complex life.
- Evolution is based a long chain of unplanned events so unlikely they may as well be considered impossible.
- Evolution is cruel.
- There are more efficient ways to create, therefore its not charitable.
- Science often contradicts evolution.
- Atheist agenda holds up the fake science
- Tax dollars hold up the fake science.
- Opposition to evolution is systemically suppressed.
- Evolution doesn't work with known laws of genetics.
- There is insufficient proof for evolution in the fossil record.

If the world said the moon was made of cheese, and Christians said no, God made the moon, and he wouldn't have made it out of cheese, have we reached a satisfactory compromise when we say the moon is made of cheese, but God made it that way? The entire premise is flawed, and putting God into it isn't getting us any closer to the truth. Surely the God of order is offended when we blame Him for evolutionary claims. Though the whole world believes the moon to be of cheese, the saints will not!

Joseph Fielding Smith summarized his reasoning on why God didn't use the drawn-out process of evolution when he could have simply transported life to this planet. He said:
"Now let us reason together on what is here presented:
1. Worlds without number have been created.
2. They have been created as habitations for the children of God.
3. The great work and glory of our Father is to bring to pass the immortality and eternal life of man.
4. Inhabitants of other worlds are begotten sons and daughters of God.
5. When one earth passes away to its exaltation another comes.
6. The making of earths is a glorious work which has been carried on eternally.
This being true, then does it not appear to you that it is a foolish and ridiculous notion that when God created this earth he had to begin with a speck of protoplasm, and take millions of years, if not billions, to bring conditions to pass by which his sons and daughters might obtain bodies made

in his image? Why not the shorter route and **transplant them from another earth as we are taught in the scriptures**?

Surely to any reasonable mind, the Lord would not have to start with an amoeba, pass through the stage of lower fish to higher fish to reptiles to apes and to man! When we stop to consider how perfect are the workings of God; how thorough he is and orderly, surely these theories flatten out and are without substance." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 12 Man the Offspring of God)

President Packer's teachings against evolution were consistent with restored truth. He boldly taught against descent from a common ancestor, saying, "No lesson is more manifest in nature than that all living things do as the Lord commanded in the Creation. They reproduce "after their own kind." (See Moses 2:12, 24.) They follow the pattern of their parentage. Everyone knows that; every four-year-old knows that! A bird will not become an animal nor a fish. A mammal will not beget reptiles, nor "do men gather … figs of thistles." (Matt. 7:16.) **In the countless billions of opportunities in the reproduction of living things, one kind does not beget another. If a species ever does cross, the offspring cannot reproduce. The pattern for all life is the pattern of the parentage. ... Surely no one with reverence for God could believe that His children evolved from slime or from reptiles.** ... The theory of evolution, and it is a theory, will have an entirely different dimension when the workings of God in creation are fully revealed." (Boyd K. Packer, "The Pattern of Our Parentage" Oct. 1984 general conference).

Atheistic Evolution Encouraged?

On pages 20-21, the LTSR authors say we can 'accept atheistic viewpoints as they align with the science.' The question then is, why are we relying on science which points us to atheism?

We know that true science, by definition, cannot point us to atheism (**Moroni 7:14-17**)! Let's look at Moroni's prophetic standards of measurement:

11 For behold, a bitter fountain cannot bring forth good water; neither can a good fountain bring forth bitter water; wherefore, a man being a servant of the devil cannot follow Christ; and if he follow Christ he cannot be a servant of the devil. 12 Wherefore, all things which are good cometh of God; and that which is evil cometh of the devil; for the devil is an enemy unto God, and fighteth against him continually, and inviteth and enticeth to sin, and to do that which is evil continually. 13 But behold, that which is of God inviteth and enticeth to do good continually; wherefore, every thing which inviteth and enticeth to do good, and to love God, and to serve him, is inspired of God. 14 Wherefore, take heed, my beloved brethren, that ye do not judge that which is evil to be of God, or that which is good and of God to be of the devil. 15 For behold, my brethren, it is given unto you to judge, that ye may know good from evil; and the way to judge is as plain, that ye may know with a perfect knowledge, as the daylight is from the dark night. 16 For behold, the Spirit of Christ is given to every man, that he may know good from evil; wherefore, I show unto you the way to judge; for every thing which inviteth to do good, and to persuade to believe in Christ, is sent forth by the power and gift of Christ; wherefore ye may know with a perfect knowledge it is of God. 17 But whatsoever thing persuadeth men to do evil, and believe not in Christ, and deny him, and serve not God, then ye may know with a perfect knowledge it is of the devil; for after this manner doth the devil work, for he persuadeth no man to do good, no, not one; neither do his angels; neither do they who subject themselves unto him. 18 And now, my brethren, seeing that ye know the light by which ye may judge, which light is the light of Christ, see that ye do not judge wrongfully; for with that same judgment which ye judge ye shall also be judged. 19 Wherefore, I beseech of you, brethren, that ye should search diligently in the light of Christ that ye may know good from evil; and if ye will lay hold upon every good thing, and condemn it not, ye certainly will be a child of Christ."

On page 21 the LTSR authors say, "the most appropriate version of evolution, from a scientific standpoint, is

agnostic, often referred to as "naturalistic" evolution." So, they are basing all their studies on a viewpoint that doesn't include God. How contrary this is to the restoration! **Brigham Young** commissioned Karl G. Maeser as President of the academy and told him, "You ought not to teach even the alphabet or the multiplication tables without the Spirit of God." (p190 Stoddard Faith Crisis Vol. 1).

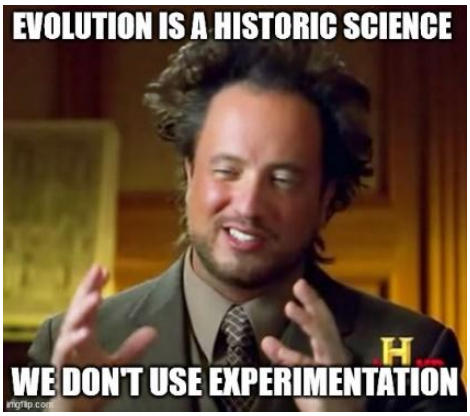
On page 21 the LTSR authors admit that 'half of undergraduates who believe in evolution are atheists.' Their mission is to get people to believe in evolution and God at the same time, though this is an inherently contradictory mission. Sure, on some level, a person can believe in both, but by and by, a person will need to pick a side, as the philosophical & theological implications of these two ideas are direct opposites. Fortunately, science is beginning to disprove evolution, so the answers are not far off for those with good intent.

The Right Way to Approach Creation So We Aren't "Willingly Ignorant:" Demonstratable Science

DEMONSTRATABLE SCIENCE:

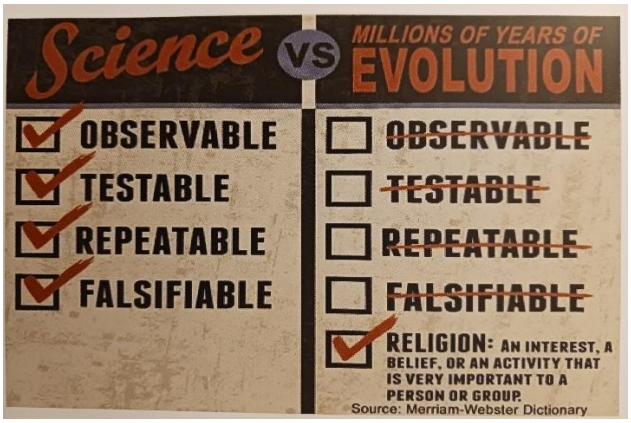
On page 28, the LTSR authors say, 'Don't let your faith be shaken' if science can explain something God did. While that is a correct principle, they apply it incorrectly by stating that there is provable evidence for evolution, which God must have used. Why do they feel a need to warn us of danger here? Because evolution is inherently dangerous. Is the truth dangerous? No.

On page 28, the LTSR authors ask, " What happens when science comes up with a reasonable and even testable explanation for a "gap" in our understanding?" The first problem with this statement is that evolution theory is neither reasonable nor testable. Next, evolution isn't demonstrating the "gaps;" it isn't demonstrating anything because it isn't an empirically testable (real) science.



Author **Ernst Mayr**, delivering a lecture after receiving the Crafoord Prize from the Royal Swedish Academy of Science, explained the non-empirical nature of evolution, saying, "Evolutionary biology, in contrast with physics and chemistry, is a historical science- the evolutionist attempts to explain events and processes that have already taken place. Laws and experiments are inappropriate techniques for the explication of such events and processes."

Thus, we see that evolution is more storytelling than science. Latter-day Saints are interested in testable science. The **First Presidency** of the Church taught, "Our religion is not hostile to real science. That which is **demonstrated**, we accept with joy; but **vain philosophy, human theory and mere speculations of men, we do not accept nor do we adopt anything contrary to divine revelation or to good common sense**. But everything that tends to right conduct, that harmonizes with sound morality and increases faith in Deity, finds favor with us no matter where it may be found." (from "WORDS IN SEASON FROM THE FIRST PRESIDENCY": Deseret Evening News December 17, 1910, part 1 p.3) (excerpt from the BYU packet on evolution http://biology.byu.edu/DepartmentInfo/EvolutionandtheOriginofMan.aspx.)



(Image author unknown.)

While some insist on filling the gap in their understanding with evolutionary theory, many are holding out, insisting on demonstratable and doctrinally accurate science. The evolutionists are rolling on the floor right now – did he just say, 'doctrinally accurate science!?' Yep, he did. If science proves that God doesn't exist, scrap that trash. If 'science' 'proves' there was no flood, scrap that trash. I hate to break the bubble, but there are liars out there (excuse me, people who tell lies). I hate to break it to you, but some of those people in the habit of telling lies are active in the academic world, and let me tell you, they aren't on God's side. God has already established many truths by His word, and we need not prioritize the

philosophies of men above God, even when they are mingled with scripture.

By claiming that our gaps of understanding are filled by evolution rather than by God, modern science advocates are taking God out of nature, excluding the creator from the creation. At the end of the day, you can't prove evolution - it is a belief system, an orthodoxy you shouldn't dare to question if you don't want to risk being fired or defunded.

Here in **D&C 88:118** we read of mixing study and faith; notice how this passage refers to the issue of many not having faith in their study: "And as all have not faith, seek ye diligently and teach one another words of wisdom; yea, seek ye out of the best books words of wisdom; seek learning, even by study and also by faith."

In **2 Nephi 9:28** we learn that the learned who reject God's word are fools: "O that cunning plan of the evil one! O the vainness, and the frailties, and the foolishness of men! When they are learned they think they are wise, and they hearken not unto the counsel of God, for they set it aside, supposing they know of themselves, wherefore, their wisdom is foolishness and it profiteth them not. And they shall perish."

D&C 59:21 shows that not giving God credit for all of creation is very bad: "And in nothing doth man offend God, or against none is his wrath kindled, save those who confess not his hand in all things, and obey not his commandments." Notice how creation denial is linked to commandment breaking. Someone who doesn't see the hand of God in all creation from the beginning surely cannot be in keeping with the commandment to preach the miraculous gospel to all the world.

In **D&C 29:34** we see that God doesn't want us to separate spiritual and temporal things. "Wherefore, verily I say unto you that all things unto me are spiritual, and not at any time have I given unto you a law which was temporal; neither any man, nor the children of men; neither Adam, your father, whom I created." Notice how the verse also talks about God making Adam, whereas evolutionists believe that Adam was made from a monkey who evolved.

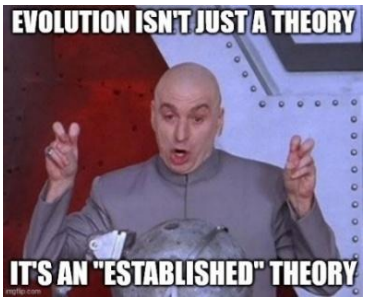
WILLINGLY IGNORANT OF CREATION:

We learn in **2 Peter 3:5-7** that people are willingly ignorant, particularly about the dynamic events of the creation and the flood: "For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."

The **Joseph Smith Translation of 2 Peter 3:5-7** is even more clear about the creation and the flood: **"5** For this they willingly are ignorant of, that *of old* the heavens, and the earth standing *in the water* and out of the water, *were created by the word of God;* **6** *And by the word of God,* the world that then was, being overflowed with water perished; **7** But the heavens, and the earth which are now, are kept in store *by the same word*, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."

Psalms 19:1 insists that nature does indeed prove God: "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork."

Stephen Meyer's research exposing evolution lead him to say, "Why attempt to reconcile traditional Christian theology with Darwin's theory as Collins tries to do if the theory itself has begun to collapse?" (Stephen Meyer, Darwin's Doubt)



The Politically Incorrect Guide to Darwinism by Jonathan Wells PhD – Book Highlights & Commentary

My notes here only scratch the surface to many awesome concepts from this book. Be sure to learn more from this book and other volumes in the stellar "Politically Incorrect Guide" series.

Darwinism is accepted now based on popular opinion rather than evidence. It's the 'scientific consensus.'

People claim that Darwinism is Central to all the life sciences, but it's not been involved in genetics etc. Mendel did not like Darwinism. The contributions in the fields of agriculture, genetics etc. have not had anything to do with Darwinism. We can have a new verb "to Darwin." When something gets stolen it's been "Darwined." Identity theft?

You've been Darwined. Is someone else taking credit for work you did? You've been Darwined.

Note: I remember hearing about a doctor who said you don't need to study evolution to be a good doctor. As I recall, he got fired. End note.

Darwinists shut down people who point out that Darwinism isn't a fact. One school put in a textbook that evolution is a theory, not a fact, and should be carefully considered before accepting it. Darwinists pulled some strings and got a court to demand they remove such instructions.

Note – Darwinists love to make the word 'theory' sound like the greatest thing ever. The problem is that theories are supposed to describe how laws work, and we can't identify which laws Darwinism is trying to defend. And we all must confess that evolution is not a law. They also like to refer to evolution as an 'established' theory. End note.

Darwin said the strongest evidence for his theory was embryos, yet the embryos he had drawn for his book were forgeries.

Darwinists often admit that the embryos were fudged to fit the theory, but claim that they still represent the truth. Academic dishonesty like this in any other field wouldn't stand a chance. In reality, human and animal embryos in the beginning stages look very different, and the beginning stages are the most important, even according to Darwinists.

The World isn't old enough to get all the gene strands needed to make an organism by chance. If possible, it would take trillions and trillions and trillions and trillions of years.

Note: Of course, this is why they're always making the Earth and universe older. The more we show their theories are impossible, the older they make Earth to forestall their doom. End note.

Michael Behe and others who are trying to publish intelligent design academic papers in science journals have been denied. They say it's not scientific because it's not published in journals, and they won't publish it because it's not scientific (because it can't be found in academic journals). Journals also refused to publish Behe's rebuttals to those who have published attacks against him in journals. *(This is circular reasoning.)*

Our Earth is suitable for life, and they claim our universe is just lucky enough among many universes, but there's absolutely no proof or evidence that other universes exist.

Wells repeatedly demonstrates that academic freedom only applies to politically correct ideas. Intelligent design advocates are not allowed to participate in various science forums, conferences, etc.

The Smithsonian was going to have a show where they discussed evolution and drew a philosophical opinion from it that the cosmos might be designed for a reason. Evolutionists everywhere were outraged and got the Smithsonian to cancel the show. The Smithsonian said they decided to cancel the show because, upon further analysis, they concluded that such a show would not be in keeping with the mission of the Smithsonian. The Smithsonian is fine with mixing in philosophy with their science when it comes to philosophies that say there is nothing in the universe, and that we are all there in the cosmos, but if you ever want to promote a philosophy or even suggest the possibility of a philosophy that there might be something of design in the universe and purpose, they don't allow that. On a funny note, when the Smithsonian considered airing this show, one evolutionist tried bribing the Smithsonian $20,000 to not play the film. A critic of evolution heard about this, called the guy, and threatened to show the movie in Europe unless he paid him $20,000, also.

Microscopic living organisms have essential individual components that, if removed, the whole system would fail. This is called irreducible complexity. What Darwin thought was a little black spot of an eye has turned out to be extremely complex. (Michael Behe talks about this in his book "Darwin's Black Box.")

Scientists blame religious people for holding on to their religion dogmatically, but Darwinists hold on to Darwinism dogmatically. The government considers it blasphemy to question evolution.

Many have recognized that Darwinian evolution has been the **most significant contribution to atheism** the world has ever seen.

Evolution says that any gods worth having don't exist.

Intelligent design advocates don't just give rebuttals to Darwinism, they demonstrate that many things found in nature show obvious design. That many things don't work without design.

Darwinists say, 'Intelligent design isn't science because it isn't testable, and besides, it's been tested and found false.' *(More circular reasoning.)*

Teaching students for and against creationism is different from teaching intelligent design.

Evolutionists freak out whenever someone who believes in intelligent design is hired as a science professor, even when those science professors aren't teaching intelligent design to their students but are pursuing and teaching it in their private lives and at home.

Darwinists don't want critical analysis; they ban creationists from trying to do so.

Should teachers be permitted, encouraged, or required to point out problems in Darwinian evolution? Should teachers be permitted, encouraged, or required to teach intelligent design as an alternative?

There is a dispute among evolutionary biologists about all forms of life coming from a common ancestor. Nevertheless, Darwinists try to shut down intelligent design advocates from presenting that side by saying there is 'no controversy' that 'everyone agrees' on Darwinism.

Occasionally, a biology textbook will mention intelligent design only to say that there's no evidence for it and that it's just based on the Bible. But of course, they don't let students view any of the materials defending intelligent design scientifically.

In the early 2000s, Kansas removed macroevolution from its biology curriculum. Evolutionists then joined together to make it so that those school credits wouldn't count towards graduation.

Note: So much for localized education determined by parents. Everything is being federalized and globalized, and it's not you who gets to call the shots; it's someone smarter and more important than you, someone who has moved beyond the primitive ways of religion and parental rights. End note.

Kansas and Ohio were debating whether to allow intelligent design to be taught as an alternative in schools in the early 2000s. Intelligent design advocates like Stephen Meyer and Jonathan Wells, the author of this book, advocated allowing teachers to teach both the pros and cons of the theory of evolution and not banning alternative theories.

A public high school teacher named Dehart mentioned the possibility of intelligent design in his school, and the school board approved of it. He didn't put forth his opinion; he just pointed out that there was another possibility, and the ACLU crushed him, ending his career as a public teacher.

One lady said God told her to get creation science out of the school, and nobody had a problem with that. But if she had said God told her to put creation science in the school or that God told her to get Darwinism out of the school, a lawsuit surely would have followed.

Give Darwin only praise, or you face the wrath of the judiciary. Teachers must teach Darwinism, the whole Darwinism and nothing but Darwinism. What happened to the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth?

Note: Remember how Meyer, in 'Darwin's Doubt,' pointed out one Chinese scientist who said that in China, you can't question the government, but you can question Darwin; in America, you can question the government, but you can't question Darwin! End note.

Darwinism has been used to justify social evils such as eugenics and racism. Darwinists put a pygmy man, Ota Benga, in a zoo as a display of monkeys becoming humans. He remained on display until a **Baptist preacher protested at this racism**, and he was set free. Shortly thereafter, he killed himself.

President Bush said both sides, Darwinism and intelligent design, should be taught.

Most successful businesses rely on the Bible, not the origin of species. To be creative is to take leaps of faith. All creative thought is based on belief, and is religious.

Hitler excused mass extermination based on Darwinian ideas.

Before Darwin, science and religion got along well. Darwin declared war on traditional Christianity.

A key tenet of Darwinism is that man is an accident.

Famous Darwinist Richard Dawkins said **Christianity is a disease**.

Several States endorse religious Darwinist views and none other.

Critical analysis of Darwin is now **illegal** in public schools.

The Soviets **persecuted** scientists who taught Mendelian genetics instead of Darwinism.

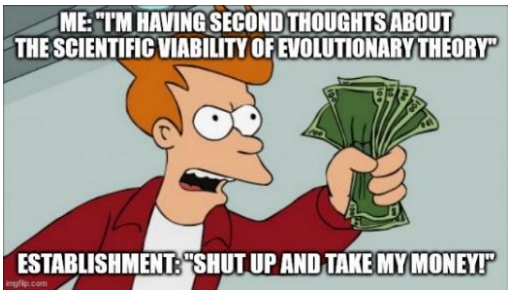
Wells points out many cases of professors who dared suggest intelligent design as a possibility, who got sacked.

Everyone who's been paying attention knows that there is a debate between Darwinism and intelligent design. A tactic employed by Darwinists is to claim there is no debate and that it's concluded. Anyone who knows American history knows that telling people they are not allowed to talk about something is the least likely tactic to work.

Note: We have lost much of that spirit of freedom, but I believe some of it remains with a remnant of us. End note.

Darwinists are on the defense, and their behavior shows it.

The journal Nature said that **even though all evidence points towards design, we exclude that possibility** because it is not naturalistic.



Note: It is causes the modern science world to go looking for answers to questions which nature has already answered in

strange places, leaving them to come up with strange scenarios to explain what should have been obvious. They become fake, looking for non-design explanations, rather than just admitting that design occurred. End note.

Orson Scott Card points out how Darwinist methods are unscientific and based on their supposed authority, that they resort to credentialism and expertism. But real science doesn't reject legitimate questions just because the person who asked the question doesn't have certain credentials. **Resorting to credentials shows that you don't have an answer,** and you just want the questioner to go away. Expertism is to say, 'trust us you poor fools.' Darwinists tell the general public we are too dumb to understand.

Evolutionists continue to embarrass themselves by being emotional and out of control in their response to critiques and questions of intelligent design. They're not acting scientifically, they're acting dogmatically.

The arrogance being exhibited by Darwinists is the classic attitude of a loser. **The only question is whether they will go down gracefully, or go out kicking and screaming, censoring and denouncing to the bitter end**.

Darwinism is funded by compulsory taxation with many **billions of dollars a year**. The very small intelligent **design movement is funded very modestly, all by donations**.

Most intelligent design research must be done in secret not because it is unethical, but because if Darwinists find out about it, they will shut it down. Many people involved in intelligent design research kept it a secret because they would lose their jobs if people knew.

Intelligent design is not based in the Bible, and it is not based in America. Its popularity is growing worldwide.

Science can never be decided by judicial fiat. Darwinists may control what we are able to say, but they can't control what we think. **A major scientific revolution is at hand**, all the signs are here - forcing the opposition into silence etc.

<u>Herea are a few more notes from Wells' P.I.G. to Darwinism, these are specifically from Chapter 1 on Wars and Rumors:</u>

Darwinism claims that design is just an illusion.

Intelligent design is not a Bible-based theory but a scientific theory based on nature and logic.

Often, Darwinists claim to be just peddling 'change over time,' but they're getting at much more.

Evolutionists claim that the attack against evolution is a war on everything, and that intelligent design would ruin everything.

Note: Evolutionists certainly have their tentacles in almost everything these days, but this mindset of 'evolution is everything' is an overreaction. As evidenced by "Big History" and related projects, evolution-based thinking is a cancer that won't stop growing, infecting all of academia. End note.

The 2005 Time Magazine had an edition on the evolution controversy and pictured God pointing to an ape.

Change over time is simply history. It is obvious. Darwinian evolution is much different from simply changing over time. Darwinism suggests change across species, but what has been **observed is only change within species**. **Changing gene frequencies and descent modification are obvious, but they don't happen across species**. Genesis says God created certain kinds, and these firm distinctions are is evident in nature and science.

Darwinism claims that
1. All living things are descendants of a common ancestor.
2. That undirected natural selection is the principal agent causing speciation.
3. That unguided processes are sufficient to explain all living things, and whatever appears to be designed is an illusion.

Darwin said he wanted all beings to be descendants of a few beings from the distant past. He said natural selection is the most important means of modification.

Note: Evolutionists work to erode the reality of Adam and Eve, the first parents. They claim these beings lived tens of thousands of years ago, and that their parents were hominids, extremely similar to themselves. This, of course, is when they allow for any Adam and Eve at all. Most evolutionists resort to passing
off our first parents as mere allegory. Scripture, of course, does not tolerate such a claim. Prominent evolutionists have admitted that evolution has eliminated the idea of a first

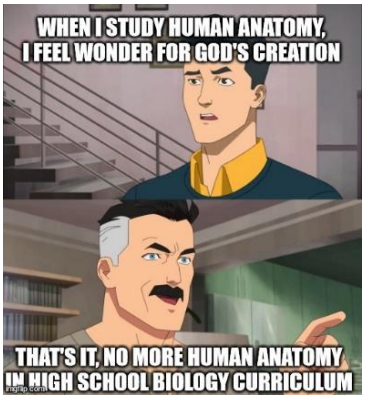
man. Scripture says Adam was the son of God (Luke 3)! Our claim to being children of God is stirring indeed. End note.

Darwin speculated that life started in a warm little pond. Darwinism does not explain the origin of life. **Everything before bacteria is conjecture**.

Darwin said he could see no evidence of design of any kind. He saw everything as a matter of chance. Darwinists teach that man is an accident.

Evolutionists call biology the study of living things that appear to have been designed.

Note: Maybe the recent removal of human anatomy/physiology from the high school biology curriculum is due to the hand of God being so clearly evident in the human body. Russel M. Nelson, a pioneer heart surgeon, said that anyone who has studied the human body has seen God moving in His majesty and power. End note.



Intelligent design relies on evidence, so it is not religious.

Even Darwin suggested it was a possibility that God created the first or the first few living things. Today, Darwinists do not allow even that.

Note: When it comes to censoring God, the Devil just needed his foot in the door, and he took it from there. End note.

It was a Christian clergyman who pioneered the study of modern geology.

There has been disagreement among creationists about whether Earth is old or young, whether God created everything at once or set up programs and let them go, and the length of a day of creation.

Note: My view is that each day of creation was a thousand years, and it is based on evidence and scripture. But I do see some possibility in the 24-hour creation day as well. I believe God's creations are ongoing – His works never cease. I believe His miraculous intervention in the lives of His children is a daily supernatural out-of-the-ordinary occurrence. End note.

The new war is not about evolution and creation; it is about Darwinism and intelligent design.

Intelligent design says that some natural world features are best explained by an intelligent cause rather than accidental happenstance.

Design inferences are based on evidence, not just on ignorance of how something works.

Behe Black Box Part 3 What Does the Box Tell Us (Ch. 8-11): Ch. 8 Publish or Perish; Ch. 9 Intelligent Design; Ch. 10 Questions about Design: Highlights & Commentary

The chemical soup life experiments failed miserably. Much guidance was given, and no complete life was made, etc.

There isn't a single book or article in scientific literature explaining microbiological evolution. There are books and papers that mention sequences, but none of them explain how those sequences came to be.

With a combination lock, if you keep trying different combinations, perhaps you eventually get half the letters right; this is not progress, you still can't open the lock, life can't reproduce to the next generation, the "lock" fails. If the code is "Mary had a little lamb," the random choices with lots of time would just as soon spell out "Let's go to the park" or some other random sentence; the direction of the evolution wouldn't be aimed at or kept. No one is there to say which letters should be held to produce the correct sentence.

Some say that if there is a Designer, why isn't nature more perfectly designed? This is not the point of science. The point of science is to see whether design is obvious. We cannot guess the psychology of the designer as to why certain systems would be imperfect.

Note: Of course, sin results in damaged systems—ever since the fall of Adam, our bodies have become fallen and broken, tending toward decay and death. When this life is viewed as a probation/test to see how we respond to weakness, it is better understood why systems are intentionally imperfect. End note.

Vestigial organs with no apparent use are claimed to be by-products of trial-and-error evolution from past species.

However, these supposedly useless organs turn out to be extremely important in immunity, etc. Just because we don't know why something is there doesn't mean it's useless.

Once scientists take design seriously, academic literature will be much more rigorous, require much more hard data, and **tolerate much less storytelling**.

Note: All the pointing fingers about being unscientific when the truth of the Designer is known. Then we will all see plainly who has been anti-science, and who has been closer to reality and honesty in reporting what nature tells us. It was the Judeo-Christian Bible that gave us a single God and an ordered, predictable universe with consistent laws, inspiring the basic hope for and trust that an understanding of nature can be obtained. Now, once again, Western civilization will provide the world with the moral and philosophical framework absolutely required to reach a full understanding of the truth of nature. End note.

The author says there's a possibility of an old Earth with intelligent design.

Note: This is true, but I don't see a need for it. Old Earth was specifically theorized to eliminate a creator and add time for random/natural mutation. Evidence is piling up against the old Earth theory. End note.

Behe Black Box Ch. 11 Science Philosophy and Religion: Highlights & Commentary

The discovery that life was made by intelligent design is one of the single greatest discoveries of all science.

Note: What a beautiful and game-changing discovery this is! Anyone who denies this discovery is truly anti-science!

About 90% of Americans believe in God, and about half attend religious services regularly. The army employs chaplains. Businesses and sports teams gather for prayers. As a country, we honor people like Martin Luther King, whose actions were deeply rooted in a belief in God.

The 1925 John Scopes trial involved Scopes, a teacher who volunteered to be arrested for a law that prohibited teaching about the Creator in science. There's a movie about it called “Inherit the Wind” (1960).

Note: Inherit the Wind makes the preachers and creationists look like idiots, and the evolutionists seem to be the only ones with level heads and sense. The creationists don’t even try to use any scientific evidence, so the evolutionists simply take the side of “science” and claim that the religious are in the way of all science. They think all evolutionists must do to refute creationism is poke at supposed errors in the Bible. That Darwinism is scientifically impossible was completely avoided. End note.

One man who performed many science experiments was going to be hired but was asked in the interview if he believed in evolution. He said no, he believed in the biblical account of creation, and for this he was not hired.

These days, science is less of a pursuit for truth and more of a game played by the rule that the supernatural can never be invoked. Professional scientists in universities accept this rule even when they privately believe in God, as most of the population does.

A Designer can't be put in a test tube, but neither can extinct (supposed and missing) common ancestors. We can see the lingering effects of a designer (just like how they claim to see lingering effects of the missing common ancestor).

Note: It seems the missing common ancestor is their god. All hail the invisible sponge king! Just don’t expect him to answer your prayers. End note.

Note: Religion does have a tangible God to offer. Several prophets of the Bible claimed to speak with Him face to face. He has revealed that the most correct title for us to refer to him is Father. He has revealed that we are His offspring and are made in His image. That’s something to think about! The mysteries of God are unfolding; they will not remain mysterious forever! Religion has much more to offer than vague abstract mystery! End note.

Scientists try to fit the origin of all life in the universe into a tiny box, but it is impossible.

Evolutionists want to force parents to teach children evolution.

Note: One way they are accomplishing this is by putting more and more restrictions on homeschooling. Use this freedom while you still have it. Fear God, not man. End note.

The fear that science with supernatural conclusions would ruin science is unfounded.

It is not a strange conclusion that an intelligent agent designed life; rather, that is the obvious and natural conclusion.

Note: Which is harder to accept: That nothing exploded and turned into life as we know it, or that an advanced being created this Earth and put life upon it? As to where that being came from, that's beside the point. What we are trying to solve is the riddle just in front of us: where did we come from, and from whence is this Earth our home? When we can solve the riddle of our nearest origins, then the whole will unfold. End note.

Note: On a related note, when Dr. Hovind is asked how all dogs came from a single dog pair on the ark, he asks how they all came from a rock. Indeed, evolution has a harder case to make than Biblical creation! And some have calculated that the ark was so large, that several kinds of a similar animal may have been on it. Either way, genetic diversity was built into the prototypical animals on the ark, and rapid post-flood adaptation is a serious scientific reality. End note.

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson, Ch. 5 The 'Fact' of Evolution - Highlights & Commentary

Evolutionists use descent with modification to explain difficulties in classification.

Evolutionists insist that no matter how much evidence you give against evolution, nothing makes sense except for evolution.

Fossils do not show links between different species in the phylogenetic tree.

Labs are unable to show the process of change from one species to another.

Recasting the theory as fact serves no purpose other than to protect it from falsification.

Darwinists point to microevolution and claim that it is evidence for major change between species, though we have no mechanism for macroevolution (species change). It's never been shown, and no fossil evidence exists for it.

Note: You can't say, 'Well, we haven't waited millions of years, so you don't know that macroevolution doesn't happen.' For one, this is shifting the burden of proof, and for two, a vague claim that something might happen in millions of years is inherently untestable and therefore inherently unscientific. Evolution should be classed with philosophy or religion, not science. Evolution wouldn't last long anywhere without tax funding and monopolistic control over other disciplines. End note.

Google says there are three reasons why evolution is a fact. 1. **Microevolution**.

Note: Here they apply one process to something it has nothing to do with, like saying because I can jump on a pogo stick, that I should also be able to jump to the moon. End note.

Google's second reason for evolution is 2. **Nature is imperfect** so it must not have been done by intelligence.

Note: here they assume the motives of the Creator. How do they know He isn't building in weakness into the system for a reason? Further, pointing out imperfections doesn't account for all the mind-boggling order in nature, allowing for life. End note.

Google's third reason for evolution is 3. **Hominids** and mammals which are like reptiles.

Note: These claims are based on conjecture and minor differences in a tiny sampling of skeletons, which are easily accounted for in the variation of known species. End note.

Note: It's actually funny how weak the arguments for evolution are. Or, it would be if they weren't working from the added funding and monopoly they get in our schools and academic journals. False ideas die hard, especially when careers worldview and tax kingdoms are on the line. End note.

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Ch. 9 The Rules of Science - Highlights & Commentary

Evolution has become **orthodox,** and no one dares stray from it. The fight in Louisiana to allow creation science to be taught in school, or rather to require it to be taught if evolution is taught, was struck down by people trying to uphold the orthodoxy of evolution and liberal religion, afraid of religious fanatics. (This concept of orthodoxy was from earlier in the book, but fits well here.)

Note: Ironically, their censorship of non-evolution-friendly ideas has made them the new fanatics. End note.

They define science by whatever is accepted by the scientific community, meaning the official scientific community. (Note: As if group consensus could define truth. This goes against reason. With the power of reason, individuals can find truth, and groups can be mistaken.)

Science is supposed to be guided by natural law and testable with tentative conclusions that are falsifiable. Creation science doesn't fit the criteria because it's not falsifiable or testable, as it points to supernatural creation. But scientists study gravity, and they can't explain gravity by natural law.

Note: Just as gravity is a law which we observe yet don't fully understand, why not roll out the law of design? The law of creation? Sure, we don't understand it yet, but let's put a name to what we are all seeing rather than trying to pin it on something we aren't seeing. End note.

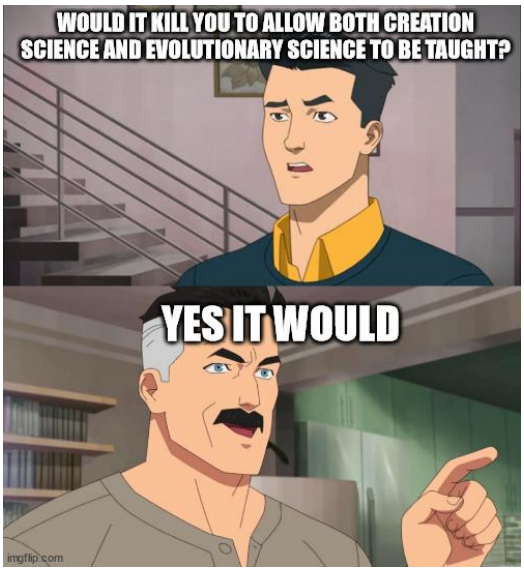
Mainstream science says the young Earth and the flood are false, but how can they say that if this science is unfalsifiable?

Creationists argue that Earth and life had to be designed, regardless of how long it took or how it was done. Then, evolution has to answer why it's against the possibility that nature was designed. Evolutionists advocate naturalistic developments without purpose, no conscious purpose or direction.

Note: It's a tall order defending evolution's proposition! End note.

The scientific community is clear in its advocacy that God was in no way involved in evolution.

Note: Evolution is all about a theory of nature making itself. That's the whole point. Why Christians turn to this vomit for substantive truth is beyond me. Why Christian evolutionists use the time tables of natural selection when they believe in a Supernatural (beyond known nature) Creator also confounds me. End note.



Naturalist scientists only believe in God when God is an abstract concept, uninvolved in nature.

Note: A perfect fit for the Devil's kingdom. Incomprehensible & useless. Those acquainted with the teachings of the restored gospel should be the first to object. End note.

Evolution requires naturalism, saying whatever can't be seen (detected by common methods) isn't real. Evolution uses (empirical) naturalism as the only way of finding truth.

Naturalism says all of nature is a closed system of cause and effect, not influenced by anything outside.

Note: The Christian would argue that there are levels of nature undiscovered to us, which we call spiritual. When the fullness of truth is revealed, I believe we will find God and other religious points to be quite natural after all. End note.

Naturalism denies that a supernatural being could influence natural events such as evolution or communicate with natural creatures such as ourselves.

Note: Evolution doesn't work even with the 'God used evolution' claim, and for many reasons. Evolution is a wasteful, cruel process of trial and error. Evolution doesn't have God's signature in any way. There are so many better ways that God could have created. We must remember that removing God from the picture is the only reason evolutionary theory was designed in the first place. End note.

The absence of a Creator is the <u>essential</u> starting point for Darwinism.

Empiricists are willing to dismiss any doctrine that doesn't match with their limited scientific evidence.

Darwinism is not empirical! You **can't observe creation by natural selection** any more than you can observe creation by God. Natural selection exists, but it's going really far out to say it has such creative power. The fossil record does not match the gradual changes that Darwinism implies. When it comes to explaining the origins of life and species, Darwinism is pure philosophy. If empiricism were the top goal, Darwinism would have been **limited to observable microevolution** with no important philosophical or theological implications.

They've written a bunch of rules about what science is that keep anyone from doing anything that isn't naturalistic, and they've declared that everything that is science is truth and everything that is not science is false.

In making these arbitrary rules, scientists dismiss entire arguments from the outset **and simply claim that advocates of these dissenting ideas don't understand** how science works.

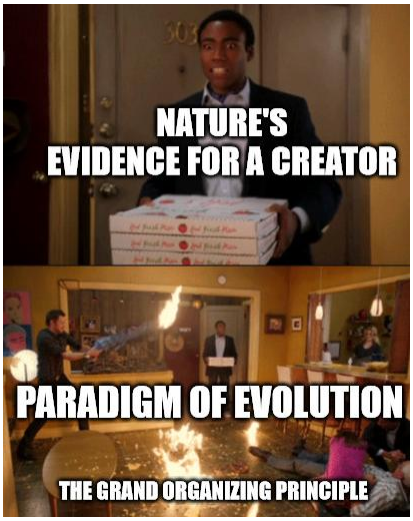
Note: Modern science has become a good old boys club rather than an evidence-based institution. End note.

In one moment, evolutionists say they don't deal with religion. In the next moment, they make sweeping statements about the purpose of the cosmos.

Note: As in, the absence of purpose. How do they know? It's purely a theoretical conjecture. You might say it's a religious supposition or doctrine. They get to teach their religion, why don't we get to teach ours? End note.

When a **paradigm** is established, it serves as **a grand organizing principle.** The paradigm of evolution has become the **lens through which we view everything** and the way we study everything.

The problem of stasis (lack of change) in the fossil record was not described for a very long time because **Darwinists did not want to publish it**. This is an example of how a paradigm can limit our understanding of nature, and delay honest research.



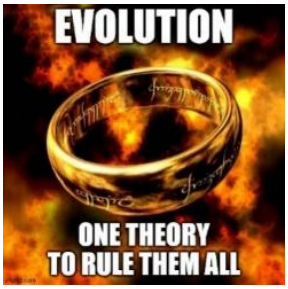
Naturalistic evolutionists don't bother with whether something is true or not, they only say it's the best way of describing things and may change in the future.

Note: In other words, they deny our ability to discover laws of nature or that such even exist. They are no longer engaged in the pursuit of truth. End note.

Since science (particularly evolutionary science) has the **monopoly on knowledge, it now has to explain philosophical and theological** questions.

They insist that this is not just their way of seeing things, it's the only way, and they're trying to convert everyone to it.

Note: Long have the creationists made the modest request that both sides be taught. Evolutionists can't stand this idea, because admitting an alternative exists dramatically limits their monopoly-based power. As soon as tyrants begin to share power, their power disappears, the game is up, and the people know what they want. The only hope of falsehood is to control, not to allow choice. End note.



Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Ch. 10 Darwinist Religion - Highlights & Commentary

Modern science claims that anything that can't be proven (particularly in their way) is a mere superstition, a feeling.

Note: An outdated crutch or drug people are growing out of. End note.

It is said that those who accept religion and science have to leave their brains at the church door.

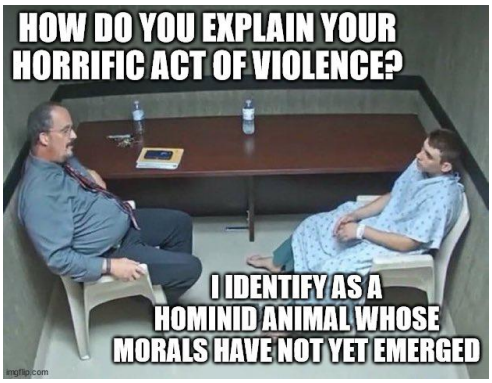
Note: Must we check our faith at the school door? Neither option is acceptable. Truth is drawn to truth. The great Newton was a praying man, and so have all of the greatest thinkers, inspired from on high. Of course, there are those who have rejected the higher influences and been influenced by the lower and have, as a result, invented all manner of false theories. End note.

Modern science is at war with creationism and **demands absolute surrender.**

An organization called ASA of Christian scientists wanted to claim that you can have it both ways with evolution and the Bible, and the science establishment came down hard on them for allowing any sort of God to be involved in any way, demanding that such involvement is unscientific.

The message of secular humanism advocated by John Dewey, etc., is that **salvation is by science**. They see science as the answer to everything.

Secular philosophers praise evolution's ability to control the destiny of mankind.



Evolution isn't just a theory; it's a theory to which all other theories must bow. It is the light that illuminates all, it is the god we must worship, and it is taking us to heaven.

Note: The church of the devil has dominion over all the Earth, and this does seem to fit the bill, particularly in light of its takeover of all other sciences, its self-declared tyranny over all methods of learning, and its forceful attempts to be the only voice allowed to answer questions of philosophy and theology, whose conclusions are atheism and death. End note.

Evolution is indoctrination, not education.

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Ch. 11 Darwinist Education - Highlights & Commentary

Darwinism is deduced by logic, not experimental evidence.

Scientific theories are often related to social theories.

One exhibit said that Darwinism is one of several theories about the origin of Life, etc. The evolutionists promptly removed this and replaced it with a sign that said the evidence supports Darwinism.

Policies avoid referring to evolution itself; rather, they refer to 'science,' not wanting to admit that evolution is a special case of controversy.

Teachers and students are not allowed to discuss disbelief in Darwinism any more than they're allowed to discuss disbelief in 2 + 2 = 4.

Note: Education is supposed to be non-dogmatic and evidence-based to promote understanding. Evolution dogmatically taught in school is about gaining converts to an orthodox theory. End note.

They say evolution belongs to the category of knowledge, not belief, yet we must **believe** in these **transitional fossils we can't see**, **in life sparking into existence on its own, and in one species transforming into another**, none of which has ever been observed.

The language that evolution is couched in is calculated more to conceal knowledge than to portray it.

Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson - Ch. 12 Science & Pseudoscience - Highlights & Commentary

Marx made predictions, and when those predictions failed to come to pass, his followers modified them so that they looked like they still came to pass.

Note: Surely, Marx is the anti-prophet of the apocalypse. Something similar happens with Darwinism and Neo-Darwinism, always running to the next idea to prop up a failed theory. Darwinism is beyond all reason and should not be used as the basis for any coherent theory. End note.

People base their entire careers on theories like evolution, and they're afraid to see them go down.

Freud was a pseudoscientist.

Note: Freud the fraud is known for rejecting rationality, claiming that we are at the core unpredictable and irrational. His apocalyptic anti-humanity theories continue to plague society. End note.

The word evolution means lots of different things. The trick is to use it to prove something very simple and then apply that to everything else. Demonstrate a minor change and use that to claim that major changes happen.

Amongst themselves Darwinists blame everything on natural selection. When criticized about just how that works, they change the subject to molecular evolution and claim that we don't even really need natural selection because there are other methods.

When molecular science came around, it was just what the evolutionists had predicted… after they changed their theory to accommodate the new information.

Note: Of course, molecular science completely refutes Darwinism, showing that nature is far to complicated and diverse to have originated from a common ancestor, no matter how much time is given. End note.

Evolutionists call anyone who believes in a creator who is involved in our day-to-day lives a 'religious fundamentalist.'

Scientists are devoted to **protecting** evolution, not defending it.

Scientific naturalism is philosophical, not scientific.

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 4: Lies in the Textbooks – Highlights & Commentary

https://youtu.be/GqLkTduzRPs

Take the lies out of the textbooks, and there will be nothing left to support evolution theory.
There are state laws requiring school textbooks to be accurate, but none of the states enforce that law.
Some school textbooks say evolution is a fact, not a theory.

A textbook claimed that only a marginal number of Christian fundamentalists don't believe in evolution; the truth is that the majority of Americans don't believe in evolution!

Evolutionists claim creationists are trying to prevent students from learning what science has to offer, that is not what we are doing. We love science, we just don't like lies. We don't want our science to be full of un-demonstrable theorizing. Evolutionists claim that without evolution teachings, people will not become smart and will not be able to compete in the market, but the market has nothing to do with evolution.

One popular textbook has 100 pages on evolution theory and no mentions of creation.

Note: This is typical now, in part thanks to the government funding to push evolution in the Cold War so we could be like the Soviets and an endless campaign since then to push the truth out of the schools in favor of an atheistic agenda. End note.

There are charts of states and how well they think each state does at teaching evolution.

There is outdated, false information in books to get people to believe the evolution theory.
Tear out the pages of lies from the book!

Creation says the Grand Canyon was formed in a little time with a lot of water, and evolution says it was formed with a little water in a lot of time.

Note: The Devil laughs at how he gets people to believe in the opposite of truth. It is the same with the order of creation – mainstream science accepted views are directly the opposite of what the days of creation tell in Genesis (and in the restoration scriptures of Moses and Abraham). Someone is dead wrong. End note.

Textbooks state that certain things are facts, which certainly are not, such as how the Grand Canyon formed. The top of the canyon is higher on one side by 4,000 ft.; the river, unless it flowed uphill, could not have carved the canyon. There is no delta of washed-out mud, etc., from the Grand Canyon carving, so there is no way a river made it. The truth is that the Grand Canyon is a large washed-out spillway and was formed over a short period of time.

2 Peter 3:5 says people are willingly ignorant of how God created the heaven and the Earth and the flood. It reads, "For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:"

Peter also prophesied that in the last days, people would teach that everything has been going on the same way from the beginning, and this was directly fulfilled with James Hutton and his theory of uniformitarianism (that the present is key to the past, that all formations we see are from very slow continuous processes taking place now, no catastrophism, no creation, no flood).

Charles Lyle was a lawyer who hated the Bible. His book Principles of Geology speaks of hatred for the Bible on almost every page. He says people are outdated if they believe in the Bible and goes on and on about religious prejudice. Charles Lyle said his goal was to free the science from Moses.

In 1830 they made the geologic column, names for each layer, and index fossils for each layer. This was all before any type of radiometric dating. In the 1830s, when the geologic column began to be taught, people began to discard belief in the Bible.

Note: 1830 is also the year the Church of the Restoration was formed. Can we not say this geology was the setup of Babylon's Antichrist church based on false science? To reject the truths of creation is to reject the Creator. End note.

It's a fact that there are many layers of rock, but the geologic column dating is all fake.
Get a jar of dirt shake it up, it will settle out into layers in a few minutes, it's called hydrologic settling.

Note: Another plausible method of the Grand Canyon / Colorado Plateau sediment deposition is via a series of eruptions from the fountains of the deep ejecting rock sand, mud, etc., and the deep flood environment provided the fluid and pressure to petrify and otherwise cement and fossilize sediment in this area. Universal Model Science's Universal Flood geology chapter has hundreds of stirring evidence for the worldwide flood. End note.

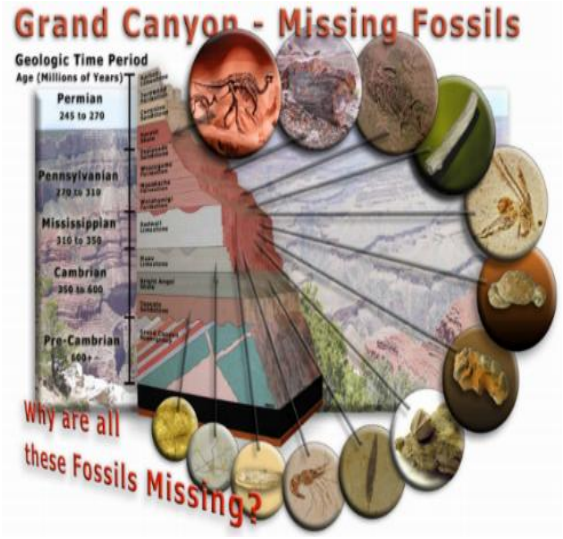
Those who believe in evolution always try to make you think that their theories are facts. The only place on Earth where you will ever find the geologic column is in textbooks. They say there are 26 places on Earth where the geologic column is found, but this is not true; what is the case is that there are 26 places on Earth where the fossils are found in the order they want to see them.

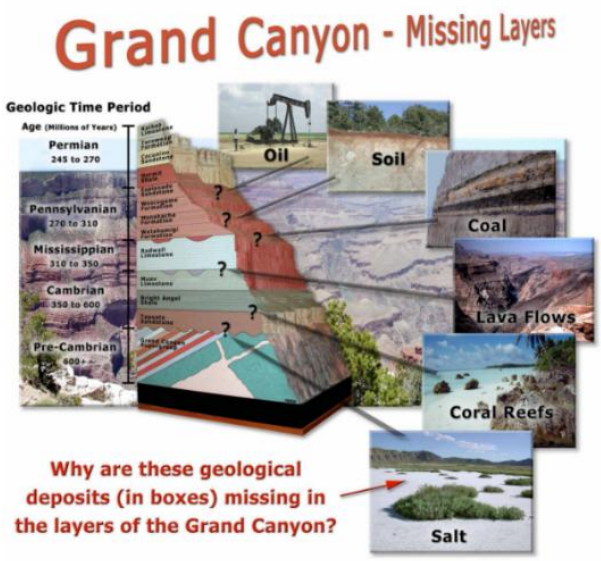
If there was a geologic column in one place, it would be 100 miles thick.

Note: Fossils are usually found near the surface, with the exception of some multiple eruption sites where materials fall back deep into Earth. End note.

Evolutionists don't know where all the dirt came from for all these layers. There are no erosion marks between the layers, they are all stuck tightly together indicating there was no time between the layers.

Note: Many organic and fossil layers are missing in the Grand Canyon and Colorado Plateau. The Grand Canyon layers are missing organic material between the layers, and diverse fossil life between the layers. These would be evident if the layers were deposited over large periods of time. 600 million years of deposition should reveal billions of plant and animal fossils, but they're not there! End note.





(Images: Universal Model Science Textbooks)

The geologic time scale in the museum is behind glass, lit up, and very holy. Don't touch it.

80-85% of the world doesn't even have three of the layers they want in the order they want them. The geologic column is one of the most significant lies ever to be perpetuated.

They say you can tell how old a layer is by what index fossils are in it. Then you go and look at the index fossils, and they say you can tell how old the index fossil is based on

what layer it's in—this is circular reasoning!

Note: I was in a college geology class, and the teacher had a specific writing assignment on why this is not circular reasoning (it's a touchy subject for them!). None of us could come up with anything; we just rambled on with more circular reasoning. The professors know this is an issue, but they can't get around it, no matter how many writing assignments they assign on it! End note.

Public school teachers who don't support evolution theory lose their jobs. **Evolution is a carefully protected state religion**, all based on circular reasoning.

There's a fossil of a human shoeprint stepping on a trilobite. One response is to blame it on aliens who visited the planet 5 million years ago, and strangely, this is not an uncommon response. Another person tried to say it was a trilobite shaped like a shoe! (Anything but the obvious!)

2 Peter 3:5: They are willingly ignorant—in other words, you need help to be that dumb; you can't do it on your own.

Trilobites were supposedly among the first creatures to explode into life in the Cambrian explosion, but a trilobite is very complex—it has an eyeball, etc.

Mutation is a loss of information, not a gain!

Graptolites are fish that were supposed to live millions of years ago, yet they are still alive so that they could be buried in any layer. When evolutionists do have to admit that a dinosaur or other ancient creature thought to be extinct is still alive, they say, "Isn't it surprising that this has survived millions of years!" It doesn't cross their mind that their geologic column could be wrong. (Again, it's always anything but the obvious with evolutionists!)

Dinosaur blood was found in a T-Rex bone. That would not last 70 million years.

Note: Many of these samples have been found. Consider: Many interesting discoveries have been made limiting the history of life on Earth to a very limited timeframe. One intriguing cutting-edge science discovery is that we have found ***fresh blood vessels in dinosaur bones****. In 2005, Mary Schweitzer, a paleontologist at North Carolina State University, accidentally found soft tissue in dinosaur bones. She told her assistant to "do it again" 16 times, and they got the same result. She waited an entire year to reveal her findings, worried that she would be ridiculed. Thirteen years later, in 2018, she reported that other scientists were still "thrashing her in the press." Why wouldn't scientists be excited about this discovery? Because it contradicts evolution in proving that dinosaurs couldn't have lived more than 30,000 years ago, which is about how long these tissues last. An outlier study shows 900,000 years, but these figures are both radically shorter than the 65-105 million years ago, when science claims dinosaurs lived. You can watch the 60 Minutes interview of her at this link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-K7_H27Wq4. Microbiologist Devin Anderson PhD also talks about the discovery of dinosaur tissues. In the "Is Genesis History" documentary, he points out how they've even found proteins, etc., in this dinosaur tissue, that it isn't just bacteria as some evolutionists have claimed. End note.*

Fossilized human hands have been found in the same strata as fossilized dinosaurs.

The layers of strata are not different ages.

All over the world, petrified trees are found standing up, connecting different rock layers; therefore, the layers are not different ages. A dead tree can't stand there that long before falling down. Hundreds of these polystrate trees have been found. Note: Universal Model Science treats these as well.

Some trees are petrified upside down through the layers of strata. You can either believe the obvious solution, which is that the tree was just one of the deposits of all those different layers being deposited at the same time, or you can come up with something ridiculous (to support evolution) like that tree went mining through the rocks to look for something.

Note: Hovind claims the Mount St Helens trees are beginning to petrify, but to my knowledge, that isn't occurring, at least not in the sense of becoming quartz-based fossils. Calcification type preservation, perhaps. I don't think the recipe for fossilization is occurring there; they are just buried. It is more likely they will just decay, and they are already decaying. There are two possibilities: rapid fossilization (which is against evolution theory as it happens so fast) or simple decay (also against evolution theory, getting rid of their mechanism for fossilization). What's not a possibility is bones & trees sitting around for a very long time and getting fossilized very slowly (which evolution theory calls for). End note.

Petrification can occur quickly. There's a petrified dog in a tree, a petrified cowboy foot in a boot made in the 1950s, a petrified hat found in New Zealand, a petrified pickle in a jar made between 1930 and 1960, petrified flour, etc.

Note: Organisms can fossilize in hot springs, etc., today, but they are only calcium carbonate-based, which involves little to no pressure. In the Rock Cycle chapter of Universal Model Science, a fossil creek in AZ is shown where modern wood and fencing were preserved. Still, these are never

quartz-based, which requires hyperthermia (a combination of water, pressure, and heat), which was uniquely present at Earth's creation and the flood. The worldwide flood is a geological necessity to explain the vast quartz-based fossil record worldwide, which simply won't form under normal circumstances. The fossil record is perhaps the greatest mystery of all science, and Noah's flood is the key to the great mystery! End note.

The only degree Darwin ever got was a theology degree. He should be called Reverend Darwin.
Charles Darwin brought with him on his 5-year voyage the book Principles of Geology by Charles Lyle and the Bible. The Charles Lyell book changed his life forever. He said the influence of that book crept over him slowly.
Charles Darwin's wife (a Christian who was upset about his theory) made up a rumor that he repented on his deathbed, but that is most likely false.

Note: Even if he did, he still left behind a legacy of doom and is the leading figure of this evil movement many carry on today. End note.

Charles Darwin said that because the finch breeds were related to a common ancestor (a finch), they must also be related to a banana! (see page 170 of Darwin's book, where he says all plants and animals are related.)

There is no proof that any animal is related to any other type of animal. However, a common designer explains a few basic similarities.

Note: Evolutionists focus on similarities between, for example, human dog and bat arms. The apparent reality is that they are incredibly different! Evolution doesn't account for those differences. If evolution were true, there would be many more similar species existing today, such as 300 species between a cat and dog, making it difficult to tell which was which. Evolutionists are quick to point out any similarity between any animals and claim that as evidence for evolution. Along those lines of logic, my cell phone charger cord and I evolved from a common ancestor because we both have a long rope-like structure (my intestines). Or perhaps square rocks and cell phones are close cousins. Many evolutionists have made claims like this, arguing about whether humans are closer related to the octopus, the rat, etc., more directly than monkeys due to some similarities those animals have to humans. The basic facts of all living things in nature indicate a common Designer, but in no way do they indicate a common ancestor. End note.

Micro-evolution is a confusing term, but it is a true thing - it is where there are minor changes and adaptations. Macro-evolution is falsehood, saying that animals can change into completely different kinds of animals. A good description was given by Walt Brown in his book In the Beginning (available as a free PDF at creationism.org), which says microevolution is horizontal and macroevolution is vertical, changing to a different kind. For example, dogs, wolves, and coyotes have a common ancestor, but they're all the same kind of animal (very similar). The Bible says animals bring forth after their own kind, not their own species. People can believe in macro-evolution, but they shouldn't call it science because it's not demonstratable.

There are six types of evolution:
1. Cosmic Evolution: the origin of time, space, and matter, the Big Bang.
2. Chemical Evolution: the origin of higher elements from hydrogen.
3. Stellar Evolution: the stars have to evolve, and no one has ever seen a star form.
4. Organic Evolution: the origin of life from non-living material.
5. Macro Evolution: changing from one kind of species to another. No one has ever seen a dog produce a non-dog.
6. Micro Evolution: minor variations within a kind. **This is the only one of the six that actually happens**; all the other five are religious beliefs.

The definition of the word evolution is confused on purpose. Teachers give one definition to get students to start buying into it; then, they slowly feed them all the others. They sell all six types as a package deal.

There are limits to what changes a kind of animal can experience! They've been trying to breed bigger pigs for a long time, and they see obviously there's a limit.

Note: Elsewhere Hovind points out the possibly of larger animals we are familiar with in ancient times (as evidenced by giant fossils etc.), and that genes for these larger animals are no longer present. But even size change is just a micro, not macro, change. Macro change entails a change from one species to another and is not supported by empirical evidence, only postulation, and conjecture. End note.

Cockroaches get resistant to various types of pesticides, but they'll never develop a resistance to a sledgehammer! There is obviously a limit.
When varieties of dogs are produced, the gene pool becomes more limited. People took a long time breeding the Chihuahua, and it is swimming in the shallow end of the gene pool.

Genetic information is lost not added when you get variety. If evolution were true it would be an increase in genetic complexity, not just **shifting existing genes**. There are many types of corn, but crossbreeding corn always results in corn.

If two animals **can bring forth a child, they are the same kind**. If they cannot, they are not the same kind. In most cases, the kinds are very recognizable to anyone with average intelligence. Evolutionists do not want to admit that there are any limits to the change an animal can experience.

75% of Christian children who go to **public schools will lose their faith after 1 year in college**.

There is no fossil counts as evidence for evolution. You

don't know those bones had any kids that lived. Why would a bone in the dirt be able to do something that animals cannot do today, which is produce something other than their kind?

All of the supposed evidence for evolution has been proven wrong years ago. We aren't against scientific evidence; we are against lying to children.

Evolution is based on two faulty assumptions:
1. they say mutations make something new. That has never been observed.
2. they say natural selection means it survived, and they take over the population. That would suggest that everyone who doesn't have good genes has to die, or the mediocre would be blended back into the best. Thus, we see that evolution is a religion of death, not life. (Note- It's destruction, not creation, and can't explain the obviously created reality.)
The Bible says man brought death into the world; evolution says death brought man into the world.

Biologists know that mutations don't form anything new.
A bull with five legs is a mutation without any new information, just another set of what it already had. Mutation is a scrambling of existing information.
You can scramble the letters in a word and get a word from the scrambled letters, but you can't get a word which has letters other than those which already existed in the original word.
Scrambling a gene code will not give new information.

Most mutations are harmful, yet they claim that beneficial mutations are how evolution happens.
A textbook gives an example of a bad mutation (which is harmful to the animal) and then turns around and says good mutations are what we base evolution on, so why didn't they give an example of a good mutation? Because there aren't any! Beneficial mutations are pure imagination.

Whenever trying to come up with a beneficial mutation they always use sickle cell anemia because it's all they've got even though it's not really beneficial.
Those with sickle cell anemia are less likely to get malaria, but you can't say this is a beneficial mutation because people with this disease are far more likely to die from blood issues; that's like saying if you cut off your legs, you can't get athlete's foot!

Natural selection does not make evolution, it just selects. For example, if you want a race of everyone who's 12 ft tall and you kill everyone who's not 12 ft tall, you're never going to get that 12 ft tall race.
We could create a race of the tallest people that currently exist, but not a race of people who are taller than those who currently exist. Natural selection selects, it does not create.

It is pure propaganda to say that finches with the stronger beak were able to survive and that this was natural selection doing evolution in a year, because it was just a short-term change and as soon as the dry spell was over it reverted back; these birds **already had the gene** for tougher beaks; natural **selection wasn't creating** anything, it was selecting something that was already there. This wasn't (macro) evolution (of species) because it was still a bird.

If you are in a quality control job at a car manufacturer and you found and eliminated all problems with the car, how long would it take for that car to turn into an airplane? Natural selection is like quality control - it doesn't create new things.

The famous peppered moth evolution story was a fake; they glued dead moths on the tree to make it look like the moths were evolving.

Note: I recently saw a popular new biology book that used this as evidence for evolution. These popular stories and hoaxes die hard. End note.

Survival of the fittest does not explain the arrival of the fittest.

Why did it survive? Because it is the fittest. Why is it the fittest.? Because it survived. Once again, we see evolution's circular reasoning at work. It's a sentence that means nothing, a tautology.

If a whale goes through a school of fish and eats 80% of them, it's not survival of the fittest; it's survival of the luckiest. That's what really happens.

<u>On Abortion:</u>

They say the baby isn't viable, that it can't live on its own, but you're not viable either, naked on the North Pole.

The Angel Gabriel announced to marry that she'll be child, not with fetus.

They complain that being pregnant is a financial burden, but all children are.

His advice to women who have had an abortion is to say sorry to God, quit complaining, move on with your life, and go serve God

He says in the case of rape or incest, kill the rapist, not the baby. Rape and murder are horrible things that affect people's lives, but we're not going to kill babies. If a woman were raped and had a baby, and when the kid is 5 years old, she remembers the rapist and decides to kill the child, it is murder. Same if she has this situation 5 minutes after the child is born. It's the same with 5 minutes before it's born.

When a woman goes to have an abortion, there should be a

lottery drawing marbles out of a jar to decide who dies that day: one for the baby, one for Mom, one for Dad, one for the doctor, one for the governor, etc.

If the baby is not a human being, what kind of being is it?

Everyone that ever voted for abortion has already been born. Easy for them to say pro-choice.

In 1936, the German Supreme Court made a law saying that Jews are not persons. Then the Holocaust happened.

(End of comments on abortion.)

Judgement Day: Intelligent Design on Trial by NOVA - Highlights & Analysis

A Dover Pennsylvania school district had science teachers read a 1-minute statement saying intelligent design (ID) is an alternative to evolution. That life is too complex to have evolved on its own, and that evolution's theories have numerous holes. Many science teachers and parents became angry about this and sued the school, saying that the school was pushing religion. The science teachers refused to read the one-minute ID possibility statement required by the board! Court trials ensued. Currently, it is considered a violation of rights to teach ID!

The evolutionists in the presentation said ID is just an attempt to push religion. They said they value their theory more than mere facts (what!?). They spoke of how evolution is much more than a theory to them, and how doubting evolution would be like saying the US Civil War never occurred (so much for evolution being a theory). They talk about the "theory of gravity" – wait, isn't it the "law" of gravity? Yep, because we have specifically demonstrated it over and over, unlike the evolution of species (and no one can even define species, because they don't want to be exposed when we show that one species can't cross into another)! The evolutionists in the presentation claim that nothing has disturbed the theory of evolution for 150 years. This is ultimate pride. How can these scientists be unaware of the scores of errors in this theory and make such a pompous statement? Ultimately, the evolutionists, of course, won the case.

The ID (intelligent design) advocates in the presentation said they wanted evolution and ID to be taught to give the students fair exposure to both theories. George W Bush favored intelligent design being taught at schools as another theory to be presented. (Good for Bush!) Of course, the presentation did a terrible job of explaining the ID view, not talking about any evidence of ID, but mainly just featuring ID people talking about how upset they are.

They put on quite a show, demonstrating the blundering horrors of the twisted creationists (obviously threats and vandalism are uncalled for, but why focus on that?), while leaving the evolutionists enthroned, not showing flagrant deception perpetrated by their hand. This bias, even in this documentary on a two-sided battle, is not surprising as NOVA itself is, of course, a dogmatic evolutionist, as all mainstream "scientific" establishments are these days.

Michael Behe, author of Darwin's Black Box, presented a few cases for ID, such as the flagellum motor and other irreducibly complex parts. These are parts that, if removed, the whole system doesn't work and, therefore, cannot form through gradual evolution.

Of course, NOVA gives the evolutionists plenty of time to argue about this, as most of the presentation is devoted to evolution rather than ID.

Analysis:

The real issue is that we have misunderstood the separation of church and state for a long time now. It wasn't meant to mean the state should be free from religion, as in only allowing atheism. It was meant not to have the state push a certain church as the only true church. Saying that intelligent design is one of various scientific theories in no way violates the separation of church and state.

Science should be concerned with pointing out flaws in all theories. If evolution doesn't hold water, they should drop it. Unfortunately, conspiring leaders dogmatically and militantly drive evolution. Ironically, atheism has become the state religion, and no dissenting views are tolerated. It's a vertical wall in the academic journals and peer review process when you try to publish anything that contradicts evolution. These professional Pharisees don't dare put their name on the line by getting involved.

One flaw in the theory of evolution is the tree of life, which has many gaps. The tree is shown a few times in the presentation, but there is no tree! There are some similar species, but there is no continuous flow of one species to the next, culminating in the evolution of the human.

One flaw of the ID theory (it's more of a tenant of popular creationism in particular than intelligent design) is that limiting idea that the creation took place in 7 days, when the Bible itself says that 1000 years to man is a day to God, meaning a 7000-year creation is wholly possible within the parameters of the 7-day narrative of the Bible. The critics of ID always talk about a ridiculous 7-day creation, when ID is not even necessarily limited to that! It could be either way.

Intelligent Design resources mentioned in the presentation:

Textbook: Of Pandas and People: The Central Question of Biological Origins, 2nd Ed.

Darwin's Black Box by Michael Behe

Discovery Institute: a major organization in favor of intelligent design

DVD: Unlocking the Mystery of Life

Book: Darwin on Trial by Phillip E. Johnson

Movie: "Inherit the Wind" is an old movie retelling the account of a Tennessee teacher fined for teaching evolution at school back in the day. They portray evolutionists as sophisticated and the ID advocates as backwards hillbillies, which is biased. One value of this movie might be in simply demonstrating to youth that there is debate, that it's not all one-sided as modern schools portray.

Book: Traipsing into Evolution by the Discovery Institute, responding the Dover case.

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 7: Questions & Answers – Highlights & Commentary

https://youtu.be/_Bwk-DLCmDk

1 Peter 3:15 Sanctify the Lord God in your hearts and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asks a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.

2 Timothy 2:15 Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

There have been many scientific falsehoods perpetuated in the past which we now acknowledge are false, such as the geocentric model of the solar system, bloodletting, and so forth. A majority believing something does not make it true!

In the Bible the Pharisees send the soldiers to apprehend Jesus rather than going themselves, and this is what Hovind has seen, that the professors send their students, but rarely go themselves to confront him. Professors send students with a list of questions to ask him and he answers them all.

People use legal tactics to try and exclude the Christians; they make Christianity illegal at public schools. They can't handle the message so they shut down the message.
So the people don't get a chance to hear it (compare John 7).

The evidence that the Pharisees give for Jesus not being the Messiah is that none of them believe he is, and we see the same now with the belief in evolution - the popularity contest winner.
Not all scientists believe in evolution, and even if they did, that wouldn't make it true.

The Pharisees said 'this people who do not believe the law are cursed' in other words, you don't have the right degree you don't believe in the right theories.

They say 'we are smart everyone else is dumb.'
Even some of the non-believers were smart enough to see that Jesus was right, and similarly, many unbelievers today who are shown the evidence for creation do believe and see the logic of it.

There was a false assumption that Jesus would come out of Galilee; this is an example of how people try to get you to argue about the wrong question.

You can't base the truth of something on whether it gets published in an academic journal, because creation science is routinely excluded from these journals.

The science journals start with a definition of science, that it cannot include supernatural, so they exclude anything with any supernatural.

Note: Surely the definition of science needs to be changed to include the supernatural. If we can never allow for this, we will never understand how the reality of supernatural power works.

Evolution is what's not based on science: it's never observed, and it's all based on assumption. It's never been demonstrated in the laboratory.

The Book of Numbers shows that the majority can and do choose the wrong way sometimes.
The majority of the world hated Jesus and the majority of the world hates Christians.

Robert Gentry published about radio polonium halos found in granite all over the world. Everyone was fine with his research until they realized it proves that the Big Bang theory is not true. Then they shut off his funding and grant money quickly. See Halos.com (I believe the title of his

book is “Creations Tiny Mystery”)

Teacher Robert Dehart was told he is not allowed to tell his students about mistakes in the textbooks, because those mistakes were used to support the evolution theory. They said he could not even pass out current science journals to inform students on mistakes in the textbooks. That's not science, that's a “burn the heretic” attitude. The evolutionists are on a witch hunt against the creationists; they try desperately to get them fired.

One community college teacher was fired for exposing falsehoods in a textbook on things that had been proven wrong.

Some agree with Hovind that there are these errors in the textbooks, but they don't know what to replace those errors with, so they leave in the errors. They won't get rid of the current lies until you come up with something new to support the theory!

Note: And when they find that supposed new proof for evolution, eventually that’ll turn out to be fraudulent and incomplete as well, because that theory is false, and nature will never verify it! Oh how we must be diligent in finding true science, which will destroy the false science! It’s not fair that they keep in the lies till they find something that supports their theories, but we have to fight back however we can. The truth will set us free, and it’s the truth that they don’t want us to have. End note.

Texas University fired a professor who advocated that there might be an intelligent designer.

One science writer who had written for scores of journals and magazines was denied a job as a writer at scientific American simply because he was a creationist.

Teacher Rod Levesque was told that he could not tell students anything that would cause them to doubt Darwin's theory.

Darwin's theory is sacred, **you don't question it without losing your job**. Russia had a similar situation - if any teacher got up and said they didn’t think communism works, they would be out of a job, kicked out of the country, or killed.
In America those who don't support evolution theory are sent to academic Siberia.

One superintendent told a teacher that he could not introduce creation science to his class, so the teacher quit.
Many good teachers are dropping out of the public school system because they are not allowed to teach the children truth.

The law does not prohibit the teaching of creation. The courts have ruled that it is okay to teach creation. But the boss says don't do it.

Note: These bosses fear any negative press, they fear any fight, they won’t stand up for anything because it’s not about education for them, it’s about money and jobs. End note.

ACLU knows that all they have to do is threaten to sue and a school will back down. ACLU knows that they would lose, but the threat is enough to get most to back down.

A tenured professor was found to be a creationist, he was fired for that. He fought it in court and was put back in as a lab assistant. He fought further and was finally reinstated as a professor. He wrote the book “Of Pandas and People” on the biological origins of life which does not use evolution theory.

One doctor posted on a site that to get a recommendation for medical school you had to believe in evolution. If you don't believe in evolution he won't recommend you for medical school.

Go back 100 or 200 years ago, there were plenty of scientists and all of them believed in creation.

Nearly all branches of science were started by people who believed in creation. The evolutionists don't come up with anything, they come in and take over something that's already been going.
Note: Destroyers, leeches, parasites, not creators.

Harvard Princeton and Yale started out as Christian schools.

See book “In 6 Days: Why Scientists Chose To Believe In Creation”

Separation of church and state is not found in the Constitution. Thomas Jefferson said there's a wall between the church and state due to the first amendment. But that wall is a one-dimensional wall - it is designed to keep the government out of the church, not to keep the church out of the government.
The founders voted to give a significant amount of funds to help a missionary, so they obviously didn't think that there could be no involvement.

See Wallbuilders.com by David Barton. He shows how the founders were very Christian, and that they had desires for the government to not get involved in the church, but they did have desires for the church to get involved in the government. They would have hated the idea of no Christianity in public schools.

Now, here are some questions and answers:

How do we see stars that are billions of light years away?

To measure one light year you're working with and angle of .01, and then they try to measure hundreds of light years with ridiculously small angles - so it really can't be that precise.
It's like 2 people standing by each other in Florida looking at a single dot in Chicago - that would be a very small triangle.
We really don't know how far away these stars are, and we have no way of measuring them.
We also don't know what light is, whether it's a particle or a wave or a photon etc., so we really can't say we can understand and measure it.

There are only about 300 discovered supernova remnants, and this happens about every 30 years, so why can't we see more of them if everything is very old?

We have never seen a star form. We see spots getting brighter and nebula but we can't assume that that means star birth. It could be that there was a dust cloud clearing and there was a star already behind it.
Boyles's gas laws say that you cannot progress dust into a solid matter.
It's very theoretical to claim that 20 stars exploding can create one star and this is bad economics, spending 20 to get one.

The Bible says God created all the stars and gave them for the earth to have light and has named them all.
There may be a layer of water beyond the stars.

Stephen Hawking refused to debate Hovind.

We assume that our sun is composed like the other stars.

No one has proven that black holes exist and it's based on the assumption that light can be attracted by gravity. That would mean the speed of light can't be a constant.

In Labs they've slowed the speed of light down dramatically. At Harvard Smithsonian and Cambridge they slowed it down until they got it to a complete stop. At Princeton they speeded light up to 300 times the speed of light.

They say the speed of light has declined in the last 150 years. This could be because we switched to the atomic clock to measure the speed of light. And the cesium atom light is used to measure light, so there you have light to measure light!

The Big Bang theory says the speed of light must have been much faster at the beginning.
Many admit the speed of light can change, yet they still say it's constant in the books.
See book "faster than the speed of light." Einstein was wrong about speed of light as constant.

Jesus made water into wine. He made bread for many out of a little bread. We shouldn't limit God's creative power.

Redshift, the idea that the stars are moving away, perhaps, and this was their big bang proof. Quasars show redshifts do not indicate distance.
"Evolution Cruncher" book has a section on the Doppler effect and the supposedly expanding universe.

The Hubble constant changes; it's not a constant. Reported huge errors from it.

Cepheids can't be measured by distance.
Those who question redshifts, etc., are persecuted.

Scripture says God stretched out the heavens. Perhaps this is why we have a redshift. Perhaps the light is getting tired from traveling a great distance. Perhaps light redshifts as it travels. Red shift Could be Doppler effect. Redshift could be a slowing or speeding up as light passes a dense object. Nobody knows!

Note: It's likely that "red shift" is from light passing through interstellar water, which bends the light as it goes through these medium changes. End note.

Is the sun shrinking? Yes. So it was bigger in the past. You can't say earth has been going around sun for billions of years, gravity would've been different.

Radiometric dating? Radiometric dating would not have been possible if the geologic column had not been erected first. They use the geologic column, not carbon dating, to date fossils.

Burning trees releases CO_2 and makes neighboring trees grow faster, so it's not a crisis.

Nitrogen blasted with radiation becomes C14, which is very unstable. The half-life is how long till half of it turns back into N.

They assume the ratio of C14 in the air is the same as that found in plants and animals, though no one has ever been tested for C14 levels.

C14 is always decaying, but it's getting replenished, so you don't notice the decay until death.

Within 30,000 years the atmosphere would reach equilibrium with the C14 where you would never get any more or less C14 as the outgoing (or decay) would be the same as the incoming from the sun. The problem is that we **still have not reached equilibrium, which shows the Earth is younger** than 30,000 years old. There's more C14 now than there was 20 years ago.

See Arky.org on radiocarbon dating

Assumptions of radiocarbon dating are that the decay always occurs at the same rate, and that it started at a certain point in time which we don't know.

If you know how tall a candle is and you know how fast it is burning, you still can't tell when the candle started burning because you don't know if the burn rate was constant and you don't know how tall the candle was in the beginning.

We don't know how much C14 was in the dinosaurs when they died.

We don't know where the dinosaurs died; we only know where they were buried.

If there was a canopy of water overhead before the flood, this would filter out a lot of the C14 radiation.

You can't assume that the pre-flood environment is the same as the modern environment when it comes to atmosphere content and radiation.

In 1970, an article said that 'if a C14 date supports our theories, we put it in the main text. If it does not entirely contradict our theories, we put it in a footnote. **And if it completely is out of the range of acceptable dates, we just drop it**.'

*Note: Here is the quote: "If a C-14 date supports our theories, we put it in the main text. If it does not entirely contradict them, we put it in a footnote. And if it is completely 'out-of-date,' we just drop it." (*T. Save-Soderbergh and *Ingrid U. Olsson, "C-14 Dating and Egyptian Chronology," Ra- diocarbon Variations and Absolute Chronology, ed. *Ingrid U. Olsson (1970), p. 35 [also in *Pensee, 3(1): 44].) End note.*

*Note: Another researcher admitted just how many unapproved radiometric dates they throw out when he said, "It may come as a shock to some, but fewer than 50 percent of the radiocarbon dates from geological and archaeological samples in northeastern North America have been adopted as 'acceptable' by investigators." (*J. Ogden III, "The Use and Abuse of Radiocarbon," in Annals of the New York Academy of Science, Vol. 288, 1977, pp.167-173.) End note.*

Here are some nonsensically carbon dated items:
-A freshly killed seal carbon dated 1300 years old.
-Part of a frozen mammoth dated 40,000 another part of it dated 26,000, and the wood next to it dated 10,000.
-Shells of living snails carbon dated 20,000 years old.
-The lower leg of a mammoth radiocarbon dated 15,000 years old while its skin and flesh radio carbon dated 21,000 years old.
-A living mollusk shell carbonated as 2300 years old.
-Two mammoths side by side dated 22,000 &16,000.
-An absolute date of "300,000 years plus or minus 300,000 years" was given.
-Two samples of the same creature often get different ages.
-There are several dinosaur dates under 30,000 years. One man sent in various dinosaur bones and didn't tell the lab that they were dinosaur bones, otherwise the lab would have said 'they're too old' and wouldn't have carbon dated them. Scientists refuse to carbonate dinosaur bones because they've decided that they're too old for carbon dating, so they use another method.

If you carbon date something of a known age it does not work, and if you carbon date something of an unknown age, it is assumed to work.

The helium content in the atmosphere is evidence that Earth is less than 2 million years old. **If radioactive decay has been going on for millions of years there would be a lot more helium.**

See book "The Mythology of Modern Dating Methods."

They say 'the rocks date the fossils, but the fossils date the rocks more accurately.'

Moon specimens were dated ranging between two and four million years old, that's a 500% error. One rock was measured to be 10,000 to several billion years old.

See book "Bones of Contention," the last chapter called "The Dating Game" exposes how they change dates to make things fit their theories.

In potassium argon dating they're looking for no argon, just potassium as evidence of a melting for the argon gas to escape as a time of resetting the clock. It doesn't work. Witnessed lava flows dated to be extremely old. In a matter of hours most of the argon can be distilled out. Potassium argon dating gives wildly different numbers and they pick the ones that fit their theory based on the geologic column. They're really dating things by the geologic column. (As noted earlier, they throw out radiometric dates which don't fit their arbitrary geologic column. The column was made in the 1800s, radiometric dating came in the 1900s.)

Evolutionists said a lava flow was 200 million years old but they found a human skull under it so they adjusted it to be 1/2 to 2.5 million years old. 500% error doesn't work, this would be laughed at in a court of law.

The Earth is getting older at the rate of 21 million years per year (41 years per minute) based on how much they keep changing the date to be older and older, because we keep realizing how ridiculous evolution theory is, so they make it longer to account for how ridiculous it is. (Note – recently there's been talk in the scientific community of upgrading the age from 14 billion to 27 billion. No big

deal.)

Any **dating method is based on the assumptions** that
1. The original content is known
2. The decay rate is constant
3. The sample has never been contaminated

All these decay rates are based on a downhill slide not uphill; everything is decaying, this is the opposite of evolution; evolutionists need something that is improving.

The Mt. Etna eruption was witnessed, yet it was dated with potassium-argon as 250,000 years old; another witnessed eruption tested 3000, and another witnessed eruption tested 350,000.

A Hawaiian lava flow gave a date of 1.6 million, and another gave a date of 8.5 million years old though it was fresh occurring that day.

See book “The Evolution Cruncher” which gives detail of other dating methods with uranium etc. (Note - creationism.org is a good place to get this and related books).

Have fresh dinosaur bones been found? Absolutely yes.
In Alaska, they found a bed of dinosaur fossils that were not fossilized.
Porous, non-mineralized fresh bones of dinosaurs have been found in Alaska. (Note – soft tissue in dinosaur bones is another big find these days.)

What about human fossils from the flood? At the time of the flood, there were much more plants and animals than people. In the beginning, God made a world full of plant life and animal life but not people; God only made two people. Genesis 6:7 says the purpose of the flood was to destroy man off the Earth. Humans are more intelligent than animals and would have been able to find higher ground to escape the flood until the end when the flood waters covered the whole Earth. Further, humans may have avoided some of the burials that other creatures have experienced, and to fossilize, you have to be buried. (Note: everyone was buried by water.)

The Bible says there were giants in those days, and we have a giant human thumb bone fossil from near Mount Ararat, where the ark landed in Turkey. (Note – see book Giants in American: The Smithsonian Cover-up)

Since humans were bigger before the flood, the bones we find might not be recognized as human. Evolution has a preconceived idea that man used to be small, and we are getting bigger and smarter. Probably exactly the opposite is true: we are getting shorter and dumber.

Where did Noah get pitch to build the ark? Before the Flood, there would not have been oil to make a pitch. However, consider that the 1828 Webster's dictionary was used before oil was used commercially, but they were still making pitch at this time. They made it from pine trees. Companies would make this pitch and sell it to waterproof boats, etc.

Was ancient man stupid? See book “The Puzzle of Ancient Man” by Don Chidic. You can learn a lot in 900 years, that's how long they lived before the flood. Adam demonstrated high intelligence. Adam walked and talked with God until the fall. He was pre-programmed with great knowledge.

Noah's Dad could have known Adam for 56 years. They lived long enough to pass their knowledge on to many generations.

We have an artifact from 1,000 years ago of a miniature airplane, yet the museum labels it as an insect-like object; no, it's a plane. An Egyptian tomb also had a model glider airplane in it from over 2000 years ago.

An ancient iron pot, older than mainstream science allows for, was found. A hammer made mostly of iron with no carbon stainless steel was found in rock, which was supposed to be 400 million years old.

Stones up to 20,000 in a wall perfectly fitting together have been found. The largest crane on Earth today can lift only 3,000 tons. See the book “Secrets of The Lost Races” by Rene Noorbergen. They knew how to do things in the past that we don't know how to do today.

A sunken ship from 100 BC with an analog computing device was found in the Aegean Sea. A battery was found in Iraq from 2000 years ago. We see Egyptian hieroglyphs with men holding wires and a generator.

We have evidence of brain surgery on skulls, which healed up, and people lived from ancient times. An Ica Stone from Peru shows a man undergoing brain surgery.
Another of these Stones shows man and dinosaur together. Others show heart surgery, amputation and artificial limbs. They also could reshape skulls.

Ancients must have had magnifying technology because the Nazca lines of spider 1/8" long have one elongated. At first we thought they were dumb for making this mistake, but upon closer observation, there’s a leg thus elongated for mating.

Various artifacts use the “golden mean ratio.” Nautilus, pine cone scales, ram horns, and many use that ratio.

The Great Pyramid has a broad way to a pit and a narrow way to the throne room. The king's chamber is an empty tomb. The capstone was never found. There are 144k sealed stones encased in the pyramid.

New Jerusalem may be a pyramid as that's the shape with only one cornerstone.

The dollar bill has been taken over. It says new world order on it. The left eye features a Satanic symbol. The cap is not installed, meaning Lucifer will not be the leader yet.

Note: I am familiar with some symbols having had different meanings in the past, but which symbols in recent times have been twisted into occultic meanings. I do know the US founders were good men. I also know the Federal Reserve (and our dollars are federal reserve notes) is a corrupt institution and was foisted upon Americans. End note.

Was Earth molten in creation? Scripture says the Earth was made as God moved over the waters; this means it was **not a molten mass**.

See Robert Gentry's book "Creation's Tiny Mystery" on radio polonium halos; see Halos.com. It's in granites all over the world, these little tiny rings. It's like a grenade exploding in jello, making those waves that are preserved as polonium decay send off particles that go a certain distance. You end up with a ring of particles. **Molten rock will make this Halo disappear.** Polonium has a very short half-life. This original polonium leaving a ring behind demonstrates that **these rocks were never molten**. When people realized that his research went against the Big Bang theory, he lost his funding.

Note: This is a very important point. Without the molten earth, they don't have radiometric dating, which is based on a supposed molten rock clock reset. Without radiometric dating, they don't have old earth. Without the old Earth, they don't have time for evolution. Without evolution, they must confess to God as the creator of all things. It sounds peculiar, but the molten earth theory is VERY important to evolution, and they won't let it go easily. Universal Model Vol. 1 debunks the molten earth theory thoroughly. End note.

Global warming: Do we really need to kill all the babies and save all the whales? See the book "Facts Not Fear." There's no question that we have hurt the environment, but the government is not the one to fix it.

R12 refrigerant sinks, it doesn't rise. Poke a hole in the can, put a match under it, and it will put the match out as it flows down.

A volcano can produce thousands of more times CO2 than the history of the modern world's productions.

The real purpose of the environmental movement was to abolish private property, which was Karl Marx's communist plan. The first plank of the Communist Manifesto is to abolish private property.

Does the Green River formation prove an old earth?
Take two pieces of glass with different colored sand in between and flip it, it will automatically sort into different layers. Have only two different densities, and yet still you will get many layers. These layers are not annual deposits or anything else.
The **layers are proof of moving water**. Sometimes between the same event horizon they find different layers; this further proves that supposedly same layers are not the same.

What about the Mars rock? They think some rock found by one of the poles is from Mars and that there is evidence of bacteria in the rock that once lived there. Mars is very far away from Earth; the closest we ever get is 50,000 million miles. If Earth was the size of a 4-inch tomato, Mars would be the size of a 2-inch tomato, and these two tomatoes would be a third of a mile apart. The idea that something hit Mars knocked the chunk off, and that chunk flew all the way to Earth and landed is silly!

They don't know if this rock was really from Mars, how it would have bacteria on it that survive the vacuum of space, what it would be, and how would it survive entry and reentry.

NASA was looking for something to do to make itself look useful because it's grant money was stalled in Congress at the time, so they worked on this rock. The annunciation of this Mars rock finding brought them the immediate funding. It was found to be a normal carbonate crystal, but NASA kept the grant money.

Hovind does not think there is life on any planet except Earth because the scripture says that Eve is the mother of all living.

Note: Some people believe that there could be life on other worlds, and that this statement is referring to the local creation of this world. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: I say that this scripture only means that she is the mother of all living on this planet or that Eve in Eden was named after her mother, who is also named Eve. She is obviously not the mother of God the Father, and God is living and came from a prior planet. The Bible and modern revelation indicate that God has made worlds without end that have people on them. This is the work of God! End note.

Could God have used Evolution to create? No, not at all. The god of the Bible does not use evolution to create. The God who would need to use evolution is cruel, wasteful, stupid, and deceitful. God does not use misfits, blind chance, and death to create. God gets it right the first time. Natural selection is the most blind and cruel method of evolution. The struggle for life and the elimination of the weakest. All modern ethics revolt against this. An ideal

society is a non-selective society where the weak are protected. The reverse of the so-called natural law. It is surprising that a Christian would defend this process as the means that God used. The Bible says waste not. The evolution God is not someone who is loving and cares about his creations. Darwin said the war of nature, famine, and death is how we get evolution.

Note: How could it be any more clear that evolution is the church of the devil? Why have so many bought into this cult of death worship? End note.

Clear evidence shows that there was a creator.

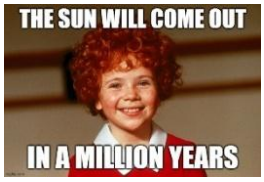
Note: This is very important; it is actually plain and obvious to tell that there is a Creator and that things are just right for life; it is only by supernatural evil power that so many have been deceived into disbelieving in the Creator! End note.

Scripture says **God made Man in his image,** so anyone wanting **to say that God used evolution is a heretic**.

If God has to use evolution, he is retarded; he does not know what he wants; he's just playing around and seeing what happens.

Evolution eliminates the need for the death of Christ.

<u>Evolution teaches exactly the opposite of the Bible:</u>
-The Bible says death was brought by man, and evolution says man was brought by death.
-The Bible says Earth before the sun; evolution says Sun before the Earth.
-The Bible says oceans before land; evolution says land before oceans.
-The Bible has liked before the sun; evolution has the sun before the light.
-The Bible has land plants first; evolution has marine life first.
-The Bible has fruit trees before fish; evolution has fish before fruit trees.
-Bible has fish before insects; evolution has a backward.
-The Bible has plants before the sun; evolution is backward.
-The Bible has marine mammals before land mammals; evolution has a backward.
-The Bible has birds before reptiles; evolution has it backward.
-The Bible has an atmosphere between two layers of water; evolution says the atmosphere is above water.

VS


BIBLE:	***EVOLUTION:***
Earth before sun & stars.	*Sun & stars before Earth.*
Oceans before land.	*Land before ocean*
Light before sun.	*Sun before light.*
Land plants before marine life.	*Marine life before plants.*
Fruit trees before fish.	*Fish before fruit trees.*
Fish before insects.	*Insects before fish.*
Plants before sun.	*Sun before plants.*
Birds before reptiles.	*Reptiles before birds.*
Man brought death into the world.	*Death brought man into the world.*
God made man.	*Man made God.*

(Genesis 1)

The 1828 dictionary said "heresy" is basically a fundamentally wrong doctrine. A heretic is someone who teaches heresy.

The Bible teaches a 6-day creation, other philosophies are heretical.

Note: I think the one exception would be the 6000-year creation possibility, as scripture says 1 day to God equates to 1000 years to man (2 Peter 3:8). Hovind is aware of but isn't a fan of this theory, claiming those passages aren't about creation, and furthermore, Hovind spiritualizes the 1:1000 ratio, claiming it just means that there's no time with God. But there are other possibilities. For one, Adam was told in the day he eats the fruit he would die, and Adam lived to be almost 1000 years, meaning he died within the 'day' he ate the fruit. This would make earth now 7000 years of creation, plus 6000 years since Eden, being in total about 13000 years old. This is one theory, the six 24-hour day theory could also be true. But we all agree, the world isn't millions of years old, certainly not billions. 7 days or 7000 years, both are very different than billions, and do not allow for man to evolve. Really no amount of time would allow for man to evolve. 2+2 will always equal 4, no matter how long you keep redoing the equation. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: The 1000:1 ratio is apparently the time on God's planet. (JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11). End note.

Just because someone is a heretic in one area doesn't mean you can't learn something from them; eat the meat and

throw out the bones; read books from people you disagree with if they have something good to learn.

Note: This is true, and a wise student will cautiously do this, or he will be kept in great ignorance. It is obvious that we must all work together, even from different backgrounds, including different religions. Hovind also understands that there are various views among creation scientists, and he often does well in pointing out the various views and then stating his own, as would be expected of anyone. This is the proper way to go about researching. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Joseph Smith taught people to bring the truth they have and join the saints, not to discard what they have. Joseph also hired a Jewish Hebrew scholar to teach Hebrew at the School of the Prophets. End note.

Which religion is right? The Bible says not to be carried around with every wind of doctrine. Some religious ideas sound great when you first hear them, but you have to search the scriptures. Jacob tricked his blind father; that's where the expression of pulling the wool over someone's eyes comes from. Beware feelings above the word of God.

Note: But also don't place your understanding of what a text says above what the Holy Ghost is prompting you toward. End note.

A pilot can be flying through a cloud and be going down even though they feel like they're going straight.

Note: of course, the conversion by the Holy Ghost is not just feelings; it's not something you can conjure, and it is very important because God's ways are higher than our ways, and sometimes we don't understand. If we just rely on our understanding of a book, we are relying on the arm of flesh. Ask a person to conjure up the 'feelings' of the Holy Ghost, and they can't do it – it's not something we can manipulate at will; it's beyond us. End note.

It's not the Bible and science that have a conflict, it's the Bible and evolution that have a conflict.

Note: It's not science versus religion; it's science versus evolution. End note.

The Catholic Church has said that its official position is evolution.

See the book "The Prophet" about how the Catholic church was involved in the creation of Islam to try and get the Holy Land back.

The sign that Muhammad was the Muslim Prophet was a mole on his back.

The Quran is loaded with things that are scientifically and spiritually inaccurate. It says those who leave Islam or encourage others to do so should be seized and slain. That all who oppose the message should be killed.

See the book "Who is This Allah" by Moshe. Also, see the book "Islam: America's Trojan Horse" by Don Boys.

The Muslims are determined to fight and kill the Jews by their own admission.

Muslims say the devil lives in the nose at night, so they wash their nose in the morning.
Muslims say you can't look up while you pray, or your eyes will get snatched away.

Don't be anti-anybody; if someone is 99% right and 1% wrong, praise them for the 99% and correct them for the one (and the other way around).

Muslims bomb a lot of stuff - you can't be a good Muslim without wanting to kill people who aren't Muslim.

Note: That may be taking it too far, I'm not sure that the Muslim community looks down on those who don't want to do violent jihad, though it does appear to be a tenant of their faith. There are many good Muslim people, but I don't believe their religion is very inspired. There are good fruits, but too many bad ones. I hope that the faith of Islam can reform and be more respectful of human rights. Dennis Prager in Still the Best Hope does a good treatment of Islam, their problems, and how they can reform to become a positive influence. End note.

Are there contradictions in the bible? The Bible speaks of plant and animal made before man and later in Genesis 2 it talks about man and then plants and then animals.

Note: It's possible that Genesis 1 was the spiritual creation, and Genesis 2 was the physical creation. *End note.*

Hovind says Genesis 2 is about what happened in the garden, not the whole world. That God makes the plants that are good for food at that point and one more of each animal so Adam could name them.

Hovind claims there are no contradictions in Scripture.

Note: I believe certain scribes and people messed some things up at times. *End note.*

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: That's why we have the Joseph Smith translation to correct and enhance it. *End note.*

He goes over a few more supposed contradictions that bible bashers throw out and shows that they really aren't contradictions.

He would not want to defend any version of the Bible in a debate other than King James.

The Latin Vulgate Bible translation is based on the wrong manuscript from a cult with Origen and Alexandrian manuscripts. It's a similar case with the Greek text, and many modern Bible versions are from this.

See the book "New Age Bible Versions."

What is God like? Hovind says you simply can't understand God at all.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: I say God is an exalted man with flesh and bone and feelings. The loss of this plain and precious truth is part of why Christ's church had to be restored. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Hovind talks about how God is in all places at all times and it is true that God is omnipresent, but this is not by him having no body, this is by him having receptors programmed into all the atoms everywhere so he gets instant feedback from everything. End note.

Race? There are no different races; there's only the human race, and we all have different skin colors.

Note: Hovind presents some misconstrued and outdated ideas about race and Mormonism. Though some opinions on this have varied in the past, the official position of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints is that all people are equal in the eyes of God, regardless of race. End note.

Hovind thinks the skin colors came as a result of the Tower of Babel incident.

Genesis says the tongues and the nations were the result of the Tower of Babel incident. Those of the same language would have to intermarry within that tribe.

See the book "After the Flood" by Bill Cooper.

Ham became the Africans, Japheth became the Europeans, and those of Shem became the Orientals.

Note: Universal Model Vol. 2 further vindicates this idea. End note.

The Chinese word for flood is the symbols of boat, eight, and mouth put together.

See the book "God's Promise to the Chinese."

Mitochondrial Eve – mother of the whole human race - they said at first she lived 200,000 years ago, then they had to reconsider more evidence that she lived only 6,000 years ago. Then they said, 'We know that can't be right,' so they kept searching.

Note: Scientists have also found that parents of the entire human race existed only a few thousand years ago. Here is a quote: "If molecular evolution is really neutral at these sites, a high mutation rate would indicate that Eve lived about 6500 years ago – a figure clearly incompatible with current theories on human origins." (Mitochondrial Eve, TREE, vol. 12, No. 11, November 1997, p422) The Nature Journal echoed these facts when it said, "Simulations based on a model of human population history and geography find that an individual that is the genealogical ancestor of all living humans existed just a few thousand years ago." (John Hein, Nature, 30 September 2004, p518) End note.

Cloning? This doesn't make anything new. There were 277 failures in the attempt to make the sheep clone Dolly. It was very expensive, and this sheep aged much faster than normal and died early. It was a $250,000 boondoggle.

Why did God make poisonous serpents? Copperhead snakes raised in a hyperbaric chamber and an increased magnetic field after a few weeks were no longer poisonous. This could have been pre-flood condition *(Note: or pre-fall condition End note.)*

Electric shock through the body neutralizes the poison bite. Some people have devices where they shock the bite sites of poisonous spiders and snakes and they're able to return to work. If more than 30 minutes has passed connect one probe to each side of the limb at the bite site and deliver shock. You can also use a spark plug to shock it.

See Wyattmuseum.com for a potential Noah's Ark finding.

Bigfoot? He has heard numerous reports of this, which do not seem to be explainable.

Note: If they exist, they are some sort of abomination, and are not to be explained by the evolution fairy tale. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: It was taught early in the church by some that Bigfoot is Cain. I've also heard reports of these strange creatures, and it remains a mystery. End note.

Nephilim? Hovind thinks these are the 1/3 fallen angels.

Note: They may have merely been apostate men, but something supernatural may be the case; the mystery of the giants (which the Bible admits several times did exist (as in Gen. 6:4, Num. 13:33, 1 Sam. 17:4, 2 Sam. 21:20, and dozens of other passages) remains an enigma. It does appear that unauthorized mixing took place between giants

from somewhere and women of Earth. End note.

Some claim the Nephilim were Seth's line. There is no evidence that it is Seth's line that is godly; these people also drown in the flood, and it is not uncommon for people to marry ungodly people; this would not produce the giant race. It was not Seth's line that was good and Cain's line that was bad, everyone was bad, that's why the flood was sent to take away all human life.

There may have been some sort of strange mixing of people and strange abilities, but these were all wiped out in the flood, and they are perhaps the source of Greek legends of gods.

Note: Hovind could be referencing the book The Genesis 6 Conspiracy, which goes into many of these topics of giants, Nephilim, and how they may be related to ancient legends. The book clearly had some incorrect ideas, but other interesting ideas. End note.

UFOs? See book "UFO End Time Delusion" by David Allen Lewis. See the book "UFO 666." See Chuck Missler's alien encounter. See The Cosmic Conspiracy by Dan Deyo. Hovind makes several other book recommendations.

UFOs could be secret technology. They could be weather balloons. Most authorities on the subject say they are government top secret, or demonic.

Note: The reports of UFO sightings cannot be dismissed. Just what they are is unknown. Another possibility which Hovind doesn't mention is that they are crafts with android pilots from the Lost Ten Tribes to protect Earth from nuclear self-destruction, as several accounts report. I think it's a strong possibility that some are good, others are evil, and others still are merely reverse-engineered government bots. Steven Greer's Unacknowledged book and documentary are good places to learn about military sightings, but I'm uninterested in Greer's cooky "CE5" techniques to voluntarily seek UFO encounters. End note.

How long were Adam and Eve and Eden? Hovind thinks that Cain and Abel could have been born while Adam and Eve were still in Eden.

Note: The account of Cain and Abel being born is in Genesis 4, after Adam and Eve are expelled from Eden. For this reason, many believe that children weren't born to Adam and Eve until after the fall. There may have been special changes that took place at the fall which brought children. End note.

*Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: The notion that Adam and Eve bore children while still in Eden cannot be correct, they could not have seed until they fell, that's why they chose to fall. 2 Nephi 2:22 in the Book of Mormon reads, "...**all things which were created must have remained in the same state** in which they were after they were created, and they must have remained forever, and had no end. 23 **And they would have had no children; …"** Additionally, 2 Nephi 2:25 makes it extremely clear that children came only after the fall. It reads, "Adam fell that men might be." The fact that a change came to their bodies after the fall has been repeatedly taught among the latter-day saints. End note.*

The words made and created are interchangeable in scripture. We have many references to God making trees and animals, and man creating trees and animals and other men.

Moses crossing the Red Sea - they weren't just waiting through water, it was a miracle where there were walls of water deep water on both sides.

They found a pillar erected by King Solomon in 1000 BC to commemorate the crossing of the Red Sea at the place where they crossed. You have to go through a narrow passage of mountains, and then you end up on a large beach, and there's no escape. That's when they have to cross. Most of the Red Sea is very deep, but there's one place where there's an underwater land bridge that is only 900 feet deep. People scuba diving there found chariots with no wheels, separated wheels, skeletons covered in coral, etc. The same type of chariot wheels that were used at that time were found there.

See the Wyatt Museum.

What is commonly accepted as Mt. Sinai is just from some random Venetian princess who said, 'I think that's Mt. Sinai,' but it's probably not. Galatians 4:24-25 says Mount Sinai is in Arabia. At the bottom of this real Mount Sinai, there's a wall drawing of a calf.

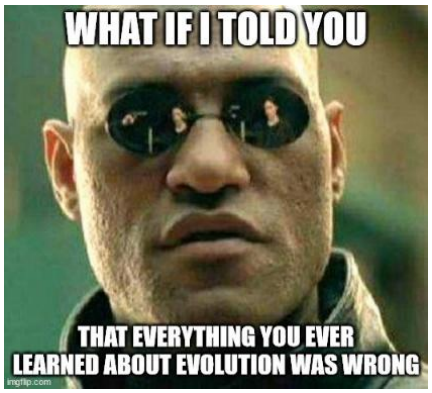
When Moses smote the rock it watered millions of people and lots of animals; it couldn't be a little stream, it was a major gushing out fountain, it had to be a river. On site there is a big boulder as large as a five-story building split in half. On both sides there are erosion marks.

Golf ball-sized pure sulfur stones fell on the city of Sodom, turning it to ash.

Wisdom teeth are not evidence of evolution; it's just that we used to be taller and live longer. Ancients used their wisdom teeth.

Note: How ironic that we call them wisdom teeth, the ancient wise ones used them and we cannot! End note.

See DrDino.com for videos of debates, homeschool resources, etc.



PART 5: SOCIAL DANGERS OF EVOLUTION

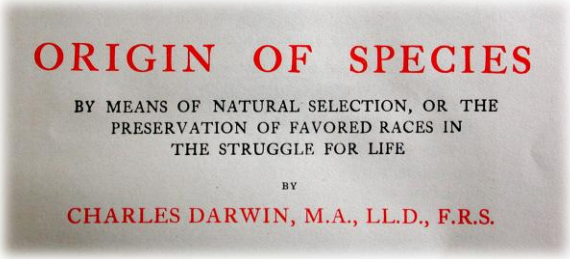
While evolutionists sit back and postulate about how dangerous it is for us to *not* teach evolution, worried about some medical advancement or other (which never needed evolution theory in the first place), we can demonstrate REAL physical dangers which have been the fruit of evolution teaching.

The cure of these social ills? A return to the word of God, and with it, sending evolution theory running.

Evolutionary Pseudoscience is Dangerous Indeed

On page 32, LTSR discusses the dangers of pseudoscience. They point out how false science takes its toll on lives. They correctly state that "pseudoscience causes physical harm."

What are they referring to? A poorly designed airplane isn't going to bode well, but there are even greater dangers that kill both body and soul (Matt. 10:28). The original full title of **Darwin's** book was "On The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of **Favoured Races** in the Struggle for Life." Last I checked, we were all children of God, made in HIS image. There are no favored races! Adam's father wasn't a hominid, it was God (Luke 3)!


ORIGIN OF SPECIES

BY MEANS OF NATURAL SELECTION, OR THE PRESERVATION OF FAVORED RACES IN THE STRUGGLE FOR LIFE

BY

CHARLES DARWIN, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.

*(Title page of Darwin's book republished in 1902, refers to **"favored races."**)*

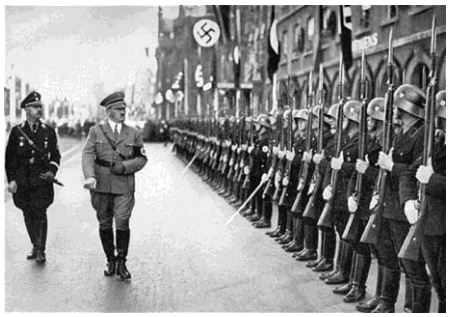
Many mass shooters and arch tyrants like Hitler have based their killing on the theory of evolution, citing its core tenets of survival of the fittest and favoring more advanced races of humans. The Columbine shooter Eric Harris, on his website, wrote, "Getting rid of all the stupid and weak organisms." The day of his attack, he wore a shirt that said "Natural Selection." By their fruits ye shall know them – this theory is evil!

The whole of their fourth chapter, "teach true science, not pseudo science," calls for the teaching of evolution, which is itself a pseudo-science. Elder Anderson recently pointed out that 30 million have left Christianity in the last 10 years. Many report evolution as the reason for the death of their faith.

I think of Hitler, whose views were based on evolution, and other eugenicists who want to kill inferior races who haven't evolved as much. Hitler believed he was enhancing humanity by accelerating evolution. Darwinism inspired Nazism and it's not unlikely that it will inspire similar movements in the future.

Richard Weikart, author of "**From Darwin to Hitler:** Evolutionary Ethics, Eugenics and Racism in Germany" and "**Darwinian Racism:** How Darwinism Influenced Hitler, Nazism, and White Nationalism" says, "Examining Hitler's ideology, the official biology curriculum, the writings of Nazi anthropologists, and Nazi periodicals, we find that **Nazi racial theorists did indeed embrace human and racial evolution**. They not only taught that humans had evolved from primates, but they believed the Aryan or Nordic race had **evolved to a higher level than other races** because of the harsh **climatic** conditions that influenced **natural selection**. They also claimed that Darwinism underpinned specific elements of Nazi racial ideology, including **racial inequality, the necessity of the racial struggle for existence**, and collectivism." (Richard Weikart, https://www.csustan.edu/sites/default/files/History/Faculty/Weikart/Darwinism-in-Nazi-Racial-Thought.pdf)

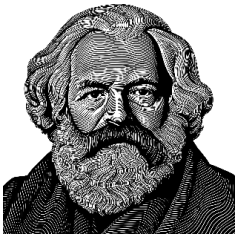
Yes, Darwin and other evolutionists were advocates of blacks being inferior, claiming that they hadn't evolved away from monkeys as much as the white man had. Simply put, Darwin was extremely racist, and so have been many of his disciples.



(Image: Wiki Commons)

Then we could talk about popular radio songs which say things like "you and me baby ain't nothin' but mammals, so let's do it like they do on the Discovery Channel" (song by The Bloodhound Gang) or "baby, I'm preying on you tonight, hunt you down eat you alive, just like animals…don't tell no lie you can't deny the beast inside." (song by Maroon 5)

This is called moral Darwinism - it teaches us that we are animals, and we will take the license to act accordingly. Marx and other atheistic maniacs fell in love with the idea.



Mao Zedong, the greatest killer of all time, used evolution to justify his work. He said, "The foundation of Chinese Socialism rests on Darwin and the theory of evolution." (Communist dictator Mao Zedong. Source: Yabya, Communism in Ambush, 130.)

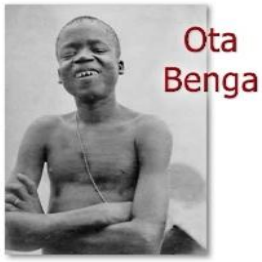
(Image: Wiki Commons)

How ironic it is that trendies call creationism racist when it's the evolutionists who have actually committed racist crimes, and who insinuate that darker races are less evolved. Scientific American said, "At the heart of white evangelical **creationism** is the **mythology** of an unbroken white lineage that stretches back to a light-skinned Adam and Eve." The nonsense continues: "The fantasy of a continuous line of white descendants segregates white heritage from Black bodies." What is the stated goal? Getting God further out of culture. They say, "My hope is that if we make the connection between **creationism** and **racist ideology** clearer, we will provide more ammunition to get science into the classroom — and into our culture at large." (https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/denial-of-evolution-is-a-form-of-white-supremacy/)

We can see who the actual racists are and who the race-baiters are. Will you join them in reducing the Bible to mythology and laud their theories? We know the fruits of evolution are evil, and we know the fruits of the Bible are divine and promote human rights. **It's the Jews and the Christians who have always been against genocidal abortion and other forms of human sacrifice**. It's these devout followers of the bible who have always respected human life, teaching that all are made in the image of God as God's offspring.

Here's another bout of evolutionary racism for you. Let's learn about the caged man named **Ota Benga**. He was

"...**caged** at the Bronx Zoo where he came to be '**exhibited**' in the zoo's **Monkey House as part of a display intended to promote the concepts of human evolution** and scientific racism….represented as the lowest form of human development." (Wiki/Ota_Benga)



Ota had a family. Eventually, a **Baptist preacher protested this racism** and got Ota released. Shortly thereafter, Ota killed himself from the psychological terror of his captivity and the demeaning messages of being sub-human. These are the fruits of evolution teaching. **Where are the social justice warriors against evolution?**

Racist implications of evolution are downplayed today but continue to exist at the core of the theory. The gospel message is something very different – that every human, regardless of color, is a direct descendant of God the Father.

Eugenics, the **killing of unfavorable humans, is another fruit of evolutionary** theory. Between 1939 and 1941, over 100,000 physically and mentally disabled Germans were killed in secret, without the consent of their families. **Founder of Planned Parenthood Margaret Sanger** said, "The most serious charge that can be brought against modern 'benevolence' is that it encourages the **perpetuation of defectives**, delinquents and dependents. These are the most dangerous elements in the world community, the most devastating curse on human progress and expression." (see icr.org/article/evolution-american-abortion-mentality/)

We could also talk about the evolution-inspired history of 50,000 Americans being involuntarily sterilized because society viewed them as unfavorable and did not want them reproducing.

I'll mention that I also had a BYU professor who suggested students with disabilities may wish to refrain from reproducing. This was highly offensive.

Have you figured out who the real racists are? Have you figured out whose theories are dangerous?

As we consider these dictators of the past, I'm reminded of the Berlin Wall. I think there are parallels in today's academic establishment: a wall exists, and on one side of it lives freedom of thought. On the other side lives the fallen kingdom of evolution, which arbitrarily banned all intelligent design inquiry.

Sadly, one of BYU's own promoted racism based on Darwinian ideas. Consider the story of Joseph Peterson:

(Slide by Daniel Burdette)

Origin of Morals: Children of Natural Selection?

On page 26, the authors of the book "Let's Talk about Science and Religion" claim that our sense of morality is a product of evolution, rather than being directly inherited from God.

Regardless of the typical Christian evolutionist word games about how morality by evolution could be wonderful and somehow from God, this claim is just sickening.

As God's children, his direct lineal offspring, didn't we acquire our nature directly from God? That's why the theory of evolution is not just a bad idea; it is an evil idea, as it cancels our true direct relationship with God. We are the offspring of God (Acts 17:29). Adam was the first man (Moses 1:34; D&C 84:16). We are made in the image of God (Gen. 1:27). If you don't believe we are children of God, you might say we are the product of millions of years of evolution from lower species and look to the fallen competitive nature of those species for the origin of our morals.

Scripture teaches that our moral conscience came directly from God. **John 1:4, 9** says, "4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

Joseph Fielding Smith pointed out that animals do not have the same moral conscience as man. He said, "**This great gift of "conscience," which is an outward manifestation of the Spirit of Christ given to every man**, which quickens their minds and gives them intelligence and leads those who hearken to it to the divine truth, was **not given to the animal world**!...You ask why? Because the Creator **did not give** to him these moral commandments or make him responsible for his depredations on others. He is **not directed** by the "light of truth," and therefore is not morally, religiously or intellectually, responsible for his deeds." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 9 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.3)

Clearly, there was no gradual transition of an animal kind developing a moral conscience as animals transformed into man. Clearly, there are many stark divisions between animal kind and mankind, which differences evolutionists are always seeking to blur.

Joseph Fielding Smith goes on to **cite Dr. Harold C. Morton**, who points out how conscience is universal to mankind and evolution's inability to explain this separation of man from beast. He says, "**Man is man, not because he walks** the world of the body, the world where mechanistic cause and effect and physico-chemical forces abound, but because he knows himself to be a citizen of a higher realm, the realm of the Spirit, the realm of moral values—where Right has authority; where Obligation, not mechanical or chemical, but Moral, reigns; where **he hears a Sovereign Voice**, "Thou shalt," and knows that the victory and glory of life lies in obedience to that voice. His Mind is aware that Moral Law must be obeyed because it is Moral Law and for that reason alone...**It is universal in normal humanity**. However much moral ideals and moral life vary (e.g., some communities even praise theft, provided it is theft from enemies) the Moral Imperative is always there. I believe it can be maintained that the great moral laws—Truth, Justice, Honesty, Industry, Kindness, and so forth—are, and have been, universally known in normal human life; and that any ignorance is to be attributed to the debasement of human nature, false training, and the sway of evil ideals. Conscience, which perceives the Law, hears the voice, feels the obligation, may become "seared as with a hot iron." Even if, with what is called the "New Institutionism," we had to admit that knowledge of detailed laws is not universal, we still should affirm the universal sense of Moral Obligation to follow after whatever is allowed to be "the Good." **In some form or other the moral fact is always there**, and generally as we know it today. **How** has this come to pass? **How has the non-moral "tangle of apes" been**

transmuted into moral Man? Evolution has to tell us; and, if she cannot, her cause can only be adjudged lost… Thus Emergent Evolution offers no explanation of the Moral Imperative, nor of any other **"emergent qualities." It simply asks us to accept without explanation**, without any "power that works changes," the assumption that these qualities did emerge, and in an order which fits in with evolutionary speculation. All this we are to accept with "natural piety!" Surely it is not for us to accept with natural piety, but to reject with supernatural energy, **a philosophy which gets rid of both God and Cause** in order to effect its purpose. Emergent Evolution is an admission of the failure to show cause for the origin of the Moral Imperative; and still the great Imperative of our Moral Life sounds forth, unexplained and unexplainable save on this one foundation: "And God said, Let Us make Man in Our Image, After Our likeness."" (Morton, Dr. Harold C., The Moral Imperative, Victoria Transactions 1933, pp. 149-153, 164. Published in the Journal of Transactions, of the Philosophical Society of Great Britain, April 24, 1933)

Joseph Fielding Smith continues and points to atheists who deny justice and other cosmic truths. He says, "We live in a day when many philosophies and hypotheses are taught in the world. The hypothesis of organic evolution is one of the most cunningly devised among the fables. It strikes at the soul of man. It denies his divine origin as a child of God, as clearly declared by Paul to the Greeks; and pronounces the eternal death of all living creatures and their assignment to everlasting oblivion. It proclaims to all who accept it that there are no rewards or punishments after death. It encourages the gratification of every urge and passion on the theory that there can come no punishment for sin. In fact, as stated by Sir Oliver Lodge, those who accept this theory are **not worrying about their sins at all**. This hypothesis teaches that **Mercy is a fallacy, Justice a dream,** and there can come no retribution or punishment for crime after death intervenes. Organic evolution mocks at retributive justice. Its philosophy is diametrically opposed to that proclaimed by Alma (see Alma 41)." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 9 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.3)

Joseph Fielding Smith goes on to **quote poet Ralph Waldo Emerson**, who taught of God's universal laws as follows, *"The dice of God are always loaded. The world looks like a multiplication table, or a mathematical equation, which turn it how you will, balances itself. Take what figure you will, its exact value, nor more nor less, still returns to you. Every secret is told, every virtue rewarded, every wrong redressed, in silence and certainty. What we call retribution is the universal necessity by which the whole appears wherever a part appears. If you see smoke, there must be fire. If you see a hand or a limb you know that the trunk to which it belongs is there behind." (Ralph Waldo Emerson, Essay on Compensation.)*

While Christian evolutionists will still somehow maintain that mankind is accountable for sin, we must recognize where evolutionary theory naturally leads, namely, to atheism. That was why it was designed, and it will always be the ultimate logical conclusion of the theory.

Inspired scientist **Sir Ambrose Fleming** emphasized the **differences between mankind and animal kind** when he said, "Without aspiring to supply any definition in detail, we can note at once certain qualities in the human species not the smallest trace of which appear in the animal species." (Sir Ambrose Fleming, book "Evolution or Creation," chapter "The Failure of Evolution to Account for Life, Mind, and Man")

While evolutionists might point to some extremely rudimentary similarities between animals and humans, the stark differences remain the overwhelming reality.

One must again ask here, where are all the hominids today? Why have the monkeys and apes survived, and the hominid gentlemen have not? Indeed, why are there any monkeys left at all? Should there not be an endless variety between one species and the next, making discerning between any of them a matter of extreme difficulty?

Well did **Paul** preach, that "**All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts**, another of fishes, and another of birds." (1 Cor. 15:38-39.)

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 5: The Dangers of Evolution – Highlights & Commentary

https://youtu.be/4dPjFBVNeNM

Evolution theory is based on nothing but lies, and Satan is the father of lies.
Evolution theory removes all morality.

Evolution is the root of communism, Marxism, socialism, Naziism, etc.

Everything that has ever been used as evidence for the theory of evolution has been proven wrong.

Atheists rate the different states on how well they think they

are teaching evolution.

Hawksley said they used the evolution of species to get rid of God so God would not interfere with their sexual tendencies.

Evolution was used to justify the poor treatment of prisoners of War and their being killed by Hitler and Stalin, aboriginals being treated like animals, and one-third of all Cambodians being killed. Every single Tasmanian aborigine was killed. All of this is for evolution.

During Dr. Hovind's lifespan, violent crimes in school had increased by 1,000%. He remembers when you did not have to lock your house, and you left your keys in the vehicle so you don't lose them. And when shotguns were kept in these unlocked trucks.

Columbine shooters confessed before their attack, basing much of it on evolution. One shooter's t-shirt said "natural selection." Evolution theory belittles us to the philosophy of might equals right.

Satan's plan is to reduce the population to zero; God's plan is that He made this Earth to fill it up with His children. They have opposite plans. The devil uses various means to decrease population, such as birth control, abortion, and vaccines to kill children, as in SIDS, low fertility rates, chemtrails, GMOs, etc.

There are peaceful Muslims, but the Muslim religion is not peaceful. The Quaran says to kill those who aren't Muslim.

Note: Islam doesn't have a peaceful history either. Its values and history are in stark contrast to Christian history. See Dennis Prager's Still the Best Hope book. End note.

Satan knows of the prophecy that the seed of the woman would crush his head, so he tries to kill everyone, just like Herod when Jesus was born. Many prominent leaders suggest dramatically reducing the human population by 95% etc. They say ironically that for animal rights to succeed, many humans must die. One leader said the world has a cancer, and the cancer is people. Another said he wanted to be reincarnated as a killer virus to reduce the human population.

70% of your food is GMO. GMOs have been banned in Europe.

Before you choose to vaccinate a child, look into the books The Vaccine Deception and The Emerging Viruses. See also Marytoco.com.

Note: Recently Robert Kennedy Jr. has done a terrific job of exposing Big Pharma and vaccines with the facts in his masterwork The Real Anthony Fauci and his work with Children's Health Defense. He knows his facts and can't be beaten in a debate. End note.

When 50 percent of Australia opted out of mandatory baby vaccines, SIDS dropped by 50%.

In Elberton Georgia there are Guide Stones written in stone, the ten commandments of the New World Order in 12 languages, and item number one is maintaining the human population under one half billion.

Note: It's a religion where death is the top priority! It is clearly the opposite of Judeo-Christian western values which have always defended the sanctity of human life. I saw these dreaded stones on my church mission in Georgia. End note.

The Bible says to be simple concerning evil, so don't teach your kids about all the details of evil, drugs, etc.
Don't put them in sex ed classes in 7th grade, it's a plumbing class at that point; let them be ignorant, let them learn from mom and dad not some heathen.

Note: Parents can put things in the correct spiritual context and teach abstinence before marriage in ways that no government school can. End note.

Taking life and giving life are very serious; God has rules for both, and adultery is a serious commandment that tampers with the giving and taking of life.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: This is why the Book of Mormon identifies sexual sin as next to murder in seriousness! It reads, "Know ye not, my son, that these things are an abomination in the sight of the Lord; yea, most abominable above all sins save it be the shedding of innocent blood or denying the Holy Ghost?" (Alma 39:5) End note.

1st Timothy 2:9 women should dress modestly. Women should not tempt men by the way they dress.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Elder Dallin H Oaks echoed this when he said, "Dallin H Oaks echoed this, saying the way women dress can become pornography to men." (April 2005 Pornography, General Conference). Modesty is a Zion doctrine, and you bet rejecting it has serious consequences. How long can we persist in the idea that our actions don't impact others? End note.

Evolution is connected to increasing rates of divorce, and is foundational for the humanistic theory that there is no God, that we are God, and can do whatever we want.

Note: When we set ourselves up as a law unto ourselves rather than obeying God's laws, we cut ourselves off from the many blessings and inheritances God wants to give us. We damn ourselves to something far inferior to what we could have become. End note.

Hovind asks evolutionists all around the world how they decide between right and wrong, and they have never answered it. What defines right and wrong if evolution is true?

Atheists claim to know that there is not a god, but they admit that they do not know everything, and they should consider how God could exist in the region of knowledge of what they don't have!

Atheists boast that they own creation, that they make the rules and establish the parameters of reality. That they are the kingdom and the power and the glory forever.

Note: Our actions show that many more than the self-acclaimed atheists have this view. End note.

Atheists are committed to a materialistic philosophy and cannot allow God at all.

Note: This is why they'll never find the truth of creation. Their rules out rule truth, so don't kid yourself into thinking they'll eventually find it. They wander in the wilderness, never reaching their destination. They are ever learning but never able to come to a knowledge of the truth (2 Tim. 3:7).

Once you reject God, you try to control things, and often, the first way of doing that is killing people.

See book The Long War Against God: The History and Impact of the Creation/Evolution Conflict by Henry Morris.

Aristotle taught a form of evolution, and the Egyptians taught a form of evolution that life evolved from slime on the Nile River.

Note: I had heard that the Egyptian legend was land coming up out of the water, this does make sense, some sort of precipitation reaction perhaps. We read of a water creation in Genesis 1. End note.

The official original title of Darwin's book was "The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection or the Preservation of Favored Races in the Struggle for Life." Darwin spoke of the civilized races replacing the Savage races. Racism became a lot more popular after evolution was taught.

Note: By their fruits, ye shall know them! (Matt. 7:16) End note.

Kingsley was a priest who went around promoting Darwin's book. He said the Australian Aborigines weren't human and could not be saved. He considered the Irish to be white chimpanzees when he saw them starving.

Aborigines have bigger jaw bones because they use their jaw a lot as a tool, so it is more developed. Any bodybuilder will tell you the bigger your muscles get, the bigger your bones will get, too.

Charles Darwin's cousin started the eugenics movement to get rid of inferior races.

Many Aborigines were killed to collect their skulls for an evolution museum.

In America, eugenics-related laws allowed doctors to sterilize people they didn't think were fit to be parents.

Ota Banga was a pygmy who was captured from his wife and children and put in a cage with chimpanzees for a display; he later killed himself.

Note: A Baptist preacher was outraged about this caged man and got him freed, but the damage had been done, and the suicide followed shortly thereafter. The zoo had filed his teeth sharp to make him more animal-like. End note.

Darwin said, "A married man is a poor slave worse than a negro." Darwin taught of men being superior to women.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Hovind says some things about Mormonism and race that do not accurately characterize Mormonism. Hovind also fails to address biblical provisions for slavery, etc. I don't have all the answers, but I know today that all worthy members can perform priesthood duties, a privilege that was withheld from all people (black and white) for centuries due to worldwide apostasy. End note.

Note: The whole of Abrahamic faiths grapple with these questions as there are Bible passages on this topic which cause confusion. Naturally, Christians have been world leaders in eradicating racism, and in encouraging everyone to work together as brothers and sisters in the family of God. The distant past contains many mysteries, and we don't know what God did to accommodate certain situations. But we know from many scriptures that God loves all of his children! End note.

Mussolini and Hitler were strong believers in evolution. Hitler's book Mein Kampf is full of evolution philosophy. His entire thinking was dominated by the idea of one race being superior to the other.

America had racist immigration policies before World War II. Germany offered to send the Jews to America, America said we don't want them. 900 Jews were sent to America. America refused to take them, and they were sent on a boat back to Europe.

Hitler walked out of the Olympics when a black man was winning all the medals; he said, ‘It is not fair to make my men race against this animal.’

Hitler saw people as a collection of chemicals that we can get certain chemicals out of them for various products, and this, of course, is taught in modern science that we are just a collection of chemicals.

Hitler said that evolution was the best way to fight religion and that "I regard Christianity as the most fatal seductive lie that ever existed." Hitler pretended to be a Christian, but he was very anti-Christian. See the Barmen Declaration. See the book Hitler's Cross.
We wonder where the Christian resistance to Hitler was, but **we will soon be wondering where the Christian resistance to the new world order was.**

Note: We see it now. Woke cancers are taking down Western civilization. We allowed (no-fault) divorce and gay ‘marriage,’ and now we shouldn’t be shocked to see even crazier dogmas of transgenderism and so on, finishing us off. Matt Walsh has a great book on this called The Unholy Trinity. End note.

There are Nazi alters and Nazi baptism; it is a religion.

Hitler said people are more likely to believe a big lie than a small one.

The Japanese loved Darwin's book; it studied to see which race had the least hair, and it was the Japanese, so they thought they had evolved the most. Japanese had been taught that the people they were dealing with were inferior, and this explains a lot of the horrific treatment of Japanese prisoners of war camps at Japanese concentration camps.

Marx dedicated his book to Charles Darwin "from a sincere admirer." Marx hated Christianity and capitalism. Marx never worked a day in his life. Three of his children starved to death in infancy. 2 died by suicide. Everything Marx did was intentionally anti-Christian - if the Bible is for it, he is against it.

Property rights are essential to freedom because what good are rights if you have nowhere to exercise them? Leviticus 25:10 says in the year of Jubilee, property was returned, and you could not permanently lose your property. Karl Marx was the one who created the graduated income tax. Proverbs 13:22 says a good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children. Karl

Marx called for a central bank and we are doing that in America today. The Federal Reserve is not federal. It is private. See the book The Creature from Jekyll Island.

Marx called for government ownership of communication, transportation, agriculture, labor, corporate farms, and free education for all in public schools. Hitler said, "Let me control the textbooks, and I will control the state."

Martin Luther said, "I am very much afraid that the schools will prove to be the great gates to hell unless they diligently labor in explaining the scriptures, engraving them on the hearts of youth. I **advise no one to place his child where the scriptures do not rain paramount**. Every institution in which men are not increasingly occupied with the word of god must become corrupt."

Hovind discourages public schooling and says at least send them to a bible college for a year before other university training; even if the school is not accredited, it will be a good opportunity to get them more grounded in scripture.

Hovind reports that 75% of Christian children who go to public schools leave the faith after the first year of University.

In the early days of America, public school textbooks taught the alphabet and reading with Christian messages. Bible verses for all the letters of the alphabet, etc.

Communist rules for revolution include:
-corrupting the young,
-breaking down old moral virtues,
-encouraging a soft attitude toward crime (like three strikes and you're out, which ignores victims' rights),
-dividing the people into hostile groups by race, religion, etc.
-Communists get people more interested in athletics and sex than what the government is doing (people know more about sports team statistics than who the representatives for their state are, etc.),
-get control of all media like CNN,
-destroy people's faith in their leaders,
-require registration for firearms, etc.

Lenin said, "Those who cast the votes decide nothing. Those who count the votes decide everything."

Lenin said one person with a gun can control 100 people without one. Imagine a bank robber coming in and telling everyone to lie on the floor, but all the people instead respond by drawing their own guns and telling him to lie on the floor. Dictators throughout history have wanted gun control. It's not about guns; it's about control. There's a pin people wear that says proudly unarmed, which is an invitation to be robbed.

Joseph Stalin was Christian, but reading Charles Darwin's book persuaded him to be an atheist. Stalin killed between 60 and 100 million of his own people. Evolutionists see inferior races of humans as weeds to pull out of the ground. Pol Pot killed 1/3 of his people in Cambodia. When Communists took over China in 1949, they began executing

Christians at the rate of 15,000 each month. **Mao Zedong** Murdered about 60 million people, and he listed **Darwin** and Huxley as his two favorite authors.

When communists came into schools in China, they didn't start teaching communism; they started by teaching evolution, knowing that it is the foundation of communism.

By their fruits, you shall know them. Evolution has bad fruit!

Psalm 24:1 says the Earth is the Lord's

Isaiah 14 talks about how we'll be astonished when we see this tiny little Satan guy who caused so many problems. There's an analogy of that in The Wizard of Oz, where they finally pull the curtain back and see that the great wizard is just a tiny little guy, symbolic of his weakness and insignificance. Tin Man was heartless commerce; the yellow brick road was gold, and Oz was ounces. Follow the yellow brick road (money talks, the golden rule: who has the gold makes the rules; that sort of thing).

Note: This all relates to evolution because the schools have been taken over by the tax dollars funding evolution-teaching. So much bias in science can be traced to who the funding is from. Evolution is also a small idea that causes an epic amount of faith crises and deception. End note.

See the book Seven Men Who Rule the World From the Grave by Dave Breese.

See the book Citizens Rule Book about jury nullification, etc. The point is not 'Did you break the law,' the point is 'Is the law reasonable.'

See the video Megiddo.

See the book The Committee of 300 about world domination planners. See the book The Medusa File by Roberts. See the book The Top 13 Bloodlines of the Illuminati.

David Rockefeller said we just need a crisis to get into the New World Order. There are man-made crisis events that make people cooperate, like the Civil War, War World War I, the 1929 depression (where the Federal Reserve made the stock markets crash and it got social security numbers), the Cuban Missile Crisis, The Oklahoma City bombing (intentionally allowed to get anti-terrorism legislation that had been installed in Congress). Many are convinced the government was involved in taking down the Oklahoma City building from the explosives found, etc. Research 9/11 at 911inplanesight.com.

George Bush rightly told soldiers to disobey bad orders to participate in war crimes, foreign or domestic, because they were going to be judged after this life.

Various groups bringing in the New World Order include the United Nations, the World Council of Churches, the CFR, the Trilateral Commission, the Bilderberg Group, the IMF, international bankers, The Club of Rome, communism and socialism, the National Education Association, the NOW and ACLU, and Masonic lodges (it's not just a do-gooders club)

General Albert Pike's 33rd-degree Mason instructions say that "the Masonic religion should be by all of us initiates of the high degrees maintained in the purity of the doctrine Luciferian doctrine.. yes Lucifer is God.." See the book Masonry Beyond the Light by William Schnoebelem.

Note: Freemasonry is certainly corrupt, but some of their teachings do align with old truths. The Luciferian God idea is completely evil. End note.

Jesus grew up when the Roman Empire was in charge, but he didn't spend his time trying to change the Roman Empire. He focused on people.

The Bible says to pray for those in authority, and you can't really pray for someone if you don't know their name.

Salt preserves things; Christians, as the salt of the Earth, should be a preserving (conserving, conservative) force in their communities. Furthermore, salt irritates, and if no one is irritated at you, you're not a good Christian.

Hovind called in to the overseer of science curriculum in his local school district complaining about evolution, who told him he is the only one who calls to complain.

Plenty of prophets were involved in politics, such as King David and King Solomon.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: And people want to tell Ezra Taft Benson he can't get into politics?! End note.

People will listen to sermons on dinosaurs and creation who would never otherwise come to church.
In the New Testament when they spoke to Jews they used lots of scriptures, and when they spoke to heathens they used none. In Acts 17, Paul didn't quote any scripture. Paul talked about the unknown God, the Creator who made the heavens. He used creation to win people who were not religious.

The average American watches 1500 hours of TV a year. That's enough time to read your Bible 22 times!

Make a rule that if someone swears, uses alcohol, or dresses immodestly on your TV, you shut it off for 2 hours.

Note: Interestingly, immodest dress of women was one of three main reasons a man could divorce his wife in ancient times. End note.

Proverbs 28:2 says for the transgression of the land many are

the princes thereof; this explains all the bureaucrats all the managing. Heavy-handed government is God's judgment that we have earned!

Watching the weather channel is pointless. Sports take thousands of hours of dedicated practice to master, and they are pointless! The Bible says that a man who loves silver will not be satisfied with silver. This is true in lots of ways: if you have a big house, you want a bigger house; if you have a fast car, you want a faster one; if you have a lot of shoes, you want more shoes. Etc. Don't invest your life in things that are going to burn.

Some people hope to be raptured, saved, and delivered before the tribulation comes, but there are many Christians who have died in recent times without this, and we cannot say that we will be delivered any more than they have.

Note: As a part of a fallen culture, we will suffer much of their doom with them. We are called to flee Babylon, but it's not working so well. End note.

Note: very true. Hard times are here and much harder are soon to come. Prepare and get right with God.
Satan will have his new world-order government for about 7 years, according to scripture. End note.

After a thousand years, nothing will matter other than whether you have won souls for God.

Satan's War with God (Evolution as the Ancient & Apocalyptic Anti-Christ Religion / Whore of Babylon – Pagan Religions Embrace Evolution) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/satans-war-with-god

The Importance of Agenda

I frequently have the opportunity to meet with young people who are struggling with faith issues. As we talk, they often ask about resources they can review once they go home. Fundamental to answering this question is the concept of agenda. We all have them, we all filter information we receive through our assumptions and preconceptions. And **those delivering information always have an agenda…always**.

Agendas aren't necessarily bad. But understanding the agenda of those we are counting on for information is critical. So, I begin this discussion by disclosing my agenda, and the assumptions I bring to this discussion. In the discussion that follows, I will present a case related to humanity's origin, and our relationship with Christ. Critical to this discussion then is the nature of Christ. I will outline my fundamental beliefs about Christ here. This will serve as the foundation of my interpretation and is the only agenda I wish to support. I will use scripture extensively to support these assertions, and I recommend you review the context of each of these passages carefully. As I review scripture, I endeavor to identify what the original author meant (within his cultural context and experience), what the original reader heard (within their cultural context and experience), and how I and my experiences are like or different from them.

This method of studying scripture avoids the "scripture of the day" method of study, and instead seeks to understand the full context of the message presented. I believe scripture to be inspired, and truthful. I believe it is an accurate record, and that, despite attempts to belittle and dismiss the words of the original writers, God has preserved this record for our benefit. It serves as a witness of God's interaction with humanity and is the only fully honest representation we must rely on. With this in mind, I will use scripture extensively in this discussion, and encourage readers to search out these references, learn their full meaning, and experience the testimony of the original authors.

Fundamental Beliefs

Christ is the Eternal God

- Isaiah 40:28: "Have you not known? Have you not heard? The Lord is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth. He does not faint or grow weary; his understanding is unsearchable."
- Hebrews 13:28
- Isaiah 45:5

Christ is the Redeemer of the World

- John 1:29: "The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, 'Behold! The Lamb of God who takes away the sin of the world!'"
- Ephesians 1:7
- 1 John 2:2

Christ is the Creator of the Universe

- John 1:3
- Colossians 1:16
- Revelation 4:11
- Ephesians 3:9
- Genesis 1:1

Because this discussion focuses on this last characteristic, further review of each of these references is presented here:

John 1:3

"All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made."

The Greek actually reads: "All things through Him came into being and without him came into being not even one thing that has come into being." The Greek word translated "came into being" is *egeneto*. *egeneto* is properly translated: "to become, i.e. to come into existence, begin to be, receive being…"

Colossians 1:16

"For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him"

The Greek reads: "because in him were created all things in the heavens and upon the earth the visible and the invisible whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities all things through him and unto him have been created."

The Greek word translated "were created" here is *ektishe*. *Ektishe* is properly translated create, which applies only to God who alone can make what was "not there before." Its root is the Greek, ktizo. It is used in this form by authors from Plato to Josephus to communicate an "*ex Nihilo*" (all-inclusive and without precursor) creative act.

Revelation 4:11

"Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created."

In the Greek, *ektishe* is also used here to describe God's creative work.

Ephesians 3:9

"And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:"

The original Greek uses a form of the same root word *ktizo* to describe the creation, making "what was not there before," "out of nothing that existed before."

Beginning at the Beginning

Any biblical discussion of creation must begin at the beginning, with Genesis 1:1. Because this record was originally written by Moses in Hebrew, those of us who rely on our King James Version of the Bible often miss out on some powerful nuance. Genesis 1:1 is one such case. Using a Hebrew-English interlinear version of this passage reveals an interesting message, lost in the English translation. Hebrew reads from right to left, and so the passage reads "In the beginning created God the heavens and the earth." With the exception of some minor grammatical differences, it appears to be the same passage we have read for years.

But upon closer examination there is a slight variation, two unspoken characters after "*elohim*." These two characters are a Hebrew *aleph* and a *tav*. These are the first and the last letters of the Hebrew alphabet. They occur in multiple locations in the Torah, always in association with God. The real reading of this passage, from a spiritual perspective is: "In the beginning God, the one who is the beginning and the end, the great I am, created the heavens and the earth."

Jehovah is translated as "The Existing One" or "Lord." The chief meaning of Jehovah is derived from the Hebrew word *Havah* meaning "to be" or "to exist." It also suggests "to become" or specifically "to become known" – this denotes a God who reveals Himself unceasingly.

For further background, the phrase translated "I am who I am" in Hebrew is *ehyeh* asher *ehyeh*. The word *ehyeh* is the first person common singular of the verb to be. It would be used in any number of normal situations: "I am watching the sheep," "I am walking on the road," or "I am his father." However, when used as a stand-alone description, I AM is the ultimate statement of self-sufficiency, self-existence, and immediate presence. God's existence is not contingent upon anyone else. His plans are not contingent upon any circumstances. He promises that He will be what He will be; that is, He will be the eternally constant God. He stands, ever-present and unchangeable, completely sufficient in Himself to do what He wills to do and to accomplish what He wills to accomplish.**When God identified Himself as I AM WHO I AM, He stated that, no matter when or where, He is there.**

The phrase, ha-shamyaim we-et ha-'eres, translated as "the heavens and the earth" appears in nine other Old Testament passages: Exodus 20:11, Exodus 31:17, Deuteronomy 4:26, Deuteronomy 30:19, Deuteronomy 31:28, 1 Chronicles 29:11, Jeremiah 23:24, Jeremiah 32:17, and Haggai 2:21. In these nine texts plus Genesis 1:1 the usage of ha-shamyaim

we-et ha-‘eres refers to all physical reality—the totality of matter, energy, space, and time. In other words, it refers to the universe.

What Do We Believe About Creation?

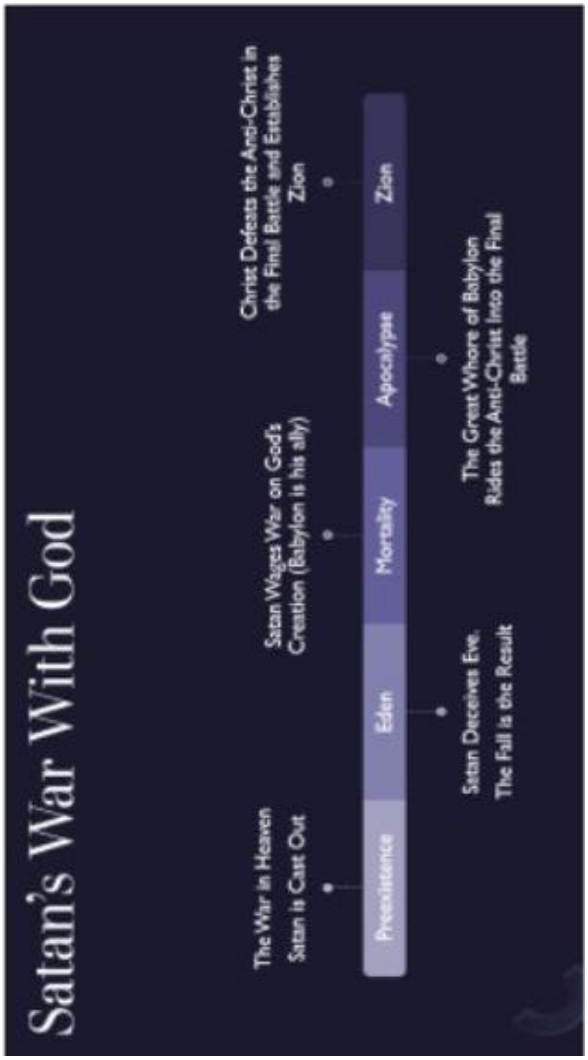
As we continue, a statement of fundamental beliefs associated with creation is necessary. Establishing a common point of reference regarding creation will guide the balance of this discussion. My fundamental beliefs regarding creation can be categorized in this way:

- God did it
- We are an important part (God created us in love)
- The world we live in is a fallen world because of Adam’s sin.
- Christ will redeem His Creation (His most loving act - John 3:16)

Satan’s War with God

Why is so much of the world (and much of secular science) confused about creation? ….Satan’s War.

Let’s review the battle plan…



Prior to the creation of the world and our time here on earth, in the “preexistence,” there was a war in heaven. As a result, Satan was cast out of heaven.

After the creation of Adam and Eve, and their introduction into the Garden of Eden, Satan deceived Eve. The fall was the result.

After entering the fallen world, humanity dealt with this fallen world, and Satan continued to wage war with God, ultimately influencing a new civilization, after the flood…Babylon.

Leading up to the final battle, and the apocalypse described by the prophets, including Daniel and the Apostle John, the “Great Whore of Babylon” rides the beast into the final battle.

Christ ultimately defeats the beast and destroys the whore. Zion is established.

We are in the final stages of mortality, and Armageddon approaches. The question is then, **who is the “whore of Babylon”?** This figure is so critical to the events of the last days that many people have pointed the finger at various organizations or individuals, thinking they may be the great enemy. Among the common candidates are Rome, the

Catholic Church (often due to its association with Rome) and recently, Islam. Do these candidates adequately fit the criteria? Is there a better candidate?

This discussion becomes important as we approach the final days and look for the enemy to gain power and bring in the final events described in Scripture. We also must be wary of isolating potential allies due to misinformation or arrogance

What was Satan's first deception?

After planting seeds of doubt in Eve's mind with a question (Genesis 3:1), Satan directly contradicts God's Word by telling her, **"You will not certainly die"** (Genesis 3:4).

To better understand Satan's crime, we should review what Christ said about him. Christ said: "You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out his desires. **He was a murderer from the beginning**, refusing to uphold the truth, because there is no truth in him." (John 8:44) Who did Satan murder? We know the forces of evil have been responsible for untold death and destruction, but this sounds more personal and specific. Who did Satan murder in the beginning? Adam and Eve specifically, and all humanity by extension.

The Apostle Paul Wrote: "I am afraid, however, that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, **your minds may be led astray** from your simple and pure devotion to Christ." (2 Corinthians 11:3). Satan seeks to lead us astray, that is the key strategy in his battle plan. Confusing us about Christ leads us astray. Failing to acknowledge Him as Creator denies His authority. **Evolution** and its offshoots deny Christ's creative role and replace Him with another God.

Theories Arose About Man's Origin

Who Created These Alternate Theories?

Several candidates are often presented as the author of this anti-Christ religion. Some of the more notable candidates:

Charles Darwin(1809-1882)

While Charles Darwin often gets top billing due to his *Origin of Species*, and the fact that we often refer to "Darwinian **Evolution**", Charles was not the first Darwin to speak of **evolution**. Erasmus Darwin, Charles Darwin's grandfather, was the first Briton to write about **evolution** explicitly. His main prose on the topic appears in the first volume of his book, *Zoonomia* (1794).

Charles Lyell(1797-1875)

Lyell argued that **the formation of Earth's crust took place through countless small changes occurring over vast periods of time,** all according to known natural laws. His "uniformitarian" proposal was that the forces molding the planet today have operated continuously throughout its history.

James Hutton

(1726-1797)

James Hutton is best known for his contributions to the science of geology (uniformitarianism and the great age of the earth). However, Hutton was also the first person to propose a mechanism of natural selection to account for **evolutionary** change over time.

Alternate theories of Creation all result from a desire to replace Christ.

However, we must look far earlier for the origin of these concepts among the civilizations of the world. Darwin, Lyell and Hutton are late comers to the anti-Christ theory of evolution. The earliest written evidence comes from Babylon.

Babylon, the enuma elish

In Enuma Elish humans were created from the blood of Kingu, an evil figure, and hence their eternal enslavement to the gods is more than skin-deep. It is a condition that cannot be shed. It is their fate to serve the gods

The Enuma Elish (also known as The Seven Tablets of Creation) is the Mesopotamian creation myth whose title is derived from the opening lines of the piece, "When on High". The myth tells the story of the great god Marduk's victory over the forces of chaos and his establishment of order at the creation of the world.

All of the tablets containing the myth, found at Ashur, Kish, Ashurbanipal's library at Nineveh, Sultantepe, and other excavated sites, date to c. 1200 BCE but their colophons indicate that these are all copies of a much older version of the myth dating from long before the fall of Sumer in c. 1750 BCE. These myths likely existed during the time of Hammurabi (circa 1750 BC) and have their origins in earlier myths dating back to soon after the flood.

John Milton, paradise lost

If these concepts had remained the purview of pagan religions, they were more easily identified. However, numerous theological discussions have introduced this idea of creation outside of God's influence. John Milton (1608-1674) is one such writer. His efforts to reframe the creation story, and to interpret it, had the effect of indoctrinating generations of Christians into the anti-Christ religion of **evolution**. Paradise Lost, first published in 1667, was written by John Milton. In Milton's version of creation, matter is coterminous with God. All matter is created from the material which imbues God's own presence. As Raphael (Adam's tutor in Paradise Lost) says:

"one first matter all,

Indu'd with various forms, various degrees

Of substance, and in things that live, of life;"

Milton's Raphael defines life as creatures that improve and progress towards higher being, "Till body up to spirit work, in bounds."

In addition to his copy of Lyell's *Principles of Geology*, Charles Darwin took all 12 volumes of *Paradise Lost* aboard the Beagle. He stated it was his favorite reading.

Perhaps the point at which Darwin came nearest to Satan's attitude to God in Paradise Lost is reflected in the passage in his biography where he writes of God as a "revengeful tyrant." The doctrine of everlasting punishment in hell, Darwin continued, was a "damnable doctrine" which would condemn his father, brother, and most of his friends.

He had no more time for the Bible, he claims, than he did for the "sacred books of the Hindoos" and even expressed the opinion that he could "hardly see how anyone ought to wish Christianity to be true."

Millton's Satan says that his goal is:

"to wage by force or guile eternal war…"

He explains later that this will be by "open war or covert guile…"

As an argument against God's creative power, Satan says:

"We know no time when we were not as now; Know none before us, self-begat, self-raised by our own quick'ning power." Satan's arrogance, and his anti-God agenda does not allow him to accept God as his creator, but says that because they don't remember their creation, they are therefore "self-begot, self raised."

John Wesley, Milton for Methodists

It seems clear that John [Wesley] had little problem with *Paradise Lost* and in fact it may be argued that he influenced more people to read Paradise Lost through his varied efforts than any other person of his day.

In a letter to Arthur Keen on April 20, 1787 he gave the following instructions on how to help a preacher's widow who lost her books in a fire:

"I desire Brother Rogers to send her by the first opportunity the Large Hymn-book, Notes on the New Testament, quarto, the Appeals, bound, the four volumes of Sermons, Life of Mr[.] Fletcher, of D[avid] Brainerd, and of Madame Guyon, [Young's] Night Thoughts, Milton. "

While Welsey made the anti-Christ theory of **evolution** theological. Darwin made these ideas seem scientific.

In a letter written to Asa Gray, a Harvard professor of biology, Charles Darwin said:

"I am quite conscious that my speculations run quite beyond the bounds of true science." *Charles Darwin, quoted in* N. C. Gillespie, Charles Darwin and the Problem of Creation (1979), p. 2 (University of Chicago book.).

Universities Are the **New Temples to this Old Religion**

They are the battleground of Satan's war with God. They have brought the ideas of **evolution** into the mainstream. Its effects are now seen in every field of study: sociology, anthropology, psychology, finance, business, biology, physics, and every related field.

Even universities associated with and funded by religious institutions now have evolution as a core part of their curriculum. Even top-tier religiously founded schools such as Harvard University, Texas Christian University, Baylor University, and **Brigham Young University** have embraced this anti-Christ religion and now associate themselves with **museums that present these ideas to children, indoctrinating all who come within their influence**. All in the name of greater acceptance and accreditation. **The new temples in Babylon are in the Universities bearing the name of Christ**.

There Are Two Great Cities in the Bible

To understand Babylon, we must also understand its righteous counterpart: Jerusalem.

Jerusalem

City of Peace

Jerusalem is written in Hebrew uniquely: *Yerushalayim* (this is a plural form). Jerusalem encompasses two hills. It's Hebrew name also refers to a secondary location: Zion, located within Jerusalem.

Jerusalem is the woman described in Revelation 12. The woman described as being "clothed with the sun, with the moon under her feet, and on her head a garland of twelve stars" (verse 1)—represents Covenant Israel. In the Old Testament, God referred to His people as a woman whom He had dressed in honor and splendor (Ezekiel 16). The garland with 12 stars may be symbolic of the 12 tribes of Israel (Genesis 37:9-10). Throughout Revelation 12 we note that the "woman" is repeatedly protected by God (verses 6, 14-16), especially as the time approaches for the "kingdom of our God" to be established on earth (verse 10).

In the New Testament, God's Church is symbolized as a woman; and its members are likened to virgins (Matthew 25:1-13; Revelation 14:4; Revelation 19:7). The New

Testament Church is called "the Israel of God" (Galatians 6:16) and likened to "Jerusalem above," which is called "the mother of us all" (Galatians 4:26, also see Hebrews 12:22-23). Members of this church are described as "a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His [God's] own special people" (1 Peter 2:9). When Christ returns to earth, He is going to marry the Church, which is called "His wife" in Revelation 19:7.

This is a counterpoint to the imagery of a dishonorable woman—one called "the great harlot"—used in Revelation 17:1 to depict a false church that deceives many.

When inaugurating the newly-built Holy Temple, the Bible states, "King Solomon gathered the Elders of the Jewish People and leaders of the tribes in Jerusalem in order to bring up the Ark from the City of David — which is Zion" (I Kings 8:1, II Chron. 5:2). The wording of this passage clearly demonstrates that Jerusalem and Zion are indeed two different places.

Zion had its own wall (see Rashi to II Sam. 8:7). However, later on, the outer walls of Jerusalem were expanded to include Zion as well. This may have happened in the late First Temple period, or in the beginning of the Second Temple period.

Mount Zion is the place where Yahweh, the God of Israel, dwells (Isaiah 8:18; Psalm 74:2), the place where he is king (Isaiah 24:23) and where he has installed his king, David (Psalm 2:6).

It is often associated with the Mount of Olives (home of the Garden of Gethsemane), east of the main City, across the kidron valley.

Where Jerusalem is the "City of Peace," Zion is the Savior's neighborhood within that City.

Babylon

Babylon is the Greek form of the word "Babel." The founder of Babylon was Nimrod. Some scholars posit that Nimrod actually came from a Semitic root, a language similar to ancient Hebrew. The root appears to be a word roughly Romanized to marad, meaning "to rebel."

Because of this, Nimrod is often thought to have been a rebel against the Lord. The phrasing in the Bible that says he was a mighty hunter "before the Lord" (e.g. Genesis 10:9) might more literally be translated "to the face of the Lord"—in other words, in opposition to God. This translation backs up Nimrod's name as The Rebel.

Nimrod, according to Genesis 20:8, was a "mighty warrior." The Hebrew word here, gibbor, could potentially also mean "tyrant," though it is used many other times in the Bible simply to refer to strong warriors or champions, so the potential conclusion that he was tyrannical is tenuous.

Nimrod the Hunter was a leader amongst men and a builder of cities, including Babel and Nineveh. He was a great-grandson of Noah but did not live up to the virtues and standards that God had found in Noah. Genesis 11, which follows directly after the genealogical lists of Genesis 10, records the attempted construction of the Tower of Babel, a structure built in opposition to God. In Genesis 11:4, the people say, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heaven." This is accepted in many Jewish writings. The ancient historian Josephus states of Nimrod, "He also said he would be revenged on God, if he should have a mind to drown the world again; for that he would build a tower too high for the waters to be able to reach and that he would avenge himself on God for destroying their forefathers" (Antiquities of the Jews, Book 1, Chapter 4).

The Book of Jasher indicates Ham stole the garment Noah had worn prior to his being found naked and intoxicated in his tent. The Book of Jasher also claims this was the original garment God made for Adam shortly before he was banished from the Garden of Eden. Other extra-Biblical sources make this claim too. Jewish rabbi, Eleazer, and other reputable rabbis believed the Hebrew word for nakedness in Genesis 9:22 more accurately refers to loss of skin covering. They also agree Ham took the garment God had made for Adam, in order to steal the spiritual inheritance from his father. When Noah woke up he cursed Ham's youngest son, Canaan, who also allegedly participated in the theft. Ham later gave this garment to his oldest son, Cush, who ultimately passed it on to his oldest son, Nimrod. The Jewish Talmud indicates Nimrod's hunting success resulted from wearing the coat of animal skin God made for Adam.

Revelation 17:3 gives this description regarding Babylon and the woman: "Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns." The beast mentioned in this verse is the same beast as in Revelation chapter 13:1, "And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name." The beast in Revelation chapter 13 is understood to refer to the Antichrist, the man of lawlessness (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4; Daniel 9:27). So, the **whore of Babylon, whoever it is, is closely affiliated with the end-times Antichrist**.

The Whore of Babylon

"Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns." (Revelation 17:3)

Revelation 17:1-2 says, “Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and talked with me, saying to me, ‘Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters, with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth were made drunk with the wine of her fornication.’”

Revelation 17:5 goes on to say, “And on her forehead a name was written: MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”

The beast mentioned in this verse is the same beast as in Revelation chapter 13:1, “And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name.” The association with the Anti-Christ is clear.

Daniel’s Statue

Revelation 17:15 tells us, “Then the angel said to me, ‘The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages.’”

The whore of Babylon will have **great worldwide influence** over people and nations.

The whore of Babylon also has religious connotations – **spiritual adultery** with the beast being **the focus of an ungodly, end-times religious system.**

Revelation 17:9-11 makes perfect sense in view of Daniel's vision in 2:36-49. Daniel's interpretation (as revealed by God in Heaven) clearly evidences that we are today living in the End Times. Daniel’s vision in 2:36-49 clarifies John’s vision.

Nebuchadnezzar was the head of gold (Babylon). Medo-Persia was the breast of silver. Greece was the thighs of brass. The Roman empire was the legs of Iron. Rome fell to ruin in 486 A.D.; today there are no world-powers, only super-powers. The Bible says in Revelation 17:11 that the 8th king (that is, the Antichrist) is of the 7th.

Revelation 17:15 tells us, “Then the angel said to me, ‘The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages.’” This brings us to the Tower of Babylon, where nations and tribes originated, and again an association with Nimrod, and Babylon. The whore of Babylon will have great worldwide influence over people and nations. Verses 10-14 describe a series of eight and then ten kings who affiliate with the beast. The whore of Babylon will at one time have control over these kings (Revelation 17:18), but at some point, the kings will turn on her and destroy her (Revelation 17:16).

How did these nations view Creation?

If these nations, described by Daniel and by John are related to the anti-Christ, and in fact embody the whore, what were their views on Creation. As is this the evidence we can look to that will enable us to identify who the whore is today?

If **the anti-Christ religion of <u>evolution</u> is in fact the whore of Babylon**, we should see evidence, beginning with the namesake, Babylon, but reflected in each succeeding nation and people as described in Scripture.

Ancient Babylon

In Babylonian creation myths it is said that after the waters of Apsu and Tiamat mix, the gods Lahmu and Lahamu ("slime, mud") emerge. And from this pair come Anshar ("whole sky") and Kishar ("whole earth").

Anshar and Kishar give birth to Anu, the sky god, who in turn begets Ea, the trickster god of the flowing waters, who is familiar to us as Enki.

In Enuma Elish humans are created from the blood of Kingu, an evil figure, and hence their eternal enslavement to the gods is more than skin-deep. It is a condition that cannot be shed. It is their fate to serve the gods.

Apsu, the male "begetter," is the sweet waters, while Tiamat, the female "maker," is the bitter, salt waters. Sweet and salt water mingle together at the mouths of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, site of the origins of Mesopotamian civilization.

Another god, named Mummu, now emerges. Mummu means "maker," "form," "mold," or "matrix." Besides being Apsu's vizier, Mummu is the mold or the undifferentiated substance from which things are made.

N. K. Sandars sees mummu as potential, or entropy. In this early period, nothing is named yet because nothing has appeared or been created yet. Notice that pasture-land must be formed--wrested from the desert by the hard work of digging and irrigation. The reed-beds mentioned in line 6 are handier than one might think: in southern Iraq today, the marsh dwellers live and work in floating houses and boats made from the reeds in the reed-beds. The "destinies" mentioned in line 8 are somewhat like the Sumerian me--cultural patterns and ways of living.

After the waters of Apsu and Tiamat mix, the gods Lahmu and Lahamu ("slime, mud") emerge. And from this pair come Anshar ("whole sky") and Kishar ("whole earth"), meaning perhaps "the horizon, the circular rim of heaven and the corresponding circular rim of earth". Anshar and Kishar give birth to Anu, the sky god, who in turn begets what one translation calls "his likeness", Ea, the trickster god of the flowing waters, who is familiar to us as Enki.

Notice the **similarity** to **evolutionary** teaching. Simply associated the name of a god with the elements turns this from a scientific theory to an anti-Christ creation myth. The basis is the same.

Medo-Persia

In Medo-Persia, creation stories become even more anti-Christ and bloody. Their creation myth states that upon the earth, Ahura Mazda spread all different kinds of vegetation and imbued it with its own life and then created Gavaevodta, the Primordial Bull who would give life to all other animals which would feed on, and fertilize, the vegetation.

After Ahura Mazda created the world and Gavaevodta and set all in motion, the Primordial Bull was killed by Angra Mainyu for no reason other than that he could. Gavaevodta's corpse is taken to the moon and purified, and from the bull's purified seed, all animals come into being.

Their ideas would develop in time as the Vedic lore and Hinduism of India and the Early Iranian Religionand Zoroastrianism of Persia, all of which share key concepts and types of supernatural beings.

Ancient Greece

Anaximander believed that life began in the sea, and that by some type of adaptation to the environment, animals evolved into what they are today.

Empedocles believed that through the interplay of forces on elements, the earth gave rise to its inhabitants. The first living beings were some type of disembodied organs, which through the ongoing process of attraction and repulsion, evolved into the creatures we observe today.

Lucretius followed his predecessors by claiming that the earth gave birth to its creatures through a combination of elements. For Lucretius, the force that is responsible for life's creations is chance.

Anaximander laid out a theory of **evolution** more than 2,000 years ago. As we will come to see, this theory sounds eerily similar to the modern concept of **evolution**. Anaximander was the second philosopher of the Milesian school, coming after Thales and before Anaximenes. Anaximander' teacher, Thales, predicted an eclipse which modern astronomers say took place on May 28th, 585 B.C.E. We can use this historical event as a marker, thereby placing both Thales and Anaximander in this time period.

Anaximander was a philosopher, scientist, and involved himself in politics. He is credited with creating a map of the Black Sea. Like Thales, Anaximander searched for the fundamental substance of the world. He came to the conclusion that the fundamental substance could not be any one type of matter, and so the primary substance was indeterminate. Anaximander held that the earth was not a disc but rather a short cylinder and that the world was formed by a vortex movement of elements.

The most interesting of his theories, however, is his early theory of **evolution**. Anaximander believed that life began in the sea, and that by some type of adaptation to the environment, animals evolved into what they are today. He believed that the human species must have been born out of other animals, because we are far too vulnerable and reliant during infancy, and we could not have survived otherwise.

Coming onto the scene about a century after Anaximander, living from 495 B.C.E. to 435 B.C.E., Empedocles also had a theory of **evolution**. It is a very strange theory that we will get to in a moment… Empedocles believed that the universe was composed of four fundamental elements; earth, air, fire, and water. These elements were influenced by two forces that we might refer to as attraction and repulsion, which caused an interplay of elements that formed the universe.

Now it gets weird… Empedocles believed that through this interplay of forces on elements, the earth gave rise to its inhabitants. For Empedocles, the first living beings were some type of disembodied organs. They were monstrous creatures, which through the ongoing process of attraction and repulsion, **evolved** into the creatures we observe today.

While this is a strange theory of **evolution**, positing monsters and all, it actually isn't that weird when we look past the details. Overall, Empedocles developed a theory of **evolution** that consisted of natural elements being acted upon by natural forces to create the world that we know today. Underneath all the monsters and disembodied organs it sounds a lot like our modern scientific theory of **evolution** by natural selection.

Lucretius, living from 99-55 B.C.E., also argued in favor of a theory of **evolution**. Lucretius laid out his **evolutionary** theory in his poem titled On the Nature of Things. He followed his predecessors by claiming that the earth gave birth to its creatures through a combination of elements. For Lucretius, the force that is responsible for life's creations is chance.

In keeping with the strangeness of Empedocles, Lucretius claimed that a type of natural selection caused monster-like creatures to die-off, and that the creatures which survived did so due to their capacity for strength, speed, or intelligence. Lucretius parted with Anaximander by claiming that a land animal could not evolve from a creature of the sea, and he was skeptical that one species could evolve out of another.

In sum, these three natural philosophers of the ancient world believed that through a combination of natural elements, acted upon by natural forces, both the universe and the living beings within that universe were created. They chose natural explanations as opposed to supernatural or superstitious claims for the creation of the cosmos and its inhabitants.

Ancient Rome

The Romans adopted the Greek gods and myths.

Ancient Egypt

In the Book of Revelation the end-time countdown begins with Ancient Egypt. So what was their creation story, and did it reflect anti-Christ **evolution**?

At a time the Egyptians called Zep Tepi (the First Time), Atum created two offspring. His son, Shu, represented dry air, and his daughter, Tefnut, represented corrosive moist air.

The twins separated the sky from the waters. They produced children named Geb, the dry land, and Nut, the sky. When the primeval waters receded, a mound of earth (Geb) appeared, providing the first solid dry land for the sun god, Re, to rest. Atum was also known as Re, meaning the sun at its first rising.

Geb and Nut produced four offspring: Seth, the god of disorder; Osiris, the god of order; and their sisters, Nephthys and Isis. This new generation completed the Heliopolitan Ennead, the group of nine deities that began with Atum, the primeval creator god.

The sun god, Re (a form of Atum), ruled over the earth, where humans and divine beings coexisted. Humans were created from the Eye of Re or *wedjat* (eye of wholeness). This happened when the eye separated from Re and failed to return. Shu and Tefnut went to fetch it, but the eye resisted. In the ensuing struggle, the eye shed tears from which humans were born.

Characteristics of the "Whore of Babylon"

- Origins in historic Babylon
- Influences the kingdoms who come after (as depicted by John and Daniel)
- Encourages and justifies immorality
- Influences the decisions of kingdoms and nations
- Persecutes believers in Christ
- Is supported by anti-Christian governments and institutions

The Whore of Babylon is the religion of <u>evolution</u> that has infiltrated every civilization on Earth. It encompasses each of the characteristics outlined above.

Why Does This Matter

As we travel the country doing the work, we have many opportunities to meet people we have seen on television. Some have series, and some are accessible through their Youtube discussion. When I finally meet one to them, I feel like I know them. But I don't. And they don't know me. I have just observed them. We have no shared history.

It is important for each of us to know that on the day we approach the Savior, he will know us, and we will know Him.

Matthew 7:21-23

"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. On that day many will say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?' And then will I declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from me, you workers of lawlessness.'

Matthew 25:1-13

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

Knowing Christ means knowing what He has done for us, and who He is. Integral to this understanding is His role as Creator. And avoiding any religious teaching that replaces Him with anything. Anti-Christ religion in the name of Science is no exception. Masquerading as science is no excuse for anti-Christ theories.

The Best Reason of All

What is the end for the whore?

The best reason of all for us to be aware of the true identity of the whore is described in John's writing. In Revelation 18 he reveals the final events that await the Whore of Babylon:

"Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her." (v.8)

She will be utterly burned with fire. But a few verses preceeding this verse, is a passage that causes great anxiety for me, and is the primary motivation for this whole presentation:

"And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities." (v.4-5)

Prior to destroying her, Christ calls his people out of her. There will be those who have been deceived with Christ's own people. They have been deceived into thinking they are worshipping Christ, but have been surrounded by the anti-Christ teachings of Babylon. They may not even know it. They may feel like they are being modern, or current, or accepted, but in reality they have been surrounded by Babylon. And perhaps they will hear Christ's voice in the final battle and "come out of her," but for some it may be too late. And for the youth they are influencing, they may not even recognize the voice of Christ, and will be consumed with Babylon.

We Are Engaged in a Great Battle

Our families are the Prize

It is time to recognize that **evolution** is **not simply an "alternate theory of origins." It is the anti-Christ religion of Babylon**. It occupies a place in virtually every school, university, government and organization. It is behind all the anti-Christ rhetoric that motivates society. Because we recognize Babylon, she is no mystery to us any more. We have an obligation to speak for Christ. Satan continues to fight the same battle he began in heaven. He continued it with Eve, he is a murder from the beginning, and just as he did with Eve, his first weapon is to deny God. Satan's war with God will not be over until Christ has finally defeated Satan, and destroyed Babylon.

Godly Goodness vs. the World's Trivialized "Good" by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/godly-goodness-vs-the-world-s-trivialized-good

An Objective Standard Rooted in the Creator

In a culture saturated with self-help slogans, feel-good positivity, and moral relativism, the word "good" has been stripped of its depth and power. Society often reduces "good" to whatever feels pleasant, benefits the individual, or aligns with personal preferences, think "good vibes only," "do what makes you happy," or labeling something "good" simply because it's popular or convenient. This trivialization stands in stark contrast to the biblical understanding of goodness, which is neither subjective nor situational. Scripture defines "good" as the very character and nature of God Himself, holy, just, righteous, compassionate, and selfless, manifested in creation, commanded in His law, and produced in believers as a fruit of the Spirit.

Jesus Himself sets the absolute standard: "No one is good except God alone" (Mark 10:18; Luke 18:19). When the rich young ruler called Him "Good Teacher," Jesus did not deny His own goodness but challenged the man to grasp the implication: true goodness belongs to God in His perfect, unchanging essence. No human achieves absolute goodness apart from divine origin and empowerment. This declaration exposes humanity's fallen state (Romans 3:23) while pointing to God as the sole source of all genuine good (James 1:17: "Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above").

The Biblical Definition of "Good": Objective, God-Centered, and Transformative

The Bible presents "good" in profound, multifaceted ways:

- **God as the Sole Source and Standard**: "The Lord is good" (Psalm 100:5; 145:9). His goodness is eternal, faithful, and compassionate toward all He has made. Jesus echoes this: only God is truly good in the absolute sense. Human "goodness" is derivative—flowing from Him who creates, sustains, and redeems.
- **Moral Excellence and Righteousness**: Goodness aligns with God's character and law. Micah 6:8 captures it perfectly: "He has told you, O man, what is good; and what does the Lord require of you but to do justice, and to love kindness, and to walk humbly with your God?" This is active

righteousness—justice, mercy, humility—rooted in relationship with God.

- **Selfless Love and Benefit to Others**: Biblical goodness is never self-serving. It overflows in acts that bless others: patience, kindness, generosity (Galatians 5:22–23 lists "goodness" as a fruit of the Spirit). Romans 12:21 commands, "Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good." True good counters evil through sacrificial love, mirroring Christ's cross.
- **Fruit Produced by the Holy Spirit**: Goodness is not self-generated willpower but a supernatural quality developed in believers as they abide in Christ (John 15:5). A "good tree" bears good fruit (Matthew 7:17–18; cf. 3 Nephi 14:17–18 in the Book of Mormon tradition), revealing inner transformation.
- **Objective and Unchanging**: Unlike cultural trends, God's goodness is fixed (James 1:17, no variation or shadow of change). Isaiah 5:20 pronounces woe on those who "call evil good and good evil," inverting God's order, a warning that echoes loudly today.

How the World Trivializes and Inverts "Good"

Modern society often redefines "good" in ways that detach it from God's standard:

- **Subjective Relativism**: "Good" becomes "whatever works for you" or "feels right." Moral absolutes are dismissed as judgmental, leading to the very inversion Isaiah condemned: evil paraded as liberation (e.g., celebrating behaviors Scripture calls sin while mocking biblical virtues like chastity or self-denial).
- **Self-Centered Positivity**: "Good vibes" and toxic positivity trivialize suffering, suppressing authentic repentance or confrontation with evil. Worldly "good" prioritizes personal happiness over righteousness, echoing the serpent's lie: judge for yourself what is good (Genesis 3:5).
- **Utility and Preference Over Virtue** — Society rewards flashiness, success, and self-promotion over quiet humility and sacrifice. "Good" is commodified—what's profitable, popular, or pleasurable—rather than what accords with God's nature.
- **Calling Evil Good**: Contemporary examples abound: redefining destructive behaviors as empowering, mocking biblical morality as outdated, or equating darkness with light in cultural narratives. This fulfills Isaiah's woe and reveals a heart hostile to God (Romans 1:18–25).

The Godly Alternative: Goodness Restored in Christ

The Bible's promise is redemptive. Though none are good by nature (Romans 3:10–12), God works all things for good for those who love Him and are called according to His purpose (Romans 8:28). Through Christ, the ultimate revelation of God's goodness, we are justified, sanctified, and empowered to produce good works (Ephesians 2:10; 2 Timothy 3:17). As Doctrine and Covenants 90:24 assures, walking uprightly ensures that "all things shall work together for your good."

Genesis itself begins with God declaring His creation "good" (Genesis 1:4, etc.), ordered, purposeful, reflecting His character. The Fall corrupted that goodness, but redemption restores it. In Christ, believers become agents of true good, overcoming evil not by human effort but by divine power.

Return to the True Source

The world's trivialized "good" is fleeting, self-focused, and ultimately empty. Biblical goodness is eternal, God-centered, and life-giving. It demands we align with the One who alone is good—repenting of self-defined morality and yielding to the Holy Spirit who produces genuine goodness in us.

In an age that inverts light and darkness, may we heed Micah's call: do justice, love mercy, walk humbly with our God. For in Him alone is the definition, source, and power of all that is truly good. As Psalm 34:8 invites: "Taste and see that the Lord is good; blessed is the one who takes refuge in him."

Note: Someone said that it is a common trait of leftists is to deny real evil, so they focus on lesser evils – maybe a tree being saved as more important than an infant in the womb, for example. I think it was Dinesh D'Souza or Dennis Prager who talked about this. End note.

Defend Creation Truth

The restored gospel holds many truths for our secular society. A return to Biblical truth, without mixing the philosophies of man (evolution theory being one of the foremost of those), brings refreshingly clear perspectives. We need truths of the creation to save us from the brink of ruin on every front.

Only creation truth can unlock the fall, atonement, and bring us the joy and power needed to resist the Devil and his traps.

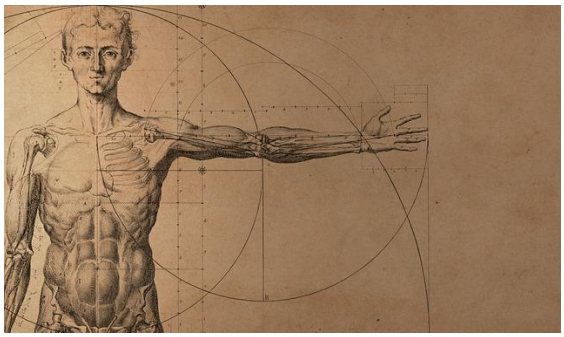
The battles at Brigham Young University over evolution have too long been given over to secular voices. Now let us return to the strong teachings of the prophets. A chorus of scientific voices now joins the prophets in warning of the dangers and bias of the dogmatic theory of evolution. Well did Dr. Kent Hovind name evolution as a carefully protected state religion.

Great dangers lurk for any society that reduces man to animal. Indeed, evolution theory inspired the evils of both world wars, communist dictators, the abortion movement, and more. By their fruits ye shall know them! God is not happy with evolution theory.

Restoring the Creation Vol. 2

Man Has Always Been Man

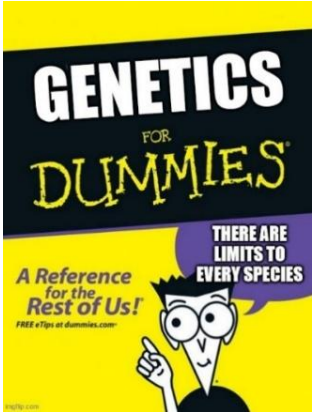
Revelations on Biological Similarities, Genetics, Adaptations, the Ape-Man Hoax, Adam, Eden, & The Fall



R. Nathan Richardson

"Man has always been man. Dogs have always been dogs. Monkeys have always been monkeys. It's just the way genetics works." -Russel M. Nelson

PART 1: DNA & GENETICS



Introductory DNA & Homology Science

On page 53 in LTSR's DNA discussion, the authors bring up that when 2 organisms both have a fluorescent protein put into them, that they will both glow, "because all life on earth, including humans, read DNA that way." Then they make the following extrapolation, "This is strong evidence that we all shared a common beginning." The more obvious conclusion would be that living things were made by the same designer with similar blueprints.

Similarities don't prove evolution. For example, cell phones and humans can both detect light, understand language, recharge via a long cord (intestines for digestion) and so forth; does this mean we descended from a shared ancestor with the cell phone?

DNA similarities between one creature and another are irrelevant—it is the differences that count. The differences are such that no two species will ever accidentally mutate into a different species than what the DNA specifically codes for. DNA puts definite limits on how much a species can adapt, and this is against evolution and favors creation by a Designer who wasn't relying on natural selection, the heart of evolutionary theory.

DNA differences are dramatic and unexplained. For even one gene to evolve by natural selection, it would take longer than the entire timeframe given by mainstream scientists. Genetics have proven that there are limits to how much a species can change, limits are set.

"Junk DNA" or non-coding genomic regions, has been claimed in the past by some as the best evidence of Darwinian evolution. (Bob Enyart Debates Ph.D. Eugenie Scott http://kgov.com/journal-nature-junk-dna-not-junk-bob-enyart-vs-eugenie-scott) The "junk DNA" argument appears to be evaporating. Douglas Axe reported on the **challenges of random mutations being responsible for the origins** of functional protein folding in his publication in 2004 in the journal *Science Direct.* (*Estimating the Prevalence of Protein Sequences Adopting Functional Enzyme Folds* http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0022283604007624) According to **Axe's** experiments, "the overall prevalence of sequences performing a specific function by any domain-sized fold may be as low as 1 in 10^77." For a comparison of that number, there are believed to be 10^80 sub-atomic particles in the entire Universe. According to his research, relying on random processes to beget "de novo" proteins is out of the realm of statistical possibility regardless of the billions of years that one could imagine.

Scientists have also found that parents of the entire human race existed only a few thousand years ago: "If molecular evolution is really neutral at these sites, a high mutation rate would indicate that Eve lived about 6500 years ago – a figure clearly incompatible with current theories on human origins." (**Mitochondrial Eve, TREE**, vol. 12, No. 11, November 1997, p422) The Nature Journal echoed these facts when it said, "Simulations based on a model of human population history and geography find that an individual that is the genealogical ancestor of all living humans existed just a few thousand years ago." (**John Hein**, Nature, 30 September 2004, p518) If you don't need tens of thousands of years to find the original humans, those years probably do not exist!

Some boast genetic similarities of chimps and humans. This is an old evolution talking point which hides the reality that a doghouse and a skyscraper also share a similar high genetic similarity, as do bananas and humans, etc. Similarity doesn't prove common ancestry, and vast differences are brushed under the rug.

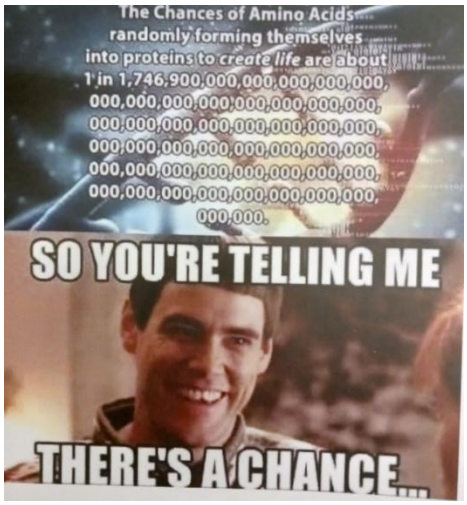
Stephen Meyer in "Darwin's Doubt" summarizes limits of Neo-Darwinism's genetic claims as follows:

"1. Neo-Darwinism has no means of efficiently searching available combination space for functional genes and proteins and consequently
2. It requires unrealistically long waiting times to generate even a single new Gene or protein, and the new mechanism cannot produce body plans because
3. Early acting mutations, the only kind capable of generating large-scale changes, are also invariably deleterious and
4. Genetic mutations cannot in any case generate the epigenetic information necessary to build a body plan."

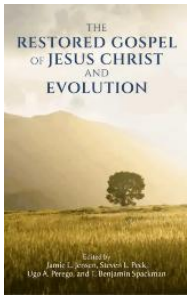
Meyer also makes these stirring points against evolution's genetic claims in "Darwin's Doubt" as follows:

1. Mendel showed that Darwin's idea of blended inheritance is not correct. The discoveries of Mendel posed many problems for Darwin's theory.
2. Richard Dawkins had a computer program re-create a phrase, but this does not really mirror natural selection because **natural selection isn't given a phrase to look for**.
3. Evolutionists make claims about genes evolving that are as unsupported as alchemists' claims about lead turning into gold.
4. Evolutionists make claims about gene mutation very similar to taking a book, rearranging its paragraphs randomly, changing the spelling of words, reordering the page number, the page arrangement etc., and expecting a more advanced book to be made from this random process.
5. Given Earth's currently assigned age, there is not enough time for one single gene to evolve, much less an entire series of evolutions that make animals and humans.
6. Evolutionists come up with wildly imaginative scenarios and on the rare occasion when they attempt to put them to the test, the tests fail.
7. The types of mutations that do occur are not those required by macroevolution.
8. The types of mutations that do occur are not the types of mutations required by macroevolution.
9. There is no sufficient variation, which means there can be no sufficient selection, which means there can be no evolution of species.
10. Microevolution observed in nature only explains the survival of the fittest, not the arrival of the fittest.

The Genesis Impact presentation by **Genesis Apologetics** takes on the 98% similarity to chimp DNA claim. In summary, chimps' genomes are 4.3% bigger. This doesn't match the claim of 98% similar DNA. They intentionally left out a lot of information. The real similarity is between 66 and 86%, which doesn't allow for the hundreds of millions of changes in the time allotted for evolution. We also have similar genetic similarities to cows and dogs.



Genetic Blunders in the 2025 "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" Book



The 2025 book "The Restored Gospel of Jesus Christ & Evolution" by Jensen & others has full of genetics issues. Dr. Robert Wright explains:

- Chapters such as "Wonderful Forms of Life Have Been and Are Being Evolved" (Kummer and Jensen) **define evolution broadly** to include natural selection, mutation, and allele shifts (for example, *antibiotic resistance and skin pigmentation*). These are presented as proof of ongoing evolutionary change. This is **deceptive rhetoric**. Peer-reviewed analyses show such changes involve **sorting, loss, or minor shuffling** of **pre-existing** genetic information **within created kinds**. **No novel, functional information is generated**. John C. Sanford's foundational work on genetic entropy demonstrates that **mutations overwhelmingly degrade genomes over time**. **Natural selection cannot prevent the accumulation of near-neutral deleterious mutations**. This leads to **inevitable decline** rather than upward evolution.
- The book's examples **fit the Biblical** model of ra**pid post-Flood adaptation** from **Ark-derived genetic richness** (**high initial heterozygosity followed by bottlenecks**). They do **not support Darwinian transformation.** Claiming these as evolution is classic **equivocation** designed to imply common descent without evidence of the required information increase.

The genetics issues continue with the macro/micro evolution fallacy. Dr. Robert Wright explains:

- The volume **dismisses the micro/macro distinction**. It asserts macroevolution is simply the large-scale result of many microevolutionary events differing only in scale.
- This is a scientifically bankrupt assertion **refuted by information theory and empirical limits.** Peer-reviewed modeling (for example, Sanford's Mendel's Accountant simulations) shows that even with generous parameters, **populations cannot accumulate the millions of coordinated mutations needed** for new complex systems.
- **Instead, genomes decay**. **Mutations** are overwhelmingly **deleterious or neutral**. **Beneficial ones are rare and trivial**.
- **No peer-reviewed study has documented the origin of a single new functional gene or protein fold via unguided processes**. This is precisely what macroevolution demands.

Their human evolution genetics claims also stink. Dr. Robert Wright explains:

- The book's treatment of human evolution (Bybee's chapter) is particularly weak.
- It cites **outdated 98 percent** human-chimp similarity. Recent full-genome comparisons, accounting for indels, **structural variants, and non-aligned regions**, reveal only about **85 percent** overall similarity. This is devastating to common-ancestry claims.
- The alleged *chromosome 2 fusion* (supposed evidence of human-chimp divergence) has been **refuted**. The **purported fusion site is a functional promoter** in the DDX11L2 gene. The **alleged cryptic centromere lacks expected telomeric repeats or inactivation signatures**. Peer-**reviewed genomic data show it is not a fusion scar but designed sequence**.

Their genetics for Adam as a humanoid don't work either. Dr. Robert Wright explains:

- The volume's concordist or theistic-evolution framing, that Adam and Eve may have been pre-Adamite humanoids advanced enough for covenant relationship while bodies evolved, lacks any empirical support and **contradicts genetic data**.
- Human **genetic diversity is far too low for a multi-million-year** evolutionary history. It **fits a recent origin** from a **small founding population (Noah's family**) with **rapid post-Babel diversification**.

- Pre-Adamite populations wou**ld require unobserved massive genetic bottlenecks and impossible mutation rates without genetic entropy** overwhelming the lineage.
- The hypothesis also **fails to explain the sudden appearance of fully modern human behavior, art, and technology** in the archaeological record with **no evolutionary precursors**.

Nor do their fossil claims help their case. Dr. Robert Wright explains:

- Fossil claims fare no better. The book **implies a smooth progression** from ape-like ancestors.
- In reality, **after 150 plus years** of searching, paleoanthropologists have **only fragmentary remains** (fewer than 2,000 specimens) with **no clear intermediates**.
- **Proposed links are routinely reclassified** as **fully ape or fully human**.

(And their 'specimens' are typically tiny fragments of a highly questionable nature.)

Dr. Jeff Tomkins, PhD Geneticist: These New Discoveries About DNA CONFIRM God Is Real – Lecture Highlights

(The following are highlights as I perceived them and which stood out to me and do not represent the views of the author.)

https://youtu.be/bKOQlsZNYak?si=XBxcA3z6PZfu0rFI

Some of the human genome doesn't sequence for proteins so they thought it was junk DNA evolutionary leftover but now we're finding all of that is very important like metadata. They came up with these ideas before we had sequenced the human genome and now we know better.

Encyclopedia of DNA elements aka encode project prove the entire genome is useful There's no junk DNA

From end to end it is full of information doing important things

The evolutionist idea of random evolution and spitting out new sequences is impossible There's no available space to do this as they once thought

6m

Genetic variants were built into Adam and Eve. Same with Noah.

Some errors enter the genome, but usually they are repaired. Real mutations don't do good things, they don't help us evolve. Genetics doesn't support genome evolution, genetics supports entropy, devolution. Human health and longevity goes down.

Africa has the most genetic diversity. After the flood people could go into Asia or Africa. The upper part of the world was covered in a post-flood ice age. Most genetic diversity is in Asia and Africa.

Skin color isn't a simple trait, many genes are involved. Polygenic. 100s of genes influence different colors. Original variation could have been in Adam and Eve, and later in Noah.

The people groups come from the Tower of Babel.

After the flood peple were commanded to spread out and repopulated. They didn't, they stayed in one place and built the pagan idolatrous structure of the tower, and the languages were confused. The Bible says about 70 nnations/people groups happenned. Linguistics we see basically 70 groups. Genetics also shows some 70 groups.

Confused language lead to who people could marry, thus came different people groups.

Genetic diversity can happen quickly.

Mitochondria have their own piece of about 16k DNA letter nucleotides, you inherit them from your mother. The variation of this mitochondrial genome is only about 7000 years old based on the variation we see. Theoretical evolutionists pushed back when an evolutionist published this data. Creationist scientists have come up with the same data.

The Y chromosome, Dr. Nathaniel Jeanson at Answers in Genesis, shows that Y chromosome data variation goes back to the global flood and Noah's 3 sons. 3 main branches of the Y chromosome. A genetic bottleneck. Jeanson also saw 3 main branches of the mitochondrial genome going back to the flood.

Conventional (not creationist) scientists looked at human exomes, the autosomes, the protein coding sequences of the genome, and they saw the variation in exomes, based on population reproduction rate models, and published that the human genome is no older than 5k-10k years old. Publications in America and Europe show this.

Mutations show the human genome is only 5k-10k years old.

21m

Race:

There aren't races, there are people groups. Race is an idea from Darwin. Don't even use the word race.

Darwin didn't just write the original species. He wrote another book on human evolution from apes and superiority of some races over others. (The book is titled The descent of Man)

Darwin and his whole movement are inherently racist and the eugenics movement came from Darwinism.

Every supposedly different race is of the one race the human race. We can all interbreed we are not separate species.

It’s possible that breeding across different people groups mixing them can increase genetic diversity and be healthier.

25m

Genetic bottleneck:

A genetic bottleneck is almost never a good thing. It's where you get a small group that tries to rebuild itself.

Before the flood there was probably more diversity of animals as they did not go through a genetic bottleneck as happened with the flood.

The arc is actually quite big there could have been room for several types of cats etc. He believes there are multiple different cat kinds that would have been brought on the ark etc. But the diversity was reduced at the flood.

Lifespan after the flood dropped dramatically, it could be in part due to a loss of genetic diversity.

Note: some have suggested different atmosphere gas contents pre-flood versus post-flood as one reason for shorter lifespans after the flood, or even something to do with a loss of a canopy of water in the firmament as the Bible suggests. Maybe that's all part of it. But this loss of genetic diversity argument is huge. This could be a very clear and winning argument for the shorter post flood lifespans of both man and beast. End note.

When populations are overly isolated and inbreeding occurs genetic diversity decreases and problems result. Like happened with the Florida panther recently.

28m

The law of Moses against marrying a close relative was inspired and scientific. Before that time closer to the flood there wouldn't have been as much of a need for that restriction genetically.

Dr Jake Hamber is doing research showing that pre-flood animals lived longer or larger and matured slower.

The pre-flood World likely had higher oxygen content higher air pressure etc. that promoted life.

There were many more plants before the flood than we have now.

The diversity of sea life is much more diverse than land life because they weren't limited during the flood.

Pre-flood creatures like the Canadian starfish and horseshoe crab they look exactly the same as the ones that live today. They haven't evolved at all.

35m

Mutations:

Thousands of human genomes have been sequenced.

Mutations are associated with disease They aren't helping us.

Before we knew anything about genetics the law of Moses gave us instructions against Mary and close relatives. This instruction came a few thousand years after the creation and has been very preventative.

38m

Genetic entropy

Program Mendel's accountant prove that based on evolution paradigms their timeline for human evolution doesn't work. The program was made by a evolutionist geneticist who became a Christian creationist When shown the undeniable evidence.

Human exomes and mutations in protein coding regions and demographic data about population growth rates etc. show the genome is no more than 5000 to 10,000 years old.

Junk DNA

They thought the non-protein coating COD i n g regions of the genome were free to do whatever they wanted and mutate but not so. It actually is functional.

In the 1960s they found DNA that was not protein COD i n g and they didn't know what it did so they assumed it was junk.

The genome is not neutral there's no room for evolution.

43m

Non-coding regions are essential for human health

2 to 3 long non coding genes than coding genes. Some regulate gene expression. Some regulate DNA structure. Some keep telomeres stable. Lots of functions in and out of the nucleus. Sometimes they work with proteins. Some sent to other parts of the body in exosomes. An entire RNA ecosystem that needs more than just protein coding genes. They regulate the protein coding regions like metadata.

Evolutionists are a minority, bio medical NIH mostly funds practical research, not hypothetical. It's discovery based. These researchers don't claim to be creationists but they're proving design, and evolutionists are accusing them of being

creationists. The NSF (National Science Foundation) does fund the theoretical.

Scientific Discoveries Favoring Creation over Evolution with Dr. Nathaniel Jeanson on Genetics Etc. – Lecture Highlights

From YouTube Channel Biblical Studies & Reviews, Stephen Hackett 57min - https://youtu.be/DYm6uV3Iylg?si=ZTY7q1JBekQtkrBd

Theistic evolution and atheistic evolution are the same thing. They use the same time scales in the same methods the same natural selection. Theistic evolution just pretends to have God mystically standing in the sidelines clapping. (Neither theory really requires God at all. The obvious fact is if you don't need God to explain the creation God probably doesn't exist.)

Even if it were true that we have 98% similar DNA If you estimate our DNA as about 3 billion letters that's still 60 million letters different. It's a psychological tactic to say 2% different to make it seem like very similar.

And there's big chunks of chimp DNA and human DNA that don't line up at all that aren't included in analysis of similarities.

And focusing on DNA similarities is purely materialistic and doesn't appropriately put into perspective the difference between chimps and humans. Chimps don't send spaceships to the moon. We are extremely different from chips.

Bio logos is an organization pushing evolution which is Christian. But they've had to admit that Adam and Eve must not be real because evolution never allows for two first humans. Evolution calls for lots of early humans.

There's no ambiguous transitional forms they're either monkeys or humans.

The flood is evidenced by marine fossils on mountaintops and continent-wide layers. There's a lot of evidence of these layers being laid down quickly.

Neanderthals look like humans. They just have a little more variety than modern humans. This could be from the long-lived peoples described near the time of the flood which is where Neanderthals are found. What look like more modern humans these are the post flood people.

Creationists are now on the offense not just the defense we're finding a lot of things that prove a young earth.

Genetics wasn't even discovered at the time of Darwin He never uses the word genetics in his book.

Genetics do support several families of created animals, genetics do not support a common ancestor of all animals.

See Dr Nathaniel Jeanson's book "Traced."

The Genetic Clock They Ignore by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-genetic-clock-they-ignore

Observed DNA Mutation Rates Confirm the Biblical Timeline

At The Flood Museum, we present the physical evidence God has preserved across the earth, from sedimentary layers to ancient artifacts, that consistently affirms the historical accuracy of Scripture. One of the clearest testimonies comes from within our own cells: the human genome. Mainstream science's model of slow DNA mutation rates is carefully calibrated to support an old-earth, evolutionary timeline spanning hundreds of thousands of years. Yet this model directly contradicts the actual observed evidence from pedigree studies. In an effort to deny the Biblical record of a recent creation (~6,000 years ago) and a global Flood (~4,500 years ago), many researchers ignore or downplay the faster mutation rates measured in real families. When examined honestly, the data from mutation rates, genetic markers of population interactions, *and* the environmental catastrophe of the Flood itself align precisely with Genesis.

Mainstream Science's Molecular Clock: **Built on Assumption, Not Observation**

Evolutionary biologists date human origins to 200,000–300,000 years ago using "molecular clocks," estimates of how quickly mutations accumulate. These clocks rely almost exclusively on *phylogenetic* rates: slow averages inferred from assumed deep-time divergences (such as the chimp-human split millions of years ago) and calibrated against the fossil record. This approach is circular: it assumes the very evolutionary history it claims to prove.

Direct *pedigree* studies—sequencing parents and children to count new mutations, tell a dramatically different story. Large-scale analyses consistently report ~60–100 new single-nucleotide variants (SNVs) per generation, with some recent multi-generation studies confirming 98–206 de novo mutations per transmission. These are not theoretical; they are counted in living families.

If humans had existed for 200,000+ years (~8,000–12,000 generations at 25 years each), the observed rate would produce *millions* of accumulated mutations per person. The result would be genetic meltdown, exactly what Dr. John Sanford describes in *Genetic Entropy*. Most mutations are neutral or slightly harmful. Natural selection cannot efficiently remove them. Over deep time, the genome would deteriorate rapidly. Humanity's continued health and function are incompatible with such long ages. The Biblical timeline of ~240 generations since Creation produces precisely the variation we observe today.

Mitochondrial and Y-Chromosome Clocks Reset to Biblical Timescales

Mitochondrial DNA (passed only through mothers) and the Y-chromosome (passed only through fathers) function as precise genetic clocks. Pedigree studies reveal mtDNA mutation rates 10–20 times faster than phylogenetic estimates. When the actual rates are applied, "Mitochondrial Eve," the most recent common maternal ancestor—dates to roughly 6,000 years ago, matching the creation of Adam and Eve in Genesis 1–2 and 3.

The Y-chromosome provides even clearer confirmation. High-coverage sequences and pedigree-based mutation rates (approximately 2–3 mutations per generation) show the entire diversity of human paternal lineages traces back to a single ancestor just ~4,500 years ago, exactly the time of Noah's three sons after the Flood (Genesis 9–10). All modern men descend from these three paternal lines, consistent with the genetic bottleneck of only eight survivors described in Genesis 6–9.

Mainstream responses to these data typically involve rejecting the faster pedigree rates or claiming "selection effects" without evidence. The motivation is clear: faster clocks collapse the old-earth timeline and affirm Scripture.

The Flood's Magnetic Catastrophe: Accelerated Mutations Confirm a Young Earth

Further powerful confirmation comes from the global Flood itself. Creation physicist Dr. D. Russell Humphreys has demonstrated through rigorous physical modeling that the catastrophic plate tectonics and upheaval during the Flood (Genesis 7:11) stirred the electrically conductive fluid in Earth's outer core. This produced dozens of rapid magnetic field reversals, sometimes as frequently as every week or two, along with a dramatic overall decline in field strength.

Earth's magnetic field acts as a protective shield against harmful cosmic rays and solar radiation. During these reversals and the accompanying weakening, that shield collapsed significantly, allowing far greater penetration of radiation to the earth's surface. Cosmic radiation is a primary cause of DNA damage and mutations. In the immediate post-Flood world, with only eight human survivors repopulating the planet, this surge in radiation would have dramatically *accelerated* mutation rates, precisely the elevated rates now measured in modern pedigree studies.

Once the magnetic field restabilized at its present (much weaker) strength, mutation rates moderated to today's observed levels. This temporary post-Flood spike explains the rapid accumulation of genetic diversity we see worldwide in just 4,500 years, without any need for millions of years of slow change. It perfectly reconciles the high observed mutation rates with the Biblical timeline while exposing the flaw in mainstream assumptions of constant rates over deep time.

Genetic Markers and Population Interactions: Evidence of Flood Bottleneck and Babel Dispersion

Human genetic diversity is strikingly low for a species claimed to be hundreds of thousands of years old. This pattern matches a severe population bottleneck followed by explosive diversification, precisely as recorded in Genesis.

The global Flood reduced humanity to Noah's family of eight. Population genetics models show this bottleneck explains the limited overall variation we see worldwide. Shortly afterward, the confusion of languages at Babel (Genesis 11) triggered rapid migration and isolation of groups. Genetic markers confirm this:

- Major Y-chromosome and mtDNA haplogroups branch in patterns that align with the "Table of Nations" in Genesis 10.
- Ancient DNA from the Bronze Age reveals a sudden influx of genetic diversity ~5,000–4,500 years ago, matching post-Flood repopulation.
- Admixture events and global migration signatures, when dated with real mutation rates (further accelerated by Flood-related radiation), fit comfortably within a few thousand years.

Using observed rates and realistic generation times, the genetic distances between populations reflect rapid spread across continents after Babel, not tens of thousands of years of slow isolation. Mainstream models must invent additional ancient bottlenecks or invoke mysteriously slow mutation rates to force-fit the data into deep time. The Biblical sequence of Creation → Flood bottleneck (with magnetic-radiation spike) → Babel dispersion requires no such adjustments.

Why the Evidence Is Ignored: A Commitment to Deep Time

The discrepancy between observed pedigree mutation rates, the Flood-induced radiation spike, and the slower rates needed for old-earth models is well-documented. Yet many

researchers continue to prioritize phylogenetic assumptions over direct measurements and physical evidence from Earth's own magnetic history. This is not science operating in a vacuum; it is driven by a philosophical commitment to deny the historical reliability of Genesis. As the Apostle Paul warned in Romans 1:20–25, when people suppress the clear evidence of God in creation, they exchange the truth for a lie.

The Biblical Timeline Fits the Data Perfectly

When we begin with God's Word, the genetic evidence comes alive with clarity. The observed mutation rates, the recent dates for our most recent common ancestors, the low overall diversity, the explosive population markers, *and* the magnetic-field collapse caused by the Flood all converge on the same conclusion: humanity is young, the Flood was real and recent, and the dispersion from Babel produced the peoples of the earth exactly as Moses recorded.

The DNA in your body is not ancient evolutionary history, it is living testimony to the faithfulness of God's Word. Just as Noah's Ark preserved life through judgment, the genetic record preserved through the Flood (and its magnetic consequences) points us back to the Creator who designed it all.

References

Porubsky, David, et al. "Human de novo Mutation Rates from a Four-Generation Pedigree Reference." *Nature*, April 23, 2025. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41586-025-08922-2.

Jeanson, Nathaniel T., and Ashley D. Holland. "Evidence for a Human Y Chromosome Molecular Clock: Pedigree-Based Mutation Rates Suggest a 4,500-Year History for Human Paternal Inheritance." *Answers Research Journal* 12 (2019): 393–404.

Sanford, John C. *Genetic Entropy*. 4th ed. Lima, NY: FMS Publications, 2014.

Jeanson, Nathaniel T. "On the Origin of Human Mitochondrial DNA Differences, New Generation Time Data Both Suggest a Unified Young-Earth Creation Model and Challenge the Evolutionary Out-of-Africa Model." *Answers Research Journal* 9 (2016): 123–130.

Carter, Robert W. "The Genetic Effects of the Population Bottleneck Associated with the Genesis Flood." *Creation* 41, no. 2 (2019): 48–52.

Humphreys, D. Russell. "Physical Mechanism for Reversals of the Earth's Magnetic Field During the Flood." *Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Creationism* 2 (1991): 129–142.

Institute for Creation Research. "Earth's Magnetic Field." Accessed March 2026. https://www.icr.org/content/earths-magnetic-field.

The Holy Bible, English Standard Version. Wheaton, IL: Crossway, 2001.

PART 2: MICROBIOLOGICAL DESIGN: ASTONISHINGLY COMPLEX MACHINES

Held Together by Design: Laminin and the Wonder of God's Creative Hand by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/held-together-by-design

Laminin and the Wonder of God's Creative Hand

If you have spent any time exploring the intricate details of living systems, you have likely encountered laminin. This remarkable family of proteins sits at the heart of the extracellular matrix, particularly in the thin, specialized sheets known as basement membranes that underlie nearly every tissue in the body. Laminins help cells adhere, migrate, proliferate, and differentiate. Without them, tissues lose integrity. Embryonic development falters. Wounds struggle to heal. In short, laminin is one of the key molecular "scaffolds" that holds our bodies together.

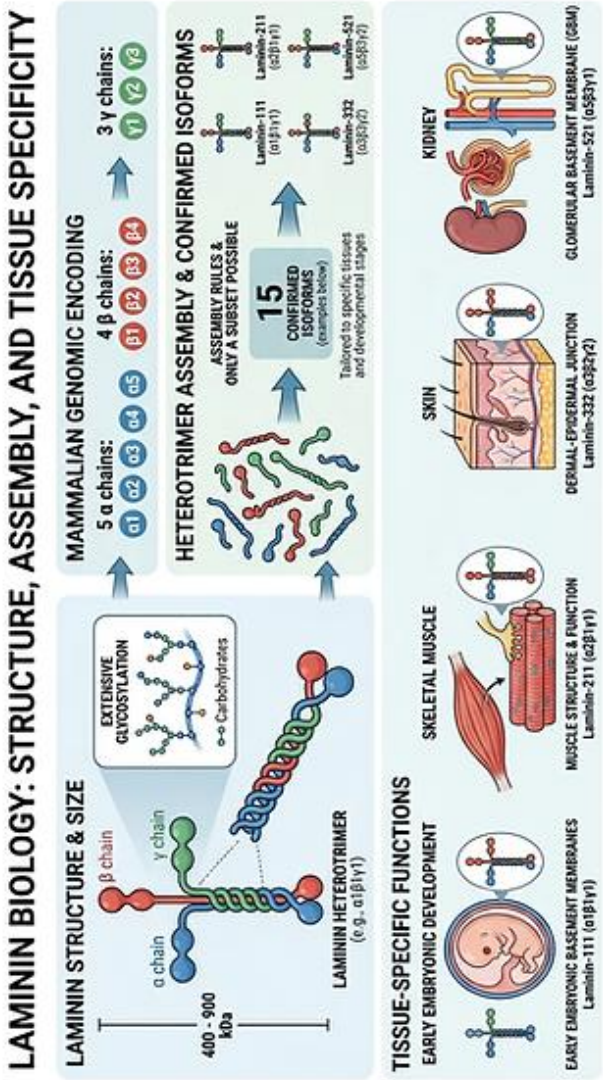
Many have noticed something striking about its structure. When visualized by electron microscopy after rotary shadowing, a laminin molecule appears as an asymmetrical cross: three shorter arms extending outward and one longer arm. Early structural studies in the 1980s revealed this cruciform shape, and subsequent crystallography and cryo-electron microscopy have filled in atomic detail. The three short arms are formed by the N-terminal regions of the α, β, and γ chains, each tipped by a globular laminin N-terminal (LN) domain. The long arm is an α-helical coiled-coil formed by all three chains, ending in a cluster of laminin G-like (LG) domains on the α chain.

That visual resemblance to a cross has captured attention, and understandably so. It invites reflection on Colossians 1:15–17, where Paul writes of Christ: "He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. For by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible... And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together." The parallel is evocative. Yet the deeper wonder of laminin lies not merely in a two-dimensional silhouette, but in the concrete engineering principles that make this molecule function with such precision. Those

principles point us toward the intentional, purposeful acts of a Creator whose wisdom is displayed in the living world.

The Architecture of a Molecular Scaffold

Laminins are large heterotrimeric glycoproteins, typically ranging from roughly 400 to 900 kDa depending on the isoform and the extensive glycosylation that occurs after translation. Mammalian genomes encode five α chains, four β chains, and three γ chains. Only a subset of the theoretically possible combinations actually assemble into functional heterotrimers, about fifteen confirmed isoforms. Each isoform is tailored to specific tissues and developmental stages. Laminin-111 (α1β1γ1), for example, is prominent in early embryonic basement membranes, while others dominate in muscle, skin, or kidney.



The chains do not simply stick together randomly. They associate through a long coiled-coil domain stabilized by disulfide bonds. The short arms contain tandem arrays of laminin-type epidermal growth factor-like (LE) domains interspersed with additional globular regions. These short arms mediate self-assembly. The LN domains at their tips interact in a highly specific, calcium-dependent manner: one α, one β, and one γ LN domain come together to form a polymer node. Recent cryo-electron microscopy structures have shown this node as a near-symmetrical triskelion, with the domains arranged heel-to-toe. Mutations that disrupt these interfaces cause serious human disorders known as LN-lamininopathies, including certain congenital muscular dystrophies and Pierson syndrome.

The long arm, by contrast, reaches toward the cell surface. Its LG domains bind integrins, α-dystroglycan, heparan sulfates, and other receptors. Through these interactions laminin transmits both mechanical and biochemical signals, influencing cell behavior while anchoring the cell to the surrounding matrix. Nidogen and perlecan further cross-link the laminin network to the collagen IV network, integrating the entire basement membrane into a resilient yet adaptable sheet.

This is not a simple “glue.” It is a modular, multi-domain system whose parts are specialized yet interdependent. The molecule must fold correctly, assemble with the right partners, polymerize under precise ionic conditions, and present the correct binding surfaces at the correct times and places. The information required for all of this is encoded in the genes for the individual chains, regulated by tissue-specific expression programs, and executed by cellular machinery that synthesizes, modifies, secretes, and organizes the proteins outside the cell.

The Miraculous Nature of Biological Systems

Consider what must occur for even one basement membrane to form properly during embryonic development. Cells must produce the correct laminin isoforms in the correct ratios. The chains must find one another and form the heterotrimer. The molecules must be secreted in a coordinated way. They must then self-assemble into a continuous lattice while simultaneously engaging cell-surface receptors. All of this happens while neighboring cells are proliferating, migrating, and differentiating according to their own tightly controlled programs. Disrupt any major step and the embryo fails.

This level of integrated complexity is characteristic of living systems. It is the same kind of engineering we see when we examine the molecular machines of the cell, the ribosome, the ATP synthase rotary motor, the DNA replication and repair systems. Each component is itself information-rich. Each interacts with others according to specified interfaces. The whole system functions only when the parts are present in the right forms, at the right times, in the right places. Such systems do not arise by the gradual accumulation of undirected changes. They reflect foresight, planning, and purpose.

We often return to this theme: the living world is filled with structures whose form and function declare the glory of their Maker. Psalm 139:13–14 reminds us that we are “fearfully

and wonderfully made." The same God who knit us together in the womb also established the molecular architecture that keeps tissues intact day after day. Laminin's ability to polymerize into a resilient network while simultaneously signaling to cells is one more illustration of that careful craftsmanship.

Romans 1:20 tells us that God's invisible attributes, His eternal power and divine nature, have been clearly perceived in the things that have been made. Laminin is one of those things. Its cross-like outline may serve as a visual reminder, but the more profound testimony is the functional design itself: the precise domain architecture, the calcium-dependent polymerization logic, the receptor-binding specificity, and the developmental regulation that deploys the right isoforms where they are needed. These are concrete scientific realities that align with the biblical portrait of a Creator who works with wisdom and intention.

Christ Who Holds All Things Together

Paul's words in Colossians remain true whether or not any particular molecule resembles a cross. Christ is the One through whom and for whom all things were created. He is before all things, and in Him all things hold together. The physical cohesion provided by laminin and the rest of the extracellular matrix is a secondary, created means. The ultimate sustaining power belongs to the Son of God, who upholds the universe by the word of His power (Hebrews 1:3).

We see this same sustaining reality at an even more fundamental level in the phenomenon known as zero-point energy, or ZPE. As I have discussed in detail in the discussion "The Invisible Power Sustaining Creation," ZPE is the baseline energy present in the quantum vacuum, the very fabric of what we call "empty" space, even at absolute zero temperature. Far from being nothing, this pervasive energy field continually imparts the precise impulses needed to keep electrons in stable orbits, preventing the collapse of atoms that classical electromagnetism would otherwise predict. Without this invisible, all-pervading energy sea, matter itself could not endure for even a fraction of a second.

What science describes as zero-point energy appears, from a biblical perspective, as a physical manifestation of the sustaining power and "light" of Christ that fills all space. The same Lord who stabilizes the quantum vacuum and holds electrons in their paths is the One who designed laminin to hold our tissues together. Both testify that creation is not self-sustaining. It is upheld moment by moment by the word of His power.

That truth brings hope. Our bodies are temporary and subject to the effects of the Fall. Laminin mutations can bring suffering. Tissues age and weaken. Yet the same Lord who designed the molecular scaffolds that hold us together in this life, and who maintains the very atoms of which we are made, is the One who will one day raise us in incorruptible bodies. The cross of Christ is not primarily a shape found in a protein diagram. It is the place where the Creator entered His creation, bore our sin, and secured our redemption.

When we look at laminin, then, we can rightly marvel at both the silhouette and the substance. The cruciform outline is interesting. The engineering that makes the molecule work is astonishing. Together with the deeper testimony of zero-point energy, they invite us to worship the God who formed the heavens and the earth, who designed the living systems that fill them, and who continues to hold all things, visible and invisible, in the hollow of His hand.

Darwin's Black Box Book by Biochemist Michael Behe PhD (On The Cell, Irreducible Complexity of Molecular Machines, Lack of Transitional Forms, Insufficiency of Natural Selection) - Highlights & Commentary

Introductory Note: This was an excellent book demonstrating the complexity of biological systems, and how absurd it would be to believe that they evolved by chance natural selection. Biological organisms were clearly created. They are far more complex than cars, and no one would claim that the car evolved by natural selection. My notes and commentary on this work represent a very small portion of the ideas from the book, and are put forth in my own words.

Also check out Behe's video course on Intelligent Design & Evolution: Course | Michael J. Behe (michaelbehe.com)

Note: The author starts the book by saying that he's ready to accept a very old Earth. This, of course, is a critical flaw in his analysis. Abundant evidence indicates a young Earth and, therefore, the impossibility of evolution theory.

Behe Black Box Ch.'s 1-2 The Box is Opened

Darwin could not see microbiology. He knew that the eye

was for seeing, but he did not know how it saw. He did not have answers to these questions. **The cell is Darwin's Black box.** He had no clue how it worked.

Here is a brilliant analogy of what evolutionists claim with their millions of years of evolution from a common ancestor, of which there is no evidence. If your friend says he jumped over a couple of feet, you believe him. If he says he jumped across 10 or 15 feet, you are skeptical and surprised. If he says he jumped across the Grand Canyon, you don't believe him. Then he claims that it took him years to do it, and that there were buttes which he stood on in the canyon, which took a long time to appear, and which went away quickly after he had jumped. It's absurd. **Someone who claims that they made many small jumps to get across a large chasm in the past, but that the things that jumped on are no longer there, is very hard to believe.** (*Note: Truly, evolution is a system of belief, aka faith. End note.*) Evolution makes **huge leaps** for which there is **no evidence**. There are **unbridgeable chasms even at the smallest levels of life**.

Darwin had to convince people that complex organisms could be made slowly.

The eye and vision were another black box for Darwin. He and his contemporaries had no clue how it worked. What he thought was simple is extremely complex, involving many proteins, enzymes, etc., multiple systems going at once. These aren't just leap to leap, these are huge distances.

Darwinism explains micro-evolution well (like the change in a bird's beak length over generations), but it is **a farce to use it to explain the origins of life and species** (like humans coming from sponges), the main point that Darwin was getting at.

Little kids think a **box can be an airplane** (think Calvin & Hobbes) **because they don't know** how the airplane works. There are scientists now taking a similar approach about evolution and the origin of life!

Scientists used to think that cultures growing in a liquid could spontaneously generate because the flies appeared to appear on meat spontaneously. The key problem was to think that the flies and the cultures were extremely simple. A similar problem exists with the evolution of complex organs like the human eye. Darwin made it seem very simple, but it is not.

Neo-Darwinism was created by various sciences deciding what to do with the theory of evolution. This all came out before biochemistry. **Now that we have biochemistry, Neo-Darwinism must be revisited, as biochemistry debunks it**.

Darwinism is **becoming less popular** within and outside of the scientific community due to the many questions the theory cannot answer. Scientists admit that the theoretical framework and evidence for neo-Darwinism are weak.

Note: I heard a recent case of an evolutionist, calculating how to promote evolution acceptance, who came up against the problem that the more people know about evolution, the less likely they are to accept the theory.

There appears to have been a biological 'Big Bang,' with many species coming on scene at once.

Note: the "Cambrian Explosion" in the fossil record of advanced lifeforms appearing is from the flood of Noah, wiping out many animals and fossilizing them in a unique environment able to convert bone into rock, something that isn't happening today.

Mathematicians insist that even with current dates of how old the Earth might be, that's not nearly enough time for claimed evolutionary changes in species.

<u>Evolutionists are upset that:</u>
1. There are **no transitional forms** and
2. That **species have different but very definite limits** as to how much they can change and
3. That **systems appear suddenly** and
4. That **natural selection cannot account for the diversity** of life.

There have always been well-informed, respected scientists who find Darwinism to be inadequate.

Most scientists will say they believe Darwinism, but they believe it based on authority, based on what others have said.

Scientists are afraid to debate natural selection, which is ironically unscientific. True science doesn't fear scrutiny, challenge, and debate.

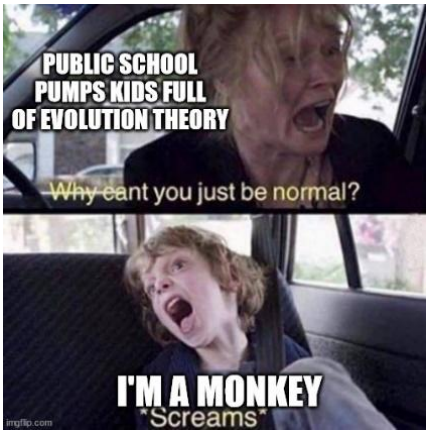
When Richard Dawkins (arch-evolutionist) tries to support the evolutionist view of the bombardier beetle evolving, he fails to explain how all those chambers, muscles, etc. would have evolved gradually. Many of the parts aren't necessary for the system and wouldn't have just shown up gradually. **Even if you come up with a story** of what might be beneficial here and there and how it might evolve,

it **still fails to explain the details of the extremely complex processes** that would need to take place for such a story to come about. **All they can say is that it might happen.** That's not very scientific.

Richard Dawkins describes the eye as a series of complex systems coming together. However, he never explains how those complex systems came to be. It's like saying a stereo is made from putting together an amplifier and a CD reader, etc., without explaining how those parts first came to be and how they were assembled. Evolutionists use **dramatic oversimplification** to make it seem more plausible that something happened by chance.

These explanations given by Dawkins are extremely simple and do not justly describe how these things came to be. They are illogical assumptions that everything would be just right by chance. (*Note: it's all conjecture and supposition. End note*.)

There are "**irreducibly complex**" systems that are useless until everything is in place. Natural selection can only choose systems that are already working.



You can make the case that **multiple complex systems evolved at the same time just in time** for a complex organism who needs all those multiple systems to live, but this is an empty argument; you **might as well argue that the Earth popped into existence yesterday by chance**.

Evolutionists submit that evolution isn't always gradual, but they say it has to be gradual when explaining complex, apparently designed objects like eyes because without gradualism, all you have is miracles. You can't have it both ways!

A mutation can change one step of instruction, such as 'place the legs on the head rather than on the abdomen,' but **it can't change the entire instruction**, such as 'instead of building a fax machine, build a radio.'

Tens of thousands of different molecules are involved with things like the eye and the bombardier beetle; **you can't say that you know those all just evolved** and came together. That is speculation; it is a belief. Debating whether such evolution could randomly occur is like 19th-century scientists debating whether butterflies could spontaneously generate out of meat. Again, we simplify too much. As we see the increasing complexity of these systems, the idea of random evolution to create them becomes less and less likely.

A mousetrap is an example of an irreducibly complex system; without all the parts present, it doesn't catch any mice. Not only do you need all the parts present at once, but all the parts need to be fine-tuned with just the right amount of spring, just the right positions, etc. An irreducibly complex system is assembled all at once.

Just because a bike is a precursor to a motorcycle doesn't mean the bike turned into the motorcycle. Biological evolution is limited to slight modifications, and there's nothing about a bike that you can slightly modify into an engine or fuel tank. Natural selection in a bicycle manufacturing plant cannot produce a motorcycle. There is no example in history of major biological changes.

Note: There is the supposed Cambrian explosion, but that is merely the fact that many fossils appeared seemingly out of nowhere; it's certainly not step-by-step proof of evolution. The reality of the Cambrian explosion (or other mass extinction claims) was the flood of Noah, which brought about special conditions to fossilize many animals that would have simply decayed in other conditions. End note.

In order to understand the barriers to evolution, you must understand the complexity of biological systems.

Behe Black Box Part 2 – Examining the Contents of the Box (Ch. 3-7)

(Note: This is where the complicated stuff is, and I won't attempt to give many notes here.)

Behe Black Box Ch. 3 Flagella

Cells are run by molecular machines.

We make machines that efficiently do tasks, but in biology, if there is a microscopic machine doing a simple task efficiently, if that had to evolve, it would have had to learn that task too.

What something is made of and how it works are two different things, which are both extremely complex.

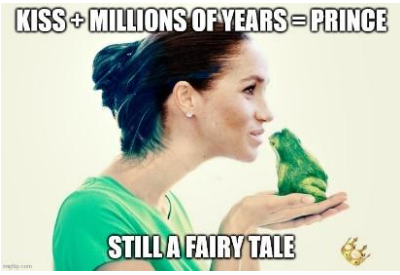
Evolutionists have very creative minds. They can come up with stories to explain the evolution of anything, but they're just stories!

While modification goes on, systems are non-working.

The evolutionary literature explaining how these complex things would come to be is severely lacking. Further, the papers disagree with each other on the roads that would be taken, etc. They don't consider mechanical details; they just make big generalizations.

Nobody knows how the flagella evolved, and no research accounts for it. Some 40 different proteins are involved. The same is true for the cilia, wherein some 200 different proteins are involved.

Cartoons show extremely complex systems going through a series of events to set off a single trap. This is humorous because everything must work exactly right to get the trap to go off—if one part of the whole sequence didn't work, the trap would fail. This is like evolution, and it's laughable. In biology, there really are very complex systems with a very specific end function, and evolution cannot account for it.



Note: it's like the old Paley's pocket watch in the desert analogy. If you find a pocket watch in the middle of the desert, do you conclude that it was put there by someone who owned, purchased, or created it, or do you conclude that it evolved randomly? End note.

Behe Black Box Ch. 4 Blood

Blood clotting is a very complex system of many interconnected parts. It must form only when and where it is required, or the whole system will clot and die. No one on earth has any idea how the coagulation current came to be.

Behe Black Box Ch. 5-7 From Here to There; A Dangerous World; Roadkill

Each tiny little step in evolution has such small odds that it's utterly ridiculous to consider it. It's not just a small chance that one thing would evolve into another thing, it's a small chance that a very small part of the evolution would happen. And when we talk small, we mean infinitely small odds, making this more of a fairy tale storybook than science.

Natural selection only works if there's something useful already there to select from. Necessary proteins wouldn't just appear with nothing to do until other stuff arrived.

If one thing goes wrong during a delivery, the package will not reach its destination and may as well never have been sent.

Extremely complex processes take place billions of times a day in the cells of our bodies. Science is stranger than fiction. It cannot be accounted for by random evolution, no matter how much time you give.

Note: Whenever science proves Darwin's macroevolution theory wrong, being statistically bizarre and so forth, they just expand the age of the Earth and the universe. However, they can only play this game for so long; Darwinism is truly on its way out. End note.

We see many irreducibly complex systems working together in even bigger irreducibly complex systems, and the mathematicians have said repeatedly that the current age allowed for the Earth and universe is not nearly enough for these things to happen randomly; they would need to be at least billions and billions and billions and billions and billions and billions times billions and billions and billions

and billions and billions of years older to give the remote chance. But as we can see, this is nonsense, you can't just sit around and take seriously a theory that requires such **small odds**. The smacking obvious answer is that the Earth and the universe were designed by a designer! You just can't get around that.

Irreducibly complex systems are all or nothing. You can't just add one part now and later add another part, or the system will not work.

You can't say that some parts of the cell were used for other functions before they were used in their current functions. This would leave a very lousy cell that would not sustain life. A single flaw in the cell's process pathway, and you die. If cells evolved as incomplete structures, our ancestors would have died, too.

There's no literature on the evolution of vesicles and many other topics in the evolution of microbiology.

Behe Black Box Afterward: Highlights

Over the past decade since this book was originally published, we have learned much more about microbiology, how things are even more complex, and this strengthens the case of intelligent design.

Some say that these irreducibly complex systems could be used for other things as they break into simpler machines, but this is devolution, not evolution.

The author never said that parts of the irreducibly complex system couldn't be used for something else. He said that removing one part causes the whole system to stop functioning; it doesn't necessarily cause the individual parts to stop functioning.

Mouse traps weren't made by a handful of toothpicks getting together and deciding to be a mousetrap. You might as well assume that half of your car's transmission will jump out of your airbag. Essential components don't happily come out of accessories.

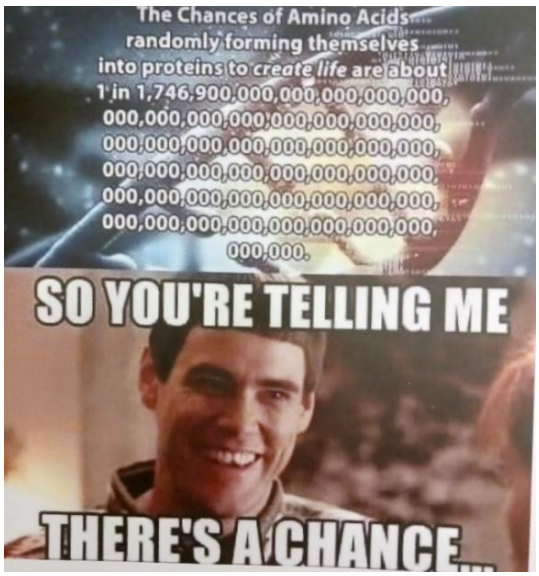
Richard Dawkins said biology is the study of living things that appear to have been designed. **Thus, even to the diehard Darwinists, design is evident. It's not merely a conclusion we draw when we can't think of anything else**. It's what we conclude when we get in touch with our inner ingenuity. Any engineer can pick out something that's been designed for a purpose, and he can usually pick out the purpose by looking at the structure of the object. The difficult thing would be to make the claim that random evolution is responsible for these things. **The burden of proof is on the one who denies what he can plainly see with his eyes.** In the absence of an explanation, we are rationally justified in assuming that complex things like Mount Rushmore were designed, not just evolved.

"All sciences begin with speculation, only Darwinism ends with it." Authors promoting evolution acknowledge this, that their work is speculation.

Assertions that microscopic machines evolved are based in speculation, not calculations and experiments.

There are no detailed Darwinian accounts for the evolution of anything.

Darwin on Trial by Phillip Johnson: Ch. 7 The Molecular Evidence – Highlights & Commentary


The Chances of Amino Acids randomly forming themselves into proteins to create life are about 1 in 1,746,900,000,000,000

Darwinists conveniently claim that all the transitional species **quickly died, so we don't have evidence** of them existing.

Note: What a laughable, convenient fact for them! End note.

Evolutionists do not insist that natural selection is the only method for speciation, but they are very vague about what else could have happened.

There are no transitional species between single-celled and multicelled life.

No explanation is given for the difference between apes and humans; no explanation for why they're different or how they became different.

Note: No legitimate cohesive reasonable sufficiently detailed explanation, at least. They are good storytellers, but their stories are all conjecture without direct evidence. End note.

There is no empirical evidence that transitional species link together at any distance to a single ancestor, and no evidence that this common ancestor existed.

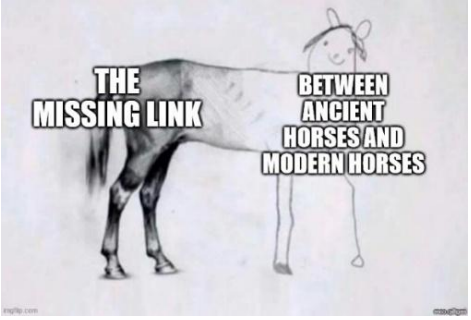
If molecular change occurred, it must have been at clock-like intervals, not depending on environmental changes as evolution suggests.

Just because two molecular forms are different does not imply natural selection.

There's no evidence that natural selection has creative power.

Note: Nature selects, it doesn't create new material to select from. It can show what has been described as survival of the fittest, but not arrival of the fittest. Further, beneficial mutations are extremely rare and short-lived. End note.

Many scientists advocate that the molecular clock says humans evolved from a common ancestor in Africa less than 200,000 years ago. Many evolutionists don't like this because it rules out a lot of the hominid transitional species from an older time and other location.



We can't just look at molecular evolution because the molecules had to be housed in organisms which would have had to evolve along with the molecules.

The real mystery is how a simple thing could have turned into a complex thing.

Molecular information adds to the complexity, showing that these are complex machines requiring the cooperation of multiple parts to carry out their function.

Note: Every field of science brings more complexity to the table and makes evolution much more ridiculous. End note.

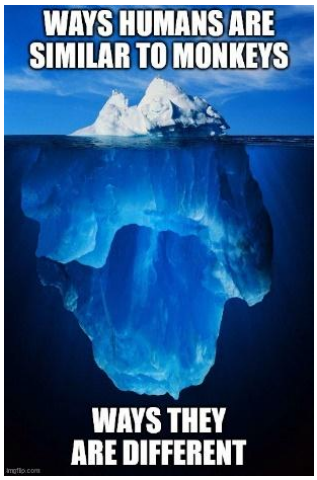
The hemoglobin is so complex that it's called the molecular lung.

The more complex molecular biology, the less likely it is that mechanisms and time existed to transform one kind into another.

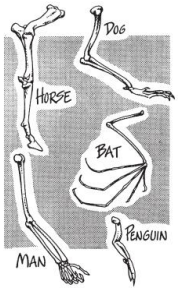
Note: This is why evolutionists are in the predictably humorous business of downplaying complexity and lengthening timeframes. End note.

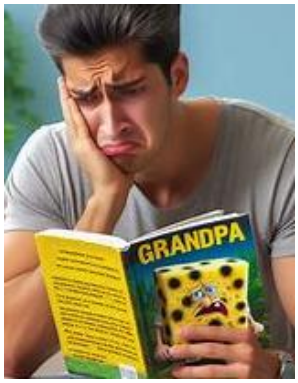
Testing Darwinism with molecular evidence has never even been attempted.

PART 3: SIMILAR STRUCTURES



Similar (Homologous) Bone Structures?





On page 53, the LTSR authors claim that "the similarities in body structure of humans and animals hint at an evolutionary past." (Image from LTSR included) They make the popular claim that bone structure similarities in different animals are somehow evidence they came from a common ancestor. I believe it means the same person created them all. The hands of humans and animals are clearly very different, notwithstanding the minor similarities. God made these designs very different, as the picture in the Let's Talk book demonstrates. They look pretty different to me!

Identifying similarities only shows our ability to classify and overlook the vast differences between various animals and humans. These structures favor the direct divine creation model and go against natural selection from a common ancestor because not only are there similarities, but there are also major gaps and distinct differences between species.

Homologous structures were known to be signs of a common designer until evolutionary theorists foisted their dogmatic view on everyone, insisting that these rather mean a common ancestor. (See Stephen Meyer, "Darwin's Doubt")

In the evolution model, you would have many extremely similar species, and you wouldn't be able to tell where one started and the other ended. As Henry Morris pointed out, if cats and dogs came from a common ancestor, there would be 1000s of cat-dog species – you wouldn't be able to tell where the cat began and where the dog ended, there would be so many cat/dog variants walking around. Some comedians have pointed out the stupidity of evolution by saying, 'If we came from monkeys, why are there still monkeys? Why didn't they evolve? Are they the retarded monkeys?' Hilarious! While evolutionists will always have something else to say to uphold their theory, basic logic refreshingly points us toward the divine direct creation of the various species on Earth.

Elder Russel M. Nelson taught against homology and related evolutionary claims. He said, "Through the ages, **some persons without scriptural understanding** have tried to explain our existence by pretentious words such as ex nihilo (out of nothing). Others have deduced that, **because of certain similarities between different forms of life**, there has been a **natural selection** of the species, or **organic evolution** from one form to another. Still others have concluded that man came as a consequence of a "big bang," which resulted in the creation of our planet and life upon it. To me, such theories are unbelievable!" (Elder Russel M. Nelson p. 9, The Power Within Us or *The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional.)

(Note: In the 2025 evolutionist book, this Magnificence of Man talk by Elder Nelson is footnoted in an appendix, but not quoted. It is cited in connection with their claim of people having "various views." All they quote Nelson teaching is that he said there's no conflict between true science and religion, and that he dedicated the Life Science building…)

Genetic Homology?

Genetics don't match up with homologous structures. In research summarized by **Jonathan Wells and Paul Nelson**, it has now been discovered that at times "non-homologous structures [are] produced by organisms with supposedly homologous genes, but organisms with different genes can also produce similar structures." (Homology: A Concept in Crisis http://www.arn.org/docs/odesign/od182/hobi182.htm)

An article available in *Trends in Genetics* 2009 reported report that "10-20% of genes lack recognizable homologs in other species." *(More than just orphans: are taxonomically-restricted genes important in evolution?*

http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/19716618) In other words 10 – 20% of genes in species don't have evidence of ancestry. This is further discussed in an article available in *Nature Reviews*, Genetics 2011. It said, "[E]very evolutionary lineage harbors orphan genes that **lack homologues in other lineages and whose evolutionary origin is only poorly understood**. Orphan genes might arise from duplication and rearrangement processes followed by fast divergence; however, **de novo evolution** out of non-coding genomic regions is emerging as an important additional mechanism." (*The evolutionary origin of orphan genes.* http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/?term=The+evolutionary+origin+of+orphan+genes%2C+Nature+Reviews) This sudden appearance of genetic material by "de novo", or out of nothing, through material process, lacks credibility in the light of several other studies.

In the journal ***Nature*** in 2012, the ENCODE Project revealed that by their analysis, 80 percent of the human genome has a "biochemical function" (*An integrated encyclopedia of DNA elements in the human genome* http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v489/n7414/full/nature11247.html)

Ewan Birney, ENCODE project's Lead Analysis Coordinator, said, "It's likely that 80 percent will go to 100 percent." (ENCODE: the rough guide to the human genome, By Ed Yong | September 5, 2012 http://blogs.discovermagazine.com/notrocketscience/2012/09/05/encode-the-rough-guide-to-the-human-genome/#.WlmL0nllCM8) This level of functionality in a genome removes most all of the opportunity for non-coding regions of the cell to be the incubators for the "de novo" or out of nothing sudden emergence of proteins.

Evolutionists claim both differences and similarities between animal species as evidence for their theory. (Hint: this is circular reasoning.) Convergence is when very different animals happen to have a similarity, and they chalk it up to evolution. Divergence is when very similar animals happen to have some very different features, and again they chalk it up to a 'different type' of evolution. Convergence and divergence are but a few of the many invented words evolutionists use to explain away impossibilities.

Claiming that similarities are due to inheritance from a common ancestor when the common ancestor hasn't been proven is another example of circular reasoning. The proof Darwinists need is species change, not similarities.

Does any similarity mean you descended from that? Did large spoons descend from small spoons?

The octopus and human eye are similar, so did we descend from an Octopus? If so, then why are we so different from an octopus in almost every other way?

Snakes and frogs are closer to humans than humans are to monkeys when it comes to the specific gravity of blood. This fact has some evolutionists saying our grandpa was more directly a snake than a monkey!

The rat disease of the Dark Ages only attacked people and Norway rats. So, did we descend from rats more directly than all other animals?

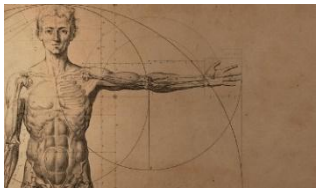
One scientist concluded that due to similarities in calcium phosphorous ratios in bone structures, we are directly related to turtles and elephants, and monkeys came from geese (or geese from monkeys), and that the dog was related to the horse, not the cat.

Based on amino acid cytochrome C similarities, one evolutionist researcher concluded that people are more closely related to turtles than turtles are to rattlesnakes and that people are more closely related to bread mold than sunflowers are related to bread mold.

Evolutionists didn't know how creatures with one kind of eye could possibly have descended from creatures with another kind of eye, so they chalked it up to "convergent evolution." There are also creatures like various types of insects which, though closely related, have dramatically different eye types.

People have bought into the money-into-human idea. Now we are being told we need to accept the mouse/elephant/octopus/turtle to human idea. When will it stop? You might as well claim that since land vertebrates all have two eyes, they must all have a common ancestor! The Devil is laughing, getting us duped into one stupidity after another.

Evolutionary Leftover (Vestigial) Structures?

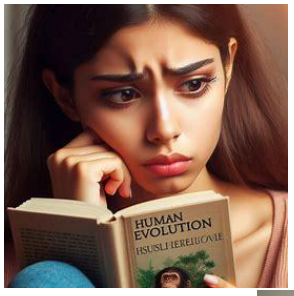


On page 54, the LTSR authors discuss old structures as "evolutionary leftovers" that creatures and humans no longer need. They suggest these structures mean that whales had legs and humans had tails. Scientists are constantly finding that structures they thought were vestigial or useless have very important purposes.

At one time evolutionists listed 180 vestigial structures in the human body. (**Darrow, Clarence and William J. Bryan**. (1997). The World's Most Famous Court Trial: The Tennessee Evolution Case Pub. The Lawbook Exchange, Ltd. p. 268)

The human coccyx isn't useless like they thought; it supports weight, supports muscle, & helps balance.

The whale pelvis isn't useless like they thought; it is essential for reproduction.



In the past these structures were routinely surgically removed and discarded. Today it is recognized that every one of these structures in the human body serves a purpose.
(Vestigial Organs Not So Useless After All, Studies Find, **National Geographic** News, https://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2009/07/090730-spleen-vestigial-organs.html)
(See also Dr. Jerry Bergman, George Howe, *Vestigial Organs Are Fully Functional: A History and Evaluation of the Vestigial Organ Origins Concept Book)*
(See also the book Useless Organs: The Rise and Fall of a Central Claim of Evolution 2019 by Jerry Bergman)

Things once working in organisms can break down. Fish living in a cave may, after a period of time, lose their sight, etc. But considering human life, each of these structures once claimed to be vestigial has shown function or purpose. (**Dr. Jerry Bergman, George Howe**, *Vestigial Organs Are Fully Functional: A History and Evaluation of the Vestigial Organ Origins Concept Book*)

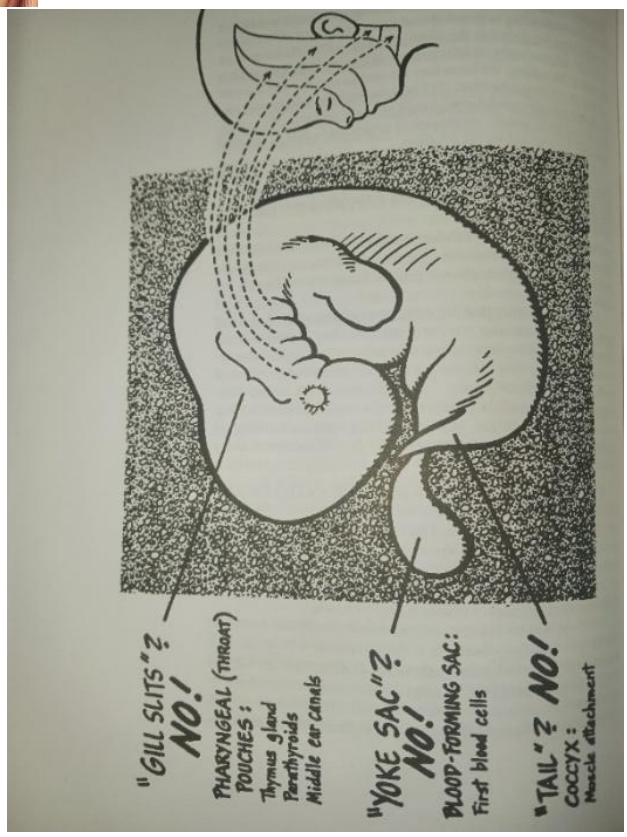
Some say that in the distant past, these structures had different or greater functionality, and evidence of past function is claimed by appealing to other living creatures that may have similar structures that do have different or greater functions. Such arguments are circular reasoning because they assume that evolutionary history is already demonstrated.

Similar Embryos?

On page 55 the LTSR authors bring up the outdated argument of similar appearances of human embryos and animals, claiming they all develop "gills and tails."

The human embryo never at any time develops gills or gill slits, a tail, or fins and is never a fish. The recapitulation theory that humans are first fishes in embryo, then move along an evolutionary sequence as different embryonic animals and finally turn into human embryos used to be popular; evolutionists now must admit that it doesn't work.

The human embryo does develop pouches which become various glands and are guides for developing blood vessels and organs, so these features are not useless. It's elementary logic to claim that they are the same just because two things look alike.



(Image: Science vs Evolution p.698 by **Vance Ferrel**, EvolutionFacts.com)

Human embryos don't have gills; they have pharyngeal throat pouches, which develop into the thymus gland, parathyroids, and middle ear canals. **No oxygen is extracted from the fluid** as would happen with a gill. No gill slit opening of any kind exists in the embryo. These aren't gills!

Human embryos don't have a tail; they have a coccyx, which is essential for muscle attachment. They also don't have a yoke sac; they have a blood-forming sac that makes the first blood cells.

On a related note, though humans begin as something small and round, so do marbles, BBs, and ball bearings, yet you wouldn't say we share a common ancestor with those. Similarity doesn't prove ancestry. It's normal that features look similar in the beginning as life forms have similar features like heads and limbs, and they're in a similar environment. But then they specialize in their distinct species. The differences show up quite early, and these differences attest to creation, not evolution.

Darwin's friend Haeckel was repeatedly charged with fraud due to his embryo drawings, which had altered the sizes of heads, eyes, trunks, etc. His ape and man skeleton drawings also had modified heights and depicted apes as having upright postures. Haeckel was also an adulterer, and you won't get good fruit from a corrupt tree. Sadly, his drawings have appeared in many schoolbooks as evidence for evolution.

The human embryo gill theory was proven wrong in 1874, and it is dishonest to continue to advocate evolution based on this claim. Every stage of human embryo development is uniquely human and essential.

When we view human embryos as animals, is it any wonder that we have no shame in terminating them? As one evolutionist put it, ". . . some opponents of abortion respond that the fetus, unlike the dog or chimpanzee, is made in the image of God, or has an immortal soul. . . . But there is no evidence for these religious claims, and in a society in which we keep the state and religion separate, we should not use them as a basis for the criminal law . . ." (Neo-Darwinist **Peter Singer**, Dept. of Bioethics, Princeton University, "Abortion, the dividing lines," Herald Sun, August 25, 2007)

Reproduction Only After Their Kind: Doctrine

In **1 Cor. 15:38-39** Paul taught that "**All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts**, another of fishes, and another of birds." (1 Cor. 15:38-39.)

Let us go to Genesis to demonstrate that animals can only produce after their own kind, which directly contradicts evolutionary theory's claim of all animals (and plants) coming from a single common ancestor:

Genesis 1:11-12, 21, 24-25: "And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit **after his kind**, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed **after his kind**, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, **after his kind**: and God saw that it was good. . . . And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, **after their kind**, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. . . . And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature **after his kind**, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth **after his kind**: and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth **after his kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good." (Genesis 1:11-12, 21, 24-25)

Ask yourself why God would repeat the instruction "after their kind" so often if it wasn't of vital importance? Let us go on, still in Genesis:

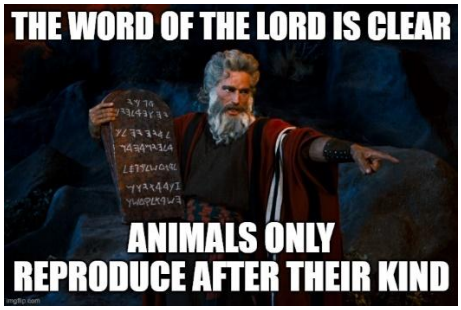
Genesis 6:19-20: "And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. Of fowls **after their kind**, and of cattle **after their kind**, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them." (Genesis 6:19-20)

Genesis 7:14: "They, and every beast **after his kind**, and all the cattle **after their kind,** and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth **after his kind**, and every fowl **after his kind**, every bird of every sort." (Genesis 7:14)

Now on to the book of Moses: **Moses 2:11-12, 21, 24-25**: "And I, God, said: Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, the fruit tree yielding fruit, **after his kind**, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself upon the earth, and it was so even as I spake. And the earth brought forth grass, every herb yielding seed **after his kind**, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself, **after his kind**; and I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good; . . . And I, God, created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, **after their kind**, and every winged fowl **after his kind**; and I, God, saw that all things which I had created were good. . . . And I, God, said: Let the earth bring forth the living creature **after his kind**, cattle, and creeping

things, and beasts of the earth **after their kind**, and it was so; And I, God, made the beasts of the earth **after their kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and everything which creepeth upon the earth **after his kind**; and I, God, saw that all these things were good." (Moses 2:11-12, 21, 24-25)

Abraham won't want to be left out of this party. **Abraham 4:11-12, 21, 24-25** says, "And the Gods said: Let us prepare the earth to bring forth grass; the herb yielding seed; the fruit tree yielding fruit, **after his kind**, whose seed in itself yieldeth its own likeness upon the earth; and it was so, even as they ordered. And the Gods organized the earth to bring forth grass >from its own seed, and the herb to bring forth herb from its own seed, yielding seed **after his kind**; and the earth to bring forth the tree from its own seed, yielding fruit, whose seed could only bring forth the same in itself, **after his kind**; and the Gods saw that they were obeyed. . . . And the Gods prepared the waters that they might bring forth great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters were to bring forth abundantly **after their kind**; and every winged fowl **after their kind**. And the Gods saw that they would be obeyed, and that their plan was good. . . . And the Gods prepared the earth to bring forth the living creature **after his kind,** cattle and creeping things, and beasts of the earth **after their kind;** and it was so, as they had said. And the Gods organized the earth to bring forth the beasts **after their kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth **after its kind**; and the Gods saw they would obey." (Abraham 4:11-12, 21, 24-25)



The teachings of latter-day prophets on this subject, applying it specifically to refute evolution, are abundant. We will now review a small sample of their teachings.

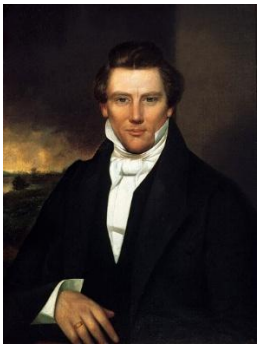
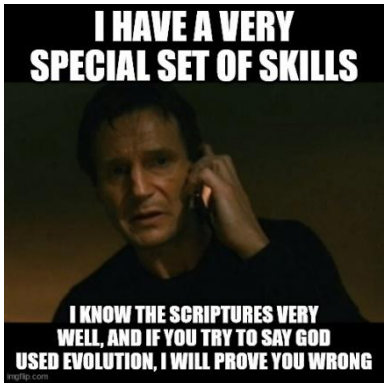


Image: Likely William Warner Major see https://web.archive.org/web/20230122022915/http://silverepicent.com/photofound/photofound/Photograph_Found/Appendix_C.html, Public domain, via Wikimedia Commons

Joseph Smith taught, "God has made certain decrees which are fixed and immovable; for instance—God set the sun, the moon and the stars in the heavens, and gave them their laws conditions and bounds, which they cannot pass, except by his commandments; they all move in perfect harmony in their sphere and order, and are as lights, wonders, and signs unto us. The sea also has its bounds which it cannot pass. God has set many signs on the earth, as well as in the heavens; for instance, the oak of the forest, the fruit of the tree, the herb of the field—**all bear a sign** that seed hath been planted there; for **it is a decree of the Lord that every tree, plant, and herb bearing seed should bring forth of its kind, and cannot come forth after any other law or principle**." (Joseph Smith, *Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith*, pg 198, selected and arranged by Joseph Fielding Smith [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1976], 197)



Joseph Smith also threw down some serious doctrine that flies in the face of evolution when he taught, "If Jesus Christ was the Son of God, and John discovered that **God the Father of Jesus Christ had a Father, you may suppose that He had a Father also. Where was there ever a son without a father? And where was there ever a father without first being a son? Whenever did a tree or anything spring into existence without a progenitor? And everything comes in this way. Paul says that which is earthly is in the likeness of that which is heavenly."** (Joseph Smith, Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith, p. 373)

Brigham Young also related the reproduction of species to indicate our literal parent-child relationship to God. He taught, "Man is the **offspring** of God…. We are as much the children of this great Being as we are the children of our mortal progenitors. We are flesh of his flesh, bone of his bone, and the same fluid that circulates in our bodies, called blood, once circulated in His veins as it does in ours. As the seeds of grains, vegetables and fruits produce their kind, so man is in the image of God." (Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, 9:283)

John Taylor was straightforward in his renunciation of evolution when he taught the common parentage doctrine. He said, "All the works of God connected with the world which we inhabit, and with all other worlds, are strictly governed by law…**the animal and vegetable creations are governed by certain laws**, and are composed of certain elements peculiar to themselves. This applies to man, to the beasts, fowls, fish and creeping things, to the insects and to all animated nature; each one possessing its own distinctive features, each requiring a specific sustenance, each having an **organism and faculties governed by prescribed laws to perpetuate its own kind**. So accurate is the formation of the various living creatures that an intelligent student of nature can tell by any particular bone of the skeleton of an animal to what class or order it belongs. These principles **do not change, as represented by evolutionists of the Darwinian school, but the primitive organisms of all living beings exist in the same form as when they first received their impress from their Maker**. There are, indeed, some very **slight exceptions, as for instance, the ass may mix with the mare and produce the mule; but there it ends, the violation of the laws of procreation receives a check, and its operations can go no further**. Similar compounds may possibly be made by experimentalists in the vegetable and mineral kingdoms, but the original elements remain the same. Yet this is not the normal, but an abnormal condition with them, as with animals, birds, etc.; and if we take man, he is said to have been made in the image of God, for the simple reason that he is a son of God; and being His son, he is, of course, His offspring, an emanation from God, in whose likeness, we are told, he is made. He did **not originate from a chaotic mass of matter, moving or inert, but came forth possessing, in an embryotic state, all the faculties and powers of a God**. And when he shall be perfected, and have progressed to maturity, **he will be like his Father—a God**; being indeed His offspring. As the horse, the ox, the sheep, and **every living creature, including man, propagates its own species and perpetuates its own kind, so does God perpetuate His**." (John Taylor, Mediation and Atonement, pp. 163-165)

Joseph Fielding Smith said, "there is an eternal decree that animals of different families, or species, shall remain separate from other species, and there are bounds they cannot pass." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man, His Origin and Destiny [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1954], p. 167)

Now look at what Elder **Boyd K. Packer** recently had to say in General Conference: "No lesson is more manifest in nature than that all living things do as the Lord commanded in the Creation. They reproduce "after their own kind." (See Moses 2:12,24.) They follow the pattern of their parentage. Everyone knows that; every four-year-old knows that! A bird will not become an animal nor a fish. A mammal will not beget reptiles, nor "do men gather…figs of thistles." (Matt. 7:16.) In the countless **billions of opportunities in the reproduction of living things, one kind does not beget another.** If a species ever does cross, the offspring generally cannot reproduce. The pattern for all life is the pattern of the parentage. This is demonstrated in so many obvious ways, even an ordinary mind should understand it. **Surely no one with reverence for God could believe that His children evolved from slime** or from reptiles. (Although one can easily imagine that those who accept the theory of evolution don't show much enthusiasm for genealogical research!) **The theory of evolution, and it's a theory, will have an entirely different dimension when the workings of God in creation are fully revealed**. Since every living thing follows the pattern of its parentage, are we to suppose that God had some other strange pattern in mind for His offspring? Surely we, His children, are not, in the language of science, a different species than He is?" (Boyd K. Packer, General Conference, Oct 1984)

Other church leaders including George Albert Smith, David O. McKay, Joseph Fielding Smith, Mark E. Peterson, etc. have preached the same message of species only producing after their own kind, and how this doctrine clearly refutes evolution.

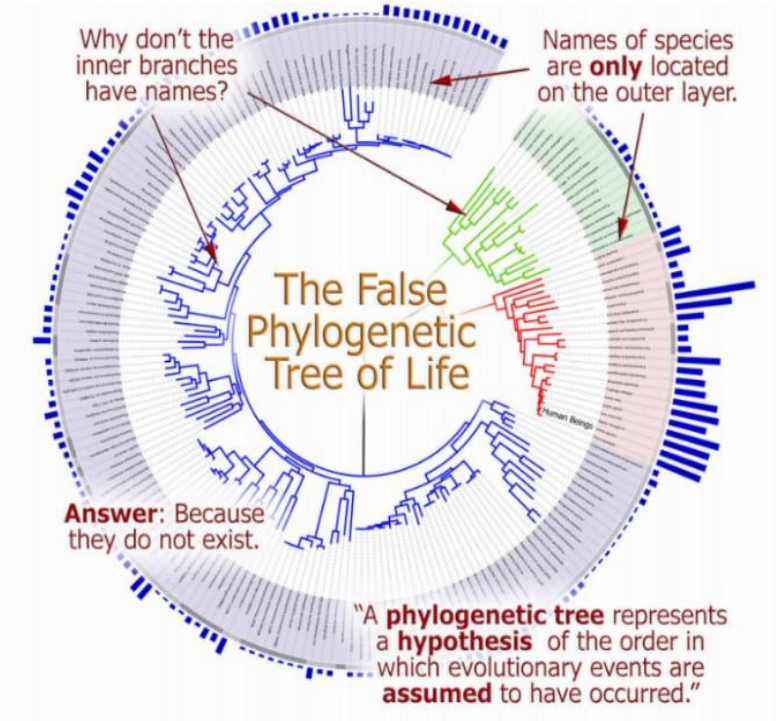
PART 4: NO SUCH COMMON ANCESTOR: THE FAKE BIOLOGICAL TREE, LACK OF TRANSITIONAL FOSSILS, & LIMITS OF SPECIES CHANGE

Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Biology's Tree

On page 48 the LTSR authors point out that evolution isn't a monkey poofing into a human, or a blob poofing out limbs. But evolutionists must admit that the overall consequence of evolution is a monkey turning into a human. After all, you insist on all living things coming from one common ancestor. Throw in time as the magic ingredient. Kissing a frog to turn it into a human, that's a fairy tale. Kissing a frog then waiting millions of years at which point it completes its transition into a human - that's still a fairy tale! Who has been around to scientifically witness and measure this occurrence? Nobody.

On page 48 the LTSR authors state their evolutionary view that "all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor." They fail to mention humans here, perhaps due to a popular trend in putting humans and animals in the same category. Evolution teaches that animals and humans originated in a single common ancestor. **On page** 48, the LTSR authors start their evolution chapter by claiming that evolution can tell us the "truth" about "when" and "how" life came to be on Earth. No, it can't! Throughout their book, the LTSR authors assume evolution as a proven fact and sweep the controversy under the rug. Science isn't settled, and they should be more upfront about that.

Consider how the phylogenic tree of life lacks connecting ancestors between species, and how inner species aren't labeled because they have never been discovered. Nature gives us a series of diverse creations, and it is the speculative theories of men that seek to connect all these species into a single common ancestor.

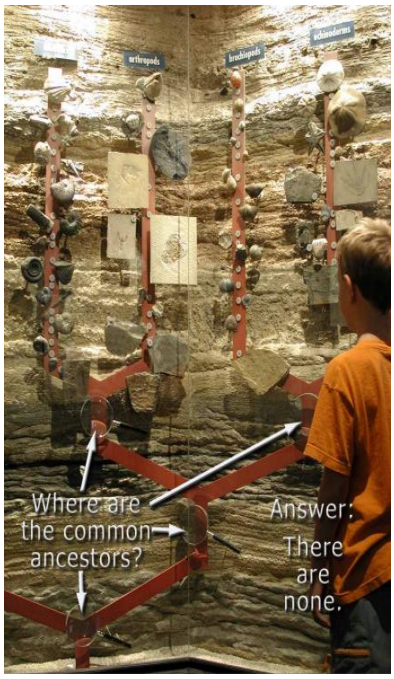


(Image: Universal Model 2)

Sometimes, they do throw in a name at intermediate locations on their phylogenic tree when no discoveries of those animals have been made; they just insert a name as a placeholder! (See **Stephen Meyer,** "Darwin's Doubt")

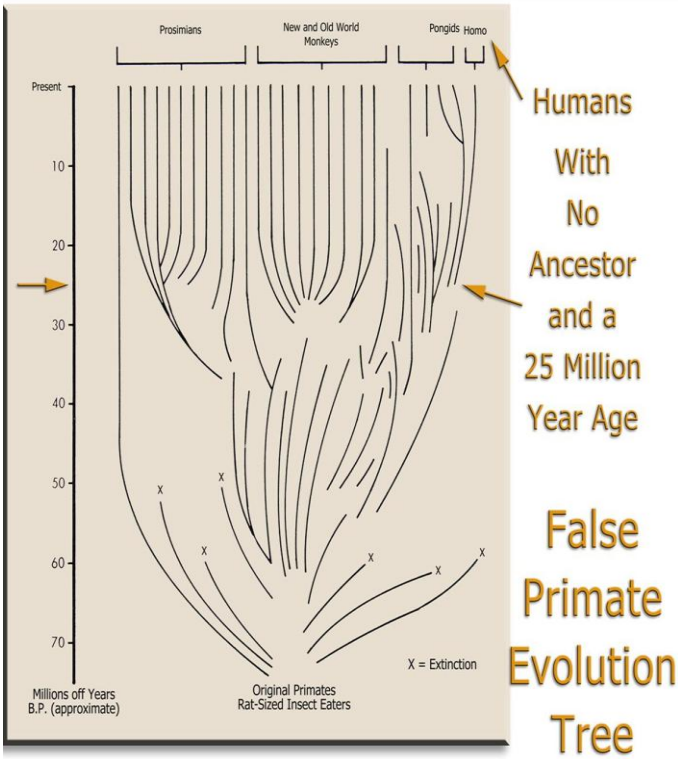
Biochemist Michael Behe put it well when he said, "All sciences begin with speculation, only Darwinism ends with it." ("Darwin's Black Box," Afterward.)

Notice how ancestral trees at museum displays don't have names of species where branches occur. This is because there are no 'missing link' ancestors between animals and men. In charts of human-monkey hominid ancestry, the branches are not connected. They cannot connect these branches because there is no proof that any of these species are related.



(Image: Universal Model 2)

The lack of common ancestors led evolutionist W. Ford Doolittle, evolutionary and molecular biologist professor at Dalhousie University, to say, "The rooting of the universal tree is hopelessly compromised."



(Image: Universal Model 2)

Near the time of Darwin's death, **Elder Orson F. Whitney** talked about never finding the missing link between animal and man. He said, "There is no instance on record where a baboon ever evolved into a human being, and science in attempting to unearth a "missing link" which it is claimed will connect mankind with monkeykind, is like a blind man hunting through a haystack to find a needle which isn't there. **For man is the child of God, fashioned in His image and endowed with His attributes."** (Man's Origin and Destiny *Contributor*, Vol 3:9 (June 1882), 268-70.)

Later in 1905 **Elder George Albert Smith** taught, "No matter if scientists and great men of the world shall proclaim that we have evolved from the lower order of animals, **the witness of the Spirit to you, my brethren and sisters, is that you are the offspring of the Lord…"** (Elder George Albert Smith Conference Report, Apr. 1905)

Joseph Fielding Smith specifically taught against evolutionary biology's tree of common ancestors. He said, "the altogether useless concept of the animal genealogical tree...affords no satisfactory picture of the relationships between the million living species of animals and the 120,000 known extinct species. For the last 70 years

evolutionists have discussed hundreds of supposed ancestral derivations, without having agreed about a single one. Attempts to blend together the characters of the fourteen different phyla into one **hypothetical** common stock only result in producing an opalescent pattern of body structures, which **proves nothing for the common origin** of those phyla. The so-called pedigree of the animal kingdom is utterly unlike the genealogical trees of human families, because the latter deal only with members of one species, whereas the former include multitudes of different species and postulate countless purely hypothetical links between them. Even the shortened genealogical trees found in popular writings are apt to dogmatize about the derivations of whole phyla—that is, of anything from 2,000 to 100,000 species at a time. The family genealogical tree shows a limited number of names, arranged in the semblance of a tree, of people actually known to have been related by descent. It is a compilation of facts, like a dictionary. Nothing resembling it is known regarding species connections. When we come to discuss the latter, we are **no longer dealing with first-hand evidence** (i.e. with verbal or written traditions) as to the connections concerned. **All is hypothesis. We postulate long ancestries simply because we do not know the real ones, and because creatures have to be accounted for somehow**. We note the incontrovertible fact that new creatures, born every year, experience the same time—and form—regulated fate as their parents; hence the sequences we see are obviously links in chains or organisms of which neither the beginnings nor the ends are visible to us. But that does not justify us in supposing that, just because each individual changes in form while developing from childhood to adolescence, therefore

its remote ancestors must have changed from one species into another. Again, even when we deal with the members of a single existing species, **we find it impossible, on purely anatomical grounds apart from historic testimony, to demonstrate the connection between individual parents and their offspring.** Among animals, the father is apt to disappear nameless among the multitude of his species, after taking his brief part in procreation, and science is powerless to re-identify him. Despite these facts, evolutionists search for "ancestors" in the graveyards of the past, and arrange fossil fragments (e.g. leg bones, teeth, or skulls) of various extinct species of horse into hypothetical series, and—in complete disregard of the rules of group-position and form-believe that these represent real ancestries." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 10 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.4)

Joseph Fielding Smith commented on the absurd logic involved in common origin claims. He said, "Let us suppose for the sake of argument, that the first speck of life was an amoeba. We can suppose for that is in keeping with the entire doctrine of organic evolution, for its **entire structure is based on supposition**, and cannot be based on anything else—so, we will suppose, that back several millions or billions of years—no one was there to watch the process by which this speck of life came spontaneously into existence—the amoeba suddenly appeared and multiplied, as the amoeba will do, and after millions of years, it, or one of its descendants began to develop fins, then a head and then a tail and after several more millions of years it became a fish, or a tadpole, or a brachiopod, or a trilobite, or a snail, even a worm—it **makes no difference** which, **one guess is as good as another**—and becoming tired of the water it came out upon the land, leaving its companions to develop into acquatic [sic] animals, while it dug itself in the soil and became a plant, a fern, a rose bush or a tree. Then another, discovering that the land was pleasant, also came forth from the water and became a frog, a toad, a lizard or a snake and in course of time its descendant became a tiger, a lion, a bear, an elephant, dinosaur or a little timid lamb; perhaps it took to the air as a dove, a robin, a hawk or an eagle. Why go any farther? **Does it not all sound extremely ridiculous**? Well, so it is! Yet it is **this kind of rubbish that is put forth apparently in all seriousness**. Books are written about it; lectures are given in class rooms, from pulpits and platforms, and thousands of well meaning people say they believe it! Then again the question arises: Each of these animals had to have a companion, and we find ourselves in a quandary to discover just why and how both males and females came into existence, both in the animal world and among trees and other vegetation. So we find ourselves floundering in the depths of an unfathomable hypothesis about which no one has ever been able to do more than to make an uncertain guess. Others of this amoeba's descendants became a bee, a wasp or a grasshopper, a gnat or a fly. Among these **wonderful mutations** there also came forth a monkey, then a baboon, a gorilla and then man! My dear friends, cannot you see how utterly foolish it all is? Why is it that thousands of intelligent looking human beings are willing to accept these stupid teachings? Frankly it is because Satan has deceived them and they love darkness rather than the light. **Surely the day has come** prophesied by Paul and written in his second Epistle to the Thessalonians: "And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with **all power and signs and lying wonders**, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they **receive not the love of the truth**, that they might be saved. And for this cause **God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness**." (**2 Thes. 2:8-12**)" (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 7 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution)

Smith's connection with evolutionary science claims and the great deception of the last days should give us pause.

A more inspired approach to a tree of life is a vineyard of life. In the famous Ken Ham vs Bill Nye debate, Ham displayed this image, which aligns with multiple created kinds, and a reset at the global flood:

(https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=z6kgvhG3AkI&t=1560s, min. 26 :29, Bill Nye Debates Ken Ham - HD (Official) by Answers in Genesis)

The orchard is demonstratable, the single tree is not!

Species Change

On page 25 the LTSR authors promote the idea that there are "transitional fossils."

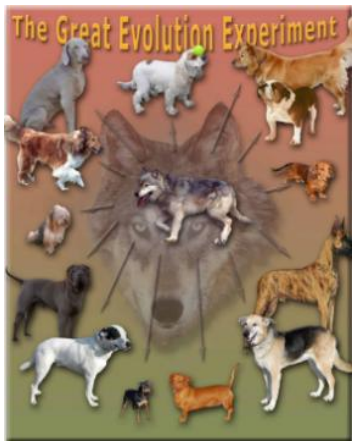
The fact remains that we have not found the transitional fossils which Darwin's theory called for. The record is full of gaps from one species to the next. This is why evolutionists have invented theories like "punctuated equilibrium" claiming these changes happened 'quickly' over a few hundred thousand years, but with lots of stasis (uneventful time) between the changes.

Whenever evolution theory statistically fails to demonstrate reasonable amounts of change within the allotted time frame, it is changed, lengthening the time. No amount of revision will save this theory; let it go!

On page 25-26 the LTSR authors claim to 'close the gap' between a walking land mammal evolving into a whale. To do so, they make a series of speculative claims about transitional animal fossils. Sequences about which animal came first are highly speculative, and the detailed mechanism of one fossil turning into another remains unexplained in all the scientific literature. (See the writings of Stephen Meyer for more on this.)

On pages 24-26 of LTSR, in their "God of the Gaps" section, the authors claim that there are transitional fossils and that God didn't just fill in the gaps of one form going into the other. Nature shows us very different kinds of animals, and evolutionists are on a mission to show that animals all came from a common ancestor, so they claim there is evidence of ancient animals existing in the 'gaps' between the diverse animals we see today.

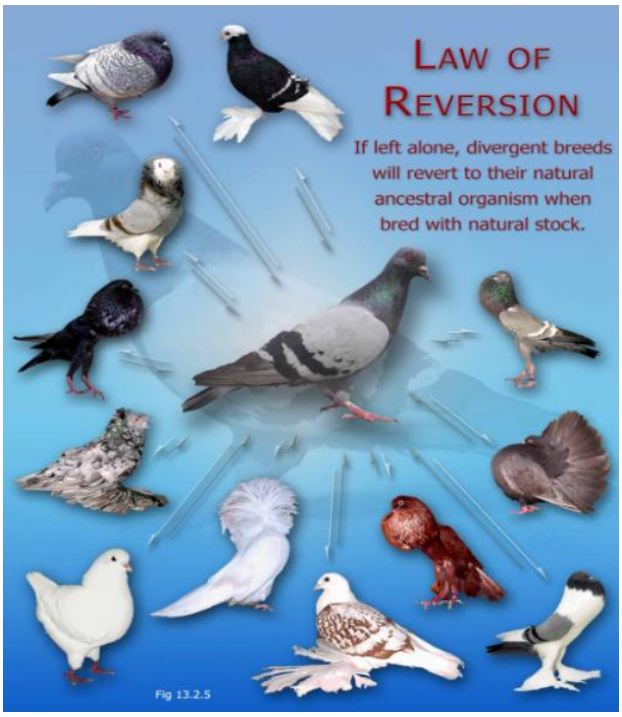
This is all based on a flawed premise. The fossils aren't transitional, and there's no gap to fill, which implies that there is no sequence of change. The differences between the species have always and will always be there. The fact of large gaps between species is a major problem for evolution and major evidence for creation. Remember: species are very different from each other. This attests to specific creation and negates evolution theory's premise that everything evolved from a common ancestor.



What about species change? Despite all our breeding and extensive observation, no one has seen a new species emerge. As the famous **Science journal** reported, "No one has actually witnessed the birth of a species in the wild…" (Science, 25 June 1999, p2106)

(Images: Universal Model 2)

After all our dog breeding, we still can't get anything but a dog. It's the same for pigeons: many varieties, but never a new species.
As one scientist put it, "**At no point does the breeder produce a breed of pigeon that is so extreme that one can no longer consider it a pigeon**…**endless varieties can be produced but in no case are new species formed**." (In Search of Deep Time: **Henry Gee**, The Free Press, 1999, p33)



(Image: Two separate species are unable to breed, and specially bred animals revert back to their natural stock when left alone. From Universal Model.)

One asks, 'What if you wait millions of years? Perhaps then you'd see a species change.' Waiting millions of years isn't something we can do and measure, and adding time isn't going to override known laws of genetics magically.

Overview of Scientific Reasons Why Evolution Doesn't Work by Rebekah Davis of Examining Origins: On Mutation, Selection, The Tree, Fossil Record, Etc.

https://www.youtube.com/live/bR3DTKvqWIY?is=A9_n-k3YF-S8DJ-q

Be sure to see the expansive incredible work Rebecca is doing at her Examining Origins YouTube channel. Here is a taste of it. These are my notes highliting this video, with added commentary.

There are no supposed mountains of evidence for evolution!

MUTATION & SELECTION:

Mutations are not positive even if you want to stay there's a tiny few of them that are there's not nearly enough.

Mutations are the only way Evolution could create anything and they're detrimental and insufficient.

Selection doesn't come up with new things it chooses from what's already there.

Selection doesn't have foresight to build integrated systems, and we see integrated systems even on the smallest levels of life like the cell.

It's laughable how evolutionists try and come up with ways to explain how one life form changed into others. They just look at two different things and come up with random ideas about how one could have changed into the other.

REPRODUCTION AND WHAT CAME FIRST:

The question of what came first the chicken or the egg, the evolutionists say the egg, they say it came from the proto chicken and that came from the proto-proto chicken and they keep going back and they won't answer how the first complex egg came.

The chicken egg problem is only a problem for evolution. A better theory is that life was designed. (More on this at the end.)

Note a recent evolution movie talked about a new species emerging. It showed a picture of an egg. They were trying to push the dogma of dinosaurs becoming birds, which is complete bogus. But they don't answer is where those eggs come from. End note.

Note: I also like the theory that the design of life simply entailed bringing life from previous worlds onto this one. God Himself, being our father, made the first humans here. And He brought various animals and plants. Brigham Young famously gives the analogy of starting a new farm. You don't reinvent the wheel, you bring the materials from the previous farm. And fathers help sons get new operations going. Indeed, creation is the family business! Brigham was also remarkably plain when he taught that the Biblical truth that things are made from their parents kinds, and in no other way. Joseph Smith taught this too. How any Latter-day Saint could believe in evolution is beyond me. End note.

Evolution would have to produce a male and a female in one generation to reproduce. Though evolutionists will make up stories about this and everything else those stories are not satisfying. There are many very different types of reproductive organs, highly specific. And why would these develop at all if before they developed, somehow the creatures were able to reproduce, as evolution suggests.

FOSSIL RECORD SUDDEN APPEARANCES:

At some of the lowest places of the fossil record we have the sudden appearance of complex eyes like the trilobite etc. Evolutionists say that early on life was simple and it got more complex over time yet we have these sudden early complex appearances in the fossil record.

Note Dr Carl Werner does an excellent job of pointing out how many ancient fossil forms are just modern Life forms given a new name to make them appear of a different age because they're found at different places. End note.

Darwin called it an abominable mystery that we see the sudden appearance of flowering plants in the fossil record. There's all kinds of " explosions" in the fossil record.

Note: another hobby theory of evolutionists is punctuated equilibrium. They claim Evolution went on pause for a long time and then it suddenly did a bunch of stuff and then it went on pause for a long time and did a bunch more stuff. This is a fancy way of getting around the fact that things appear suddenly in the fossil record like the Cambrian explosion and many other instances. A much more simple explanation is that various things were created. End note.

Note: Stephen Meyer gives the analogy of jumping across the Grand canyon. Clearly unbelievable. But someone says 'oh lots of little buttes appeared and I jumped across one, and then it fell behind me so you don't see it anymore.' So they're claiming all these intermediate steps existed, you just can't see them. So it is with evolution, we don't see the intermediate steps, it's highly theoretical, and frankly ridiculous. End note.

THE TREE:

The tree of life is a complete mess, there's no tree linking modern Life forms to a supposed single common animal ancestor. When evolutionists run into a problem with their tree they just make up a new word. Parallel evolution, complete lineage sorting, ghost lineage, deep homology, convergent evolution, etc.

One example is flying squirrels and sugar gliders, one marsupial the other with a placenta, yet they go on different branches of the tree even though they look very much alike. They use the word convergent evolution to try and explain this.

They claim different crab forms developed five or six times, They put them in different families, claiming that this shape developed independently over and over. They call it convergent evolution.

The same with eyes. They say that eyes have separately evolved on different branches 45 to 60 separate times. The human eye and the octopus eye are similar yet these are supposed to be totally different lines on the tree.

The same with photosynthesis. 62 types of it and they claim it's all developed each time independently on different branches. Photosynthesis has been called the most convergent evolution. But no it's not simple to make and it's far more complex than our solar panels. This complex evolution shouldn't be happening all over the place.

"Your whole evolutionary tree is on fire"

"Convergent evolution is everywhere which means there is no tree of life"

Note evolutions tree of Life is the apostate replacement for the true Christian tree of life in Christ. End note.

So the idea of the evolution tree is that you start simple and you get more complex and everything builds off each other but they recognize this isn't what nature shows so they claim these things independently evolved over and over and over on different branches.

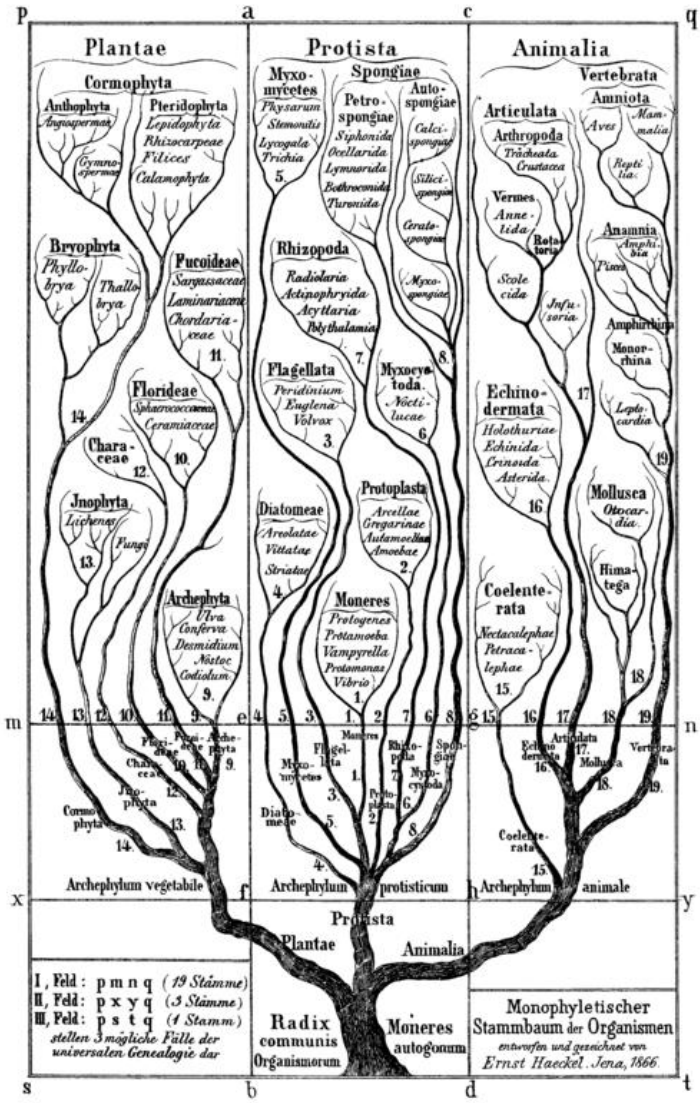


Image: Haekel drawing, Wikipedia. By Ernst Haeckel - Escaneado por L. Fdez. 2005-12-28, Public Domain, https://commons.wikimedia.org/w/index.php?curid=483175

FINAL NOTES:

"If you are believing in evolution you are believing in something in spite of scientific observation."

Most people don't pay attention to the issue of evolution and just believe in it because they're

told that smart people believe in it. They are not critically thinking.

Evolution corrupts people's minds. It makes it incredibly hard to find God if you believe in evolution.

Evolutionists keep claiming we don't know what evolution is. Everyone knows what evolution is. It's been rammed down our throats since elementary school.

She is willing to debate anyone, so let me know if you find a challenger!

"Evolution is not the best current explanation for the biodiversity of life. It's a terrible explanation. It is proven wrong many times over by scientific observations. Why is it still hanging on? It's hanging on for different reasons, mostly religious reasons."

Note: what a strange phenomenon that evolution, the philosophy of atheism, is now hanging on for religious reasons. Indeed, the religion of the devil is what keeps evolution around. It certainly isn't the religion of the Bible. To say that God used evolution is apathetic and entirely unnecessary and redundant compromise. End note.

"Evolution is on the level of absurdity with flat earth. Maybe more so. That's how strong our evidence is against evolution."

Life only comes from life. But evolutionists want to break that law.

When evolutionists can't respond to the scientific problems with evolution, they change the conversation to attack religious beliefs. It doesn't help their case.

She suggests that one possibility for diversity of animals after the flood is God could simply create more animals.

Note another big possibility is that the ark was so big that a lot more types of animals could have fit on it then simple thinking has previously allowed for. I think it was Jeanson the geneticist who pointed that out. End note.

Even if you don't have a better explanation for the origin of life than evolution, evolution can be false all on its own. If someone doesn't have a better explanation it doesn't mean evolution is true. But the better explanation is that life was designed! This resolves chicken and egg problems evolutionists have, it resolves fossil record problems evolutionists have, it resolves tree of life problems evolutionists have, etc.

To say in the beginning God created makes sense scientifically. On the other hand evolution doesn't make sense scientifically. Evolution is just another religion, just another origins story.

Note: As Dr. Kent Hovind, the famous creation teacher, says, "Evolution is a carefully protected state religion."

Here are a few of Rebekah's best videos:

The problem of convergent evolution:

https://youtube.com/live/qM_w8aZIC3k

Evolution's worst enemy (DNA repair):

https://youtube.com/live/tpjgHaU_RpQ

Eye evolution:

https://youtube.com/live/7xvLd7YFZuI

History of evolution's mtDNA failures:

https://youtube.com/live/DB4zuYRr5tM

Is Genesis History? Documentary Highlights & Commentary: Biology (on Transitional Species)

Devin Anderson, PhD, microbiologist, speaks of what's inside dinosaur bones. **Tissue with cells** has been found in dinosaur fossils that are supposedly 80 million years old, but those should have broken down faster. Such tissue has been found in triceratops, etc.

Note: Learn more about Mary Schweitzer's findings on dinosaur tissue at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-K7_H27Wq4 End note.

See the Creation Research Society.

Soak a fossil in EDTA; the tissue remains stretchable and pliable. An even closer electron scanner shows extreme details of the cells. You would not expect such **elaborate detail still intact** if the sample were as old as many claim. The scientific community responded to this, saying it was just bacteria or other things it could be, so those who originally published this tissue finding did more research and even found proteins. The controversy has been how to explain such. Some claim it means nothing because our other methods of dating say it's older. But this tissue is a method of dating. This challenges the **entire dating process.**

Time is the critical component for evolution; they claim to account for the massive changes of organisms over time. Darwin first read about a million-year-old earth and made his theory fit that paradigm; he didn't come up with the million-year idea.

Note: Similarly, people first hear about the theory of evolution and then go around looking for the missing links. They didn't find evidence before making the theory; it was backward.

Evolution is a belief that enough change over time and enough time can account for every species coming from one thing, but there are major **missing links in every species**. A shark is a shark, and there are variations of a shark, but even back in the fossil record, you have sharks.

No one would agree that random mutations would result in a higher lifeform. The number of changes required to move from one species to another requires **many changes at once**.

Things do change over time, but **they don't jump** to different species. Several animals can be very similar within their group. Animals can have similar sets of genes, but the genes controlling the development of the embryo are very different in different species.

Look at computer programs; everything doesn't just come from a single symbol.

The 4th dimension is time; the genome changes shape over time; all 3 dimensions change in the 4th dimension. You **can't build something like that one step at a time**; there must be foresight, it can't be one letter at a time with natural selection. Animals were **created with the ability to change** and adapt to their environments, and we have mistaken that for evolution.

An ecosystem collapses without all factors present; remove just a few factors, and it collapses. If you have 'missing links,' you can't have a complete genome.

Each kind of animal descended from a **master form on the ark** of Noah. God didn't just build a cat, he built an animal from which a variety of cats could come. Today's diversity is built into the kind. (But not every kind came from a single common ancestor.)

Natural selection can't generate all the diversity we see; it does fine-tune, but it **doesn't account for all the variety**. Selection takes a variation and turns it into a local adaptation. In the beginning, an exquisite design is built into an animal's system, including the ability to adapt to different climates to some extent. Each kind has its own tree of

variation. Therefore, the Genesis paradigm embraces both similarity and difference.

Note: Evolution's engine of natural selection is inherently atheistic. It is creation by natural, not supernatural, means. The whole point of evolution is to do away with God and purpose. What we are learning in cutting-edge science is that it simply can't be done without supernatural means. Design is inherent and plainly evident. End note.

Neanderthals are a variety of humans, just as there are a **large variety** of dogs. But there are **discontinuities between humans and non-humans.** Apes, for example, are very different from humans.

Dr. Carl Werner Creationism Intro & Highlights on Lack of Transitional Fossils

See TheGrandexperiment.vhx.tv and https://www.thegrandexperiment.com

There are hundreds of types of **modern animals found in the same areas of dinosaur fossils.**

In the evolutionary lineups whether it's humans or whales etc. most of the **specimens in that lineup are made up**, they are not found, they are fake. They put stuff in the lineup that they know shouldn't be there. They also put multiple humans in a monkey to man line and there should only be one human because that's where the line is going.

When it comes to transitional fossils we have lots of fossils we have over a billion fossils, but we **never find the transitional** fossils. You find hundreds of bats but never something that was becoming a bat. You don't find the ancestors to these different species.

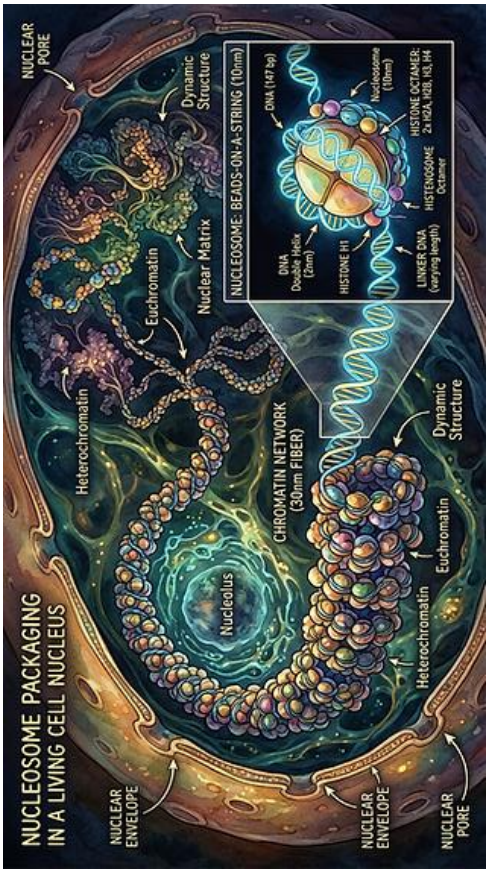
Many of the **hominid frauds** were perpetuated by museum scientists. They **intentionally** mislabeled things, planted bones in areas for diggers to find, etc.

The most recent fraud claim, the guy moved the skull opening to look not like an ape but like a man. He also found an ape femur near the skull but didn't talk about it. It also wasn't buried it was just in the sand. (From a 'Human fossil frauds' video)

God's Incredible Adaptation Machine: Part 1 (Epigenetics, DNA Switches, Loosening & Tightening) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/god-s-incredible-adaptation-machine

Updated: Apr 20

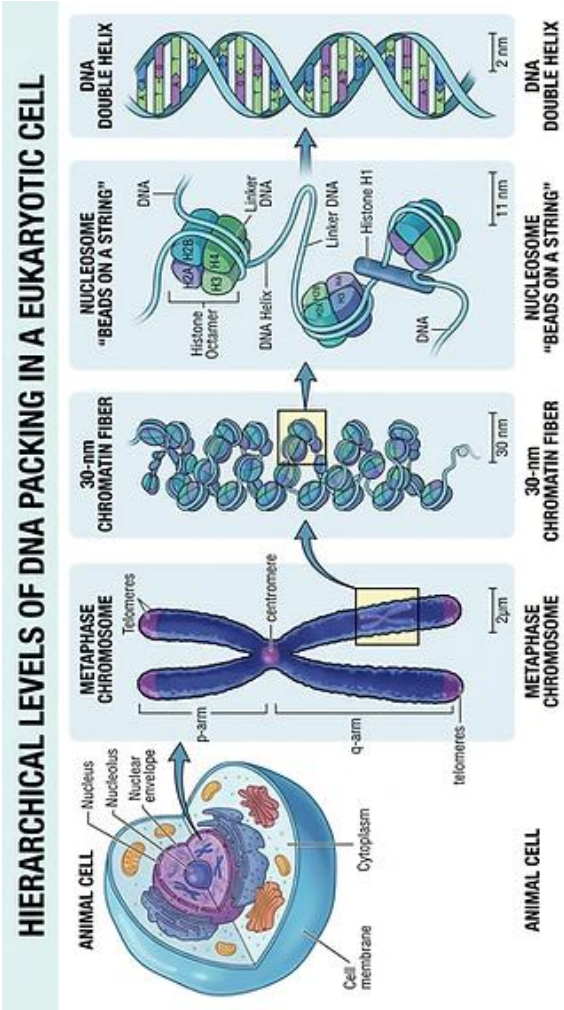


How DNA Wrapping Unlocks Adaptation Through Epigenetics

Imagine peering into the nucleus of a single cell and witnessing a masterpiece of divine engineering. Two meters of delicate DNA coil, fold, and precisely wrap around tiny protein spools called nucleosomes. This is not random packing. It is God's Incredible Adaptation Machine at work, dynamically controlling which genes get expressed and which stay silent. Far from a static blueprint, this wrapping system allows living things to adapt to their environment in real time. Changes can even echo across generations when the pressures become permanent. True science does not just describe this. It reveals the breathtaking foresight of the Creator who designed life to thrive amid change.

Let's break it down with the precision it deserves while marveling at the wonder. DNA itself is the familiar double helix. It consists of a sequence of nucleotide bases (adenine, thymine, cytosine, and guanine) that encodes the instructions for proteins. To fit inside a microscopic nucleus, that DNA

must be compacted dramatically. It wraps 1.67 times around an octamer of histone proteins. These include two each of H2A, H2B, H3, and H4. This forms a nucleosome core particle. These nucleosomes look like beads on a string under an electron microscope. Short linker DNA connects them. The whole assembly coils further into chromatin. This is the higher-order structure that fills the nucleus.



Here is where gene expression enters the picture. Gene expression is the process by which a gene's DNA sequence is transcribed into messenger RNA and then translated into a functional protein. For transcription to occur, the cell's machinery (RNA polymerase and transcription factors) must physically access the DNA. Nucleosomes act as gatekeepers. When chromatin is tightly packed (called heterochromatin), the DNA winds snugly around the histones. This blocks access. Genes stay silent. When the chromatin is loosely unpacked (euchromatin), the DNA unwinds. Promoters and enhancers become exposed. Gene expression ramps up. Nucleosome positioning, spacing, and stability thus fine-tune everything from cell differentiation to stress responses.

This is no accident of chance. Environmental factors such as diet, toxins, stress, temperature, and even maternal care directly influence how DNA wraps and unwraps. They do so primarily through two epigenetic mechanisms: DNA methylation and histone modifications like acetylation (and methylation on the histones themselves). Epigenetics, from the Greek "epi" meaning "above," studies these heritable changes in gene expression that occur without altering the underlying DNA sequence. It is the software layer on top of the hardware code. This layer is responsive and reversible, yet stable enough to pass on when needed.

DNA Methylation: The Silencing Tag

DNA methylation involves adding a methyl group (CH3) to the cytosine base. This usually occurs in CpG dinucleotides (cytosine followed by guanine). Enzymes called DNA methyltransferases (DNMTs) perform this task. They create 5-methylcytosine. In promoter regions (the "on switches" upstream of genes), methylation typically represses expression. How does this happen? It recruits methyl-binding proteins that attract histone deacetylases and other remodelers. These tighten the chromatin and physically block transcription factors. The nucleosomes pack closer. DNA becomes less accessible. The result is a silenced gene.

Environmental cues trigger this rapidly. Poor nutrition during early development, for instance, can hypermethylate genes involved in metabolism. This programs the body for scarcity. Toxins like endocrine disruptors (certain plastics or pesticides) alter DNMT activity. This leads to hypo- or hypermethylation at key loci. Stress hormones flood the system and shift methylation patterns on stress-response genes. These are not mutations. The sequence stays identical. Yet the wrapping changes. This adapts the organism's physiology to the new reality.

Histone Acetylation and Methylation: Loosening or Tightening the Spools

Histones are not passive spools. Their N-terminal "tails" protrude from the nucleosome and serve as hotspots for modification. Acetylation adds an acetyl group (CH3CO) to lysine residues via histone acetyltransferases (HATs). Lysine carries a positive charge. Acetylation neutralizes that charge. This weakens the electrostatic attraction to the negatively charged DNA backbone. The nucleosome loosens. DNA unwraps slightly. Chromatin opens. Euchromatin forms. Transcription increases dramatically. Histone deacetylases (HDACs) reverse this process. They tighten the wrap and repress genes.

Environmental factors modulate this balance beautifully. Exercise or nutrient-rich diets boost HAT activity on genes for energy metabolism. Chronic stress or pollutants can recruit HDACs to inflammation-related genes. This dials expression down. Histone methylation is more nuanced. Adding methyl groups to specific lysines or arginines (via histone methyltransferases) can activate or repress depending on the site. For example, trimethylation of histone H3 at lysine 4 (H3K4me3) marks active promoters. In contrast, H3K27me3 signals repression. These marks recruit

remodeling complexes like SWI/SNF. These complexes slide, eject, or exchange nucleosomes. They dynamically reposition them in response to signals.

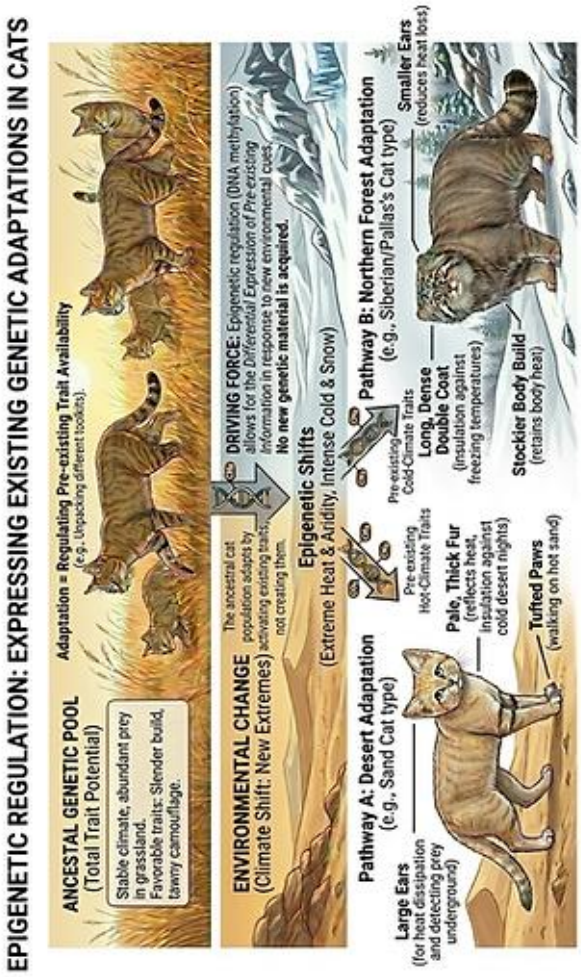
Nucleosome remodeling enzymes (ATP-dependent complexes) integrate these signals. They move histones along the DNA or evict them entirely. The result is precise, context-specific adaptation. A plant in drought might acetylate water-conservation genes while methylating growth genes. An animal facing famine adjusts its metabolism epigenetically. God's Incredible Adaptation Machine is not fragile. It is engineered for resilience.

Epigenetics and the Inheritance of New Packaging

Here is where it becomes even more astonishing. These modifications are not always erased between generations. Epigenetics introduces the concept of heritability beyond the DNA sequence. Most epigenetic marks reset during gamete formation and early embryogenesis to prevent chaos. Yet when environmental changes are intense or prolonged (permanent shifts like sustained nutritional scarcity, toxin exposure across generations, or chronic stress), some marks persist through the germline. This is transgenerational epigenetic inheritance.

Studies in rodents exposed to vinclozolin (a fungicide) during gestation showed altered DNA methylation and histone patterns in sperm. These persisted to the F3 or F4 generation. They led to decreased fertility and disease susceptibility in unexposed descendants. Maternal diet or behavior in rats changes methylation on glucocorticoid receptor genes. This influences offspring stress responses for multiple generations. In humans, historical famines (such as the Dutch Hunger Winter) left epigenetic signatures on metabolism genes. These signatures remain detectable decades later in grandchildren. These are not Lamarckian "acquired traits" in the old flawed sense. They are built-in mechanisms. The packaging (nucleosome positioning, methylation, and acetylation states) gets inherited. This alters gene expression patterns without touching the code itself.

When the environment stabilizes in a new normal, these heritable epigenetic states allow populations to adapt faster than waiting for rare DNA mutations. It is rapid, reversible fine-tuning with the potential for long-term stability. Scripture speaks of kinds reproducing after their kind, with built-in variety and resilience. Epigenetics illuminates that design. It shows not blind evolution scrambling for survival, but a Creator's elegant system anticipating change.



What an incredible testimony to purposeful engineering! Environmental factors do not rewrite the DNA. They instruct God's Incredible Adaptation Machine on how to wrap it differently. This opens or closes access as needed. Methylation tightens the coils for silence when resources are scarce. Acetylation loosens them for activation when opportunity knocks. In permanent shifts, the new packaging travels forward. It equips offspring for the world they will inherit.

As we study these mechanisms, we see science aligning with the wonder of creation. DNA is not a brittle relic. It is a living, responsive archive wrapped in regulatory brilliance. This is adaptation as the Designer intended: flexible, faithful, and full of hope. In a world of uncertainty, God's Incredible Adaptation Machine reminds us that life was never left to chance. It was fearfully and wonderfully made to flourish.

May this glimpse into the nucleus stir awe in your heart. The same God who wraps DNA around histones with precision holds the universe, and your future, in His hands. True science always points back to Him.

God's Incredible Adaptation Machine: Part 2 (Adapting without New Genetic Info, Environment Changes Gene Expression, Transgenerational Epigenetics, Data is Lost Not Gained, Selective Breeding is Data Loss) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/god-s-incredible-adaptation-machine-part-2

How Environmental Pressures Unlock Built-In Adaptability Without Adding New Genetic Information

Imagine a single environmental shift, a drought, a toxin, a famine, or a change in diet, triggering a quiet but profound response deep inside the nucleus of a cell. The DNA wrapping we explored in Part 1 does not just adjust for one lifetime. In God's Incredible Adaptation Machine, it can sometimes pass those precise adjustments forward. This is not evolution inventing new code. It is the Creator's elegant system of adaptability at work, using existing genetic information, fine-tuning its expression through epigenetic marks, and equipping offspring for a changing world. Yet even this remarkable mechanism reveals a profound truth: what looks like "new" characteristics is ultimately about the selective use and eventual loss of information already present, not the acquisition of novel genetic data that Darwinian evolution demands.

True science marvels here. It shows life was designed with foresight, resilience, and the capacity to thrive after the Flood, just as Genesis records kinds reproducing "after their kind" with built-in variety. Let's unpack how environmental changes alter gene expression, how those changes can echo across generations, and, crucially, why such traits are often lost over time. This process highlights adaptation as data management within a pre-loaded genome, not the upward climb of molecules-to-man evolution.

Environmental Changes Trigger Gene Expression, Not New DNA

When an organism encounters a sustained environmental pressure, poor nutrition, toxins, stress, or temperature extremes, the cell does not rewrite its DNA sequence. Instead, it adjusts the "wrapping" we described before. DNA methylation adds silencing tags to promoter regions, tightening chromatin and quieting certain genes. Histone modifications (acetylation to loosen, methylation to tighten or activate specific sites) reposition nucleosomes like skilled stagehands, exposing or hiding sections of the genetic script.

These changes alter which proteins are produced, reshaping metabolism, stress responses, growth, or even appearance, without a single letter of the DNA code changing. A plant under drought stress might acetylate water-conservation genes while methylating those for rapid growth. An animal facing famine reprograms metabolism for scarcity. This is real-time adaptability, engineered by God to respond to a post-Fall, changing world.

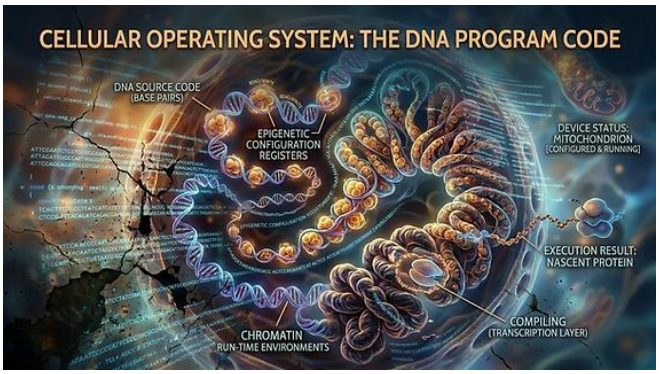
Passing the Packaging Forward: Transgenerational Epigenetic Inheritance

Here the wonder deepens. Most epigenetic marks are reset during egg and sperm formation and early embryonic development, restoring a clean slate for the next generation. But when pressures are intense or prolonged, spanning critical windows like gestation, the reprogramming is sometimes incomplete. A subset of marks persists through the germline, transmitting altered gene expression patterns to offspring.

This is transgenerational epigenetic inheritance. Classic studies illustrate it beautifully:

- Rodents exposed to the fungicide vinclozolin during pregnancy showed altered sperm methylation and histone patterns. These changes appeared in unexposed descendants up to the F3 or F4 generation, affecting fertility and disease susceptibility.
- Maternal diet or nurturing behavior in rats modifies methylation on stress-related genes (like the glucocorticoid receptor). Offspring inherit calmer or more anxious responses, with effects lasting multiple generations.
- In humans, the Dutch Hunger Winter (1944-45) left metabolic signatures on grandchildren of those who endured famine in the womb, higher risks of obesity and diabetes decades later. Similar patterns appear in studies of historical famines and even trauma (such as Holocaust survivors), where grandchildren show shifts in stress-response genes.

These are not Lamarck's outdated "acquired traits" passed by use or disuse. They are the Designer's built-in software layer, responsive, heritable under duress, yet stable enough to give populations a head start in a new "normal." No new information is created. The genome's pre-existing code is simply repackaged and expressed differently, allowing rapid adaptation within the created kind. Scripture's repeated emphasis on kinds reproducing faithfully aligns perfectly: the variety was loaded in from the beginning, ready to deploy when needed.



The Inevitable Loss: Why Traits Fade, Data Loss, Not Data Gain

Yet God's machine is not designed for endless accumulation or upward evolution. Epigenetic adaptations are typically temporary. Without continued environmental pressure, the marks are eventually erased during the natural reprogramming that occurs in gametes and early embryos. The trait fades. Offspring in later generations (often by F3 or F4) revert to the original expression patterns.

This is data loss, or more precisely, the restoration of the original informational potential, rather than the permanent acquisition of anything new. Studies on the agouti mouse provide a clear window: a mother's diet can methylate the agouti gene, producing yellow, obese offspring. These epigenetic changes pass to the next generation or two, but without reinforcement, the effect disappears in subsequent litters. The "new" characteristic (yellow coat, obesity predisposition) is lost. The system resets.

In the wild, this plays out across populations. A group of fish in a cave might silence eye-development genes epigenetically under darkness. If the environment later brightens, those marks can reset, and sighted offspring reappear. Or, over deeper time, selection may fix a loss-of-function mutation that permanently disables the trait, again, a net loss of genetic information and versatility. Antibiotic resistance in bacteria often works the same way: a mutation breaks a pump or enzyme, conferring survival in the drug's presence but reducing overall fitness elsewhere. No new functional information is gained; something is lost or broken.

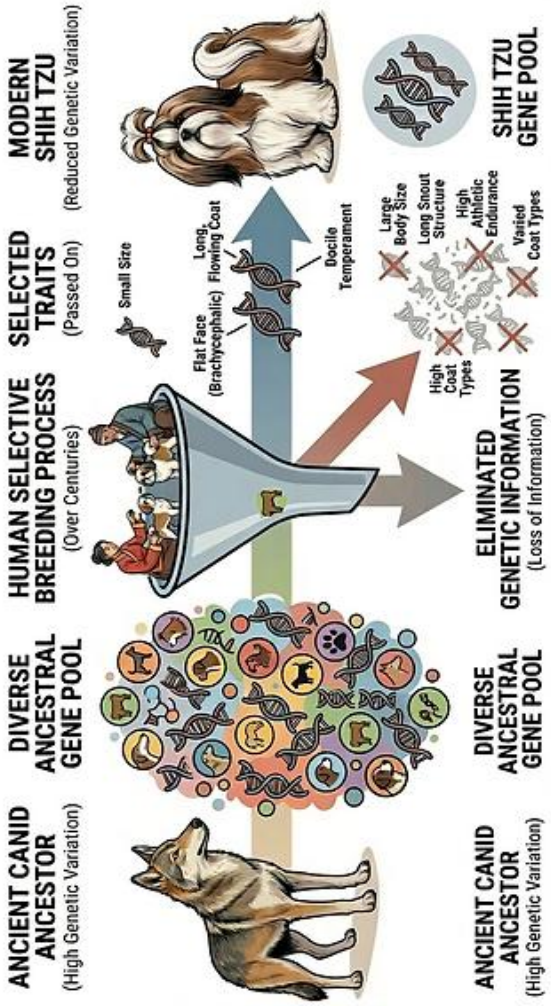
This pattern matches what genetic entropy predicts: the genome degrades over generations as harmful mutations accumulate and beneficial (or neutral) information is culled or silenced. Evolution requires a mechanism to add complex, specified information, new genes, new protein folds, new body plans. Epigenetic adaptation provides none of that. It shuffles, silences, or loses what God already engineered into the original kinds. The result? Remarkable short-term resilience followed by specialization and, ultimately, limits. Life thrives within boundaries, exactly as the Creator intended.

Selective Breeding: Demonstrating Data Loss in Action

Another clear example of genetic data loss occurs through selective breeding, often called artificial selection. Humans have practiced this for thousands of years, intentionally choosing which animals reproduce based on desired traits. Over many generations, this process consistently results in the loss of genetic information rather than the creation of new information.

Consider the Shih Tzu. The ancestors of modern dogs once carried a wide range of genetic information supporting varied sizes, muzzle lengths, coat types, and more. Through repeated selective breeding, humans chose pairs that displayed extremely short muzzles, small bodies, large eyes, and long flowing coats, the distinctive features of the Shih Tzu breed. Generation by generation, breeders avoided or removed dogs with unwanted characteristics, such as longer snouts, larger frames, or different coat lengths.

The process of creating the modern Shih Tzu through selective breeding follows a straightforward, repeatable scientific mechanism rooted in genetics and heritability. Breeders begin with a founding population drawn from ancient companion dogs (likely with roots in Tibetan and Chinese lines, including influences from breeds like the Lhasa Apso and Pekingese). These early dogs possessed broad genetic diversity for traits such as skull shape, body size, coat texture, and respiratory anatomy.



In each generation, breeders observe phenotypic variation (visible traits) among the puppies. They select only those individuals that most closely match the desired standard, such as a dramatically shortened muzzle (brachycephaly), compact body, prominent eyes, and luxurious double coat. Selected dogs are then paired for mating, while those exhibiting "unwanted" traits (for example, a longer snout that supports better airflow, larger overall size, or shorter coat) are excluded from breeding.

This human-driven choice acts as a powerful filter. Because many traits are polygenic (controlled by multiple genes) and heritable, the alleles (variant forms of genes) responsible for the preferred extreme features become more frequent in the breeding pool. At the same time, alleles supporting the discarded traits are progressively reduced in frequency or eliminated entirely from the closed gene pool. Over dozens of generations, this leads to a genetic bottleneck. The entire modern Shih Tzu population traces back to a very small number of foundation dogs (in some accounts, as few as 14 key individuals).

The outcome is measurable loss of genetic information and diversity. For instance, genes and regulatory sequences that once enabled a longer, more functional muzzle were selected against, resulting in the compressed airways characteristic of brachycephalic breeds. This shortening contributes directly to brachycephalic obstructive airway syndrome (BOAS), where narrowed nostrils, elongated soft palate, and restricted airways cause breathing difficulties, overheating, and other health issues. Similar losses affect eye health (due to shallow eye sockets) and overall robustness. Studies of dog breeds confirm that artificial selection for conformation traits routinely reduces genetic diversity, sometimes by 35 percent or more during breed formation, with closed stud books preventing the reintroduction of lost variation.

This stands in sharp contrast to Darwinian evolution. Evolution requires a process that adds new, complex, specified genetic information, such as entirely new genes or novel protein structures. Selective breeding, like epigenetic adaptation and natural trait loss, does the opposite. It works by selecting and removing existing information from the gene pool. It shows how selection can produce specialized varieties within a kind, but it never creates the fundamentally new biological information needed to turn one kind into another.

A Testimony to Foresight and Hope

Peer into the nucleus again, and you see more than chemistry. You witness divine engineering. Environmental changes do not invent; they activate the Adaptation Machine's pre-programmed responses. Characteristics pass forward through persistent epigenetic packaging when needed, giving descendants a tailored start. Yet those same traits are designed to be lost when the pressure lifts, preserving flexibility rather than locking in permanent change. This is not blind chance scrambling for survival. It is purposeful design anticipating a fallen world of flux, built for adaptation, not evolution.

In a culture quick to credit every shift to "evolution," true science keeps pointing back to the God of Genesis. He spoke kinds into existence with incredible adaptability woven in. He sustains the mechanisms that allow life to adjust, inherit useful tweaks, and then reset as needed. And in that reset lies quiet evidence of limits, reminders that we are fearfully and wonderfully made, not self-made over eons.

We hope this deeper look at God's Incredible Adaptation Machine stirs fresh awe. The same God who wraps DNA, tags it with methyl groups, and passes (or withholds) those tags across generations also holds your life. In uncertainty, His design brings hope. Life was never left to random mutation and deep time. It was crafted to flourish, within the beautiful boundaries He set.

Adaptation Not Evolution (Deceptive Evolution Rhetoric, Micro/Macro Fallacy) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/adaptation-not-evolution

"Human Evolution Didn't Slow Down; We Were Just Missing the Signal" (Live Science, by Kristina Killgrove)

This Live Science article reports on a new Nature study of about 16,000 ancient and modern West Eurasian genomes. The article claims that natural selection has continued to shape human traits over the past 10,000 to 18,000 years. It highlights increases in alleles for lighter skin, red hair, HIV and leprosy resistance, and B blood type. It also notes decreases in male-pattern baldness and rheumatoid arthritis susceptibility. The piece frames these allele-frequency shifts as proof that human evolution did not slow down. It contradicts earlier views of limited recent change.

While the underlying data showing changes in existing genetic variants under selection may be accurate as raw observation, the article's interpretation is profoundly misleading. It is rooted in a materialistic and anti-Biblical presupposition. It repeatedly invokes evolution and natural selection as creative forces driving human evolution. In reality, these are textbook examples of adaptation. They represent the sorting and expression of pre-existing, God-designed genetic information within the human kind. No new genetic information was created. No novel traits arose from nothing. This is not evolution in any Darwinian sense.

Misuse of "Evolution" as Deceptive Rhetoric

The article and the study it promotes deliberately blur the line by calling allele-frequency changes evolution. Researchers like first author Ali Akbari state that human evolution did not slow down; we were just missing the signal. The piece describes natural selection acting on 479 gene variants to produce evolutionary change. This is classic equivocation. Biblical creation affirms abundant variation within created kinds, as described in Genesis 1:11-12, 21, 24-25, and 27. This includes built-in genetic diversity for survival and adaptation. After the Flood, the animals disembarked from the Ark, according to Genesis 8:17-19. They rapidly expressed existing genetics to fill diverse post-Flood environments. Examples include lighter or darker fur and varied beak shapes. This occurred without any new information arising or one kind transforming into another. The same principle applies to humans descending from Noah's family, as recorded in Genesis 9-10. Post-Babel dispersion in Genesis 11 and subsequent environmental pressures would have selected for traits like skin tone suited to latitude and sunlight, for example, vitamin D synthesis. This matches exactly what the study observes. These are adaptations, not evolution.

The intent behind labeling it evolution is clear. It seeks to smuggle Darwinian common descent into everyday language. It implies that small changes prove the possibility of large-scale transformation from molecules to man. This is not neutral science. It is worldview propaganda. Scripture declares humans specially created in God's image, according to Genesis 1:26-27 and 2:7. Humans are not the product of blind processes. To call observable variation human evolution is to deny the Creator while borrowing His designed mechanisms.

The Micro- versus Macro-Evolution Fallacy

The article does not explicitly use the term microevolution. However, it relies on the same sleight-of-hand that popular science writing often employs. It presents observable adaptation, what creationists call microevolution, as evidence that macro or Darwinian evolution is viable. This is a logical fallacy. Adaptation via natural selection is real and God-ordained. It culls harmful variants and favors those already present in the genome, preserving the kind. It does not generate the massive increases in genetic information required for one kind to become another. Examples include reptiles to birds or ape-like ancestors to humans. Mutations overwhelmingly degrade information. They do not build new, functional, complex systems.

Equating the two is like claiming that a dog breeder producing varied coat colors proves wolves can become whales. The study's findings involve shifts in frequencies of existing alleles for pigmentation, immunity, and hair loss. These fit perfectly within the Biblical model of a young creation with rich genetic potential at the start. This was followed by rapid post-Flood adaptation. The findings do not support molecules-to-man evolution. That process would require vast new information over deep time. The article's conclusion that evolution continued strongly is simply the researchers' naturalistic bias imposed on data that actually confirm design and adaptation.

Theological and Scientific Implications

Biblically, this matters because evolutionism undermines the doctrine of creation, the Fall, and redemption. If humans are merely the latest output of an ongoing evolutionary process, then there is no historical Adam, no original sin, and no need for a Savior, as explained in Romans 5:12-19 and 1 Corinthians 15:21-22. The article's narrative quietly erodes this foundation while pretending to report neutral science.

In sum, this piece is not advancing knowledge but advancing an anti-Biblical agenda. It takes God's ingenious design for adaptability, evident in the post-Ark animals and in Noah's descendants, and credits it to evolution. True science aligns with Scripture: adaptation is real; Darwinian evolution is a fiction. The data here beautifully illustrate the former and do nothing to rescue the latter. Readers should approach such headlines with discernment. They should test all things against the unchanging Word of God, according to 1 Thessalonians 5:21 and Acts 17:11.

Whales: The "Fox-Like Stepping Stone to Whales" Narrative Is Classic Evolutionary Overreach by Dr. Robert Wright

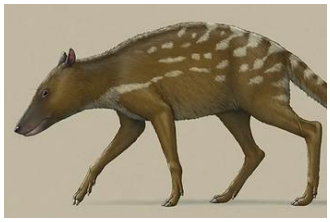
https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-fox-like-stepping-stone-to-whales-narrative-is-classic-evolutionary-overreach

The recent article from BBC Wildlife Magazine presents a familiar story: a small, fox-sized (or raccoon- or deer-like) animal called *Indohyus* is billed as a "bizarre stepping stone in the evolution of whales." It looked nothing like a whale, yet supposedly shared key features—particularly a thickened ear bone (the involucrum) useful for underwater hearing and denser bones that may have acted as ballast—allowing it to spend time in water while still walking on land. From this, the claim is made that whales, dolphins, and porpoises descended from such land-dwelling artiodactyls (even-toed ungulates related to hippos, pigs, and deer) tens of millions of years ago.

This is a textbook example of evolutionary bias in action. Similar claims have been made for other fossils, and the pattern is the same: find a few anatomical similarities, interpret them through the assumed lens of common ancestry, fill the enormous gaps with storytelling, and present the result as settled science. The evidence does not support the leap.

What the Fossil Actually Shows—and What It Does Not

Indohyus was a small terrestrial or semi-aquatic mammal. Researchers note ear structures and bone density that overlap with features seen in early cetaceans. That is interesting comparative anatomy. It does not demonstrate a transitional series leading to modern whales.



Indohyus

The same pattern appeared with *Pakicetus*. Early evolutionary diagrams and textbooks presented it as a semi-aquatic "first whale" based on triangular teeth and a bony ear wall. When a more complete skeleton was recovered in 2001, it proved to be a fully terrestrial animal. Yet it continues to appear in many popular and educational materials as the starting point of the whale sequence. The *Indohyus* story follows the same script: selective features are elevated into an evolutionary pathway while the vast morphological distance is minimized.

Whales and dolphins (cetaceans) are fully aquatic mammals. They are warm-blooded, breathe air, give live birth, nurse with milk, and have hair. Their propulsion comes from a powerful, muscular tail and horizontal flukes that move up and down. Land mammals and fish move their tails side to side. Converting a land quadruped's locomotor system into the whale's vertical stroke would require radical reorganization of the spine, pelvis, musculature, and reproductive anatomy. As noted in the San Diego whales and dolphins lesson, simply reversing the direction of tail movement in an animal evolving from a wolf-like or ungulate-like form would crush the pelvis and severely disrupt reproductive organs. That is not a minor adaptive tweak; it is a fundamental redesign.

Homology and "Vestigial" Structures Do Not Prove the Story

Evolutionary accounts routinely treat structural similarities (homology) as proof of common descent. The flipper of a whale and the limb of a land mammal share certain bone arrangements, so the inference is that they share distant grandparents. A more straightforward explanation is available: creatures made from the same materials, living in the same world, breathing the same air, and operating under the same physical laws will often show parallel solutions. Common design by a common Creator accounts for the similarities without requiring millions of years of transitional intermediates that are never found intact.

The same applies to the so-called vestigial pelvis and hind-limb remnants in whales and dolphins. These are frequently cited as leftover evidence of land ancestry. Research from the University of Southern California and the Natural History Museum of Los Angeles County has shown that the pelvic bones serve as attachment points for muscles critical to reproduction in both male and female cetaceans. They are functional, not useless leftovers waiting to disappear. Parallel discoveries have repeatedly shown that structures once labeled "vestigial" (including the human appendix) turn out to have important roles. The vestigial argument is an argument from incomplete knowledge dressed up as positive evidence for evolution.

Biblical Reality and Observable Design

Genesis records that God created the great sea creatures (*tannin*) on Day 5, along with every living creature that moves in the waters. The same creatures appear throughout Scripture. Jesus refers to Jonah's experience with the "whale" (*ketos*, the root of our word for cetaceans) as a historical parallel to His own death and resurrection (Matthew 12:40). The Hebrew of Jonah speaks of a "great fish" prepared by the Lord; the precise identity is secondary to the point that a large sea creature was specially provided for the purpose.

Gray whales undertake some of the longest migrations of any mammal—roughly 12,000 miles round-trip. Baleen whales filter enormous volumes of water with specialized plates. Toothed whales navigate and hunt with sophisticated echolocation. These are not half-finished products of gradual natural selection; they are fully integrated systems that function at a high level of efficiency from the start. The vertical fluke, the blowhole, the specialized circulatory and respiratory adaptations for deep diving, the nursing of live young underwater—all of these point to purposeful design rather than a stepwise climb from a fox-sized land animal.

The Pattern of Bias

Articles like the one in question follow a predictable template. A fossil with a few interesting traits is announced as a "missing link" or "stepping stone." Popular media amplify the claim. Textbooks and documentaries lock it in. When later discoveries complicate or overturn the earlier reconstruction (as with *Pakicetus*), the narrative is rarely corrected with equal energy. The assumption that whales must have evolved from land mammals remains fixed; only the candidate ancestor changes.

Creationists are not required to deny every anatomical similarity or every fossil. We are required to notice when the interpretive leap far exceeds the data. *Indohyus* was a small, interesting mammal that spent time in water. It was not a whale in the making. Whales and dolphins display the hallmarks of creatures specially equipped for life in the sea—exactly what we would expect if the God who made the waters also filled them with living creatures according to their kinds on Day 5.

Whales: More Evidence on Whales Not Evolving, Creation, Homology Assumptions, & Jonah by Dr. Robert Wright

From https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/dr-bob-visits-san-diego-whales-and-dolphins.

Whales are amazing creatures. Every year, gray whales like the ones we saw undertake one of the longest migrations of any mammal, traveling 12,000 miles round-trip from their feeding grounds in the Arctic to calve and breed in the Baja lagoons, and then back again.

Whales, dolphins, and porpoises belong to a group of animals called cetaceans. Despite living in the water, they are not fish; they are mammals, just like dogs, elephants, mice and kangaroos. There are certain features that scientists use to distinguish mammals from other animals. They must be:

1. warm-blooded,
2. breathe air
3. give birth to live young
4. nurse their young with milk and
5. have hair.

Whales swim with the aid of their muscular tail and forked tail fluke that moves up and down to propel them forward.

When a wolf wags its tail, it swishes its tail from side to side. And fish move their tails from side to side. A whale moves its tail vertically. If a whale evolved from a wolf (or other mammal) this small change in direction would involve dramatic changes in physiology. Simply changing the direction of tail movement would crush the pelvis of an animal that was evolving a modified tail movement, and would have significant impact on its reproductive organs. The whale moves its tail vertically because God designed it to.

There are several different kinds of whales:

First are the *mysticetes*, or baleen whales. This group contains the largest animals that have ever existed, like the gray whale, blue whale and the humpback whale. Weighing 173 tons and measuring almost 100 feet, the blue whale is the largest known animal to have ever existed. Instead of teeth, these whales have rows of long plates in their mouths covered in bristle-like structures. These are called baleen plates, and the whales use them to filter small animals, mostly krill, from the surrounding water.

Second, are the *odontocetes*, or toothed whales. This group contains dolphins, porpoises, orcas, sperm whales, narwhals, and belugas. The sperm whale is the largest, measuring up to 66 feet from snout to tail fluke and weighing more than 45 tons. Toothed whales are well-known for their ability to navigate with sound (echolocation), allowing them to locate food, potential threats, and other whales, even when visibility is low.

Many theories have been created to support the anti-God theory of evolution, and apply it to whales. One of the first animals encountered in the evolutionary series that anti-Biblical scientists point to is *Pakicetus*. This animal is often included in cartoon diagrams that claim to demonstrate whale evolution. Initially *Pakicetus* was presumed to be a semi-aquatic mammal based on having triangular teeth and a bony wall around its ears. In 2001, an almost complete skeleton of *Pakicetus* was discovered, and it was discovered that it was an entirely terrestrial animal. In spite of this fact, it is still listed as the first whale in most textbooks.

Homology

One frequently cited proof of evolution comes from the comparison of similar body structures of different living organisms. Known as homology, evolutionists argue that similarities among living things prove that living things share a common ancestor. For example, since the flipper of a whale and the foot of a dog have certain likenesses, they propose that they share the same great-great-great…grandparents (going back, supposedly, many millions of years)

However, such similarities should be expected among creatures that were created from the same materials to live in the same world. They breathe the same air, drink the same water, eat the same food, live on the same land, and use the same five senses to function in the world. Common features among living things make perfect sense if we all share a common Creator.

In an effort to support the failed idea of homology, evolutionary biologists like to point to vestigial structures such as the pelvis and hind limbs of whales and dolphins as compelling evidence for biological evolution. If you've taken a biology course or seen television specials on evolution, you've probably heard people discuss the whale pelvis and explain why it serves as evidence for common descent. But new work by researchers from the University of Southern California (USC) and the Natural History Museum (NHM) of Los Angeles County has provided a way for creationists to explain cetaceans' small pelvis and hind limbs. Their work indicates that the whale pelvis isn't vestigial. They demonstrate that it serves as an attachment point for muscles that both male and female cetaceans need to reproduce. According to Matthew Dean, one of the authors of the study, "Everyone's always assumed that if you gave whales and dolphins a few more million years of evolution, the pelvic bones would disappear. But it appears that's not the case."

This is not the first time scientists have discovered the usefulness of supposed "vestigial structures." As Dean also noted, "Our research really changes the way we think about evolution of whale pelvic bones in particular, but more generally about structures we call 'vestigial.' As a parallel, we are now learning that our appendix is actually quite important in several immune processes, not a functionally useless structure."

Creation

Genesis specifically states that God created whales on Day 5. It is interesting that the original Hebrew word translated as "whales" in Genesis is *tannin*. This word has no known parallel in modern Hebrew and is difficult to translate. However, it has often been translated elsewhere in the King James Version as "dragon," "great sea creatures" in the English Standard Version, and "reptile" in the Septuagint text. *Tannin* is used again in Exodus 7:9-12 to refer to the creature Aaron's staff became: a serpent. Clearly these animals had a number of unique characteristics that included animals we would recognize as whales, as well as others we might call dinosaurs.

Jesus says in Matthew 12:40, "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." In Matthew 12:40 the key Greek word is *ketos*, which in Latin becomes *cetos*. This is the basis for the current term Cetaceans, a class of animals that includes whales, dolphins, and porpoises.

These creatures have a continued presence through the New Testament. In the Book of Revelation, John "heard every creature in heaven and on earth," including those "in the sea," singing, "To the one seated on the throne and to the Lamb be blessing and honor and glory and might forever

and ever!" (Rev. 5:13).

Jonah

Perhaps the most famous whale in all scripture is the one that swallowed the Prophet Jonah when he refused to go to Nineveh. How is this possible? The Book of Jonah doesn't specifically mention a whale. It says, "The Lord provided a large fish to swallow up Jonah; and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights" (Jonah 1:17). The Hebrew text of Jonah 2:1 actually reads *dag gadol*, or "great fish" rather than a technical term for "whale." In this case the term fish refers to the environment the animal lived in, not specifically it's kind. It could have been a whale, it could have been a massive fish in the English sense. Since Hebrew possessed no special word for "whale," it is clear only that a large ocean creature was prepared by God to perform this special task.

The story of Jonah is very complicated, but the fact that Christ points to it as a model for His death and resurrection should put to rest any suggestions that the story is simply myth. There is much to learn about Jonah from this story. As "the sea grew more and more tempestuous," the crew of the ship Jonah sailed on asked, "What shall we do to you, that the sea may quiet down for us?" (Jonah 1:11). Jonah responded, "Pick me up and hurl me into the sea" (Jonah 1:12). This hardly seems like a coward.

But instead, the men tried to get to shore by rowing harder. They even called out "O Lord, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not on us innocent blood, for you, O Lord, have done as it pleased you" (Jonah 1:14). After this, they threw Jonah overboard.

Jonah did not try to avoid Nineveh because he was afraid to go there. Jonah's reason for running was that he did not like the Assyrians. Assyria was an idolatrous, proud, and ruthless nation bent on world conquest and had been a threat to Israel for a long time. At the end of his story, Jonah states his reason for resistance: "That is why I was so quick to flee to Tarshish. I knew that you are a gracious and compassionate God, slow to anger and abounding in love, a God who relents from sending calamity" (Jonah 4:2). In other words, Jonah wanted Nineveh to be destroyed. He felt they deserved God's judgment. Jonah didn't want to see God's mercy extended to his enemies, and he knew in his heart that God's intention was to show mercy. He knew that soon Nineveh, the capital of Assyria would destroy Israel.

Nineveh had long been an enemy of Judah and Israel and in 722 B.C., the Assyrians defeated the northern kingdom of Israel, destroying its capital, Samaria. In 701 B.C., the Assyrians nearly conquered Jerusalem, the capital of Judah.

There have been historic accounts of people being swallowed by whales and surviving the experience. One man, Marshall Jenkins, was swallowed alive by a sperm whale in 1771 and survived. Another incident concerns James Bartley. In 1891, Bartley was swallowed by a sperm whale that his whaling crew had harpooned. The whale slipped away, was found and killed a day or so later. Bartley was found alive, but unconscious, in the stomach of the whale. He was revived and in a few weeks regained his health.

But there is no necessity for Jonah to have survived the experience. The fact that Christ used Jonah's experience in the belly of the "great fish" as a parallel to His time in the tomb, leaves the possibility that Jonah did in fact die, and was miraculously restored to allow him to fulfill the mission God had given him.

Whales occupy a special place in God's creation, and they are beautiful to observe in the ocean. All of God's creation demonstrates God's power and testify of Him.

Scripture References

- "Now the Lord prepared a great fish to swallow Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights" **Jonah 1:17**
- "For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." **Matthew 12:40**
- "And God said, 'Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the heavens.' So God created the great sea creatures and every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarm, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good. And God blessed them, saying, 'Be fruitful and multiply and fill the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth."" **Genesis 1:20-22**

Note: Once a plant evolution expert said the best evidence he was aware of for evolution was the whale pelvis. Evolution is a shell game – even the experts don't find their own fields very convincing. They always point elsewhere. End note.

When a Horse is Not a Horse by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/when-a-horse-is-not-a-horse

At **The Flood Museum**, we examine fossils through the lens of biblical history, revealing how they affirm the account of a worldwide Flood in Genesis 6-9. The so-called "primitive

horse" fossil nicknamed "Olive," discovered in the Green River Formation near Kemmerer, Wyoming, is a prime example. While evolutionists hail it as an early equine ancestor, closer scrutiny shows it's not a horse at all but an extinct creature rapidly buried amid catastrophic conditions—conditions matching the biblical Flood's massive sediment deposition and rapid entombment of life forms.

Discovery of "Olive" in the Green River Formation

In the spring of 2015, brothers Mark and Mike Oliver unearthed "Olive" while digging in a private fossil fish quarry near Kemmerer, Wyoming. This specimen, a nearly complete skeleton of what was labeled *Protorohippus venticolus*, measures about two feet long and includes the skull, all four feet, and even five embedded fish fossils on the same slab. The find occurred in the Fossil Butte Member of the Green River Formation, a site renowned for its exquisite preservation. Initially mistaken for an unusual fossil, it was carefully extracted and prepared, revealing one of only two known complete skeletons of this type.

The Green River Formation itself spans over 25,000 square miles across Wyoming, Colorado, and Utah, with sediments up to thousands of feet thick in places. Near Kemmerer, the deposits include finely laminated shales—dark organic layers alternating with light inorganic ones—traditionally interpreted as annual varves from ancient lakes. However, from a biblical viewpoint, these layers represent rapid pulses of sediment during the Flood, not slow seasonal accumulation over millions of years. Volcanic ash interbeds and mixed marine-freshwater indicators further suggest catastrophic mixing of environments.

Misidentification as a "Primitive Horse": Anatomical Evidence Against Equine Ancestry

Evolutionists quickly classified "Olive" as a "primitive horse" or "dawn horse" ancestor, fitting it into their linear equine evolution narrative from small, multi-toed creatures to modern single-toed horses. Yet, substantial evidence shows *Protorohippus* is not a horse at all but an extinct non-equine mammal, perhaps akin to a hyrax or other browsing creature. Creationists have long argued that such "early horses" like Eohippus (Hyracotherium), to which *Protorohippus* is similar, lack true equine connections.

Key anatomical differences include:

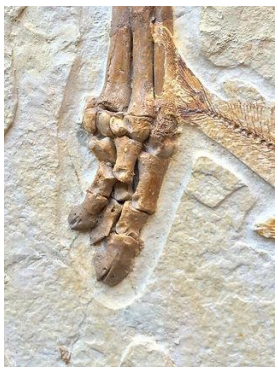
- **Feet and Toes**: Modern horses (*Equus*) have a single toe per foot, adapted for speed on grasslands. "Olive," however, had four toes on the front feet and three on the back, with padded soles like a dog's—not the hard hoof of a horse. This multi-toed structure suits tree-climbing or forest browsing, not equine galloping. Even some supposed later "horses" like *Mesohippus* and *Merychippus* retained three toes, showing a bush of variations, not a linear progression.
- **Vertebrae and Ribs**: Modern horses typically have 18 thoracic vertebrae and 18 pairs of ribs, supporting a large frame for endurance. "Olive" and similar creatures had a different vertebral formula, with variations in rib count and structure that align more with non-horse mammals. For instance, Hyracotherium had 18 thoracic vertebrae but a shorter, more flexible spine suited to a small, agile browser, not a grazer.
- **Teeth and Size**: "Olive" was dog-sized (about 2 feet long), with low-crowned teeth for leafy diets, unlike the high-crowned, cement-covered teeth of grazing horses. This indicates a forest dweller, not an equine precursor.

These features debunk the evolutionary "horse series" as an artificial construct, not a true lineage. In biblical terms, God created distinct kinds (Genesis 1:24-25), and "Olive" represents variation within a non-horse kind post-Fall but pre-Flood.

Olive in The Flood Museum's Fossil Evidence Exhibit

Association with Fish Fossils: Proof of Rapid, Catastrophic Burial

"Olive" was found embedded with five fish fossils, part of the Green River's vast fish graveyards containing millions of specimens. Many fish are preserved in exquisite detail, some caught mid-meal—swallowing other fish—or in mass mortality layers. Such preservation demands instantaneous burial to prevent decay or scavenging—fish rot within days if not buried.



This denies slow accumulation in a post-Flood lake or over millions of years. Varves, claimed as annual, can form rapidly in catastrophic settings, as experiments show multiple layers depositing quickly. The mixing of land mammals like "Olive" with aquatic fish points to Flood waters sweeping ecosystems together.

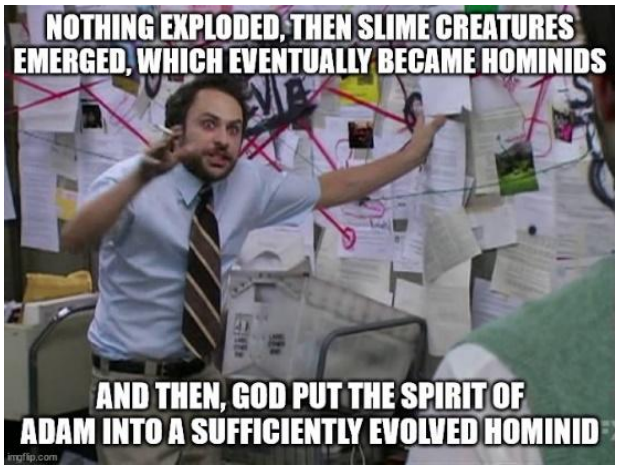
Dr. Wright at the Kemmerer, Wyoming Site Where Olive was Discovered

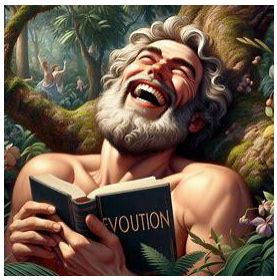
Tying It to Biblical History: The Global Flood's Truth

Genesis describes a year-long Flood that destroyed all land life except those on the Ark (Genesis 7:19-23). The Green River sediments—vast, finely layered, and fossil-rich—record this catastrophe's rapid deposition phases. "Olive" and the fish exemplify creatures overwhelmed by surging waters, buried alive in sediment pulses. This affirms the Bible's historical accuracy, countering evolutionary myths of slow change.

Visit **The Flood Museum** to explore more fossils witnessing Noah's Flood. God's Word stands firm—let the rocks cry out!

PART 5: THE APE-MAN HOAX





Human-Like Ancestors?

Consider these statements from the **"Let's Talk about Science & Religion"** authors claiming there were pre-Adamic people:

"why are homo sapiens (us) the only species left among our human-like ancestors?" pg. 39

"all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor." pg. 48

"…strong evidence that we all shared a common beginning." pg. 53

"...humans and animals hint at an evolutionary past." pg. 53

"...there are at least 21 known species of hominin (ancestors of our species) that once existed on our planet dating back 5 million years. Modern Homo sapiens first appeared around 300,000 years ago." -pg. 62

"...these specimens are physically different enough from us (using the phylogenetic-species concept) to be considered a different species." pg. 62

"Given the evidence, science suggests the human body is a product of evolution." pg. 62

On page 62 the LTSR authors claim we have 300 "Homo neanderthal" specimens and 18 "Homo naledi" ("the latest hominid discovery") specimens which lived 400,000 years ago.

Now let's consider some '*dangerous*' alternative views.

In truth, there are as many types of skeletons as there are people in this world. God is creative and has designed many different people. It's only a matter of time before these claims will be exposed as frauds like the others. How can we be so sure? Because they contradict the word of God. Hominid claims always turn out to be merely a variety of apes, human pygmies, and ancient humans. The list of proven hoaxes in this field is long and growing.

Consider these known frauds that were perpetuated by modern science to promote evolution: **Piltdown Man** was found to be the Jawbone of an orangutan with fragments of a modern human skull. It was praised as the missing link 40 years before the hoax was discovered. 500 academic journal articles were written on it. **Nebraska man** was also used as evidence for evolution for a long time. All they had of him was one tooth, which they eventually realized was the tooth of a pig. **Hilton Man**'s jaw was broken, and the teeth were filed down to fool people. It was in textbooks as proof of evolution for decades until proved a fraud in the 50s.

(Images: Piltdown Man – Wikipedia & Nebraska Man - Wikipedia)

They didn't find humanoid bones and attempt to figure out what they were—it was the other way around. First, they came up with the theory, and then they went hunting for bones that would support it.

When they find skeletons of slightly different bones, they are quick to claim them as non-human. But this can't be the only possibility. Different teeth can simply be an indication of a different diet or habitat. Further, rickets, arthritis, poor diet, and other medical conditions can make skeletons look different. There is significant variation in people and in monkeys - some are big, some small, etc., and this is not evidence of intermediate species.

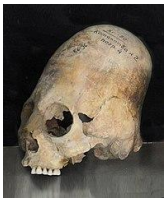
(Image: Kyphosis - Wikipedia)

Consider the following modern brow ridges. Brow ridges continue to grow throughout life.
Some people simply have differently shaped heads than others. There is no evidence of human-like ancestors; rather, there is a basic sampling of human diversity.

(Images: Brow ridge - Wikipedia)

Remember that the patriarchs before the flood had tremendously long lifespans and would have developed over that time different skulls than what evolutionists consider 'human.' The long lifespans are more evidence that we aren't evolving from lower lifeforms; we are falling from higher. Another puzzle of history is that the bible clearly states that there were giants in the past. What did their skeletons look like? Perhaps they, too, falling beyond mainstream science's arbitrary parameters for what can be human bones, have been classed as non-human by scientists.

Consider also that various cultures arbitrarily deformed skulls and other body parts, leaving us with some strange-looking skulls.



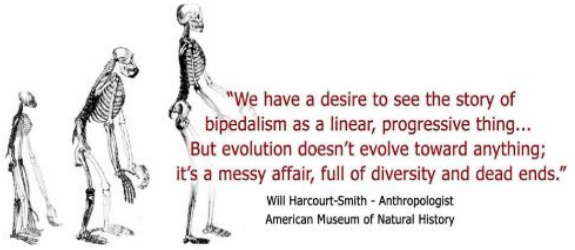
(Images: Artificial cranial deformation - Wikipedia)

Consider these scientists' statements about the flimsy research behind supposedly fossils of human-like ancestors:

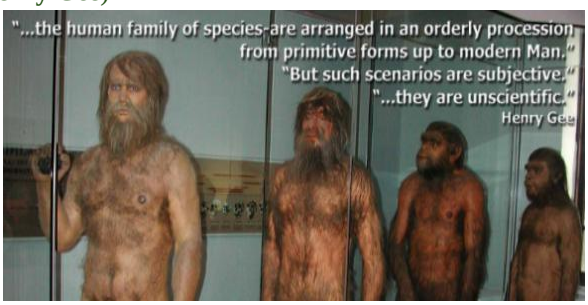
"A detailed and **continuous record of transition between species is missing**, those neat sedimentary layers, as Gould noted time and again, never revealing precisely the phenomena that Darwin proposed to explain… '**most of the fossil record does not support a strictly gradualistic account'**… precisely what Darwin's theory demands." (David Berlinski, educator and former professor at Columbia University)

"One of the major stumbling blocks is the **lack of evidence** concerning fossil forms and the **ignorance about the direction of evolutionary trends and rates** of evolution. This creates a serious problem, since **without data, weighting of characters in classification is largely subjective, and a truly evolutionary classification will never be a reality**." **Frank E. Poirier**, Fossil Evidence, p12; Universal Model 2 p180

"We have a desire to see the story of **bipedalism as a linear**, **progressive** thing… but **evolution doesn't evolve toward anything**; it's a **messy** affair, full of diversity and dead ends." (**Will Harcourt-Smith** – Anthropologist, American Museum of Natural History)



"…the human family of species are arranged in an orderly procession from **primitive forms up to modern Man**. But such scenarios are **subjective**…they are **unscientific**." (**Henry Gee**)



(Images from Universal Model 2)

Darwin knew the challenges the fossil record presented to his theory, even in his day, and noted it when he stated: "There is another and allied difficulty, which is much more serious. I allude to the manner in which **many species in several of the main divisions of the animal kingdom suddenly appear in the lowest known fossiliferous rocks**. Most of the arguments which have convinced me that all the existing species of the same group are descended from a single progenitor, apply with nearly equal force to the earliest known species." (Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species, Chapter 10, On The Imperfection Of The Geological Record)

Darwin also admitted that the fossil record isn't what evolution paints it to be: "…the geological record is far more imperfect than most geologists believe." (Charles Darwin)

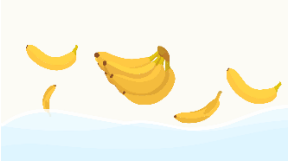
Joseph Fielding Smith commented on the bazar methods used to gather supposed hominid specimens. He said, "One of the strange things about the arguments and deductions for descent of man from the lowest forms of life is the scatter-brain way in which the "evidence" is obtained. To illustrate the

point: The Piltdown **skull and tooth** were found in or near, Piltdown, Sussex, England, and **out of these the vivid imaginations of certain so-called scientists create a whole race of men**; the Trinil Ape-Man, was **manufactured from fragments of skull** and found at Trinil, Java, clear around on the other side of the world; then one stage higher, the Neanderthal Man was manufactured from a portion of skull and a few other fragments of bones, found at the Neanderthal gorge near Westphalia, Germany; and as we approach further towards the Homo perfection the discovery is made from bones found at Cro Magnon, Dordogne, France. **These poor fellows must have wandered about a good bit**, from England to Java, to Germany to France, and if we carry it further to deserts of China and even to parts of the Western Hemisphere. It is **too bad that these poor fellows did not keep all their bones in one place** so that the evolutionists would not have to be put to the inconveniences of **manufacturing the missing parts.** However, **any man who can manufacture a Man from an Amoeba through countless stages covering millions of years, is capable of doing most any thing**. The numerous imaginary pictures of this process published by the gentlemen in the American Museum of Natural History and by writers of numerous textbooks circulated and used in our public schools and colleges reveal the startling story that we have reached an age when good clear reasoning and logical deductions are entirely out of place." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt. 2)

Here are some highlights of enriching points against specific hominid claims from the **Genesis Impact presentation** by **Genesis Apologetics**:

98% Similar DNA Claim

We aren't 98% similar to chimps in our DNA. It's much lower. And the simple comparison of genetics understates our differences. We also have high similarity genetically to many other living things. Consider the following:



- Chimps' genomes are 4.3% bigger. This doesn't match the claim of 98% similar DNA.
- They intentionally left out a lot of information. The **real similarity is between 66 and 86%,** which doesn't allow for the hundreds of millions of changes in the time allotted for evolution.
- We also have similar genetic similarities to cows and dogs and corn. (About 40-60% similar with bananas.)
- (Go figure, the same engineer used similar coding for his various creations!)

Additional points:

- The 98% similarity figure **ignores** roughly **18% of the chimp** genome and **25% of the human** genome that do not align well.
- Differences include **35 million** single nucleotide differences **and over 40 million insertion/deletion** events (indels).

The general lack of 'hominid' fossils

- Lucy is about 3 million years old. The claimed hominid fossils from 2 to 3 million years ago fit in a shoe box. This doesn't give much evidence of transitions.
- Darwin admitted the lack of transitional fossils to be a strong point against his theory.
- **All of the hominid fossils could fit in the back of a pickup truck. This is all the evidence they have for the entire supposed human line.**
- The leading paleontologist on hominids says there are more scientists studying this than there are findings of it.
- He says the skulls you see on National Geographic are incredibly rare, there are only a few dozen of those; most of what they work with are tiny fragments of incomplete findings.

Ardi hominid claim

Image: Ardi: Paleontological collections of the National Museum of Ethiopia (Sailko, CC BY 3.0 <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/3.0>, via Wikimedia Commons)

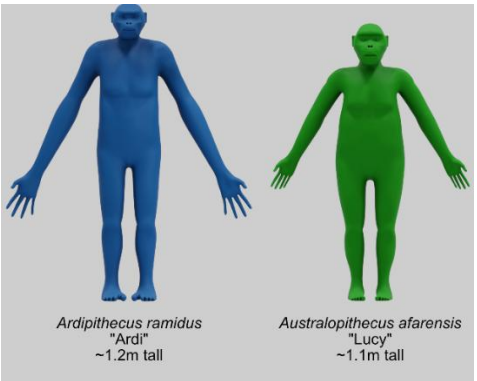


Image: Ardi and Lucy Reconstruction Comparison (Keith Chan, CC BY-SA 4.0 <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0>, via Wikimedia Commons)

- Ardi has the **same brain size** as a chimp.
- They ran 11 different models of configurations, and **chose the one that fit their theory**.
- Based on what they selected from these 11 models, they say it walked up right because the vertebrae fit into the skull. However, the **bones are missing the neck vertebrae**, and missing the complete base of the skull where it would fit in.
- They say it must have walked up right based on the curve of the spine, but they are **missing the spine**, which they just estimated based on the pelvis.
- The **pelvis wasn't intact** either. They reconstructed what they thought the pelvis would look like, and based on that, they made what they thought the (missing) spine would look like.
- It was digitally **reconstructed 14 times before they chose** the one they liked.
- **Many scientists disagree** with the claims that this creature **walked upright**, citing a **lack of evidence** and **excessive speculation**.
- Her **hands and feet look ape**-like.
- The specimen clearly has the head etc. of a chimp, and they base their speculation that it was an upright walker on a because of a bump on the pelvis.
- From 100 bones over a **30 ft** radius.
- The picture they showcase is an **enhanced** computer **animation**; the actual bones found were in **terrible condition.**
- It took **3 years** to dig up and **10 years** to put together. **None** of the bones were found **connected** together.

Lucy (Australopithecus) hominid claim

(Images: Lucy (Australopithecus) - Wikipedia)

(All "400 specimens" of Lucy's kind fit in a little bucket! Yet evolutionists make videos showing whole clans of these things as though we had found 400 compete skeletons!)

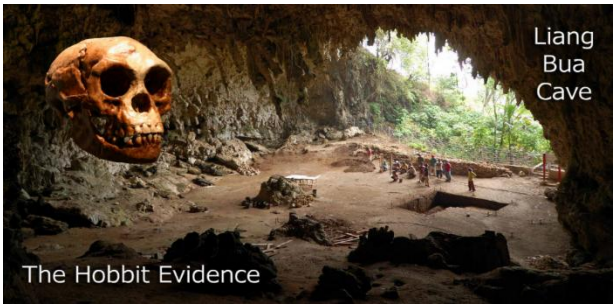
- Lucy is considered the best hominid evidence and is paraded in textbooks as such.

- It is claimed that they found 400 of these but what they mean is not 400 specimens, but **400 bone pieces**.
- **30%** of those pieces are **teeth**.
- They say they found 400 specimens like Lucy, but really, all they have is enough **bones to fill a little bucket**.
- Lucy was found **spread over three meters** on a hillside in **hundreds of pieces**.
- **20 tons of sediment** were sifted to find **20%** of her bones.
- Artists have rendered Lucy as having **human-like hands human-like feet and white eyes,** yet none of this was evident in the fossils.
- Female chimps are the **same height and weight** as Lucy.
- They didn't find Lucy's skull, only skull fragments. Lucy discovers said that Lucy's skull was almost entirely missing.
- There's a bone at the bottom of Lucy's skull, and they say it's not supposed to be there; it's a typical baboon bone.
- Lucy's **spine is typical** of the ape, it **enters** the skull at an **angle**, so they have to **walk hunched** down.
- Lucy's **hands were very ape-like**.
- They **didn't find any feet of Lucy**, yet they put feet on the **displays** of Lucy, notably **human feet.**
- They found a **human-like footprint** and human bones a **thousand miles away** from the Lucy find and claimed that the print was of '**Lucy's species**.' Nevermind that the footprint looked like an adult male size 10 human foot, not like something that would belong to 3.5 foot Lucy.
- A recent study suggests that Lucy died falling from **40 feet high up in a tree**. What was she doing up there if she could walk?
- See *Dr. Oxman: Order of Man*.

More Lucy Research (not from Genesis Impact):

- Lucy was found over a 2-mile radius. Much of Lucy was found in a room-sized area, but the **knee was 1.6 miles away** and 200 ft deeper. They say the **knee shows evidence of upright** walking. They say its probably from a **different hominid**, but they put it on Lucy.
- They put **white eyes** on it like humans.
- A 2015 study found part of the **backbone** actually belongs to an extinct **baboon**.
- The **hip** was badly broken and **reconstructed** in a way to make it appear to walk upright. The plaster cast was **reshaped** to make it **less flat (ape-like)** and more round (human-like) so it would appear to walk upright, since that's what the theory called for.
- They put **feet like a human** all toes pointing forward. The **St Louis zoo put human feet bones on** The Lucy but not one foot or hand bone was found for Lucy.
- The discoverer was 2 weeks away from running out of **grant money** to discover the missing link of evolution.
- They say the **bones** of Lucy are **slightly bigger** than normal which proves it's becoming human but this is not good logic, there are various animals with **certain breeds having larger bones** than others.
- They named it Lucy because they were listening to The Beatles song Lucy in the sky with diamonds which stands for LSD. These bones would deceive the whole world, quite a trip! At least the devil has a sense of humor.

Lucy similarities to human pygmies: 2004 finds in Indonesia:



(Image & analysis from Universal Model Science textbook)

- **Bones found here are similar in size to the famous 1974 Lucy** skeleton in Africa that researchers **say is 3.2 million years old**.
- These pygmy bones are **not mineralized like Lucy** and researchers claimed **dates of only several thousand** years.
- Pygmy relatives who live just a half mile from the cave have documented **photographic evidence** of

their **ancestors who shared physical characteristics with the remains** found in the cave.

Stating that Lucy is some creature between apes and man is pure speculation without evidence! Lucy may be a monkey, or may be a human. But not an ape human hybrid, there's no such thing. The word of God says animals reproduce after their own kind.

Homo Habilis hominid claim

Skull image: KNM ER 1813 (H. habilis): John Hawks, Marina Elliott, Peter Schmid, Steven E. Churchill, Darryl J. de Ruiter, Eric M. Roberts, Hannah Hilbert-Wolf, Heather M. Garvin, Scott A. Williams, Lucas K. Delezene, Elen M. Feuerriegel, Patrick Randolph-Quinney, Tracy L. Kivell, Myra F. Laird, Gaokgatlhe Tawane, Jeremy M. DeSilva, Shara E. Bailey, Juliet K. Brophy, Marc R. Meyer, Matthew M. Skinner, Matthew W. Tocheri, Caroline VanSickle, Christopher S. Walker, Timothy L. Campbell, Brian Kuhn, Ashley Kruger, Steven Tucker, Alia Gurtov, Nompumelelo Hlophe, Rick Hunter, Hannah Morris, Becca Peixotto, Maropeng Ramalepa, Dirk van Rooyen, Mathabela Tsikoane, Pedro Boshoff, Paul H.G.M. Dirks, Lee R. Berger, CC BY 4.0 <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/4.0>, via Wikimedia Commons

Image: Homo habilis - forensic facial reconstruction, Cicero Moraes, CC BY-SA 4.0 <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0>, via Wikimedia Commons

Computer Image: Screenshot Homo habilis, Cicero Moraes, CC BY-SA 4.0 <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0>, via Wikimedia Commons

- Habilis is claimed to come after Lucy in the evolutionary line.
- They've not found the complete creature, they have fewer than 100 pieces of what they think belongs to him. The creature is shown in museums around the world in complete form.
- The creature is shown with white (human-like) eyes.
- Human tools have been found by the creature, but it's unknown if they were **used by the creature or on the creature.**
- Near the site there were many types of tools and many animals in the same dig as a formation known to have been made by nomadic people.
- There were many animals and tools outside the hut and many mounds; clearly, **people** were living there.
- The lead researcher **said the area was a lot like what we see today.**
- The Stone tools were complex.

Neanderthal hominid claim

Image: Neanderthal at AMNH: Ryan Schwark, CC0, via Wikimedia Commons

Image: Homo sapiens neanderthalensis-Jäger (From Wikipedia page on Neanderthals with this caption: "Reconstruction of a Neanderthal man butchering a goat at the Neanderthal Museum") Neanderthal-Museum, Mettmann, CC BY-SA 4.0 <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0>, via Wikimedia Commons

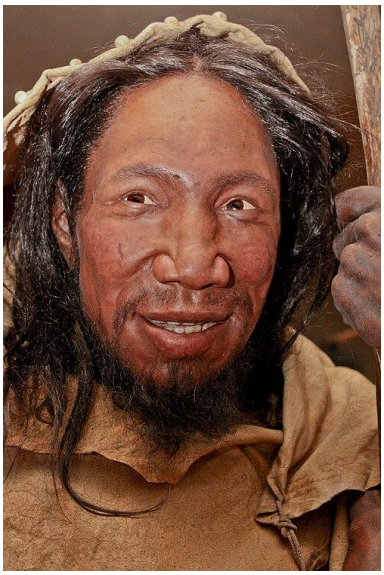


Image: (Featured on Wikipedia page on Neanderthal with this caption: "Reconstruction of Oase 2 with around 7.3% Neanderthal DNA (from an ancestor 4–6 generations back)"): Homo sapiens sapiens, Oase, Rumänien (Daniela Hitzemann): Daniela Hitzemann (photograph), CC BY-SA 4.0 <https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0>, via Wikimedia Commons

- Neanderthals were humans.
- DNA shows they lived and worked with humans.
- They were accepted in the same clan and community as humans.
- They have jewelry artwork weapons etc.
- They dived for shells, made musical instruments, and yet the museums and show them as foolish apes.

(End of Genesis Impact highlights on hominids.)

Who's Related to Who? (Man Completely Separate from Ape) By Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/who-s-related-to-who

One of our most thought-provoking exhibits at The Flood Museum invites visitors to stand before five skulls displayed side by side: a modern European human, an Australian Aborigine who died in 1960, a Neanderthal, the famous "Lucy" (*Australopithecus afarensis*), and a modern chimpanzee. The title asks a simple question with profound implications: *Who's related to who?*

WHO'S RELATED TO WHO?

HONEST SKULL COMPARISON

Misrepresentations hide the obvious truth. Evolutionist lineups and reconstructions frequently isolate Lucy from both humans and apes, add human-like posture and expressions, and promote gradual ascent from apes. Direct comparison reveals two distinct groups with no gradual continuum.

FULLY HUMAN VARIATIONS - CREATED IN GOD'S IMAGE (Genesis 1:26-27)

Modern European

Australian Aborigine

Neanderthal

- All fully human desiendants of Adam.
- Brain capacity typically 1350-1600+ cc.
- Evidence of complex culture, tool use, art, burials, and care for others.
- Neanderthal and Denisovan DNA in modern genomes (1-4% in non-Africans) reflects ordinary human population mixing and admixture after Babel, just like Native American, European, or Middle Eastern ancestry markers today.
- Post-Flood and post-Babel genetic variation within one created human kind. Looks can deceive - robust features do not equal "primitive" or sub-human.

APES - NO HUMAN ANCESTORS

Chimpanzee

A. Afarensis

Size scale

- Lucy: Extinct ape kind buried in the Flood.
- Curved fingers and toes for tree climbing. Pelvis and other bones often misrepresented in reconstructions.
- Chimpanzee: Clearly an ape designed for its niche.
- Honest side-by-side comparison shows obvious similarity between Lucy and chimpanzees, and clear difference from all humans.

The fossil record, anatomy, genetics, and archaeology affirm biblical creation: Distinct kinds created by God. Humans uniquely made in His image. Rich variation within the human kind after the Fall and the global Flood. No evidene of evolution from apes to humans. Hope and redemption through Jesus Christ, the Last Adam.

Secular museums and textbooks often present a neat evolutionary ladder rising from ape-like creatures to modern humans over millions of years. Yet when these skulls are examined honestly and placed in direct context with one another, without artistic enhancements, selective framing, or decontextualized displays, the story they tell aligns with Scripture, not speculation. Misrepresentations of supposed "human ancestors" like Lucy frequently fail to show them next to both modern humans and apes precisely because the relationship is obvious: Lucy belongs with the apes. Meanwhile, Neanderthals, Australian Aborigines, and other so-called "primitive" human fossils are fully human, every bit as much as you or I. Anatomy, genetics, archaeology, and behavior all point in the same direction.

The Modern European Human Skull: Our Baseline

A typical modern European human skull shows a high, rounded cranium with an average brain capacity of about 1,350 cubic centimeters (ranging 1,200 to 1,500+ cc across populations), a relatively flat forehead, modest brow ridges, a prominent chin, and an orthognathic (flat) facial profile. These features reflect the intelligence, creativity, abstract reasoning, moral capacity, and spiritual awareness God placed in humanity when He created us in His image (Genesis 1:26-27). All living humans today share this basic design, with natural variations arising from genetics, environment, founder effects, and post-Flood diversification after Babel (Genesis 11).

Human

The Australian Aborigine Skull: Looks Can Deceive

The skull of an Australian Aborigine who died in 1960 often displays more robust features, prominent brow ridges, a receding forehead in some individuals, and stronger jaw structure. To eyes trained by evolutionary assumptions, these traits can appear "primitive."

Yet this individual was fully human in every biblical and scientific sense. He or she possessed complex language, intricate social structures, rich spiritual traditions, artistic expression (including rock art and storytelling), and the full range of human emotions and intellect. Aboriginal Australians developed sophisticated ecological knowledge, astronomical observations, navigation across vast distances, and sustainable land management over generations in one of the world's most challenging environments. Genetic studies confirm they are modern *Homo sapiens*, part of the single human family descended from Adam and Eve and, later, from Noah's family. Comprehensive analyses of mitochondrial DNA and Y-chromosome markers show deep but fully human lineages consistent with post-Babel migrations and long-term isolation, accompanied by genetic drift and localized adaptations, not a separate evolutionary stage.

Looks do not tell the whole story. Evolutionist anthropology in the 19th and early 20th centuries often ranked human populations on an imaginary ladder of progress, placing Aboriginal people near the bottom to justify racist ideologies and colonial policies. Modern genetics and anthropology reject such hierarchies. Cranial robusticity in some ancient and recent Australian populations reflects normal human variation, founder effects, and adaptation in isolated groups. The Bible directly contradicts evolutionary ranking: God "hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth" (Acts 17:26). All humans, regardless of cranial robusticity, skin tone, or geographic origin, bear God's image equally and possess equal dignity and eternal worth.

Australian Aborigine: Human

The Neanderthal Skull: Fully Human, Not a Missing Link

Neanderthal skulls are robust, with heavy brow ridges (supraorbital torus), an occipital bun at the back of the cranium, a large nasal cavity (possibly an adaptation for warming and humidifying cold air), and a somewhat projecting mid-face. Average brain capacity often exceeded that of modern humans, around 1,450 cc or more in many specimens, with some reaching 1,600+ cc.

For decades, popular depictions showed Neanderthals as stooped, dim-witted brutes barely capable of speech or culture. Better evidence has overturned this caricature. Neanderthals walked fully upright with a striding gait. They buried their dead, sometimes with possible grave goods or flowers (as at Shanidar Cave in Iraq). They used sophisticated Mousterian stone tools, created personal ornaments and possible symbolic art (including pigment use

and engraved objects), made string and fiber artifacts, cared for the sick and injured (evidenced by healed fractures in elderly individuals), and possessed the anatomical structures (including a hyoid bone similar to ours and versions of the FOXP2 gene associated with language) for complex speech.

Most telling from a genetic standpoint: modern non-African humans carry approximately 1 to 4 percent Neanderthal DNA from ancient interbreeding events, primarily estimated around 50,000 to 60,000 years ago. Studies of ancient DNA, including landmark work sequencing the Neanderthal genome, confirm that these encounters produced fertile offspring who contributed lasting genetic material to descendant populations. This is no more unusual or evolutionarily significant than finding Native American, German, Middle Eastern, East Asian, or Sub-Saharan African ancestry markers in a modern DNA test. These percentages and labels are analytical constructs scientists apply to clusters of human genetic variation to trace migrations and admixture within the one human family. They are routinely misused to imply deep evolutionary divergence or "archaic" status when they actually demonstrate the rich genetic diversity God built into humanity and the reality of post-Flood and post-Babel mixing among fully human groups.

Adam was the first man, created directly by God. There is no biblical or scientific necessity to insert pre-Adamic or sub-human ancestors.

Neanderthal: Human

"Lucy": An Ape, Not an Ancestor

The skull attributed to "Lucy" (*Australopithecus afarensis*), reconstructed from partial fragments discovered by Donald Johanson in Ethiopia's Hadar region in 1974, tells a very different story. Brain capacity was only about 400 to 500 cc, squarely in chimpanzee range (typically 300 to 500 cc), not human. The face is markedly prognathic (projecting), with large teeth, no chin, and a low forehead. The partial skeleton (roughly 40 percent complete but scattered over a distance of more than a kilometer and across different sediment layers) shows curved fingers and toes well-suited for arboreal (tree-climbing) locomotion, not obligate terrestrial bipedalism.

Evolutionists have long promoted Lucy as a human ancestor or "transitional form," but detailed anatomical study reveals an extinct ape. The late British zoologist Solly Zuckerman, after years of rigorous comparative analysis, concluded: "They are just apes. Not one of its ape-shaped bones was shaped exactly like the corresponding bone in a human body." Other researchers have noted that *Australopithecus* was "far more ape-like in many of its features than we'd ever dared imagine previously."

Misrepresentations are common in textbooks and museum displays. Reconstructions frequently add human-like posture, reduced body hair, lighter skin, and thoughtful facial expressions. The pelvis was crushed and fragmented. Later reconstructions (notably by Owen Lovejoy) added plaster and assumptions to produce a more human-like short, bowl-shaped pelvis oriented for upright walking. A knee joint often cited for bipedalism was found hundreds of feet away and kilometers distant in different sediments. One vertebra long included with Lucy specimens has been identified by some as belonging to an extinct baboon (*Theropithecus*). The famous Laetoli footprints, sometimes attributed to *Australopithecus*, show a human-like gait that some anatomists argue fits modern human feet better than ape-like ones.

When Lucy's skull (and the associated skeletal elements) is placed directly beside a chimpanzee skull, the similarity is striking. When placed beside a modern human skull, the difference is equally glaring. Displays often avoid this direct, honest, side-by-side comparison, showing Lucy in a progressive "family tree" lineup with humans or artistically enhanced, because the relationship to apes is obvious and undermines the "human ancestor" claim. Lucy was an ape kind, created on Day 6 alongside other land animals (Genesis 1:24-25) and later buried rapidly in the catastrophic sediments of the global Flood. She is not our relative and provides no evidence for human evolution.

Australopithecus afarensis: Not human

The Chimpanzee Skull: Clearly an Ape

A modern chimpanzee skull has a brain capacity of roughly 400 cc, massive brow ridges, a sloping muzzle, large canines, and no chin, unmistakably designed for an arboreal, frugivorous lifestyle with powerful jaw muscles. While chimpanzees display remarkable problem-solving and social intelligence within their created kind, they lack the capacity for abstract reasoning, moral accountability, complex symbolic language, cumulative culture, or worship. Genetic comparisons often cite 98 to 99 percent similarity, but this figure is misleading. It masks major differences in gene

regulation, chromosome structure (including the fusion that created human chromosome 2), endogenous retrovirus patterns, and information content that produce vast phenotypic gaps. Chimpanzees were made by God but were never intended to become human.

Chimpanzee: Not Human

The Obvious Truth When Skulls Are Compared Honestly

Side-by-side, the five skulls reveal two clear groups with no gradual continuum:

- **Fully human variations**: Modern European, Australian Aborigine (1960), and Neanderthal. Differences reflect genetic diversity within the human kind, environmental adaptations (including possible post-Flood Ice Age conditions for Neanderthals), founder effects, and minor degenerative changes since the Fall. All share the same fundamental design, the same blood, and the same Creator. Archaeological and genetic evidence shows these populations engaged in complex behavior, tool use, art, burial, care for others, and interbreeding, hallmarks of full humanity.
- **Apes**: Lucy and the chimpanzee. Their anatomical relationship is obvious and close when honestly compared. Neither has any demonstrated anatomical, genetic, or behavioral pathway into humanity. The fossil record as a whole shows humans appearing suddenly as fully formed *Homo sapiens* (or close variants) without a clear, gradual series of ape-to-human transitions. Candidates repeatedly promoted as "missing links" consistently fail under direct scrutiny.

Evolutionary storytelling requires decontextualized displays, heavy artistic imagination in reconstructions, manipulated historical images (such as Haeckel's fraudulent embryo drawings that still influence some educational materials), and the suppression of contradictory evidence. It requires faith in deep time and unguided processes that neither Scripture nor observable science supports. God's Word states plainly that man was created fully formed in God's image on Day 6, that death and suffering entered the world through Adam's sin (Romans 5:12), and that all humanity descends from that first couple and later from Noah's family after the global Flood.

The skulls at our exhibit do not show a chain of ancestors climbing toward humanity. They show the handiwork of a Creator who made distinct kinds, endowed humanity with unique dignity and capacities, and allowed rich variation and rapid adaptation within those kinds after the Fall, the Flood, and the dispersion at Babel. They also remind us of our shared need for redemption. The same God who formed Adam from the dust sent His Son, the last Adam, to rescue fallen image-bearers from every tribe and tongue, including all the populations represented in these skulls and their descendants.

See the skulls for yourself. Look closely. Ask the honest question: *Who's really related to who?* The evidence from anatomy, genetics, archaeology, and behavior, when freed from anti-God presuppositions, points back to the opening chapters of Genesis and forward to the living hope we have in Jesus Christ.

(For further study, see our related articles on the Lucy fossil, adaptation within created kinds, and human origins from a biblical creation perspective, along with resources from other Christian creation science organizations.)

Highlighting Henry Morris Scientific Creationism Ch. 7 Apes or Man

When they find skeletons with slightly different-sized skulls or teeth, they are quick to claim them as hominids. Different teeth just mean different diets or habitats. Further, rickets, arthritis, poor diets, and other medical conditions can make skeletons look different. There is significant variation in people and monkeys; some are big, some small, etc., and this in no way is evidence of an intermediate species between animals and humans.

They're finding full human skeletons in locations dated before the supposed hominids.

If all people came from a common ancestor they would have had the same language, so why would they split up so much as to cause different races? The language barrier is the main thing that keeps different races from intermarrying.

Language is an unbridgeable gulf between man and animals, our ability to communicate abstract thought.

The oldest language we know is already modern, sophisticated, and complete.

Some animals have instinctive language, but it's not language that involves learning new things and passing them on to the next generation. When animals learn how to do new things, it is not transmitted to their progeny; only man has this ability, as growing civilizations attest.

Yes there are people who have lived in caves and yes, they have used stone tools, but this is not a sign of evolutionary development. There are still people doing that today, there always have been.

When the oldest cultures of an area seem to be the stone age type, this is because when people first migrated there, they were using the tools they already had, and it wasn't until they found ore bodies that they could begin mining, smelting, and resuming all their industry. Particularly after the flood you have people migrating to new areas.

Morris goes over many accurate predictions of the creation model which are supported by archeology geology biology etc. but that are not supported by evolution.

The expected dates of the earliest civilization should be around 4000 BC, the only claim for older civilizations are based on radiocarbon dates.

Dendrochronology (tree ring dating) is unreliable because frequently two or more growth periods occur in the same year.

Note: Even the oldest trees in dendrochronology aren't very old, around 10,000 years, which particularly works with the 1000-year day model, a possibility suggested by several scriptures. End note.

Recently a human skull bone was found in Africa in a soil layer that was supposed to be over 2 billion years old. (Not even evolutionists allow humans to be that old.)

It is an objective fact that humans are moral religious beings and animals are not.

Evolution has its own system of ethics values and ultimate meanings which makes it a religion, which makes teaching of it in public schools indoctrination. The American Humanist Association officially recognizes Evolution as a religion.

Note: If religions are going to be taught in schools, and they could be, they should be recognized, not hidden. Let's teach evolution as one of many religious belief systems, and while we're at it, lets teach other religions too. And let's point out not just the possibilities of evolution, but the many holes in that theory too! Of course, our society is past all that, having adopted evolution as its official state religion, never to be questioned. By making this official accepted scientific position, they have destroyed what science was always meant to be: a simple report of the facts nature presents us with. End note.

All of the supposed evidence for human evolution can fit inside a single coffin. He goes over the various hominid claims which were proven false.

Note: since the time of his book they've come up with more claims, but even recent estimates are that all the supposed hominid bones found could fit in the back of a truck. When

they say they have found numerous specimens of hominids, what they mean is they have found numerous bone fragments. End note.

Note: They'll always come up with something or other to uphold their theory, which is another indication we aren't dealing with objective observation, but with dogmatic faith-based support of a beloved doctrine. End note.

PART 6: ADAM: THE DIRECT CREATION OF IMMORTAL MAN IN THE BEGINNING IN GOD'S IMAGE AS GOD'S DIRECT LINEAL OFFSPRING

The Complete 1909 First Presidency Statement: The Origin of Man, "The Church's Doctrinal Position on These Matters", as Reprinted in the 2002 Ensign Church Magazine

The following is published on the church website at The Origin of Man https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng

The full text of this article is included here for analytical purposes. I wish to draw attention particularly to the first several paragraphs, and the last several paragraphs.

Here it is:

The Origin of Man

February 2002

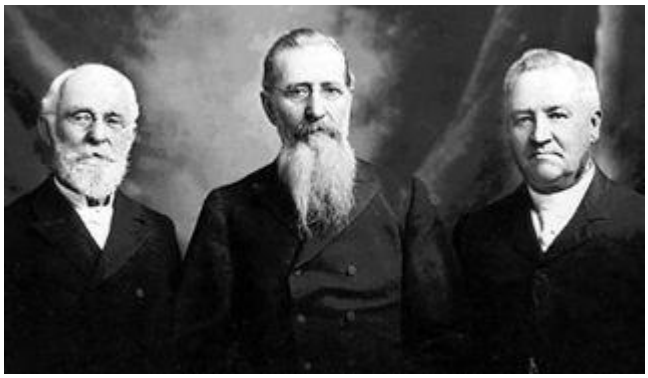
Gospel Classics:

The Origin of Man

By the First Presidency of the Church

From *Improvement Era*, Nov. 1909, 75–81; capitalization, punctuation, paragraphing, and spelling standardized.

"God created man in his own image" (Gen. 1:27).



[The following paragraph is from the 2002 re-printing, an introduction to the 1909 statement:] *In the early 1900s, questions concerning the Creation of the earth and the theories of evolution became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of these controversies, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which* ***expresses the Church's doctrinal position on these matters.*** *A reprinting of this important First Presidency statement will be helpful as members of the Church study the Old Testament this year.*

[Here begins the 1909 statement:]

"Inquiries arise from time to time respecting the attitude of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints upon questions which, though not vital from a doctrinal standpoint, are **closely connected with the fundamental principles of salvation.** The latest inquiry of this kind that has reached us is in relation to the origin of man. It is believed that **a statement of the position held by the Church** upon this subject will be timely and productive of good.

In presenting the statement that follows we are **not conscious of putting forth anything essentially new**; neither is it our desire so to do. Truth is what we wish to present, and truth—eternal truth—is fundamentally old. **A restatement of the original attitude of the Church** relative to this matter is all that will be attempted here. To tell **the truth as God has revealed it**, and commend it to the acceptance of those who **need to conform their opinions thereto**, is the sole purpose of this presentation.

"God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them." In these plain and pointed words the inspired author of the book of Genesis made known to the world the truth concerning the origin of the human family. Moses, the prophet-historian—"learned," as we are told, "in all the wisdom of the Egyptians"—when making this important announcement was not voicing a mere opinion, a theory derived from his researches into the occult lore of that ancient people. He was speaking as the mouthpiece of God, and his solemn

declaration was for all time and for all people. No subsequent revelator of the truth has contradicted the great leader and lawgiver of Israel. All who have since spoken by divine authority upon this theme have confirmed his simple and sublime proclamation. Nor could it be otherwise. Truth has but one source, and all revelations from heaven are harmonious with each other. The omnipotent Creator, the maker of heaven and earth, had shown unto Moses everything pertaining to this planet, including the facts relating to man's origin, and the authoritative pronouncement of that mighty prophet and seer to the house of Israel, and through Israel to the whole world, is couched in the simple clause: "God created man in his own image" (Gen. 1:27; see Moses 1:27–41).

The creation was twofold—first spiritual, secondly temporal. This truth, also, Moses plainly taught—much more plainly than it has come down to us in the imperfect translations of the Bible that are now in use. Therein the fact of a spiritual creation, antedating the temporal creation, is strongly implied, but the proof of it is not so clear and conclusive as in other records held by the Latter-day Saints to be of equal authority with the Jewish scriptures. The partial obscurity of the latter upon the point in question is owing, no doubt, to the loss of those "plain and precious" parts of sacred writ, which, as the Book of Mormon informs us, have been taken away from the Bible during its passage down the centuries (see 1 Ne. 13:24–29). Some of these missing parts the Prophet Joseph Smith undertook to restore when he revised those scriptures by the spirit of revelation, the result being that more complete account of the Creation which is found in the book of Moses, previously cited. Note the following passages:

"And now, behold, I say unto you, that these are the generations of the heaven and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that I, the Lord God, made the heaven and the earth,

"And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew. For I, the Lord God, created all things of which I have spoken, spiritually, before they were naturally upon the face of the earth. For I, the Lord God, had not caused it to rain upon the face of the earth. And I, the Lord God, had created all the children of men; and not yet a man to till the ground; for in heaven created I them, and there was not yet flesh upon the earth, neither in the water, neither in the air;

"But, I, the Lord God, spake, and there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

"And I, the Lord God, formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul, the first flesh upon the earth, the first man also; nevertheless, all things were before created; but spiritually were they created and made according to my word" (Moses 3:4–7; see also Moses 1 and Moses 2, and compare with Gen. 1 and Gen. 2).

These two points being established, namely, the creation of man in the image of God, and the twofold character of the Creation, let us now inquire: What was the form of man, in the spirit and in the body, as originally created? In a general way the answer is given in the words chosen as the text of this treatise. "God created man in his own image." It is more explicitly rendered in the Book of Mormon thus: "All men were created in the beginning after mine own image" (Ether 3:15). … If, therefore, we can ascertain the form of the "Father of spirits," "The God of the spirits of all flesh," we shall be able to discover the form of the original man.

Jesus Christ, the Son of God, is "the express image" of His Father's person (Heb. 1:3). He walked the earth as a human being, as a perfect man, and said, in answer to a question put to Him: "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father" (John 14:9). This alone ought to solve the problem to the satisfaction of every thoughtful, reverent mind. The conclusion is irresistible, that if the Son of God be the express image (that is, likeness) of His Father's person, then His Father is in the form of a man; for that was the form of the Son of God, not only during His mortal life, but before His mortal birth, and after His Resurrection. It was in this form that the Father and the Son, as two personages, appeared to Joseph Smith, when, as a boy of 14 years, he received his first vision. Then if God made man—the first man—in His own image and likeness, He must have made him like unto Christ, and consequently like unto men of Christ's time and of the present day. That man was made in the image of Christ is positively stated in the book of Moses: "And I, God, said unto mine Only Begotten, which was with me from the beginning, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness; and it was so. …

"And I, God, created man in mine own image, in the image of mine Only Begotten created I him; male and female created I them" (Moses 2:26–27).

The Father of Jesus is our Father also. Jesus Himself taught this truth when He instructed His disciples how to pray: "Our Father which art in heaven," etc. Jesus, however, is the firstborn among all the sons of God—the first begotten in the spirit, and the only begotten in the flesh. He is our elder brother, and we, like Him, are in the image of God. All men and women are in the similitude of the universal Father and Mother and are literally the sons and daughters of Deity.

"God created man in His own image." This is just as true of the spirit as it is of the body, which is only the clothing of the spirit, its complement—the two together constituting the soul. The spirit of man is in the form of man, and the spirits of all creatures are in the likeness of their bodies. This was plainly taught by the Prophet Joseph Smith (see D&C 77:2).

Here is further evidence of the fact. More than 700 years before Moses was shown the things pertaining to this earth, another great prophet, known to us as the brother of Jared, was similarly favored by the Lord. He was even permitted to behold the spirit-body of the foreordained Savior, prior to

His incarnation; and so like the body of a man was gazing upon a being of flesh and blood. He first saw the finger and then the entire body of the Lord—all in the spirit. The Book of Mormon says of this wonderful manifestation:

"And it came to pass that when the brother of Jared had said these words, behold, the Lord stretched forth his hand and touched the stones one by one with his finger. And the veil was taken from off the eyes of the brother of Jared, and he saw the finger of the Lord; and it was as the finger of a man, like unto flesh and blood; and the brother of Jared fell down before the Lord, for he was struck with fear.

"And the Lord saw that the brother of Jared had fallen to the earth; and the Lord said to him: Arise, why hast thou fallen?

"And he saith unto the Lord: I saw the finger of the Lord, and I feared lest he should smite me; for I knew not that the Lord had flesh and blood.

"And the Lord said unto him: Because of thy faith thou hast seen that I shall take upon me flesh and blood; and never has man come before me with such exceeding faith as thou hast; for were it not so ye could not have seen my finger. Sawest thou more than this?

"And he answered: Nay; Lord, show thyself unto me.

"And the Lord said unto him: Believest thou the words which I shall speak?

"And he answered, Yea, Lord, I know that thou speakest the truth, for thou art a God of truth, and canst not lie.

"And when he had said these words, behold, the Lord showed himself unto him, and said: Because thou knowest these things ye are redeemed from the fall; therefore ye are brought back into my presence; therefore I show myself unto you.

"Behold, I am he who was prepared from the foundation of the world to redeem my people. Behold, I am Jesus Christ. I am the Father and the Son. In me shall all mankind have life, and that eternally, even they who shall believe on my name; and they shall become my sons and my daughters.

"And never have I showed myself unto man whom I have created, for never has man believed in me as thou hast. Seest thou that ye are created after mine own image? Yea, even all men were created in the beginning after mine own image.

"Behold, this body, which ye now behold, is the body of my spirit; and man have I created after the body of my spirit; and even as I appear unto thee to be in the spirit will I appear unto my people in the flesh" (Ether 3:6–16).

What more is needed to convince us that man, both in spirit and in body, is the image and likeness of God and that God Himself is in the form of a man?

When the divine Being whose spirit-body the brother of Jared beheld took upon Him flesh and blood, He appeared as a man, having "body, parts and passions," like other men, though vastly superior to all others, because He was God, even the Son of God, the Word made flesh: in Him "dwelt the fulness of the Godhead bodily." And why should He not appear as a man? That was the form of His spirit, and it must needs have an appropriate covering, a suitable tabernacle. He came into the world as He had promised to come (see 3 Ne. 1:13), taking an infant tabernacle and developing it gradually to the fulness of His spirit stature. He came as man had been coming for ages and as man has continued to come ever since. Jesus, however, as shown, was the Only Begotten of God in the flesh.

Adam, our first progenitor, "the first man," was, like Christ, a preexistent spirit, and like Christ he took upon him an appropriate body, the body of a man, and so became a "living soul." The doctrine of the preexistence—revealed so plainly, particularly in latter days—pours a wonderful flood of light upon the otherwise mysterious problem of man's origin. It shows that man, as a spirit, was begotten and born of heavenly parents and reared to maturity in the eternal mansions of the Father, prior to coming upon the earth in a temporal body to undergo an experience in mortality. It teaches that all men existed in the spirit before any man existed in the flesh and that all who have inhabited the earth since Adam have taken bodies and become souls in like manner.

It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declared that Adam was "the first man of all men" (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in **duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race**. It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the *beginning* after the image of God; whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: **Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father**.

True it is that the body of man enters upon its career as a tiny germ embryo, which becomes an infant, quickened at a certain stage by the spirit whose tabernacle it is, and the child, after being born, develops into a man. **There is nothing in this, however, to indicate that the original man, the first of our race, began life as anything less than a man, or less than the human germ or embryo that becomes a man.**

Man, by searching, cannot find out God. **Never, unaided, will he discover the truth about the beginning of human life.** The Lord must reveal Himself or remain unrevealed; and the same is true of the facts relating to the origin of Adam's race—God alone can reveal them. Some of these facts, however, are already known, and what has been **made known it is our duty to receive and retain**.

The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, **proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity**. God Himself is an exalted man, perfected, enthroned, and supreme. By His almighty power He organized the earth and all that it contains, from spirit and element, which exist coeternally with Himself. He formed every plant that grows and every animal that breathes, **each after its own kind, spiritually and temporally**—"that which is spiritual being in the likeness of that which is temporal, and that which is temporal in the likeness of that which is spiritual." **He made the tadpole and the ape, the lion and the elephant**, but He did not make them in His own image, nor endow them with godlike reason and intelligence. Nevertheless, the whole animal creation will be perfected and perpetuated in the Hereafter, each class in its "distinct order or sphere," and will enjoy "eternal felicity." That fact has been made plain in this dispensation (see D&C 77:3).

Man is the child of God, formed in the divine image and endowed with divine attributes, and **even as the infant son of an earthly father and mother is capable in due time of becoming a man**, so the undeveloped offspring of celestial parentage is capable, by experience through ages and aeons, of **evolving into a God**."

Joseph F. Smith

John R. Winder

Anthon H. Lund

First Presidency of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

November 1909

Adam: First Man

Avowed atheist **William Craig** said that what evolution has done is destroy the idea of a first man.

Craig's statement is a clear recognition of the implication and intention of the theory of evolution. Let the saints beware: if you eliminate Adam and his fall, there is no need for Christ and his redemption. If there is no first Adam, there is no second Adam (Christ) (1 Cor. 15:22, 45).

Joseph Fielding Smith recognized that the teaching of Adam as the first man was lost as a **part of the great apostasy**. In a Church priesthood manual, he said, "The doctrine that man is created in the image of God was also lost in the apostasy. The vision given to **Joseph Smith** restored the true doctrine in relation to this question. It is just as strange that man, in his spiritual darkness, would change this glorious doctrine and in the later times substitute for it **the abominable doctrine** that **man has ascended through countless ages from lower forms of life**, as it is that they could make of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost a God to be worshipped that is without substance, immaterial and therefore non-existent." (Church History and Modern Revelation, Course Study for the Melchizedek Priesthood Quorums for the Year 1947 p.11)

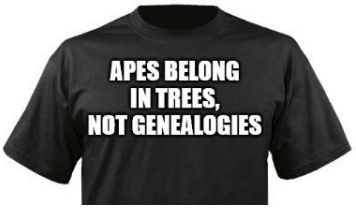
Evolutionists attempt to circumvent the notion of Adam being the first man by assigning novel meanings to the terms "first" and "man." This is clearly wresting (trying to change the plain meaning of) scripture.

Moses 1:34 is clear that Adam was the first man:
"And the first man **of all men** have I called Adam, which is many."

D&C 84:16 also shows that Adam was the first man: "And from Enoch to Abel, who was slain by the conspiracy of his brother, who received the priesthood by the commandments of God, by the hand of his father Adam, who was **the first man**—"

Remember that Eve is "the mother of all living" (**Gen. 3:20**), not just those who came after Adam.

(Get your "No Monkeys in My Family Tree t-shirt!)
https://a.co/d/dNh8FqA
(Another fun variation of a shirt like this could be "Apes Belong in Trees, Not Genealogies!")



Joseph Fielding Smith taught that the revelation on Adam as the "First Flesh" indicates that there were no mortal creatures or death before him. He said, "Then what is meant by the "first flesh"? It is simple when you understand it. Adam was the first of all creatures to fall and become flesh, and flesh

in this sense means mortality, and all through our scriptures the Lord speaks of this life as flesh, while we are here in the flesh, so Adam became the first flesh. **There was no other mortal creature before him, and there was no mortal death until he brought it** . . . " (Joseph Fielding Smith, Seek Ye Earnestly [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1970], 281.)

President Harold B. Lee was asked about pre-Adamic people. "I was somewhat sorrowed recently to hear someone, a sister who comes from a church family, ask, "What about the pre-Adamic people?" Here was someone who I thought was fully grounded in the faith. I asked, "What about the **pre-Adamic people?"** She replied, "Well, aren't there evidences that people preceded the Adamic period of the earth?" I said, "Have you forgotten the scripture that says, 'And I, the Lord God, formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul, the **first flesh upon the earth, the first man also….' " (Moses 3:7)** I asked, "Do you believe that?" She wondered about the creation because she had read the theories of the scientists, and the question that she was really asking was: **How do you reconcile science with religion?** The answer must be, **If science is not true, you cannot reconcile truth with error**." (Harold B. Lee, "First Presidency Message: Find the Answers in the Scriptures," Ensign, Dec. 1972, 2.)

Marion G. Romney summarized the doctrines against pre-Adamites as follows: "For many years I had an assignment from the First Presidency to serve on what was known as the Church Publications Committee. We were expected to read and pass upon material submitted for use in the study courses of our auxiliary organizations. In reading these materials my spirit was sometimes offended by the use of language which expressed the views of those who did not believe in the mission of Adam. I have reference to words and phrases such as **"primitive man," "prehistoric man," "before men learned to write,"** and the like. Sometimes these terms are used in ways which evidence a misunderstanding of the mission of Adam. The connotation of these terms, as used by unbelievers, is **out of harmony with our understanding** of the mission of Adam, as taught by such teachers as Enoch, Moses, and Nephi. Adam fell that men might be" (2 Ne. 2:25). There were **no pre-Adamic men in the line of Adam**. The Lord said that Adam was the first man (see Moses 1:34, Moses 3:7; D&C 84:16). The Lord also said that Adam was the first flesh (see Moses 3:7), which, as I understand it, means the first mortal on the earth. I understand from a statement made by Enoch, in the book of Moses, that there was **no death in the world before Adam** (see Moses 6:48; 2 Ne. 2:22). Enoch also said that a record of Adam was kept in a book which had been written under the tutelage of the Almighty himself…I am not a scientist. I do not profess to know much about what they know. My emphasis is on Jesus Christ, and him crucified, and the revealed principles of his gospel. **If, however, there are some things in the strata of the earth indicating there were men before Adam, then they were not the ancestors of Adam**. And we should avoid using language and ideas that would cause confusion on this matter. (President Marion G Romney, https://www.lds.org/ensign/1980/09/records-of-great-worth?lang=eng)

Of course, I don't believe there are strata indicating creatures before Adam, that would contradict an entire line of prophetic teachings on there being no death upon the whole face of the earth before the fall.

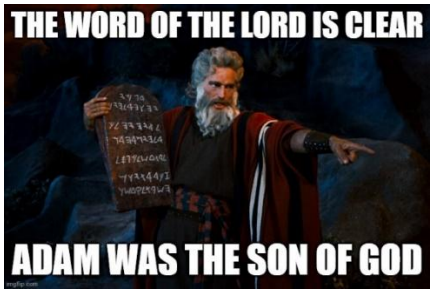
As for the morality of this first man, Adam, refer to the section of this book on evolution's impact on testimony, Alma 41, and so on.

The long lifespan of the ancient patriarchs, reaching into their 900s, is another contentious subject for evolutionists, who believe we are evolving, not regressing.

Elder **Joseph Fielding Smith** addressed claims in the Church about pre-Adamic people in 1930. He said, "**Even in the Church** there are a scattered few who are now advocating and contending that this earth was peopled with a race—perhaps many races—long before the days of Adam. These men desire, of course, to square the teachings in the Bible with the teachings of modern science and philosophy in regard to the age of the earth and life on it. If you hear any one talking this way, **you may answer** them by saying that **the doctrine of "pre-Adamites" is not a doctrine of the Church**, and is not advocated nor countenanced by the Church. **There is no warrant in the scriptures, not an authentic word, to sustain it."** (p.147 October 1930 issue of The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine. https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf)

Adam: Literal Progeny of God (Not Hominid)

According to **Darwin**, "It is only…arrogance which made our forefathers declare that they were descended from…gods." (The Descent of Man, pp. 31-32) Make no mistake, these worldviews are diametrically opposed.



Genesis 1:27 shows that we look like God, just another evidence that God is the real Father of the human race (not monkeys): "So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them."

Acts 17:29 shows that we are OFFSPRING of God, and specifically makes the point that this is how we know God isn't a strange thing, but is an actual person like us: "Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device."

So who's your daddy? The sponge, or the God? Did you originate from on high, or from beneath?

When the 1st Presidency statements refer to "our race," they clearly mean the human race. They clearly show that the origins of all humans are not from lower life forms, yet that is exactly what the theory of evolution is founded upon! You can't have a common ancestor between humans, animals, and plant life if the human race is the "first man of all men!" There are no semi-humans who lived before Adam. The actual gap between man and all other known species is colossal, and conjecture based on supposed transitional fossils doesn't change that.

Evolutionists play word games and claim that the humanoids before Adam weren't human, thereby insisting that those could have still been Adam's parents. But think about it: Who was Adam's dad? Was Adam's father an 'almost human,' or was it God Himself, as scripture and modern prophets have boldly declared? Remember the plain and precious teaching of the bible in **Luke 3:38**, "Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of **Adam, which was *the son* of God.**" So, is a hominid the God of the Christian evolutionists? Because whoever sired Adam is God. Certainly, a lower lifeform hominid is not the God of the bible or the restoration.

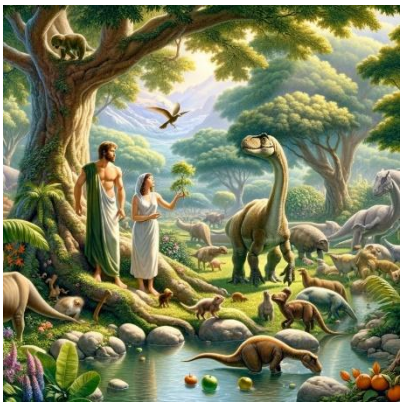
When Christians play word games and claim that the first man can be Adam while allowing for Adam's parents to be monkey-men, I'm reminded of Alma's plea, "O blessed God, have mercy on this people!" (**Alma 19:29**) Why have we rejected God's words, His precious truths, in exchange for the teachings of the Gentiles?

Consider these prophetic teachings on Adam's biological dad being God:

Brigham Young: "Mankind are here because they are offspring of parents (Adam and Eve) who were first **brought here from another planet**, and power was given them to propagate their species, and they (were) commanded to multiply and replenish the earth**…(God) created man as we create our children; for there is no other process of creation in heaven, on the earth,** in the earth, or under the earth, or in all the eternities, that is, that (was), or that ever

will be…**We are flesh of (God's) flesh,** (and) bone of his bone" (Journal of Discourses 11:122; 9:283, October 1859).

As you can see, President Young taught that Adam was sired by God, and at some point brought to this earth. He teaches that the making of Adam from the dust is an allegory to protect the sacred truth many weren't ready to receive. Others such as Joseph Fielding Smith believed that Adam was sired by God the Father and Mother on this very sphere. A minority of saints still maintain that Adam was created from the dust directly by God, but all of these scenarios are very different from millions of years of slow evolutionary growth from monster into man.



Many are surprised to learn that God is a family man, that the Earth is patterned after heaven. This is a core message of the restoration. The great mystery is unraveled. God is an exalted man (**Moses 6:57**: "Man of Holiness is his name" and **D&C 130:1**: "**he is a man like ourselves**. 2 And that **same sociality** which exists among us here will **exist among us there"** and **D&C 130:3**: **"**the idea that the **Father** and the Son dwell in a **man's heart is an old sectarian notion, and is false**." And **D&C 130:22**: "The Father has a body of flesh and bones as tangible as man's" and **Joseph Smith**: "God Himself was once as we are now, and is an exalted man, and sits enthroned in yonder heavens! That is the great secret. If the veil were rent today, and … if you were to see Him today, you would see Him like a man in form—like yourselves in all the person, image, and very form as a man." *Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Joseph Smith* (2007), 40).

This exalted man lives on a planet somewhere in time and space.

He still experiences time, it's just different time (**Abraham 3:4**: "This is the reckoning of the **Lord's time**, according to the reckoning of Kolob.") He still lives in space. **(Abe. 3:9**: "one planet above another, until thou come nigh unto Kolob, which Kolob is after the reckoning of the **Lord's time**; which Kolob is set **nigh unto the throne of God**,") (See also **D&C 130:7:** "they reside in the **presence of God, on a globe**…")

He has a body. (**D&C 130:22**: "The Father has a body of flesh and bones as tangible as man's; the Son also;")

He has a wife. (**D&C 131:1-2**: "1 In the celestial glory there are three heavens or degrees; 2 And in order to obtain the highest, a man must enter into this order of the priesthood [meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage];")

He has children. (this point should be obvious, but here is one reference: **D&C 130:2**: "that **same sociality** which exists among us here will **exist among us there.**" See also **1 Cor. 11:11, & Gen. 1:28** on the righteousness of procreation.)

Amen! No wonder the restored Church of Jesus Christ is so focused on family life! Our opportunity to build families in this life is a key part of the test of life, to demonstrate whether we will be worthy of continuing to do so, like God Himself, in the world to come. It has been taught that in the restored Church that the only people God rules over are his children. (see for example, **1 Nephi 17:36**: "Behold, the Lord hath created the earth that it should be inhabited; and he hath created his children that they should possess it.")

Next here is **Joseph F. Smith** preaching that Adam was born of woman into this world: "…Man was born of woman; Christ the Savior was born of woman; and God the Father was born of woman. Adam, our earthly parent, was also born of woman into this world, the same as Jesus and you and I…" (Pres. Joseph F. Smith, Deseret News, Section 3, p. 7, 27 December 1913).

Faithful Joseph Smith scholar **Hyrum Andrus** taught that "**Joseph Smith** is reported…to have taught that **God was the great head of human procreation –** was really and truly the **Father of both our spirits and our (physical) bodies**'" (Hyrum Andrus, 'God, Man, and the Universe,' pp. 351-354).

As it says in the line of the **First Presidency statement**, which the authors didn't include in their quotation in the book, man is "the direct and lineal offspring of Deity." Lineal? Ponder the meaning of that word. That is genealogical language. It means the same way that your dad is your direct dad, God is Adam's direct dad. Can we be any clearer? If Luke 3:38, which outlines the genealogy leading up to Adam, is not spiritual, why should we claim that the step where it says Adam's father is God is suddenly spiritual? The context of the list being physical parentage insists that Adam's physical father is God.

The Latter-Day Saints are endowed with the understanding that God has a tangible body (**D&C 130:22**), He is married to a woman (**D&C 130:2**; etc.), that procreation is divine when used properly (**1 Cor. 11:11, Gen. 1:28**), and that "children are an heritage from the Lord" (Psalm 127:3-5). Can you put the pieces of this puzzle together? The Latter-Day Saints, armed with these truths, are in a better position to refute evolution as the origin of man than any other Christian denomination. Yet somehow, most Christians now are far ahead of the Latter-day Saints in the fight against evolution. Have we traded pure doctrine for worldly approval and university accreditation? The saints once led the fight against evolution with more power and simple logic than any other faith could offer, but not anymore. Now it's just watered-down unexplainable statements that somehow God is our Father, and evolution, sure, why not!

The Let's Talk Science book, which advocates for the acceptance of evolution in the Church, represents a larger movement within the Church to undermine our foundational understanding of restored truth and replace it with a more politically correct version of faith. Let us instead turn to God in a mighty revival and bravely stand again to reject these philosophies of men.

So, how did life get to Earth in the first place? Revelation teaches us that God brought animals to this world. You might think of it in a similar way to how Noah brought animals to the new land after the flood. In the beginning, God planted seeds and placed animals on the Earth. We learn this in the temple. We learn it in Genesis. We learn it everywhere. We learn in genetics that one species cannot create another. Simple truths are in great contrast to the complexities of evolution. Many Protestant religions have adopted some of these truths. How did man arrive? He was either brought here or procreated here.

Joseph Fielding Smith emphasized the scriptural doctrine of life being transplanted to this Earth from elsewhere. He said, "Why not the shorter route and **transplant them from another earth as we are taught in the scriptures**? Surely to any reasonable mind, the Lord would not have to start with an amoeba, pass through the stage of lower fish to higher fish to reptiles to apes and to man!" (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 12 Man the Offspring of God)

Elder Russel M. Nelson found 55 verses attesting man's divine creation. He said, "We are children of God, created by him and formed in his image. Recently I studied the scriptures simply to find how many times they testify of the divine creation of man. Looking up references that referred either to *create* or *form* (or their derivatives) with either *man, men, male,* or *female* in the same verse, I found that there are at least fifty-five verses of scripture that attest to our divine creation (**Genesis 1:27**; **2:7**, **8**; 5:1, 2; 6:7; Deuteronomy 4:32; Isaiah 45:12; Malachi 2:10; Mark 10:6; Romans 9:20; Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 3:10; 2 Nephi 1:10; 2:15; 9:6; 29:7; Jacob 4:9; Mosiah 4:2, 9; 7:27; Alma 1:4; 18:32, 34, 36; 22:12, 13; Mormon 9:12, 17; **Ether** 1:3; **3:15**, **16**; Moroni 10:3; **D&C** 20:18; 29:30, 34; **77:2**; 77:12; 93:29; **Moses** 1:8; **2:27**; **3:5**, **7**, 8, 9; 6:8, 9; 7:32; 8:26; Abraham 4:26, 27; 5:7, 8, 14, 16)." (*The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional, https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/)

The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil: Symbol, Shadow, and Stone (On Both Literal and Symbolic Meanings to Eden & The Fall, Doctrinal & Scientific) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-tree-of-knowledge-of-good-and-evil-symbol-shadow-and-stone

Updated: 8.3.26

This interpretation is an application of concepts first introduced in Token of the Bow, and expanded in What Happened to Hope? in the chapter Symbols, Shadows, and Stone. Using the principles first expressed there, this analysis applies these concepts to the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil God placed in the Garden of Eden. It is a work in progress. Dr, Robert L. Wright

The account of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil in Genesis 2–3 stands as one of the most pivotal and multilayered narratives in scripture. Far from requiring us to force it into a single category of pure symbol, mere literary shadow, or rigid historical fact, the story exemplifies the principle articulated in my chapter *Symbols, Shadows and Stone*. Scripture, and life itself, can embody all three simultaneously. Each dimension enriches the others without diminishing their power. The references to the tree unfold within a historical narrative that is stone: a discrete, factual event involving an actual tree and actual fruit. Yet it pulses with symbolic depth, including its name as a classic merism, and prophetic or shadow significance. It prefigures Christ's Atonement, the introduction of opposition and mortality into the cosmos, and the eschatological restoration of paradise. This essay offers a thorough exegetical analysis. It draws on biblical, Christian, Latter-day Saint (LDS), early Israelite, Near Eastern, and even cross-linguistic evidence. It addresses the experiential reality of the Fall, the deeper issue of moral autonomy, refutes overly sexualized interpretations, explores its cosmic implications including entropy, and traces parallels with Gethsemane, the cross, and end-times events. The inclusion of thorns in the curse and the crown of thorns at the crucifixion further reinforces these connections between the Tree, the Fall, and Christ's redemptive work on the tree of the cross. Ultimately, the Tree invites us not only to understand ancient scripture but to apply its truths personally.

The Broader Concept of Merism and Its Application to the Tree

A merism is a literary device common in Biblical Hebrew. It expresses a totality or completeness by naming two contrasting extremes or poles, implying everything in between. Classic examples include "heavens and earth" in Genesis 1:1 for the entire universe, "evening and morning" in Genesis 1:5 for a full day, or "high and low" in English for a comprehensive search. In Genesis 2:9 and 2:17, the phrase "tree of the knowledge of good and evil" (Hebrew: *ʿēṣ haddaʿat ṭōb wārāʿ*) employs "good and evil" (*ṭōb wārāʿ*) as a merism. Literally "good and bad or evil," it does not primarily denote moral dualism or sexual awareness. Instead it signifies comprehensive knowledge: everything from the best to the worst, omniscience-like discernment, or the full spectrum of experiential reality. The serpent promises in Genesis 3:5 that eating will make them "like God, knowing good and evil," echoing divine totality (cf. 2 Samuel 14:17; Deuteronomy 1:39). Hebrew *daʿat* here functions as "knowing" (infinitive or gerund) or experiential knowledge, not mere factual data (*yādaʿ*). The tree therefore represents the acquisition of godlike wisdom through opposition: tasting mortality to appreciate life, suffering to value joy, and evil to choose good.

This merism does not reduce the tree to pure allegory. It operates within a concrete narrative framework. This allows the event to be simultaneously factual (stone), typological (shadow), and richly symbolic.

Yet the phrase carries still deeper force when read as an ancient Hebrew idiom. Beyond the merism of total knowledge, "knowledge of good and evil" functions as an expression of moral authority: the right and capacity to determine for oneself what is right and what is wrong. Biblical scholars, both Christian and Jewish, have long noted this. Bruce Waltke observes that the tree "belongs exclusively to God. Sin consists of an illicit reach of unbelief, an assertion of human autonomy to know morality apart from God. The creature must live by faith in God's word, not by a professed self-sufficiency of knowledge." Tremper Longman similarly states that by eating, Adam and Eve "assert their own moral independence from God. In essence, through their act, they say to God, 'We will not allow you to define what is right and what is wrong, but we will make our own ethical judgments.'" John Walton adds that the wisdom represented by the tree is not itself the source of wisdom; God is. Adam and Eve were to gain wisdom from Him, perhaps even through the tree in due time, but only as and when they were ready. The medieval Jewish commentator Nachmanides (Ramban) points in the same direction: the fruit gives birth to the will and desire to choose a thing or its opposite, for the good or the bad. *Daʿat* here carries the sense of will or intention. The consistent thread is moral self-determination, the claim of the creature to occupy the divine prerogative of defining good and evil.

Thus the merism of comprehensive knowledge and the idiom of moral autonomy converge. The tree offered not merely information about good and evil, but the experiential assertion of the right to define them independently of the Creator. That assertion is the heart of the transgression.

The Historical Narrative as "Stone": An Actual Tree, Actual Fruit, Discrete Event

Symbols, Shadows and Stone argues that many dismiss early Genesis as legend. Yet archaeological stone such as the Tel Dan Stela or NHM altars grounds even symbolic elements in history. The Genesis account presents the Tree of Knowledge likewise: not myth or mere parable, but embedded in a factual primeval history. God plants "every tree" (Genesis 2:9), including this specific one "in the midst of the garden," alongside the Tree of Life. The command is literal: "of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat" (Genesis 2:17; cf. Moses 3:16–17). Eve "took of its fruit and ate" (Genesis 3:6), then shared it. These were

discrete actions with immediate, physical consequences (eyes opened, fig leaves, expulsion).

Prophetic teachings affirm this historicity while embracing multiplicity. The fruit was literal food causing bodily change from paradisiacal immortality to mortality. Lehi in 2 Nephi 2:15 explicitly sets "the forbidden fruit in opposition to the tree of life; the one being sweet and the other bitter," underscoring tangible opposition. The Fall was a transgression (not a sin in the fullest sense), a deliberate choice enabling progression. This aligns with the document's stone: actual people (Adam, Eve) in a real setting, whose choices have enduring historical and covenantal weight.

The event was discrete: one forbidden act at one moment, introducing irreversible change. This singularity mirrors the Atonement's discrete efficacy, one sacrifice for all.

Experiential Nature of Partaking, Moral Autonomy, and Issues with Sexual Transgression Theories

Partaking was profoundly experiential, not abstract or intellectual. The fruit was "good for food," "a delight to the eyes," and "to be desired to make one wise" (Genesis 3:6), sensory and volitional. Eating produced immediate knowledge through experience: "the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked" (Genesis 3:7). Shame, mortality awareness, and toil entered their reality. In LDS terms (2 Nephi 2:23–25; Moses 5:11), it enabled seed, joy, and redemption: opposition experienced, not theorized. Eve's solitary act underscores agency and the personal, embodied cost of choice.

The deeper issue, however, is not the acquisition of information but the assertion of moral autonomy. The serpent's promise, "ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil," is not merely a promise of expanded data. It is an invitation to seize the divine role of moral arbiter. Solomon later asked the Lord for "an understanding mind to govern your people, that I may discern between good and evil" (1 Kings 3:9). Solomon sought that discernment *from God*, as a dependent servant. Adam and Eve reached for it *apart from God*, as autonomous agents. The difference is decisive. One path is faith; the other is the root of rebellion.

This experiential core also exposes flaws in sexual interpretations of the Fall. Eve partakes alone first ("she took of its fruit and ate"), then gives to Adam "who was with her" (Genesis 3:6). The transgression precedes any spousal interaction, and God had already commanded "be fruitful and multiply" (Genesis 1:28) before the Fall. Post-Fall shame over nakedness arises after eating, as consequence, not cause. Early Christian and Jewish sources focus on disobedience rather than sex as the primal sin. Sexual interpretations often import Canaanite fertility motifs anachronistically, ignoring the narrative sequence and the merism's broader scope of moral authority. The Fall enables full human sexuality within covenant, but the tree itself enacts the claim to moral self-determination, together with the mortality and opposition that follow.

The Pattern of Autonomy Across Scripture

The sin inaugurated at the tree did not end in Eden. It set the pattern for all subsequent human rebellion. In Genesis 4, Cain decides for himself what constitutes acceptable worship, rejects God's correction, and murders his brother. In Genesis 11, humanity unites at Babel "to make a name for ourselves," constructing a tower of self-glory rather than submitting to the Lord's command to fill the earth. In the period of the judges, "everyone did what was right in his own eyes" (Judges 21:25), the Hebrew equivalent of determining good and evil independently. The kings of Israel, anointed to administer God's justice, repeatedly redefined it according to their own desires, exploiting the people and worshiping idols of their own making. The prophets cry out against the same pattern: "Woe to those who call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness" (Isaiah 5:20). Jeremiah diagnoses the result: "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately sick; who can understand it?" (Jeremiah 17:9). Humanity's internal moral compass is broken precisely because we seized God's place as moral authority.

This consistent biblical thread confirms that the Tree of Knowledge is not an isolated episode about fruit or curiosity. It is the origin point of the creature's claim to define reality on its own terms. The rest of scripture is the long working-out of that claim, and of God's redemptive answer to it.

Entropy, the Curse, Thorns, and Cosmic Change

The Fall as a discrete event introduced entropy: decay, death, and disorder into the universe. This aligns with the Curse (Genesis 3:17–19): cursed ground, "thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee," sweat, and return to dust. The introduction of thorns is no incidental detail. It directly stems from the transgression tied to the Tree of Knowledge. Pre-Fall, the ground yielded effortless abundance. Post-Fall, it resisted with painful, entropic growth. Thorns symbolize the new reality of opposition, toil, and mortality. We can link this to the second law of thermodynamics. The universe's tendency toward disorder was not inherent in the pristine creation but allowed to exist by the Fall. This explains physical death, disease, and natural evil. This is not mere symbolism but a factual shift in cosmic conditions. It enables opposition (2 Nephi 2:11) while necessitating redemption.

The Tree's fruit was the gateway to original sin's transmission (Romans 5:12). The event was necessary for agency, family, and exaltation, yet still required Christ's intervention. The claim to moral autonomy produced real consequences that only the second Adam could reverse. The thorns of the curse become a profound link to the

Atonement. At Christ's crucifixion, soldiers wove a crown of thorns and placed it on his head (Matthew 27:29; Mark 15:17; John 19:2, 5). The second Adam, hanging on a tree (the cross; see Acts 5:30; Galatians 3:13; Deuteronomy 21:23), literally bore upon his brow the very thorns that the first Adam's act had introduced into the world. This crown was not random mockery but a typological fulfillment. Christ, who knew no sin, wore the emblem of the Fall's curse to redeem it. The tree that brought knowledge through the assertion of autonomy produced thorns. The tree (cross) of obedience bore the King crowned with those thorns, reversing the curse and bearing its full weight. In this way, the historical reality of the Tree of Knowledge and its immediate consequences (thorns) find their prophetic shadow in the crucifixion. Stone, symbol, and shadow converge in the Savior's suffering.

Possible Scientific Basis for the Fall and the Introduction of Entropy

Some thinkers have explored possible scientific correlates to the theological reality of the Fall introducing entropy, decay, and death into the created order. The Second Law of Thermodynamics describes the universal tendency toward increasing disorder, or entropy, in isolated systems. While the fundamental laws of physics, including thermodynamics, appear to have been operative from the initial creation (evidenced by processes such as solar energy transfer and digestion), many interpreters suggest that pre-Fall conditions were supernaturally sustained in a state of remarkable order and immortality. The discrete act of partaking of the forbidden fruit may have triggered a profound physical and biological shift.

In this view, the fruit itself could have contained properties or initiated biochemical processes that fundamentally altered human physiology and, by extension, the broader creation. Possible mechanisms include the introduction of oxidative stress, free radical damage, or the activation of genetic programs for aging and cellular senescence. Such changes would align with the experiential knowledge gained: mortality and the full spectrum of opposition became embodied realities.

The transition from a paradisiacal, immortal state to mortality involved a real physical transformation. The partaking of the actual fruit enacted this change, removing the divine sustaining influence that had previously counteracted or minimized entropic effects. This is not to say the Second Law itself originated at the Fall, but that its full, unchecked consequences for living organisms and the ground (thorns, toil, death) were unleashed. The curse pronounced upon the ground and the introduction of thorns serve as tangible markers of this new entropic reality. Ultimately, these scientific reflections remain interpretive models. They illustrate how the historical stone of the Fall could produce measurable physical consequences while retaining its rich symbolic and typological power.

Theological Interpretation: The Removal of the Light of Christ and God's Presence

My personal belief is that the introduction of entropy at the Fall did not require any alteration to the fundamental structure or laws of the universe. Instead, it resulted from the withdrawal of the Light of Christ and the direct sustaining presence of God. Scripture records that light was created on the first day (Genesis 1:3–5), long before the sun, moon, or stars. This is the Light of Christ, which "proceedeth forth from the presence of God to fill the immensity of space" and "is the light which is in all things, which giveth life to all things" (Doctrine and Covenants 88:6–13; see also John 1:4–9; Doctrine and Covenants 93:2). This divine light or power upholds, animates, and orders all creation (Colossians 1:17; Hebrews 1:3). In the paradisiacal state of Eden, God's personal presence provided an extraordinary environment of order, immortality, and abundance. The garden itself was a localized extension of divine presence, where death, decay, and entropy were held at bay (Genesis 2:8–15; Moses 3:8–9).

The discrete transgression involving the Tree of Knowledge changed this dynamic. When Adam and Eve partook of the fruit, they became subject to the conditions of mortality. God then withdrew His immediate presence, as evidenced by the expulsion from the garden and the placement of cherubim to guard the way to the Tree of Life (Genesis 3:8, 23–24; Moses 4:28–31). With the sustaining influence of God's presence and the associated Light of Christ no longer operating in the same direct and localized manner within Eden, the natural tendencies toward disorder, previously restrained or counteracted, were fully unleashed. Entropy, decay, and death entered human experience and the broader creation not as newly invented physical realities but as the inevitable result of the removal of that divine restraining and ordering force. The thorns and thistles of the curse (Genesis 3:18) thus serve as visible signs of a cosmos now operating in the reduced light of a fallen world, relying on the partial light provided by the sun. This model preserves the historicity of the Fall as stone while harmonizing it with observable scientific realities. It also deepens the typological shadow: Christ, who is the Light of the World, later enters the fallen world to restore what was lost through His Atonement, ultimately culminating in the eschatological return of God's full presence, the removal of dependence on the sun: "And night will be no more. They will need no light of lamp or sun, for the Lord God will be their light, and they will reign forever and ever" (Revelation 22:5), accompanied by the removal of every curse.

Relevance of Analyzing Eden with Gethsemane, the Cross, and Eschatological Events

Scripture invites typological reading. Eden parallels Gethsemane and the cross as shadow and fulfillment. In Eden's garden, the first Adam asserts moral autonomy amid trees. He grasps godlikeness through forbidden fruit and introduces death and thorns. In Gethsemane's garden, the second Adam (Christ) submits perfectly: "not my will, but thine, be done" (Luke 22:42). He sweats blood (symbolic of life poured out) and reverses the choice of autonomy. Where the first Adam said, in effect, "My will be done," the second Adam said the opposite. The cross, itself a tree, becomes the antitype. Christ bears the curse Adam incurred, including the thorns now fashioned into a crown of derision and pain. Where Eden's tree brought the knowledge of good and evil through the assertion of independence, Golgotha's tree brings redemption through perfect obedience and dependence. This is a tale of two gardens, two trees, and the thorns that bind them: one of claimed autonomy leading to expulsion and cursed ground, one of surrendered will leading to reconciliation. The crown of thorns visibly unites the consequences of the Fall to the head of the Redeemer. The crown reinforces the tree motif at every level. The forbidden tree's fruit led to thorns in the soil. The cross (tree) of atonement is crowned with those same thorns, declaring victory over the very entropy, opposition, and moral self-determination the original tree unleashed.

Eschatologically, Revelation 22 restores paradise. The Tree of Life returns in the New Jerusalem (no longer barred). It bears monthly fruit for the healing of nations, with "no more curse" (Revelation 22:2–3). The Tree of Knowledge is absent because redemption is complete. Moral agency, tested through opposition (including thorns), yields to eternal life without further probation. The merism's totality and the claim of autonomy find resolution in Christ, who "knows" good and evil perfectly yet triumphs by perfect submission, and who wore the thorns so that we need not.

Early Israelite Discussions, Near Eastern References, and Linguistic Connections

Early Israelite tradition (Talmud, Midrash) speculates concretely on the tree's nature while preserving historicity. The Talmud (Sanhedrin 70a; Berakhot) debates the fruit: grape, fig, or wheat. Midrashim portray the serpent as *yetzer ha-ra* or external tempter, emphasizing moral growth. These affirm the event's reality while extracting symbolic lessons, with no wholesale allegorization. The thorns of Genesis 3:18 receive similar attention in later rabbinic sources as emblematic of post-Fall struggle. This further underscores the curse's tangible reality.

Near Eastern parallels (Adapa myth, Gilgamesh Epic) provide context but highlight Genesis's polemic. Genesis rejects sexual fall or cyclical myth. It affirms linear history, human responsibility, and one God's sovereignty. Linguistically, Hebrew *ṭōb wārāʿ* as merism has Egyptian and Homeric parallels. Ancient Chinese pictographs encode Genesis motifs with striking specificity. The character for "garden" (園) incorporates components evoking an enclosure containing two persons (or a man formed from dust receiving breath), directly recalling the creation of Adam and Eve and their placement in Eden. The character for "covet" or "desire" (婪 *lán*) is composed of two trees (林) combined with a woman (女), vividly depicting Eve's temptation as she faces one of the two special trees in the garden. The character for "forbidden" or "prohibit" (禁 *jìn*) consists of two trees (林) alongside a divine command or proclamation (示), precisely mirroring God's explicit prohibition against eating from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. Additional characters evoke temptation or the tempter as elements suggesting a garden or trees combined with a secretive or devilish figure. These ideographic compositions, preserved in the earliest oracle bone and bronze inscriptions, offer independent linguistic stone corroboration. They suggest that post-Babel dispersion carried primeval memories of the Genesis account into ancient Chinese culture, embedding the historical reality of the Fall, the two trees, the woman, and the divine prohibition into the very structure of their written language.

Full Exegetical Analysis and Application

Exegetically, Genesis 2:9 plants the trees amid provision. Genesis 2:15–17 commissions humanity as stewards with agency and one prohibition (death as consequence, spiritual and physical). Chapter 3 presents the serpent's craft, Eve's rationalization, Adam's complicity, divine interrogation, curses (including thorns), and expulsion (cherubim guarding Tree of Life). These form a tight narrative arc of disobedience, the assertion of moral autonomy, knowledge, mortality, and hope (protoevangelium in 3:15). The merism, the idiom of moral authority, the sensory details, the etiology of pain, toil, thorns, death, and the typological threads integrate symbol, history, and prophecy seamlessly. The crown of thorns in the Gospels completes the exegetical arc. The curse pronounced because of the Tree is visibly assumed by Christ on the cross-tree.

Application, per *Symbols, Shadows and Stone*, transforms this. Surround yourself with personal symbols (temple motifs, reminders of covenants) evoking the garden's paradise and the crown that redeems its thorns. Become shadows of Christ through service amid opposition. Wear the thorns of mortality with faith. Glimpse stone: bedrock realities of the Fall's necessity, including the disastrous claim to define good and evil on our own terms, and the Atonement's power in personal trials. Daily we face the same choice presented at the tree: will we lean on our own understanding and redefine good and evil according to our preferences, or will we trust the Lord's definition and receive wisdom from His hand? Proverbs 3:5–7 and Psalm 1 reverse the Fall by calling us back to relational dependence. Solomon asked for discernment from God rather than seizing it. Christ submitted rather than asserted. We, like our

first parents, choose daily between life and the knowledge that comes through opposition. We progress toward the restored Tree of Life, free from curse and crowned with glory, only as we abandon the claim of moral autonomy and abide in the One who alone defines good and evil perfectly.

In embracing all three lenses (stone, symbol, and shadow) we avoid the uncertainty plaguing critical thinkers and discover scripture's incredible richness. The Tree of Knowledge was real. Its fruit was tasted. Its consequences (including thorns and the unbroken pattern of human self-determination) were cosmic. Yet its story points unerringly to Christ, who wore the crown of thorns on the tree of the cross and who turns the Fall's bitter fruit into eternal joy by restoring us to dependence on the Father's will.

References

Longman, Tremper, III. Relevant discussion of moral independence in the Genesis narrative (as cited in secondary synthesis; see also Longman, *How to Read Genesis*, 2nd ed., InterVarsity Press).

Nachmanides (Ramban / Moses ben Nahman). *Commentary on the Torah: Genesis*. Translated and annotated by Charles B. Chavel. New York: Shilo Publishing House, 1971–1976. Especially comments on Genesis 2:9 regarding *daʿat* as will or intention and the awakening of the capacity to choose between a thing and its opposite.

Walton, John H. *Genesis*. The NIV Application Commentary. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001 (and related statements). On the tree representing wisdom whose true source is God, to be gained relationally and in due time.

Waltke, Bruce K., with Cathi J. Fredricks. *Genesis: A Commentary*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2001. Especially the observation that "the tree is good, but it belongs exclusively to God. Sin consists of an illicit reach of unbelief, an assertion of human autonomy to know morality apart from God."

Early Jewish Sources

Babylonian Talmud. Tractates Sanhedrin 70a and Berakhot (discussions of the possible identity of the fruit).

Midrashic literature (various) on the serpent, moral growth, and the tangible nature of the curse, including thorns.

Ancient Near Eastern and Archaeological Context

The Adapa myth and the Epic of Gilgamesh (comparative literature highlighting Genesis's distinct linear, monotheistic, and responsibility-focused narrative).

Tel Dan Stele (archaeological attestation of the "House of David").

NHM / Nihm tribal inscription (epigraphic evidence often linked to biblical place-name studies).

Linguistic and Cross-Cultural Evidence

Ancient Chinese ideographs (oracle bone and bronze inscriptions). Characters such as 園 (garden), 婪 (covet/desire), and 禁 (forbidden/prohibit) as analyzed in studies correlating early Chinese writing with Genesis motifs (e.g., traditional creationist linguistic observations of post-Babel memory preservation).

Two Adams in Genesis by Edwin Goble (Synchronizing Teachings from the Restoration & Ancient Religions on The Natural Fatherhood of God in Eden & The First Man as a Direct Descendant of God)

June 2026 edition. Shared with permission. Headers and bolding added by Nate Richardson.

Richardson's introductory note:

This essay helps to clarify doctrines about Adam, suggesting that Adam is a title used by both God, and the man who fell in Eden. It shows that Adam and Eve were made by their parents naturally, that God is not just our spiritual father, but is also our physical father. Luke 3:38, Moses , and other scriptures support this claim. The Father Adam referred to by Brigham Young and others was in fact God the Father, and the Adam who is Michael who fell in Eden is a separate person. Hebrew word analysis, comparative mythology, and teachings of various church leaders are used to support this claim.

These teachings of the literal natural fatherhood of God are in alignment with the 1909 First Presidency Statement "The Origin of Man" which stated:

> "Inquiries arise from time to time respecting the attitude of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints upon questions which, though not vital from a doctrinal standpoint, are **closely connected with**

the fundamental principles of salvation. The latest inquiry of this kind that has reached us is in relation to the origin of man. It is believed that **a statement of the position held by the Church** upon this subject will be timely and productive of good.

"In presenting the statement that follows we are **not conscious of putting forth anything essentially new**; neither is it our desire so to do. Truth is what we wish to present, and truth—eternal truth—is fundamentally old. **A restatement of the original attitude of the Church** relative to this matter is all that will be attempted here. To tell **the truth as God has revealed it**, and commend it to the acceptance of those who **need to conform their opinions thereto**, is the sole purpose of this presentation. …

…"It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declared that Adam was "the first man of all men" (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in **duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race**. It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the *beginning* after the image of God; whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: **Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father**.

"True it is that the body of man enters upon its career as a tiny germ embryo, which becomes an infant, quickened at a certain stage by the spirit whose tabernacle it is, and the child, after being born, develops into a man. **There is nothing in this, however, to indicate that the original man, the first of our race, began life as anything less than a man, or less than the human germ or embryo that becomes a man.**

"Man, by searching, cannot find out God. **Never, unaided, will he discover the truth about the beginning of human life.** The Lord must reveal Himself or remain unrevealed; and the same is true of the facts relating to the origin of Adam's race—God alone can reveal them. Some of these facts, however, are already known, and what has been **made known it is our duty to receive and retain**.

"The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, **proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity**. God Himself is an exalted man, perfected, enthroned, and supreme. By His almighty power He organized the earth and all that it contains, from spirit and element, which exist coeternally with Himself. He formed every plant that grows and every animal that breathes, **each after its own kind, spiritually and temporally**—"that which is spiritual being in the likeness of that which is temporal, and that which is temporal in the likeness of that which is spiritual." **He made the tadpole and the ape, the lion and the elephant**, but He did not make them in His own image, nor endow them with godlike reason and intelligence. Nevertheless, the whole animal creation will be perfected and perpetuated in the Hereafter, each class in its "distinct order or sphere," and will enjoy "eternal felicity." That fact has been made plain in this dispensation (see D&C 77:3).

"Man is the child of God, formed in the divine image and endowed with divine attributes, and **even as the infant son of an earthly father and mother is capable in due time of becoming a man**, so the undeveloped offspring of celestial parentage is capable, by experience through ages and aeons, of **evolving into a God**.

[End of 1909 The Origin of Man First Presidency Statement quotation.]

We will see further in this essay how indeed, mankind is the "direct and lineal offspring of Deity" (1909 Origin of Man). Get ready to ponder anew what the Almighty can do!

Much further treatment of the subject of Adam as a title and God being the literal father of Adam is available, but the following essay by my friend Edwin Goble serves to demonstrate a consistent understanding of scripture. It should be noted that a similar essays defending this perspective have been written by Elden Watson (perhaps the first to discover the 'two Adams' perspective in recent times), Alma Allred, and recently Jonah Barnes on Ward Radio has suggested the same concepts, and shows that altered punctuation in transcripts of Brigham's speeches can provide different meanings etc. This article by Edwin Goble represents a significant amount of monumental new rigorous research on the subject, bringing it toward a much higher level of understanding and plausibility. I'm also working on a book expounding on the whole subject including surrounding doctrines and many quotations, contact me for further details or if you have insights to share on the topic.

Others such as Dr. Robert Wright hold that the creation of Adam from dust and Eve from the rib are to be understood on a non-symbolic level, and that perspective is also valid,

and may turn out to be the correct position on every level. There are strong points to that perspective in addition to scriptural authority, such as the physical capacity of the rib to repair itself and the discovery of cloning technology.

While we see a few possible interpretations of the creation of Adam, what should certainly be rejected by all saints are the ideas that Adam is merely a myth, an idea is promoted by mainstream academia. The scriptures clearly teach chronologically and otherwise that about 6000 years ago, Adam and Eve were made, and that all human beings are descendants from them. We need not compromise with Babylon's scholars about the origin of man.

Now let us enjoy brother Goble's writings which bring refreshing insights into the reality of Adam and Eve, and our shared identity with them as children of God, in the truest and most powerful sense:

Abstract:

This paper is written from the believing Latter-day Saint perspective. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints (historically nicknamed "Mormon") is the religion that was established by Joseph Smith the Prophet. In the year 2018, the leader of the largest Latter-day Saint denomination, Russell M. Nelson, directed members to cease using the nickname, and refer to the Church by its legal name.

LDS Corporal God

The Latter-day Saint religion is unique in its belief that not only does Jesus have a body, but also the Father, being a separate individual in LDS belief, has a body. It is obvious where Jesus got his body, because he was born to Mary. Christian belief in general holds that Jesus' conception was a miraculous event brought on by the third member of what LDS call the "Godhead," and what other Christians generally call the Trinity. But in other Christian religions, the Trinity constitutes a mystery of three persons in one God, united in an unknown fashion. And somehow, a being that is a Spirit (without a body), had a Son, but this is a mystery not to be explained, just accepted. On the other hand, in the LDS religion, the three beings of the Godhead or Trinity form a council or quorum, and are united in purpose and will. So, for the LDS, it is natural that God the Father, having a body like any other human being, would have a Son with a body. But most LDS still hold that the conception of Jesus was brought about by the power of the Holy Ghost.

It isn't all that well established how God the Father got his body in LDS theology, but some like Church President Lorenzo Snow, and the Prophet Joseph Smith, explained the idea that God the Father had lived in the same sort of state that we live in at some point of His existence. The common couplet coined by Lorenzo Snow is that "As man is, God once was. As God is, man may become." Lorenzo Snow claimed it as revelation from God. Other Church Presidents such as Gordon B. Hinckley have sort of stepped back from that in recent years, and said that it is something not well understood, instead of saying that it is a well-established and authoritatively binding revelation from God. Whatever the case, it is well accepted among the LDS that God has not always been what he is now, and that he went through some sort of process to get this body. He didn't always have it.

Creation of Adam & Eve Symbolic of Natural Creation

Among other religions, the creation of Adam and Eve are mysterious as well, because somehow God created them from the dust and from a rib. Church Presidents of the LDS such as Brigham Young taught instead that this was poetic and symbolic in Genesis, instead of being literal. Instead, a belief has existed that Adam and Eve were created as any other humans were created. If so, then they were born of a woman like any human.

Mother Goddess

Many may not be aware, but the LDS theology also has a Mother Goddess, who is the wife of the Father God. While many pagan religions of antiquity had mother goddesses and they worshipped them, the LDS do not worship the Mother Goddess, and believe that it is only proper to worship the Father God. So the existence of a Goddess doesn't mean that she is to be worshipped.

Many Fathers, but 1 to us

Similarly, if the Father God went through a state similar or identical to what humans on this planet go through to gain a body, this necessitates that he must have had a God himself before he became God. While some LDS acknowledge that this creates an infinite regress of Gods (what some call the "turtles-all-the-way-down problem"), this is just an assumption made by some LDS. Nevertheless, in what is known as the King Follet Discourse, Joseph Smith the

Prophet taught that God the Father had a Father who was his God. How that works, the LDS simply do not really know. All they know is that it is only proper to worship our Father God, and that the mere existence of other Gods doesn't mean that they ought to be worshipped.

God Goes to Eden to Make Adam Naturally: LDS Teachings & Supported by Genesis

Anyhow, the Prophet Brigham Young, the successor to Joseph Smith, taught that the Father God and Mother Goddess spent time living in the Garden of Eden and had children after the natural manner, the same as all other humans. However there are controversies about Brigham Young's theology that I won't get into at this point.

Suffice it to say that Apostle Bruce R. McConkie taught and made clear that the identities of these Gods that spent time in Eden were the Father God and Mother Goddess that the LDS usually speak of. Elder McConkie taught that two children were born to these gods in Eden, and they actually spent time raising them as a family there, before the Gods left Eden.

This is the concept that I will explore in this paper. But this paper seeks to establish that this very concept is also hidden in the Hebrew of Genesis, and was deliberately obscured by the author of Genesis. In other words, the proposal is that when translated a certain way, Genesis actually can be shown to teach this concept which was taught by Brigham Young and Bruce R. McConkie. And so, instead of speaking of only one Adam or first man in Genesis that lived in the Garden, it is actually speaking of two. And careful exegesis of the Biblical text will bear this out.

[End of abstract.]

Adam Creation is Historical & Mythical, Deliberately Obscure

In the accounts of the creation of Adam's and Eve's bodies given in scriptures, they are related in the *form* of myths. Just because it is given in a *mythic literary form*, that has no implication for its historicity. It is still very historical. It's just that the details of the story have to be researched thoroughly to figure them out with precision. Language that was deliberately obscure was employed.

As Brigham Young stated: "Your mother did not tell the truth when she told you that little Billy came from a hollow toad stool. I would **not accuse your mother of lying, any more than I would Moses.**" [1]

Ancient Goddess Rib Creation

There are two different ways humans are created in Genesis, both being mythological and poetic. One is creation from dust and the other is creation from a rib.[2] It is interesting to note that the Heavenly Mother figure in Babylonian religion had an epithet of "**Lady of the Rib**." But why was it a Goddess that had this epithet in myth, and **not just a human**? While we will not immediately answer that question (and the question is indeed a very important and timely one for this discussion), this fact does demonstrate that mythological motifs from the story do indeed go back to a time before Moses and Abraham.

As Abraham says, he preserved the records of the ancients in his hands.[3] And remnants of stories from those records persisted in the ancient Near East, even though many of those records are no longer extant. A study of this myth in-depth will elucidate certain details of this story that are significant.

"Adam God" a False Doctrine

In discussing Adam and his creation, there have been some controversies in the past that I wish to address, before I begin, to avoid potential misunderstandings about my position. Suffice it to say that there is a false doctrine that surfaced over the years called the Adam-God theory. It is entirely false. As Spencer W. Kimball says:

---

[1] http://user.xmission.com/~research/central/resth3a.htm

[2] Abraham 5:7, 15-16

[3] Abraham 1:28

> We warn you against the dissemination of doctrines which are not according to the scriptures and which are alleged to have been taught by some of the General Authorities of past generations. Such, for instance, is the Adam-God theory. We denounce that theory and hope that everyone will be cautioned against this and other kinds of false doctrine.[4]

Michael the Archangel is NOT the Father of our Spirits. Elohim is the Father of our Spirits, and Michael, or Adam, is one of his spirit children. The view of the author is in harmony with the position of the Church about the identities of Michael the Archangel and Elohim.

Name Titles

Now that that issue is out of the way so there is no misunderstanding, the author wishes to review a very important concept. This key concept is called name-titles which is a key concept in this chapter. Name-titles are where names not only sometime represent a name of a person, but can be a symbol of attributes held by that person.

For example, some claim that there are 144 different names of Jesus Christ in the Bible, and each one highlights some kind of role that Jesus plays in the Plan of Salvation or some sort of attribute of his character or something of that nature. Similarly, our Heavenly Father, Elohim, has many names and titles, that each highlight a role that he plays in the Plan as well. The identity of each person is the same regardless of what name they are called by. Another common one in the restorationist religion that is encountered a lot is the name-title of Elias. Elias is a person as well as an office. So this can be a title of the office. But the origin of the name Elias is in the Greek language, and it is derived from the Hebrew name Elijah. And it is true that while the prophet Elijah is not Elias, Elijah has some Elias attributes. It is said that Elijah would come before the great and dreadful day of the Lord, which he did to restore the keys. But this was an instance of an Elias manifestation, because he was to come beforehand in order to help prepare the way for something. This same thing, the manifestation of a coming beforehand to prepare the way, in some sense, is an attribute of a number of prophets, including John the Baptist that was also called Elias, because he came to prepare the way of the Lord. In any case, so the reader can see that Elias can and has been both a person and a symbolic name that has become a title of various persons.

It is the position of the author that the names Adam and Eve are also name-titles and refer to various persons, much like the name Elias, not just the persons they are typically applied to. We will discuss more on this a bit later.

But now having established that concept, we focus back on the issue of the creation of Adam and Eve. The issues found in the scriptures that relate the story of their creation is one where we must "rightly divide the word of truth." We seek to understand the true meaning of the creation of Adam from the dust and the creation of Eve from a rib.

The Rib Symbol: Procreative Priesthood Sacrament

Now, let us review what might be called the "mundane translation" of the scriptures in question (I use the word mundane here deliberately):

> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.[5]
>
> And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.[6]

The usual figurative interpretations of the rib story usually center on the idea that it is symbolic of the marriage covenant. Jeffrey R. Holland stated that sexual intimacy in marriage is a sacrament. It is in some sense an ordinance or ritual.[7] While this is not the same as an ordinance that saves us like baptism, it is nevertheless a sacred act reserved

---

[4] *Church News*, October 9, 1976

[5] Genesis 2:7

[6] Genesis 2:21-25

[7] *Of Souls, Symbols, and Sacraments*, p. 152-167

primarily for the New and Everlasting Covenant of Marriage, which is an order of Priesthood. Marriages for time are certainly legal and binding for mortality, and acts in marriage of either kind are certainly not sinful. But a **marriage for time should not be all** there is. It ought to be crowned with a **sealing** by Priesthood to make it whole and **complete**, in order to fulfill the purpose that it was meant for: **A Priesthood Sacrament**.

But it will become evident that when one engages in the procreative act with one's spouse, one is participating ritually in a myth, **re-enacting** it. Specifically, this is the myth of creation from dust and creation from a rib, acting it out in what may be called **sacred embrace**, or what some have called the *Hieros Gamos*. Sacred embraces are encountered in another ritual as well that some are familiar with in restorationism.

Father Personally Involved in Creation of Man

Bruce R. McConkie wrote that Jehovah and his brethren created all the plant and animal life on the earth. But when man was created, there was "a change in Creators. That is, the Father himself became personally involved." And so, there was "no delegation of authority where the crowning creature of creation was concerned."[8]

Elohim himself and his Wife were the Agents that created Adam and Eve and left that duty to no one else. This is because they were the ones who had this authority and power, being of this order of Priesthood, to carry out this function and act out this sacrament, which became the first instance of this ritual acting out of this myth on this planet for the human species. So the idea that Jesus Christ was personally involved in the actual creation process of Adam's body is a mistaken one.

Condescension to Create Man

There are two different words in the English language that imply a downward type of motion or movement. One is the word fall, and the other is the word condescension, containing the word descend, meaning to go downward. In order to create bodies for their children, the Father Elohim himself and his Wife **condescended**, coming down from heaven himself to create the bodies of man.

In the English language, the word condescend, especially in modern usage, can have a negative connotation. But in the way it is used in the scriptures when referring to the **condescension of God**, it is an act of Love. The Savior condescended to do something only he could do in the Atonement. The Father and Mother Gods did something only they could do, in an act of love, for the human race, to initiate the process of the creation of physical bodies for their spirit children.

Adam Follows His Father's Pattern

Adam or Michael, the son of Elohim, following that **same pattern** as the condescension of God, ended up falling. And that fall made it possible for the creation of the **other** bodies of men who came afterward. Therefore, the condescension of Elohim and the fall of Adam/Michael each have a pattern in common, though they are not exactly identical. Robert L. Millet writes that the fall of Adam set man on a path that was "downward, yet forward."[9] The condescension of God similarly set man on a path that was "downward" from heaven, and "forward" to initiate the process of mortality. So these shared pattern show that Adam's act of the fall in a certain sense was following the same pattern established by his Father. There is a spiritual likeness between the two acts. Both acts led set man on the track of mortal life.

The Creation of Adam and Eve and the Names of Deity

Now, of the creation of Adam, we read:

> And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.[10]
>
> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken . . . [11]

From the Dust of Adamah: Feminine Earth Goddess

[8] *The Promised Messiah*, p. 62

[9] "The Man Adam," *Ensign*, Jan. 1994, p. 8

[10] Genesis 2:7

[11] Genesis 3:19

Now, the Hebrew word for "dust" here is *aphar*, meaning dust, clay, earth or mud. The word for **ground** here is ***adamah***. So, the scripture can also be rendered this way, when we plug-in Hebrew word adamah:

> And the LORD God formed Adam **from the dust of *adamah***, and breathed into his nostrils the breath (spirit) of life, and Adam became a living soul.[12]
>
> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the *adamah*; for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.[13]

The word ***adam*** means "**man**," and is derived from the word *adamah*, meaning ground or earth, both from the Semitic root meaning red, or red earth, which is 'DM. The difference between the words *adam* and ***adamah*** in Hebrew is that one is male, and the other is **female**. Biblical scholars note that the word *adamah* is feminine. All of these symbols have many multiple layers of meaning.[14]

It is also critical to note that in Akkadian, the word ***adamu*** means "**to make**." In the Indo-European languages, human ("man") and humus ("ground") from English, and the Latin homo, from which the scientific designation of the species, "homo sapien," comes, all come from the same **root *dheghom***, meaning "**earth**." It is interesting that in this root, there is also a *D* as well as an *M*.[15] It seems evident that this Indo-European root is related to the Semitic roots. Now we compare these things to a scripture:

> Now, concerning the state of the soul between death and the resurrection—Behold, it has been made known unto me by an angel, that the spirits of all men, as **soon as they are departed** from this mortal body, yea, the spirits of all men, whether they be good or evil, are **taken home to that God** who gave them life.[16]

Here, the parallel between the earth or ground and God is very clear. The word *adamah* seems more specifically to refer to the **female part of the Elohim, the Mother God.** This makes sense, because it was said that it **was "*adamah*" from whence Adam was taken**. It may mean therefore that one **name** of the Mother Goddess is *Adamah*. In the opinions of one commenter:

> The Egyptians and Babylonians believed that **man was conceived in the embrace of heaven and Earth**. In the psychoanalytic interpretation of the Genesis saga, Otto Rank arrived at the reconstruction that Adam was born as the product of sexual intercourse between a father-god and the mother-goddess Eve or Adamah (the earth). The myth-formation we know, the tradition that Adam gives birth to Eve, is a reversal of the **original version that Adam was born from Adamah, the great earth-goddess**.
>
> Adamah or Eve would correspond to the great mother-goddess of the ancient Orient, to the divine mother of the Babylonians called Ishtar, the Egyptians Isis, the Phrygians Cybele, the Greeks Aphrodite, and the Romans Venus.[17]

Sewing Seed into Ground: A Divine Metaphor of Procreation

Stéphane Beaulieu similarly comments:

> There is evidence that Adamah/Adamma was a popular earth-goddess at Ebla. However, she became exclusively worshiped by royalty when her cult was brought to Ugarit, where she may have been closely linked to queen of the gods, Athirat. It is entirely possible that in the Levant, where Asherah appears to have certain attributes of an earth-goddess, Adamah may have been perceived as an aspect of Asherah. Nonetheless**, sowing seeds**

---

[12] Genesis 2:7

[13] Genesis 3:19

[14] *Echoes of Eden*, p. 21

[15] See Thomas V. Gamkrelidze, and V. V. Ivanov, *The Early History of Indo-European Languages*, http://www.biblemysteries.com/library/indoeuropean.htm; http://www.myetymology.com/proto-indo-european/dheghom-.html

[16] Alma 40:11

[17] Reik, Theodor, *The Re-emerging Mother-Goddess (from Pagan Rites in Judaism)*, https://magdelene.wordpress.com/2009/04/24/the-re-emerging-mother-goddess/amp/

> **in the soil is a common sexual metaphor**, and the text implies that Yahweh performed such an act to bring about, not only vegetation, but perhaps even the adorn. Certainly, the **sexual activity of the deities is a dominant motif in the ancient Near Eastern mythologies**, as we have seen, and it is also very important for society. **Creation was regarded as divine procreation**. Definitely, Yahweh is presented as a potter, like many other Near Eastern gods (see the Egyptian Khnum), who **formed the human foetus in the earth mother's womb.** Then, the **male adam is born from the female adamah,** the genders being clearly indicated in the Hebrew, suggesting that **she was his mother**. Benjamin even goes on to argue that **Yahweh acted as a miwife** by bringing the child, the adam, **out of the earth-goddess Adamah**.[18]

God the Father Also Named Adam
(Counterpart of Wife Adamah, & Adam a Name Title also Given to His Son)

So, we see an ancient precedent or perhaps even evidence for the idea that the name Adamah was applied as an aspect, perhaps through syncretism, to the Hebrew Mother goddess, more commonly known as Asherah. Similar to the fact that the **Mother Goddess has this name**, the **Father God seems to have a name like this too.** Some would observe that his name normally is either El (Elohim) or Yahweh.

Yahweh, from an LDS perspective is normally the son, Jehovah. Nevertheless, at times in early LDS applications, the Father was also referred to by the name Jehovah, perhaps yet another name that the Son had inherited from his Father. But in this case, to **parallel the name Adamah, the Father also seems to have had the name of *Adam*.** This name was not just the name of the first mortal man on the earth, who was also his son, who LDS would generally refer to as Michael, the name applied to the pre-existent son Adam.

To re-enforce the fact that the name Adam was anciently used to refer to Elohim in the ancient world, we will now turn to some ancient Christian sources as a precedent. Firstly, we will discuss a **Greek** word which in some groups in the ancient world was used as a **name for God,** which is ***Adamas***. This name has an obvious likeness to the names Adam and Adamah. It is used in word-plays with the name Adam in ancient literature. The word *adamas* in Greek means *diamond*. In English we get the word *adamant* from this word, meaning something hard and unyielding.[19] In the ancient Christian hymn called the Hymn of the Pearl, we read: "and they girt me with a diamond (b'adamus)." Hugh Nibley commented on this:

> We associated Adam's diamond with the Stone of Truth in the Book of Breathings. In this context, the diamond identifies the speaker with Adam . . . [T]he coincidence of the words Adam, diamond, and adamant being intentional [i.e. a word-play].[20]

So, some groups of ancient Christians associated the word *badamas* (diamond) with the word Adam and man in general, because as a word-play or pun. The Greek word for diamond or adamant is *adamas*.

Anciently, translators that were translating something from Hebrew into Greek would sometimes attach an S at the end of the name, which is the Greek nominative ending. We saw it used in the name Elias, which we spoke about previously, which is the Greek form of the name Elijah. Another exmple, the Hebrew Yacob (represented in English as the names Jacob and James) in Greek is Iacobus. The Hebrew name Yeshua (represented in English as Joshua or Jesus) in

---

[18] Beaulieu, Stéphane, Eve's Ritual: The Judahite Sacred Marriage Rite, pp. 206-207, https://www.academia.edu/32203467/Eves_Ritual_the_Judahite_Sacred_Marriage_Rite

[19] http://www.biblelearn.com/east0079.htm, emphasis added

[20] *Message of the Joseph Smith Papyri: An Egyptian Endowment*, second edition p. 489. The first edition of Nibley's book contained the wording "word-play" and the second edition has this language editorially clarified a bit, with the phrase word-play dropped for some reason. I think the original phrase was more precise than just calling it a "coincidence." But John Gee and the other editors of the Second Edition would have to explain their reasoning for the change. Calling it a coincidence seems to imply a claim that it was at least accident without committing to the conclusion that the **original author intended i**t that way, whereas calling it a word-play seems to imply something deliberate. I say it is deliberate.

Greek is Iesus. The name Yeremiah (represented in English as Jeremiah or Jeremy) is Ieremias. The name Isaiah in Greek is Esaias, and so on. You get the point. It is only natural, then, that a translator rendering the word **Adam as a name into Greek, may render it as a nominative form of Adamas.** And by coincidence, as we already saw above, this is the Greek word for diamond.

'Lady of the Rib': Mother Goddess Similar Parallels with Eve: Wisdom/Foresight

The Gnostics were ancient heretical sects of Christians. A number of ancient Gnostic systems had a belief in what they call the Primeval Man, or the "Proto-Anthropos." Sometimes he is also called just "Anthropos," the Greek word for man. This perfect man was known by the name of "Adamas" to some of these groups. His consort, the **Gnostic Heavenly Mother** figure, was known as **"Perfect Knowledge" or "Thought" (*Ennoia* or *Epinoia*)**. Sometimes she was referred to as "**Sophia**," which means "**Wisdom**" in Greek. And Ennoia bore the "Euter-anthropos" or Son of Man. The Catholic Encyclopedia says that "According to Valentinus, Adam was created in the name of Anthrôpos [Man] . . ." And furthermore, "In the Clementine Homilies the cosmogonic Anthrôpos [Man] is strangely mixed up with the historical figure of the first man, Adam."[21] Calling the Heavenly Mother figure by the name of "Wisdom" is not unlike the usage of the word in Proverbs: "Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets . . ."[22] Thus, this is a female personification of wisdom, that many believe is tied to the Heavenly mother. Another name for a Heavenly Mother figure in ancient Sumer (Iraq/Land of Shinar) was *Inana*, which is not all that far off from *Ennoia*, and the Gnostics may have latched on to such things. *Inana* was derived from the words *Nin-Ana*, meaning "Lady or Queen of Heaven." Another Sumerian name for a Heavenly Mother figure (as we had mentioned previously) is *Nin-ti* ("**Lady of the Rib**"). In that language, **"ti" means both "rib" and "life."** Another Sumerian Heavenly Mother figure was *Nin-hursag*, and her epithet was "Mother of All the Living." Clearly, these names in **Mesopotamian religions are not referring to the mortal mother of mankind from the Garden of Eden, but instead are referring to a goddess**. Nevertheless, it was Eve who had the spiritual **foresight** to see that she must partake of the fruit, enabling the human race to fall, because her husband couldn't see that necessity. It is clear, therefore, from this evidence that with **Eve and the Mother Goddess there is a similar duality,** just as there is with Adam and the Father God. It was a **grand paradox** in the fall, that there was a necessity to break one directive from God to enable progression and the keeping of the more important commandment. **Eve was the embodiment of wisdom** in that episode. Indeed, she is the grand bringer of both death and life:

> . . . [T]he mystery of the woman is no less a mystery than death . . . **Woman, as the magical door from the other world**, through which lives enter into this, stands naturally in counterpoise to the door of death . . . [T]he men's role in the hunt had to be supported by the magic of their women . . .[23]

Magic, in this sense, is religious power in the shamanistic religions. But if we are careful in our use of the word, it can also have an application in ours. Not to bring apostate thinking into our religion, but just as a descriptive word and to draw a comparison. **Magic can mean either superstition, or in a more positive sense in true religion**, it can refer to things that are symbolic in their orientation, order or pattern. They form a symbolic order. But in this sense, as applied to true religion, it is also real power, definitely not to be confused with the usual superstitious idea of magic. Women are the gate into this world. That is their power. And a woman, to her credit, also set in motion the process that brought death, so that man might be.

One author writes that **"Proverbs 9 . . . tells of a woman named Wisdom who is portrayed at the creation of the world alongside Yahweh** . . ."[24] From the evidence available in the Hebrew Old Testament, **Asherah** seems to have been the proper name for the Heavenly Mother in **Hebrew**, just as the name of the Heavenly Father from the Hebrew is Elohim, and the name of the Son is Jehovah. It is evident that the Wisdom Woman in the Proverbs is Asherah, the Heavenly Mother, as she was known in the Hebrew Bible, though her worship was forbidden by the Prophets, because it ran contrary to the proper order. For example, Jeremiah was fighting against the worship of the Queen of

---

[21] http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/06592a.htm, emphasis added

[22] Proverbs 1:20

[23] Joseph Campbell, *Primitive Mythology: The Masks of God*, pp. 388-389, emphasis added

[24] *FARMS Review* 2007, Volume 1, "Does God Have A Wife?" by Alyson Skabelund Von Feldt

Heaven. He was walking a tightrope, because he knew of her existence, but wanted to discourage the pagan worship of her. Nephi's writings about **Mary** the mother of Jesus in the Book of Mormon, as pointed out by BYU scholars, follow the **type and pattern of the Asherah**.

Other names for the Heavenly Mother figure in the ancient world are *Isis* (*Est* or *Aset*), *Ishtar* (from whom we get the name Easter for our Holiday), *Ashtoreth*. The Hebrew word for "Woman" or "Wife" is *Ish-shah* or *Ishto*.

One of the names for a Heavenly Father figure in Egypt is ***Osiris*** (*Wsir* or *Oser*), who was both a **Father and a Son**, and a dying-god figure. The hieroglyph for the name is made up of a throne and an eye, denoting **seer, priest and king**. And the symbol for Isis was also the throne. The **Hebrew word Aser is clearly related to the Egyptian name of Oser,** and is also the root word in the name Asherah.

Dust: Seed: Wrestle: Embrace: Re-Birth: Procreative Farming Metaphors

The **rib** is a symbol used in Genesis that connotes the **seed of man**.[25] Surprisingly enough, the word ***aphar***, or **dust**, is also a symbol that connotes the **same** thing. Hugh Nibley pointed out that ***abaq*** (**wrestle**) as a verb also means to ***embrace***, or the *Hieros Gamos*. He mentioned the very "puzzling episode," as he called it, from the scriptures about Jacob wrestling with God. He points out that the word "conventionally translated by 'wrestled' (ye'aveq) can just as well mean 'embrace,'" and it was in the **"ritual embrace** that Jacob received a **new name** and the bestowal of **priestly and kingly** power at sunrise. . ." The reception of a new name is also a reception of a new title sometimes denoting some sort of **new position** or call or role. And Nibley links it to the "**Egyptian coronation embrace** . . ."[26] As a **verb**, it **also means to bedust (to soil or cover with dust**).[27] And as a **noun**, that word also means **dust** or powder. Interestingly enough, we also have the similar sounding **chabaq**, meaning "**to clasp (the hands or in embrace**)" or "to **fold**." The Lord told **Abraham** that he would make his "seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the **dust** of the earth, then shall thy **seed** also be numbered."[28] We also read, "**Who can count the dust of Jacob,** and the number of the fourth part of Israel?"[29] From the Book of Moses, we read that, "as **ye were born** into the world by **water, and blood, and the spirit,** which I have made, and so **became** of **dust** a living soul, even so ye must be born again into the kingdom of heaven . . ."[30] The point is, all of these symbols, **whether it be the rib or the dust, all stand for the procreative** essence or power **passing from the Father to the Mother**. In the case of the Polynesian creation myth of the first humans, both the notion of "dust" or "sand" as well as a sacred embrace is present:

> Tane' created, but his creations did not give him the satisfaction he desired. Hitherto he had produced trees, shrubs, birds, and objects unresponsive; he desired progeny of his own form, but mortal. Then certain of the gods called to Tane', bidding him seek the beach of Kura-waka, where rose the mons of the earth-mother, of Papa'. There, he was to gather **sand** and shape a body similar to his own. He did so. He completed the figure, **extended himself** upon it, breathed life into it, and a living being quivered to warmth and motion, and he named her Hine-ahu-one.[31]

God as Original Farmer from Which We Came

Now that we understand some of the basics of this more spiritual or figurative understanding of these symbols, we translate the following scriptures in plainness, plugging in everything we understand now about these symbols into our new and figurative translation of these verses from Genesis:

> And the LORD God formed Adam **from the seed of Man**, and put into him his spirit, the breath of life, and Adam became a living soul.[32]

---

[25] Genesis 2:21-25

[26] *Message of the Joseph Smith Papyri*, 2nd Edition, p. 434

[27] *Strongs* 79, 80

[28] Genesis 13:15-16; see also Genesis 28:13-14

[29] Numbers 23:10

[30] Moses 6: 59

[31] Andersen, Johannes C., *Myths of the Polynesians*, p. 407, emphasis added

[32] Genesis 2:7

> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, **till thou return unto Man**; **for out of Him wast thou taken**: for **the seed thou art, and unto Man shalt thou return**.[33]

As LeGrande Richards wrote:

> Thus, the spirit shall **return to God, which it could not do if it had never been with him**, just as the body shall return to the earth, which it could not do if it had not been taken therefrom.[34]

Spiritually speaking then (or on a more esoteric level), **both the spirit and the body ultimately return to God who produced them**, when the spirit and body are both redeemed, being the **soul** of man. In the myth of Osiris from Egypt, the goddess Nepthys was the wife of Set, the brother of Osiris. Nepthys tricked Osiris into sleeping with her. She said this to Osiris: ". . . [Y]ou Osiris the Good, lord of fertility will fill my womb **with seed and plow this** furrow."[35] To the Egyptians, "a **virgin** was poetically referred to as an '**unplowed field**'."[36] In these societies of the near east, they used lots of **metaphors** based on **farming**. As Campbell tells us: ". . . [A]mong planting folk, in the same way of make-believe, the work of gardening, tilling and harvesting was **likened to the mysteries of begetting** and of birth."[37] Campbell goes on to say, "The **virgin earth** [was that] **from which Adam had been born** . . . But then God Himself became the Virgin's child, so that there have now been **two men born of virgins:** from the first, Adam, came sorrow; from the second, joy."[38] The Heavenly Mother was an Immortal Being, therefore being a "Virgin," and spiritually speaking, she is indeed the Virgin Earth, for that is a **deliberate anthropomorphic metaphor from the ancients.** Note also that the **gods of Egypt from which other gods were begotten were *Geb*, the earth god**, or personification of the earth, and his wife *Nut*, the personification of the sky, or the expanse of heaven. These two were, in turn, children of Shu (the personification of the air) and Tefnut (the personification of moisture and warm air). So it is not surprising that **Hebrew** deities would be **symbolically represented as if they are personifications of the elements**. Now, let us review the scripture about the creation of Eve again:

> And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. And Adam said, this is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.[39]

Plugging in the Metaphors: Procreation Before Adam & Eve

B. H. Roberts said: "**We are all 'formed' of the dust** of the ground, though instead of being molded as a brick we are brought forth by the **natural laws of procreation; so also was Adam and his wife** in some older world. And as for the **story of the rib, under it I believe the mystery of procreation is hidden.**"[40]

Let's test this using the Hebrew, to see whether or not there is some hidden exegesis of the rib story that reflects human procreation. Let us plug into this our new understanding of the rib, replacing it with the word seed. But we must also plug-in the identities of the people who are actually involved here, or the whole thing can get real confusing. There is **clearly a duality of men involved here, not just one man**:

> And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam (Michael), and he slept: and he **(Elohim) took one of his (Elohim's) seeds**, and closed up the flesh instead thereof; And the seed, which the LORD God had **taken from Man (Elohim), made he a woman** (Eve), and brought her (Eve) unto the man (Michael). And Adam (Michael) said, this is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she (Eve) shall be called Woman,

---

[33] Genesis 3:19

[34] *Marvelous Work and a Wonder*, p. 290

[35] Dee, Johnathan, *Chronicles of Ancient Egypt*, p. 35

[36] http://www.touregypt.net/featurestories/min.htm

[37] Joseph Campbell, *Creative Mythology: The Masks of God*, p. 385

[38] *ibid.*, p. 469

[39] Genesis 2:21-25

[40] *Man's Relationship to Deity*, pp. 279-280

> because **she was taken out of Man (Elohim)**. Therefore shall a **man (Michael) leave** his Father (Elohim) and his Mother (the Heavenly Mother), **and shall cleave unto his wife** (Eve): and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man (Michael) and his wife (Eve), and were not ashamed.[41]

Rib / Seed Similarity

The meaning of **"taking one of his seeds" or "taking one of his ribs"** is clear enough. But, let us review it more closely for a second. In the Hebrew, the word for "one" or ***echad*** means "**united**" or "first in order."[42] The word for "**rib**" is ***tsela***, meaning a rib (because a rib is curved), or the side of a person, or a timber or plank.[43] This is a deliberate word-play on the fact that the word ***tsela* sounds like *zera*,** which is the Hebrew word that means "seed, sowing, or offspring."[44] There seems to be a **deliberate pun** there between the two words.

Closing Up the Flesh: Creation From Mother 'Earth'

Now, we will deal with the phrase "closing the flesh in the stead thereof" in the Hebrew. This phrase in Hebrew is *va yyisgor basar tacht ennah*. The phrase "closed up" is the Hebrew word *sghr* (yyisgor), meaning **to shut up, or to surrender or to enclose**.[45] For the words "the flesh" we have the word ***basar***, meaning **flesh**, or by euphemism, "**pudenda**."[46] Pudenda is defined as the human external **genital** organs.[47]

Now, for the word "**instead**" or in Hebrew ***tacht***, the meaning is "the **bottom** (as depressed)" or a "**depression**" or a "**gap**."[48] The significance of this word may not be apparent until we see the figurative meaning of another derived word, **tachti**, meaning the "**lowermost**" or "the depths" or figuratively "a **pit**" or "the **womb**."[49]

Now for the word "**thereof**." This is "***ennah***" or "***hennah***" meaning a feminine third person pronoun, meaning literally "**of her**."[50] Note that it is word is **feminine**, and that the **object of the sentence is a female** entity. So literally, this translates as "**enclosing the phallus in her womb**." For a similar exegesis of this scripture, we turn to a Biblical Journal:

> The last clause of this verse in the Targum [Onkelos] is, **vumlee bisra techota**; which is a literal translation of the Hebrew vayisgor baasaar tachtenah, rendered in the common version, and **closed up the flesh instead thereof.**
>
> The Chaldee word vumlee, means to **fill, to replenish**. And the word techota, which is the Chaldee translation of the Hebrew tachtenah, rendered in the common version instead thereof, refers to the subject under consideration, the woman. It is a reference to the substantive gneezer, a help, in the 18th verse . . .
>
> This last clause of the Chaldee of Onkelos reads—Thus he replenished flesh under her, or subject to her, as the mother of all living . . . [51]

Note that even in the Targum Onkelos, the ancient translators into Aramaic translated the word vayisgor (enclose) as vumlee (to fill, multiply, or replenish). A related scripture is found in the Psalms:

> For thou hast possessed my reins: **thou hast covered me in my mother's womb**. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well. My substance was not hid from thee,

---

[41] Genesis 2:21-25

[42] Strongs 259

[43] Strongs 6763

[44] Strongs 2233

[45] Strong's 5462

[46] Strongs 1319, 1329

[47] http://www.dictionary.com

[48] Strongs 8478, 8430

[49] Strongs 8482

[50] Strongs 2004, 2007

[51] *The Classical Journal*, For March and June, 1819, Volume 19, London, emphasis in original

> when **I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.**[52]

Indeed, the "l**owest parts**" here are in a **parallelism with the mother's womb**. And significantly, it is in the lowest parts of the "**earth**," coming full circle, which is *erets*,[53] which is, significantly, the same as ***adamah***, or **ground**, or the Mother Goddess. Once again, the elemental connection is shown, of the **fertile earth.** Even more evidence for this exegesis comes from the Gnostic *Apocryphon of John*, showing that some Gnostics understood this scripture in precisely this way:

> Then the Epinoia of the light hid herself in him (Adam). And the chief archon wanted to bring her out of his rib. But the Epinoia of the light cannot be grasped. Although darkness pursued her, it did not catch her. And he brought a part of his power out of him. And he made another creature, in the form of a woman, according to the likeness of the Epinoia which had appeared to him. And he brought the part which he had taken from the power of the man into the female creature, and not as Moses said, 'his rib-bone.'[54]

This exegesis interprets this as **the seed, or procreative "power," being introduced into the female entity**. Now, after exploring the evidence for this exegesis, it becomes very obvious that the true intent of the sentence means that the **male phallus was being enclosed in the womb** of the female entity. The **female entity is not Eve**, but the Mother of All Living, the **Mother of Eve**, because the person **providing the seed** to produce Eve is the consort of the Mother, or in other words, the **Father** God. It should come as no surprise that the Hebrew word used for the female entity is ***Ennah* or *Hennah***, when the Greek name for the Gnostic Heavenly Mother is ***Ennoia/Epinoia*** (meaning wisdom/knowledge), and the Babylonian, ***Inanna***, her Sumerian name. The name Inanna is derived from the name ***Nin-anna***, meaning lady or **queen (*nin*) of heaven (*anna/enna*)**.[55] **Anat** was the name of a Canaanite goddess. Also, the name of the Hurrian mother goddess was ***Hannahanna***, which some believe was derived from Inana. The name of **Enna or Henna** for the Heavenly Mother appears to reflect her **symbolic role** as the **Goddess of the elemental sky** (just **as the Egyptian Nut**). And this is because **she is the consort of Adamas or the Heavenly Adam**, the name used for our Heavenly Father in a symbolic role. The *Adam* was the **planter of the seed in the *Adamah*, or "ground,"** or the Heavenly Mother figure.

So we see that the scriptures actually do teach the same doctrine as LDS tradition, that Adam and Eve were created through **procreative** acts of Heavenly Parents in their **capacity as a married couple, in their exercise of a Priesthood sacrament**. There is no mystery here, although **heavily symbolic language is used to mask** the meaning.

Adam's Sleep

Now, there is one more point here, though that must be made. The scripture says that Adam slept. The correct understanding of this is the sleep of forgetfulness, when a spirit takes upon him a body, as Brigham Young interpreted it:

> When the spirit takes a body, a veil is dropped so that every thing the spirit knew previously is forgotten. Natural sleep is a fit illustration of this. When a person is in a sound sleep the assassin's knife might be held for hours to his throat and he be perfectly unconscious of the fact. His house might be wrapped in flames, and his children consuming, without having the least idea of what is transpiring around him. So when the spirit comes into this earthly tabernacle all is forgot, which it formerly knew, the same as a person forgets the doings of yesterday when tonight he is wrapped in deep sleep. But **when we wake up in the morning we remember** what we had forgotten.[56]

A New Translation

So, using all of our evidence that we have gathered, and plugging in all evidence for the correct sense for all of these

---

[52] Psalm 139:13-15

[53] Strongs 776

[54] Gerard P Luttikhuizen, *Gnostic Revisions of Genesis Stories And Early Jesus Traditions*, p. 69

[55] see Jeremiah 7:18, 44:17-19, 25

[56] Watson, Elden J. ed. *Brigham Young Addresses*, Volume 2, 19 Feb. 1853.

things that these symbols represent, these verses are **translated** in an exegetical manner most plainly, respectfully and delicately in this way:

> And the Father (Elohim) caused a deep sleep of forgetfulness to fall upon Adam (Michael), and he (Michael) slept: and, **the Father (Elohim) took seed from His (Elohim's) loins, planting it in the womb of the Mother (Ennah/Ennoia/Innan); And from the seed, which the Father had taken from His own loins, made He a woman**, and brought her unto Adam (Michael). And Adam (Michael) said, this is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because **she was taken out of Man (of Holiness)**. Therefore shall a man (Michael) **leave his Father (Elohim) and his Mother (the Heavenly Mother),** and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed. [57]

Latter-day Teachings Affirm 'Dust' As Seed from the Father:

Indeed, the issue of the **seed coming from the Father** is precisely what **Brigham Young clearly** taught:

> It is said by Moses the historian that the Lord caused a deep sleep to come upon Adam and took **from his side a rib** and formed the woman that Adam called Eve. This **should be interpreted** that **the Man Adam like all other men had the seed within him to propagate his species**, but not the Woman. She conceives the seed but she does not produce it. Consequently **she was taken from the side or bowels of her Father.** This **explains the mystery of Moses' dark sayings in regard to Adam and Eve**.[58]

In the Charles Walker Journal, entry for June 11, 1892, it states that Wilford **Woodruff** and George Q. **Cannon** taught that "**Adam was . . . made the same as all** other men and Gods are made; and that **the seed of man was the dust of the earth** . . ." [59]

McConkie: Adam Begotten Immortal vs Christ Only Begotten in the Flesh

While it is true that Christ was the "Only Begotten" of the Father in the flesh, Adam was also a son of God, literally. That may seem confusing, but the difference between the body of the Savior and the body of Adam is significant and critical. Bruce R. **McConkie** writes about this issue, saying that Adam was created as all other men, quoting from a First Presidency pronouncement, and then he went on, pointing out the critical **difference between Christ's body and Adam's body** when they were created:

> Adam was created in immortality, but that Christ came to earth as a mortal; thus our Lord is the **Only Begotten in the flesh, meaning into this mortal sphere** of existence. **Adam** came to earth to dwell in **immortality until the Fall** changed his status to that of mortality. Those who have ears to hear will understand these things.[60]

Eternal Adam

It is clear now, that it was Eve's Father alluded to **from which the "rib" or seed was taken**, as we read in those verses, and it **was not from Adam or Michael**. **Yet** the person that the rib was taken from in the Hebrew is **called "Adam."** When a name-title is shared between two individuals, a person is able to **share at least some of the roles** of the other, and become **identified with him.** This is much like how the name Elias is a title that can be assumed by many that fulfill a particular role denoted by that symbolic name, thus becoming an incarnation or instance of the role of Elias. The two people meet at the **veil** in the temple to become one in **mirror image**, a metaphorical **union** of person. Thus, **Father Adam brings the son Adam through the veil**, welcoming him into **full "fellowship"** with the Gods. The Father is inviting His son

---

[57] Genesis 2:21-25

[58] As recorded in the *L. John Nuttall Journal*, entry for February 7, 1877, http://en.fairmormon.org/Mormonism_and_temples/Endowment/Adam-God_and_the_%22Lecture_at_the_Veil%22

[59] *Charles Walker Journal*, June 11, 1892

[60] *Sermons and Writings of Bruce R. McConkie*, p. 199.

through **to become what He is**. The **son Adam (Michael)** would eventually "incarnate," or **assume the role of the Father Adam (Elohim) to his own posterity in eternity.** In other words, he **went through the same stages of existence** that Elohim had previously been through, and then became as he is. This means that the role of an **exalted** personage is just an **extension** or **later stage** of the role a person is when they are ascending to become exalted. Between the earthly Adam and the Heavenly Adam, there is a fusion of persons. One part of the archetype represents a **mortal Adam**, while the other part of the Archetype represents an **exalted Adam**. The time that an Adam spends in mortality is but a sliver of his existence. Adam is **one eternal round, from everlasting to everlasting, or eternal lives**. This is another sense in which the **word Adam may mean "many,**" because of the **many incarnations** and lives (or cycles) throughout eternity.

Developmental Understanding

In all that we have discussed, we have been careful to emphasize that neither Elohim nor Michael ever fell into another mortality the way members of certain apostate groups believe, and that the identities of Adam and Elohim are not mixed up. Some people believe that these misinterpretations began with Brigham Young. It would be nice if it turns out to be true that Brigham **Young was speaking in a veiled** manner. Some LDS apologists suggest that this is what Brigham Young was doing. We should not be surprised if President Young was actually teaching something contrary to the current stance of the Church, because it is clear that sometimes certain **doctrines go through developmental stages**. Bruce R. McConkie in a widely circulated letter to Eugene England expressed his view that it was true that President Young's theology differed from our current Church doctrine. The letter is a part of the public record now, because of whoever it was that gave it to some Anti-Mormons. But here is an important part of the letter from Elder McConkie:

> I have received violent reactions from Ogden Kraut and other cultists in which they have expounded upon the views of Brigham Young and others of the early Brethren relative to Adam. They have plain and clear quotations saying all of the things about Adam which I say are false. The quotations are in our literature and form the basis of a worship system followed by many of the cultists who have been excommunicated from the Church . . . If what I am about to say should be taken out of context and published in Dialogue or elsewhere, it would give an entirely erroneous impression and would not properly present the facts. As it happens, **I am a great admirer of Brigham Young and a great believer in his doctrinal presentations . . . Nonetheless, as Joseph Smith so pointedly taught, a prophet is not always a prophet**, only when he is acting as such . . . Sometimes a prophet gives personal views which are not endorsed and approved by the Lord. Yes, President **Young did teach that Adam was the father of our spirits**, and all the related things that the cultists ascribe to him. **This, however, is not true**. He expressed views that are **out of harmony with the gospel** . . . [61]

Duel Adam Interpretation Supports Many Prophetic Teachings

Only Brigham Young can tell us precisely what was in his mind, and he is not present here in mortality. Anything anyone says about it is speculation. What I have to say is, **even if Brigham Young got it wrong on these points, we can profit intellectually from the parts of his theology that are not contrary** to current Church doctrine. Furthermore, there is an **explanation for Brigham Young's statements called the Adam Senior-Adam Junior** explanation. This suggests that there are at least two Adams. One is Elohim, and the other is Michael the Archangel. This **concept can actually stand on its own with or without Brigham Young's statements** on Adam-God. As we saw in the previous chapter, the **Genesis account in the Hebrew actually does have a *dynamic of a duality of persons going on*.** This is independent of anything Brigham Young ever said on the subject. Perhaps he was struggling in the Spirit and never got this concept refined. He was **probably on the right track** but it wasn't fully developed in his mind. It is true that doctrines go through developmental stages sometimes, and that we cannot expect everything to be known at any point in time. We recognize and revere Brigham Young as a great prophet and as the Lord's anointed. Partial revelations that come before the full truth is known are a common occurrence in various historic areas of doctrinal development. I believe that this is the best

[61] http://mrm.org/bruce-mcconkies-rebuke-of-eugene-england

explanation that Brigham **Young was working on the concept** and **didn't get the full picture at the time**. And now **other people in the Church have been led to discover the Adam-Junior-Adam-Senior explanation** upon much reflection. It is my personal belief that the Holy Ghost was leading Brigham Young in his ponderings, although he did not get the entire revelation on it. I believe the Holy Ghost also inspired various church scholars to come to the understanding of it that they have come to.

Correct Identities Enable A Consistent View of Eternal Lives Doctrine

As we have seen, the core of the Adam-God controversy has to do with the **confusion of the identities and roles of Michael and Elohim** among the members of apostate groups. There is actually nothing wrong with what I would label the "peripheral" teachings of Adam-God that can be separated out from that identity and role confusion. Elder McConkie himself actually privately taught and believed most of the other Adam-God concepts that originated with Brigham Young, while rejecting those others, according to the report of Reed Durham:

> "I phoned B. R. McConkie on Friday afternoon, April 29th 1966 . . . He said it was a true doctrine that God the Father, **Elohim, a divine resurrected being came down to this earth** after its creation, **with a wife and produced** in the natural way of sexual intercourse, a child who grew up and became known as Adam. They did the same and brought forth a girl who grew up and became Eve. They had bodies of **flesh and bone etc., but were not mortal** (not till they fell). They (Adam and Eve) were not resurrected and not translated beings. God really did create their bodies on this earth. They were **not transported** here (only their spirits). He then said that his **father-in-law told him** that was a true doctrine; that it had been **taught a great deal by President J. F. Smith** (6th president). He also added that President **Joseph Fielding Smith said it was too deep now for most** saints--that's the reason for saying about the **creation of Adam** and Eve in the temple, "It's only **figurative** . . ." [62]

Thus, there is nothing wrong with these peripheral concepts when coupling them with the correct identities and roles of the individuals involved. This is the **correct doctrine of "multiple families" or "eternal lives" as taught by Bruce R. McConkie, and it keeps the identities of Elohim and Michael straight.** The usual idea of multiple mortalities as taught in apostate cult circles is a notion of reincarnation. It is the idea that a Heavenly Couple who have already passed through a resurrection come down to an earth that they have created and fall into another mortality and become the Adam and Eve of that earth, and then they die and are resurrected again. Any types of **reincarnation**, such as (1) being born again in another body as a baby after death, or (2) falling from one's exaltation into a mortality, or (3) dying again after the resurrection to be resurrected again are **all false** ideas. The Book of Mormon teaches that there is **no separation** of spirit and body **after the resurrection**, and there is only one literal death, and only one literal resurrection:

> Now, behold, I have spoken unto you concerning the death of the mortal body, and also concerning the resurrection of the mortal body. I say unto you that this mortal body is raised to an immortal body, that is from death, even from the first death unto life, that they can die no more; their spirits uniting with their bodies, **never to be divided**; thus the whole becoming spiritual and immortal, that they can no more see corruption.[63]

The "mortalities" that heavenly couples go through after this earth are just **metaphorical**, but are nonetheless analogous to and follow the same **pattern** as the literal mortality in one's second estate. Following Bruce R. McConkie's teaching, an "Adam" (a Heavenly Father) and an "Eve" (a Heavenly Mother) create a generation of spirit children in the celestial realm. Their bodies create spirit children, because when they partake of the things of Heaven to supply raw material, these elements are spiritual in nature. But then comes the time that they create an earth for these children. And then **they must create the physical bodies for these spirit children.** To do so, they metaphorically "fall into a mortality." But not really or literally. To be more precise and technical, they **condescend to live on that earth for a time**, laying their glory aside for a season. They aren't actually dying or becoming mortal. They are not allowing their glory that usually emanates from their bodies to burn up the new planet. They create a garden, and then they **partake of the fruits** of the new earth, which are earthly elements. Thus, they charge their bodies with the physical, temporal, unrefined elements of the new earth. And of course, as the saying goes, "you are what you eat." Now their bodies contain the physical materials to create physical bodies for their children. At which point, they procreate, and two children are born, and they start a **new family on**

[62] http://www.eldenwatson.net/7AdamGod.htm

[63] Alma 11:45, see also D&C 138:17

the new earth. Here they stay, raising the two children in the garden naturally, after the same manner that they did their original mortal children in their first literal mortality. This is an entirely **natural** process, and the children grow as normal children would. Then the time comes that their children are sufficiently grown that they are almost ready to be accountable. They are to be married in the garden, in order that they may "leave their mother and father" and "cleave" unto each other and be one flesh. At that point, their Mother and Father leave them for the heavenly realm once again, thus metaphorically "dying" leaving their "mortality" in the garden behind. This is **not a literal dying**, but only metaphorical. And when the Heavenly Couple go back to the celestial realm, they then take upon themselves their glory again, and thus, they are now spiritual beings again. Their bodies rid themselves of any residual temporal matter. So, thus, their children are given charge of the garden, and are left to be tempted of the adversary, at which point, their children eat of the forbidden fruit, and start their actual mortal state. So one may rationally ask, who was the first literal Adam on the earth? Was it the Father who started the mortal state, or was it Michael who started it? It depends on your point of view, as long as you keep your doctrine straight and the identities of individuals straight.

So, to recap, this is likely to be the correct understanding of the concept of Eternal Lives: a continual condescension by Heavenly Parents from planet to planet, but not where they actually fall into a mortal state. It is where they are just in a state to produce mortal bodies for their children and raise them in the garden on each world, but their bodies remain immortal, while their children's new bodies receive the capacity to become mortal. Since they spend a **time on each new world they create**, after the same **pattern** of their life in **mortality**, it is metaphorically a new "mortality." But it isn't literally. Yet it is a new incarnation of the original, re-enacting the original mortality. As Brigham Young said: [64]

> We have heard a great deal about Adam and Eve, how they were formed and etc. Some think he was made like an adobe and the Lord breathed into him the breath of life, for we read "from dust thou art and unto dust shalt thou return." Well he was made of the dust of the earth but not of this earth. He was made just the same way you and I are made but on another earth. Adam was an **immortal** being when he came on this earth; He had lived on an earth similar to ours; he had received the Priesthood and the keys thereof, and had been faithful in all things and gained his **resurrection** and his **exaltation**, and was crowned with glory, immortality and eternal lives, and was numbered with the Gods for such he became through his faithfulness, and had **begotten all the spirit** that was to come to this earth. And Eve our common mother who is the mother of all living bore those spirits in the celestial world.[65]

Then, Brigham Young said that "when Adam and Eve got through with their work in this earth, they did not lay their bodies down in the dust, but **returned to the spirit world** from whence they came"[66] which is their metaphorical "death." We believe that Elohim and his Wife are the parents of our Spirits. Those are the people referred to in this quote that are called "Adam" and "Eve." In other words, I am applying the roles that Brigham Young is talking **about to the persons of Elohim and his wife. Whether he meant that or not in the end is not my concern.** I am only concerned by properly identifying those individuals who actually do have those roles, rightly dividing the word of truth, as I see it.

Indeed, it is as Brigham Young said that "every **faithful** son of God, **becomes**, as it were, **Adam to the race that springs from his loins** . . ."[67] And about righteous women, he said that each one would be exalted to "become an Eve—a Queen of Heaven—the wife of a God . . ."[68]

Reportedly, there is a document entitled "Man Know Thyself" that was in the possession of N. B. Lundwall. It also teaches this same idea. I have not been able to find out the origin of this document, or its authorship, but I think it is important enough to still include here It has very interesting content. It indicates that Heavenly Parents condescend and lay aside their glory for a time, in order to start a new family on an earth:

> You call your spiritual children together and hold a council with them; and in the contemplation of a new earth, a savior must be provided. You call for volunteers, there may be a number of bright sons reply. It is your right to choose the one dearest to your own heart, he being worthy of the position. Another among the volunteers may become offended, and rebel against the plan, and lead many away with him. The chosen one is ordained to his

---

[64] As recorded in the *John L. Nuttall Journal*

[65] http://en.fairmormon.org/Adam-God_and_the_%22Lecture_at_the_Veil%22

[66] *ibid*.

[67] *Journal of Discourses* 10:355; November 6, 1864

[68] October 8th, 1861 discourse

calling, a calling in the Priesthood, and placed in full charge of the organization of the new earth, its redemption and sanctification …

The Seventh day is the Sabbath of the Lord. That day, you and your wife, and all your children—as many as will follow you—will spend in the new earth, in worship and thanksgiving.

Now comes the morning of the new week in which mortality must begin, and your spiritual children must be introduced into mortality. Two must go before them and prepare the way for them. Whom will you send? Would you not say to [your] wife, "Come, Mother, let you and I lay aside our Celestial glory for a little season and eat of the elements of this new earth, that we may again become of the earth earthy, and thereby our offspring will be mortal, and thus we will **begin the begetting of mortal bodies for these, our spiritual children**; and when they have grown to maturity in their mortal estate, we will command them to multiply and replenish the earth. We have passed through earth life, death and the resurrection. We have **power to lay aside this Celestial Glory and we have power to take it up again**."

To which she, a faithful Mother, will reply: "Yes, we will **partake of the elements of this new earth**. We will make this **sacrifice** for our spiritual children that they also may continue on in the law of everlasting progression and become like unto us, for as the Gods are, some may become."[69]

When put in these terms, the idea of Heavenly Couples condescending to create the bodies for their spirit children is beautiful and doesn't contradict any basics of the gospel that we already know. It is just unfortunate that the members of apostate groups have misinterpreted it and have taught false doctrines about it.

Circular Time & The Ages or Aeons of Eternity

In the scriptures, it defines a "mortality" of time in a telestial world as 7000 years,[70] because it is the time of its "temporal" existence. And the "temporal" time on earth of a person's life in the scriptures is equated with a man's "probationary state."[71] The analogous time period in celestial time is 2.555 billion years of earth time, or 7000 years in time "after the time of Kolob . . ."[72] W. W. Phelps[73] in a letter to William Smith, when he stated:

> Eternity, agreeably to the records found in the catacombs of Egypt has been going on in this system (not this world) almost two thousand five-hundred and fifty-five millions of years.[74]

So this is one celestial "cycle" analogous to an earthly probation or temporal existence. So, how do we figure that? A day in Kolob is 1000 years according to the time of this earth (Abraham 3:4). So that means that everything in earth time must be multiplied by a factor of 365,000 to get an analogous product in Kolob time, because there are 365 days to a year in our reckoning, and 1000 years in earth time to a day in Kolob. So, if we do the math, then we end up with this equation: 7000 X 365 X 1000 = 2.555 billion.[75] Could this be some sort of celestial cycle that is analogous to a mortal probationary time of a telestial world?

The Chinese have what is called "circular time" in their mythology, a cyclical pattern. A mythologist named Wang Xiaoliang describes this phenomenon:

> He names this cluster of myths "Circularly Returning to the Original Order." He finds the basic plot to be like this: (1) there was a mythical paradise (the original cosmic order); (2) the original paradise was broken (because of human's rebellion against the gods, wars between gods, or the world

[69] http://www.ldshistory.net/adam-god/ag5.html

[70] D&C 77:6

[71] 1 Nephi 15:32-32; 2 Nephi 2:21; D&C 29:43

[72] Abraham 5:13

[73] Incidentally, Phelps was one of the scribes who worked on the Kirtland Egyptian Papers

[74] N. B. Lundwall, *Temples of the Most High*, Sixth Edition, p. 246, quoting from Times and Seasons, Vol. 5, pp. 757-61.

[75] see for example http://chriscarrollsmith.blogspot.com/2008/06/w-w-phelps-on-age-of-earth.html

> deluge); (3) the paradise was reconstructed (resumed the initial state, or returned to the original order) . . . This circular conception of time deeply influenced many famous Chinese classic novels . . . In these novels, the protagonist(s) all experience an initial order (sacred and orderly time), then go through disasters and adversities in the secular world (the original order is destroyed), and, in the end, return back to the original order again (back to the sacred and orderly time).[76]

There are many parallels here to Mormonism, where the same types of cycles are evident. The **original paradise** existed in heaven in **pre-existence** prior to the war in heaven the original, initial state of paradise and innocence. Then Satan rebelled with one-third of the spirits who were cast out of heaven. Then after that war, the original order was re-established. So that was one cycle. **Next, after the creation, a pristine state existed in the paradise of the garden**. Adam and Eve fell, and they were cast out of the garden into the lone and dreary world. After the probationary state of man, the **Savior will return, and the world will be restored to this pristine state of paradise** from before the fall of man. That is the next cycle. Then at the end of the Millennium, Satan will be loosed, and the sacred and orderly state will be broken once again, and war will be waged in the war of Gog and Magog, for Satan to **finally be overcome by Adam who is Michael, once again as he was in pre-existence**. That is another cycle. Then the **newly exalted Heavenly Parents from our generation will go on to create their own celestial families**, and the grand **cycle will start once again**. So there are smaller cycles here on earth within a grand Celestial Cycle that runs from each pre-existence to the end of new earths that are created.

Shamans of the Arctic also have a concept of spiritual time as rhythmic:

> Throughout the Arctic regions, the principal means of contact with the spirits was via the shaman's drum. The distinctive tambourine drum was used exclusively by shamans, and its beat was said to echo the 'heartbeat' of the spirit world. Such drums are not thought of as inanimate objects, but are said to possess a life and motivation of their own. [77]

So we see that among the Shamans, there is this idea of a rhythmic "heartbeat" in the spirit world, and Hugh Nibley elsewhere has pointed out the connection between the hypocephalus and the Shaman's drum. The drum itself is the prop or symbol or incarnation in the temporal world of this heartbeat. The drum is the physical object that provides the sacred ordering. So, the spiritual is sealed or linked to the temporal by way of this incarnation. Professor James Faulconer says:

> The present can change the past or there is no difference between repentance and simple regret . . . The moments of a rhythm cannot be discreet as are the moments of a time line. If they were, they would not be moments of a rhythm. Rhythmic moments require ("contain" already) their before and their after to be at all. One hit on the head of a drum is not part of any rhythm; each beat in a rhythm is what it is only in its relation to each of the other beats . . . [78]

The meaning or significance of the past is entirely contingent on the current reality of the present and the reality-to-be in the future. Sins can be blotted out because their meaning to the universe has been effectively changed through the power of the atonement in the present. However, the past has not been changed, because that which has happened will always be so. The occurrence has not been deleted from history. It has not been erased from time and space, and its effects may not entirely be blotted out. Instead, the meaning of that act to the present and the future has been changed. It has been blotted out, or evened out, and compensated for, in such a way that it can be left behind, and the present and future are free from it, and there can now be progress toward the future. The rhythm of the past, present and future are put back on course, so that the rhythm continues on without being derailed further from its continuance. To me, this is what the following scripture means:

> Then shall they be **gods**, because they have no end; therefore shall they be from everlasting to everlasting, because they **continue**. [79]

They continue, because the rhythm and cycles of time from before birth continues on after death without interruption. They were not permanently sent on some other course, and

---

[76] Yang, Lihui; An, Deming; Turner, Jessica Anderson, *Handbook of Chinese Mythology*, p. 76)

[77] Hunt, Norman Bancroft, *Shamanism in North America*, p. 37

[78] "Scripture as Incarnation," *Historicity and the Latter-day Saint Scriptures*, p. 52, note 13

[79] D&C 132:20

the original course was restored by repentance and the atonement. Thus, they are from everlasting to everlasting.

[Now we consider the symbols of the Big Dipper, which have connections to eternal posterity, the plan of salvation, and exaltation. Note that the footnotes from this point are included in the text rather than being footnotes at the bottom of the page.]

The Dipper and the Celestial Ascent on the Mount

Jack Lyon poetically writes that the Big Dipper on the Salt Lake Temple "points the way to the North Star—the unmoving marker that guides our way home."[The Moroni Code, p. 37] Matthew B. Brown and Paul Thomas Smith write that by "following an imaginary line out from the pointer stars of this constellation" on the Salt Lake Temple, "one can find the North Star" because it is actually "positioned on the temple's tower so that one may actually follow the pointer stars of this stationary symbol" to be able to find the North Star in the sky.[Symbols in Stone, p. 156] Some have interpreted this symbol as a reminder to "follow the way indicated by the priesthood," which is our "unfailing guide" in the "journey of life" to "point the way" and guide us "back to the Father's presence."[Celestial Symbols, p. 148; see also Joseph Fielding McConkie, Gospel Symbolism, p. 130]

This path of the priesthood is tied to what Brigham Young said about the journey back to the Father on this path. After this life, we will "walk back to the presence of the Father, passing the angels who stand as sentinels, being enabled to give them the key words, the signs and tokens, pertaining to the holy Priesthood, and gain your eternal exaltation in spite of earth and hell." [Discourses of Brigham Young, p. 416] This is an uphill ascent on the Heavenly Mount. The **Heavenly Mount is a critical concept connected with the asterism of the Dipper and the Pole Star.**

When we left the presence of God from pre-existence, we condescended, falling into our mortal state. It was, as some have said, "**downward, yet forward**." But now our journey home is symbolically an ascent. If you look at a picture of the **Dipper**, you will see that parts of it are much **like a mount on which you ascend**.

A popular writer named Peter Levenda, a New Age writer, is often featured on the radio program Coast to Coast AM with George Noory. Most of his writings have a multitude of problems. But one of his books stands out as having a very attractive theory in it. His book named Stairway to Heaven: Chinese Alchemists, Jewish Kabbalists, and the Art of Spiritual Transformation, is interesting. In the book, he proposed a theory of the ritualistic celestial ascent on the Big Dipper as the metaphorical ascent on God's Mount in Heaven.[Stairway to Heaven: Chinese Alchemists, Jewish Kabbalists, and the Art of Spiritual Transformation, 2008. Levenda's theory of the ancient Polestar Cult was somewhat influential in the formation of my proposal in this book that the polestar was the geocentric representation of the throne of God, being merely symbol of what actually lies in the Galactic Hub. But other ideas that Levenda presents in his books are not very attractive to me, some of them being occultish.] Levenda **ties the Dipper to Jacob's ladder**:[Genesis 28:12-18]

> And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. And, behold, the Lord stood above it… And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said,… [T]his is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven. And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

So, the Lord showed Jacob that it was the Gate of Heaven, because of this symbol of a ladder with angels ascending and descending on it. Levenda also convincingly ties the Dipper to the Kabbalistic Tree of Life. Essentially the same concept of ascension up the Tree of Life is championed by David Littlefield, where he applies the idea of the Kabbalistic Tree of Life as a symbol or tool leading one on his ascension to heaven.[See Littlefield's book Mormon Mysticism] To Levenda, the seven stars of the Big Dipper are the seven rungs of the ladder on which it was believed anciently that men would ascend to the Throne of God at the Pole Star. Every step in one's spiritual progress is actually a part of this journey. Joseph Smith stated:

> When you climb up a ladder, you must begin at the bottom, and ascend step by step, until you arrive at the top; and so it is with the principles of the gospel—you must begin with the first, and go on until you learn all the principles of exaltation. But it will be a great while after you have passed through the veil before you will have learned them. It is not all to be comprehended in this world; it will be a great work to learn our salvation and exaltation even beyond the grave. [Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith, p. 348]

After each stage of the journey one would stop at a node, or station, as it were. In the ancient traditions, at each star in the dipper, the initiate would be met by angelic sentinels or gatekeepers where he would be required to give passwords and formulas to pass on to the next stage. Sometimes the

passwords would be the names of the angels.[See Stairway To Heaven, pp. 18-19, for example] The ancient Chinese Foo Dogs or Lions were temple guardians, symbolic of this type of thing. It is not a coincidence that the Sphinx in Giza is the guardian in front of the Egyptian Pyramids. A similar notion is manifest in lions that appear in front of our libraries in western culture. They are the sentinels that stand at the gates. Of course, the temple workers that check temple recommends at the front desk of our temples are after the same pattern. Let us not forget the Masonic Tyler with a sword that stands at the door of the Masonic lodge, or the cherubim with the flaming sword to guard the way of the tree of life. This is precisely what was described by Brigham Young in the meeting of the sentinels when one makes his way back to heaven. For example, Heber C. Kimball states:

> Joseph always told us that we would have to pass by sentinels that are placed between us and our Father and God. Then, of course, we are conducted along from this probation to other probations or from one dispensation to another, by those who conducted those dispensations. [Journal of Discourses 6:63]

The head, or prophet, of each dispensation from history, acting as a sentinel, meets us at each stopping place or station along the way, to put us through a "probation," ritually testing our knowledge of signs and tokens at each stage. This progression back to the Father that takes place right before we become exalted is likened to our progression along each estate of our existence, since each stage of our existence such as pre-existence, earth life, etc. is an "estate" or "probation" where we are tested. The seven stars of the dipper, therefore, are symbolic of both these way-stations, as also, the dispensation heads that stand as sentinels to test us.

And interestingly enough, "Some scholars believe that the 'seven stars' in Revelation 1:16 refer to the Big Dipper." [Matthew B. Brown and Paul Thomas Smith, Symbols In Stone, p. 168, note 134] Levenda also connects the Dipper with the seven stars or seven candlesticks in the Book of Revelation, as well as the "seven spirits" before the throne of God mentioned in Revelation. [Revelation 1:16, 20; 4:1-2,5] Eugene Seaich speaks of the Jewish concept of the "seven-fold" river of fire originating from God's throne "which flowed down from above to fill the Temple, and which finally emerged as the seven objects in the Holy of Holies." [A Great Mystery: The Secret of the Jerusalem Temple, The Embracing Cherubim and At-One-Ment with the Divine, p. 55-56] This was a symbol of the Dipper.

Levenda also makes a connection between the Dipper and the Egyptian Opening of the Mouth Ceremony. In the beliefs of the Egyptians, this **ritual enabled the dead person to** "see, smell, breathe, hear, and eat," to be able to eat the offerings brought to them. And it is assumed that this ritual was a "**clearing of a baby's mouth at birth**." [http://www.touregypt.net/featurestories/open.htm] Levenda quotes Budge, an Egyptologist, who says that the ritual would allow the mummy "to open the nostrils, and to breathe, eat, drink, think, and walk." Levenda notes that the **Egyptian priests would use an iron implement that was in the shape of the Big Dipper**. [Stairway To Heaven, pp. 16-17]

The LDS scholar Avraham Gileadi connected the **Egyptian Opening of the Mouth ceremony to the account of what happened to the prophet Isaiah** in Chapter 6 of the Book of Isaiah. In this vision, he saw the Lord "sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple." This was the temple in heaven. And the angels, called "seraphim" were there. And one of the angels had "a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged." [(Isaiah 6:1-10, emphasis added).] This is all an analog to LDS initiatory rites. [Hugh Nibley also made this association in Message of the Joseph Smith Papyri: An Egyptian Endowment.] And it is archaeo-astronomically linked, once again. The five planets known from antiquity are associated with the five elements to the Chinese and Indians, being earth, fire, wind, water and wood. But also, these elements are associated with the five senses, which are hearing, touch, sight, taste and smell. [See Joseph Campbell, Primitive Mythology: The Masks of God, p. 452).]

Moving on, it is clear that the **north** the Book of Job as quoted above, [in Job 26:7] is a symbol that represents the place of his **throne**, as it does in Isaiah chapter 14, where Lucifer boasted in the pre-existence of his delusional desire to ascend above his brethren on the Heavenly Mount and raise himself above everyone else:

> For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north: I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. [Isaiah 14:13-14, emphasis added]

This was Mount Zion, the Heavenly Mount. Indeed, we read that according to William F. Albright, as reported by one writer, that both the Big Dipper and the Polestar "represent the unwearying circumpolar stars of God in Isaiah,[Isaiah 14:13] and they symbolize eternity there in the Bible, as well as in ancient Egypt and Phoenicia."[http://www.earthsky.org/skywatching/51129/kochab-and-pherkab-in-the-little-dipper] Similarly, Ezekiel likens the King of Tyrus to the pre-existent Lucifer:

> Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, thus saith the Lord God;

> Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty. **Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God**; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created. Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, **till iniquity was found in thee**. By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God: **and I will destroy thee**, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. [Ezekiel 28:12-16]

The **stones of fire are clearly the stars as if they are the rungs of a ladder**. Lucifer was a cherub, or angel. He **ascended and descended in the midst of the stones of fire, going freely, until he was flung to the earth**. He was **in the mountain of God, the asterism of the Dipper and the North Star, but more literally**, **in the mountain of God where the Governing Planets reside, inside a great celestial cocoon.** This is strong evidence that these interpretations of these symbols are correct.

While it is true that in some geocentric cosmologies, there was the idea of celestial spheres as the seven heavens, concentric circles rising above the earth, just rising through these spheres in the firmament is not the precise notion of ascension. **Something had truly "ascended" to be near God's throne when it was among the "imperishable stars" of the North**, ascending towards the throne northward. Levenda writes that **those stars "do not descend below the horizon and hence do not 'perish,'** but revolve endlessly in the night sky." [Stairway to Heaven p. 14] The concept among the Egyptians was that their **dead kings would "reside in the northern sky as a star among the other Imperishable Stars** that **revolve around the Pole Star**." [ibid., p. 15] Yet, for Lucifer, things turned out differently, when he was cast out of heaven. Isaiah describes this using archaeo-astronomical metaphors:

> Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell [i.e. to the Duat, below the horizon], to the sides of the pit. They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;… But **thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch**, and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the **pit**; as a carcass trodden under feet. [Isaiah 14:15, 19]

Lucifer, or Venus, the son of the morning, was doomed to wander in the Duat, or Underworld. He was thrust down to hell, **just like Cain, and became a vagabond**. The phrase "sides of the pit" where Venus is brightest signifies its manifestations as the morning and the evening star, or in other words, it is at its brightest when it is right above the horizon at sunset and sunrise. This is because it is tied to the Sun, being closer to the sun in its orbit than the earth. [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lucifer] So, **from an earthly vantage point, Venus does not "ascend," very high like other "stars," but is relegated mostly to the "sides of the pit," above the horizon**.

Now we go back to the idea of the North in the Geocentric Heaven, as being the part of the sky near to the throne of God. The Hebrew word for North, which is tsaphon, meaning "hidden," or "dark" or "the north" in the sense of "gloomy or unknown." The root from which that word tsaphon is taken means "to hide (by covering over)," or to "to hoard in reserve" or "to protect." Immediately, we see the connection with the Book of Job again, where it says: "He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it,"[Job 26:8] because he is covering or protecting it, hiding it from view. And also, tsaphon can mean "boreal." Boras, in Greek mythology was the personification of the north wind. Another connection exists between the name tsaphon and the Greek character Typhon, a monster associated with the north winds, and a hundred serpents issuing from his thighs. Typhon has been associated with the Egyptian god Set. And his name is where we get the word Typhoon, again connecting it with the idea of the winds.

Bebon, or Bebys is a mythological creature that stands for the Constellation Ursa Major or Great Bear in the Zodiac of Denderah from Egypt. Typhon is tied to Bebon or Bebys. Remember, in Isaiah 14, we encountered the phrase "sides of the north," as well as in the other scriptures. The word sides is yarkethe. This is "feminine of yarekh," meaning "the flank; but used only figuratively, the rear or recess."[In Strongs Exhaustive Concordance, this is Hebrew word 3411. See also 3409.] So this could also be translated as "far north" or "recesses of the north." Here, yarek means "thigh" or "**generative** parts."

To the Egyptians and other cultures, the Big Dipper, or Ursa Major, was known as the "thigh" or Bull's Thigh. In Egypt, the crocodile-god Sobek is said to have come from the leg or thigh of the "Great One," Uret, a constellation linked with Thueris, the Bull's Thigh, or in other words, the Big Dipper. The thigh constellation in Egypt was also considered a piece of Set's dismembered body. Remember, the Egyptian Set or Seth was identified with Typhon, so this is the clincher that there is a connection between Ursa Major and Typhon. In

Greek, the word arktos (bear) refers to Ursa Major, or the Big Dipper. Of course, the Indo-European arktos (bear/north) and the Semitic yarek (side/thigh) are very similar phonetically. Furthermore, the word arctic in English is tied to the Greek word arktos, as well as the Latin word ursus, because they all come from the Indo-European root meaning "bear," which is *rtko.[http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bear]

The Greek mythology behind this word also ties in with Artemis, the moon goddess. Yerach means a "lunation" or "month."[Omni 1:21] To the Canaanites, Oreach (Olea) or Yarikh was the moon god, also having the connotation of "wanderer" or "traveler." We see this in the name for the Egyptian moon-god Khonsu, with the same meaning. Oreach is also used in Abraham 3:13. Note the transposition of the L and the R in the word Olea from the Book of Abraham, and in the Semitic Oreach/Yareakh. This is similar to how the Semitic QRB means "to be near," but in the Book of Abraham, "near" is KLB (Kolob),[Abraham 3:3] yet it shows the relation in the Semitic roots, and transposes them.

Curiously, John Gee of BYU has shown that **the Four Sons of Horus were linked with the North Star**. The ancient Egyptian word for thigh is khepesh and is used to denote the Dipper in ancient Egypt. Gee's master's thesis was on how the Four Sons of Horus were the four stars of the "bowl" of the Big Dipper. This is another interpretation of the Four Sons of Horus besides the Four Watchers. The Four Sons would crank the celestial wheel of the universe, and this action would allow the dead Egyptian king to ascend and be reborn. There is an intimate connection here between the Stairway or Ladder, the Grand Heavenly Pillar, and what is known in Egypt as the Djed Pillar or Column.

The Djed Column has multiple interpretations. Some are Osiris' backbone and a Cedar Tree (again the tree motif). Indeed, it is curious that E. Douglas Clark ties Abraham with the symbol of a cedar.[Astronomy, Papyrus And Covenant, chapter 3] Of course, it is in the myth of Osiris where Osiris in his sarcophagus morphed because it was enclosed into a tamarisk tree, which was subsequently set up as a pillar in the palace of the gods. [Primitive Mythology: The Masks of God, pp.424-425] In the geocentric description of the North Star as the nail in the sure place in Isaiah 22, in Hebrew the word sure here is aman, which is a root meaning to build up, or to support, that which is sure or faithful as an adjective, and the term omenah is a column or pillar. And not surprisingly, amanah, from the same root is "covenant," or "something fixed." And of course, Christ is the Amen, the true and faithful witness. [Revelation 3:14] Once again, it is the central pillar, the Nail of Heaven. But in the center of the hypocephalus of Facsimile #2, Nibley tells us it is Amun/Ammon, in his aspect as the creator god Khnum. Again, all things have their likeness.

The bone is the symbol of regeneration and renewal to the Native Americans, just as Osiris and his backbone are symbols of resurrection and renewal to the Egyptians. As Joseph Campbell describes from Shamanic myth, it is a "particle of bone" that makes possible the "dead man's return to life… just as he had been before" so that he doesn't degenerate into some other form. The bone "does not disintegrate into something else, but is the undestroyed base from which the same individual… becomes magically reconstructed, to pick up life where he left it." [Primitive Mythology: The Masks of God, p. 291]

In Facsimile #1 in the Book of Abraham, Abraham himself is on the Lion Couch, but the Egyptological interpretation of the figure of Abraham is Osiris. So Osiris stands for Abraham, or is a substitution, or proxy or surrogate. In ancient Egypt, the Djed was the symbol of enduring, stability and regenerative power in ancient Egypt. Faulkner interprets it as resembling a tree trunk with cut-off branches. But what is really amazing is how it resembles some kind of ladder, or perhaps a stairway.

In some ancient illustrations, the Osiris-Djed has two serpents coming out from underneath him. Serpents are connected to the ecliptic, and the word for serpent is djed-ft, obviously connected to Djed. So as you can see, there is a connection between the Caduceus, the symbol of modern medicine, and the djed symbol of the ancient Egyptians. The common elements of the two symbols are the serpents facing one another, as well as the rod or pillar in the middle. The djed was, as it were, a tree that links the earth and stars. Here is a representation of the **Caduceus**:

Malachi calls Christ the Son of Righteousness with healing in his wings. [Malachi 4:2] And, of course, Moses lifted the serpent on the pole in the wilderness.[Alma 33:19; Numbers 21:9] Now, compare this also with ancient Chinese symbols including Fu Xi and Nu Kua, a pair of Chinese deities, which were depicted as if their lower bodies were two intertwined serpents, just like the Caduceus. Clearly, the fact

that it is the lower bodies being entwined is very suggestive of procreative activity. Also, notice how one is holding a compass, and the other a square:

This same thing was found in ancient India. They called their serpent like dragons "naga."

Campbell writes that the "well known serpent-daemon (naga) motif that plays such a conspicuous role in… Indian religion… evolved—no doubt from the primitive theme of the monster-serpent of the abyss." And then he reminds us of the grand cosmic serpent in the cosmic waters of the sea of milk. [Primitive Mythology: The Masks of God, p. 435-436] Not only does this return us to Typhon and is thigh, but also to Leviathan, who was the grand nemesis of Yahweh (Jehovah) in the myth referred to in Job and Isaiah:

> In that day the Lord with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea. [Isaiah 27:1]

This is not the sea, but the sea of milk, the cosmic sea. "Canst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down? Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?" [Job 41:1-2] This is the constellation draco, that captured the third of the stars of heaven in his tail. [Revelations 12:3-4] And he battles eternally with Ursa Major, the Great Bear or Bull constellation in the heavens, and wounds his thigh, as the one constellation is right next to the other. Yahweh is Ursa Major in the Hebrew myth.

(Note: The leviathan scriptures can also have a literal physical/temporal fulfillment in literally a large sea monster on Earth's oceans. Dual meaning is typical of scripture – physical things made to represent / reenact larger scale / past / future things. End note.)

The **nagas of India** in the fashion above not only form a symbol that looks like the "**infinity**" symbol that we are used to in our culture. But this is also the exact fashion of the so-called "love knot," otherwise known as the "**wedding knot**," "reef knot" or, in Roman Lore, the "Hercules knot," symbolizing the legendary fertility of Hercules. "Handfasting" was the fastening of the hands in a knot with rope or something else **like a strip of cloth or a ribbon in marriage ceremonies in medieval times is associated with the Hercules knot**. **Eastern Orthodox churches still do this** in marriage ceremonies. There is a clear association with **intertwining and knots in the tradition of handfasting.**

The nagas were considered alchemical **symbols of transformation from lower to higher levels**, or the **link between the earth and the heavens**. It has become clear from all of this evidence that that the **intertwining curves of the snakes** in the Caduceus is the **analog to the ribs in the rib cage**. The Hebrew word **pathil means twine, and pathal means to twine or to struggle, which brings to mind the wrestle with God that Jacob had**. Pethen means to twist. Shazar means to twist. **Shor means an umbilical, or a string as twisted**. Indeed, this **word pathal, similar to the word pethen, meaning asp, is used in the book of Genesis to mean a struggle or a wrestle**: "And Rachel said, With great **wrestlings** have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name **Naphtali**."[Genesis 30:8] The name Naphtali is from that word.

Also, in India, we encounter the Vedic god Aja Ekapad, symbolizing the Sun and the Day Star. The name of this god has two parts: Aja, meaning alternately "goat," or "unborn," and Ekapad, meaning uniped, or one-footed (Eka, meaning one, and pad, meaning foot). He is called the "supporter of the sky." Furthermore:

> He combines in himself the associations that go with the sacrificial pole, Indra's spear, the axis of the world, the creation of the universe, and the double-meaning of the word aja as the unborn source of the world and a sacrificial animal… This is reminiscent of Indra's spear propping up heaven… and it points to a further association of the image with the axis mundi which goes right through the whole creation as a connecting route between heaven and earth…[Werner, Karel, A Popular Dictionary of Hinduism, p. 26]

Some traditions maintain Aja Ekapad is a snake (the serpent of the deep) rather than a goat, and thus a uniped, in the form of a naga. He is "unborn," or in other words, "uncreated," being a symbol of chaotic matter without order. Although, not received with very much applause or consideration, H. Brunnhofer associated the goat uniped with the polestar.

Whatever the case, one observation is that, "Instead of being the polar star, the one-legged billy-goat might be a neighboring constellation, and consequently nearly stationary." [Dumezil, Georges, Les Dieux des Germains, pp. 147-148]

So clearly, it is the opinion of some that there is something circum-polar going on here, at the very least, and that the uniped idea is linked to the axis mundi, because of its stationary nature, being an omphalos. From a strictly Hindu interpretation, it is hard to link Aja Ekapad to the polestar directly. But in conjunction with Chinese data, and from other parts of the world also, the connection becomes much clearer.

In the case of the mythical deities Nu Kua and her husband/brother Fu Xi, a pair of uniped Chinese gods, it is the sacred embrace lawfully between husband and wife, the Hieros Gamos, or sacred marriage, described by Eugene Seaich in his masterful volume, A Great Mystery. Levenda describes the Hieros Gamos as taking place on the top of Babylonian Ziggurats, after the participants had ascended thereto. [Stairway To Heaven, p. 25] It is the symbol of the welding of the generations, the turning of the hearts of the children to the fathers and vice versa. Eugene Seaich comments on the Astana veil which depicts Fu Xi and Nu Kua. He says that these two characters "represented the **Cosmic Mountain that supports the sky**" and that they were also associated very closely "with the Great Bear [i.e. the Dipper]" as it rotates around the pole star. He notes that these two characters are, most of the time "shown resting upon a single foot, or tail," and mentions that this is probably the reason that "**a limping dance** has been an important part of their worship, designed, as it would seem, to produce thunder and rain." He calls Fu Xi "best known of all these 'unipeds.'" He says that from about 2000 years ago, these two have "**intertwining tails, depicting a creative embrace,**" linking them to the idea of the "Indian nagakals (intertwining serpent deities), whose own form was derived from the Sumero-Babylonian caduceus." [A Great Mystery: The Secret Of The Jerusalem Temple, The Embracing Cherubim and At-One-Ment with the Divine, p. 381]

Fu Xi and Nu Kua were husband and wife, but also brother and sister, precisely as Osiris and Isis in Egypt. They were to China what Adam and Eve is to the Judeo-Christian tradition, the first man and first woman.

It is, of course, no coincidence that we are told that **Jacob "halted upon his thigh."** [Genesis 32:21] You see, **to halt is to limp.** And, as we have already observed, of course, **the thigh is the Dipper**, once again. Levenda describes the Limping Dance as the Chinese "Pace of Yu," **a circumambulation, and that it is identified with the "seven stars of the Dipper.**" He describes it as what happens when one tries to **go "in a straight line with a limp or with one leg shorter than the other," and naturally one's path "becomes a circle**, describing a circumference around a central point." And then he astutely observes that it is the **very same thing that the "stars of the Dipper do around the Pole Star…"** And then he ties that to the Egyptian idea of the "Thigh of Set" where anyone or any animal that is "wounded in one leg or deprived of one leg, would limp." [Stairway To Heaven, p. 123]

The grand **archetype for the myth of the wounded leg comes from the Messiah** himself. "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and **thou shalt bruise his heel**." [Genesis 3:15] It is Satan, the serpent, who succeeds in wounding the Savior in his crucifixion, yet, in the end, Satan shall be crushed. Indeed, in the in the Targum Onkelos, it contains a commentary on this verse, known as the "The Heels (or footsteps) of the Messiah," saying "He will remember what you did to him in the beginning, and you shall be observing him in the end," referring to a round course, the eternal round. [http://mahood.wordpress.com/category/nearmiddle-east-mythology/biblical-mythology/] **Joseph Smith, interestingly enough, is another incarnation of this same archetype**. Joseph Smith, when he was very young, had typhoid fever. And though he got over it, it appears that his body was weakened and susceptible to infection, perhaps. Whatever the case, an infection worked its way into his leg, and it had to be operated on. Several parts of the bone removed, without anesthetic. This left him somewhat lame afterward for many years. Reportedly he **walked with somewhat of a limp into his later life**. [Lucy Mack Smith, The History of Joseph Smith, by his Mother, p. 59-61, 65; Shanna Butler, "Playing Joseph Smith," New Era, November 2005, p. 24] He is the ritual embodiment of the wounded leg theme, and the Lord actually played out that ritual theme in history, a concept we have spoken of elsewhere.

The translation in the targum is actually exegetical. Head is rosh, or "the beginning," as in beresheit, the first word in the first verse of the Bible.[Strongs Exhaustive Concordance, 7218] Heel is eqeb or aqeb, which also figuratively means "the last of anything," or the "result," but it is also the "track" on which one treads or the "step" one takes. [Strongs Exhaustive Concordance, 6118, 8119] Thus, the Savior himself **treads the course of the wounded "thigh," until he overcomes all** things. This is the **oroboros, the two serpents eating one another's tails in an eternal dance**. The Savior is the Beginning and the End, the Alpha and the Omega, the Alfa and the Tav, the Alpha being the Bull, and the Tav, or Tau, or Taurus, being the Bull, the two Bulls. Khonsu is **the beginning and the ending for the Egyptians, and is the manifestation of the two Bulls**. In Nordic mythology, Iormungand is the World Serpent who lies in the sea surrounding Midgard, her tail gripped in her own mouth. **Thor, after crushing the head of the serpent**, was overwhelmed by the serpent's venom, yet he was able to take nine steps backwards before dying.

The scriptures say: "And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, **thy hand under my thigh**."[Genesis 24:2] The translation of this verse in the **Joseph Smith Translation translates** "**thigh" as "hand," or, literally, handclasp**. It wasn't a mistranslation. It was Joseph Smith's exegetical translation of the word thigh, because **both translations are correct**, both from Joseph Smith and from the King James Version. As we saw, Isaiah 22:23 is geocentrically is tied to the North Star. In that verse, the term "fasten him" (the verb taqa) is "to drive (a nail or tent-pin, a dart, etc.)" or "to become bondsman (by handclasping)."[Strongs Exhaustive Concordance, number 8628] For it is the Dipper, or Thigh, that circumambulates around the North Star in the circum-polar region. We read that the "hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him."[Genesis 32:25] The "out of joint" phrase, or yaqa is figuratively "to impale."[Strongs Exhaustive Concordance, number 3363] And it sure sounds similar to the word taqa, as they rhyme. We can discern here that the symbol of the Dipper is intimately tied with handclasps, as is the North Star, as the Dipper. Dipper, or Thigh, is the substitution for handclasp, because of the ritualistic connections between the two. It is not quite a metonymy, but comes close. It is a struggle to describe this. There isn't a precise word for this type of ritual substitution in this case, but it is a metaphorical substitution. A good example in the scriptures of a substitution such as this that is more commonly known is Zion as a symbol of Jerusalem. Zion has since come to take on additional meanings over time, including the New Jerusalem and Nauvoo, and even Salt Lake City or Utah. But early on, it was synonymous with Jerusalem, because it was the name of a mountain (Mount Zion) there in Jerusalem, so in this case, it is more of a synecdoche, or metonym.

The Hebrew word abaq means to wrestle, or to embrace, Of course, the word-play with this one and the word "heel" is immediately apparent, as heel is aqeb. This is an instance of phonetic reversal. Hugh Nibley discussed the very "puzzling episode" from the scriptures about Jacob wrestling with God. He points out that the word "conventionally translated by 'wrestled' (ye'aveq) can just as well mean 'embrace,'" and it was in the "ritual embrace that Jacob received a new name and the bestowal of priestly and kingly power at sunrise…" And he links it to the "Egyptian coronation embrace…" [Message of the Joseph Smith Papyri, 2nd Edition, p. 434] But as a noun, abaq means dust, just as in the creation of Adam, Adam is created from dust in the sacred embrace of Hieros Gamos.

Hollow is kaph, "the hollow hand or palm (so of the paw of an animal, of the sole, and even of the bowl of a dish or sling, the handle of a bolt, the leaves of a palm-tree." And even, figuratively, "power." [Strongs Exhaustive Concordance, 3709] Anciently, palm trees were symbols of overcoming or prevailing, bringing to mind the Savior's triumphant entry into Jerusalem. From the Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, mention is made of the so-called "Lion's Paw" used in that fraternity. They say that it is a "mode of recognition so called because of the rude resemblance made by the hand and fingers to the lion's paw. It refers to the Lion of the Tribe of Judah." [Encyclopedia of Freemasonry, by Albert Gallatin Mackey, Robert Ingham Clegg, Harry LeRoy Haywood, p. 596] And they point out that there are two scriptures that this idea is partly derived from in the Bible. Firstly, in the scriptures, we see this:

> David said moreover, The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the Lord be with thee. [1 Samuel 17:37]

And then, secondly, in Revelation:

> And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. [Revelations 5:5]

And once again, back to Jacob's "wrestling," we notice that it was Jacob that prevailed when he was crowned with power in the "wrestling" with the "angel." Of course, in David's prophecy of the words of Christ on the cross, we read:

> My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? [Psalm 22:1]

Christ is the Millennial Davidic King:

> Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne…[Acts 2:29-30]

So David (at least during the righteous part of his life) was a type of Jesus Christ. From the Ethiopic Enoch 24:3-6;25:1-6, we see all of these archaeo-astronomical connections once again. Ethiopic Enoch mentions the "seventh mountain" in the vision. It resembled "the seat of a throne…" This once again takes us back to Facsimile #2 in the Book of Abraham, where the central figure, identified by Joseph Smith as "Kolob" is a mirror-image seated figure that resembles a mountain. It is a god on a throne, namely Khnum-Ra or Amen-Ra, the ram-headed god of creation. And around this mountain or throne, "fragrant trees encircled" it. There is the **circumambulation**, around an omphalos. Now we get to the

meat where the djed column or tree comes in. Because among these trees, there was "a tree such as I had never yet smelt, neither was any amongst them nor were others like it…" Just as with Lehi's tree of life, "its fruit is beautiful," yet its "fruit resembles the dates of a palm." Then Enoch inquires of the angels about the tree, and about the other things in the vision such as the mountain. Michael the archangel explains that the summit of the mountain "whose summit is like the throne of God, is His throne…" Then Enoch is told that the tree will be moved to the "holy place, to the temple of the Lord," showing the link to the trees in Eden, but also to the "seven objects in the Holy of Holies" spoken of previously by Eugene Seaich. Then after this, a poem is recited to Enoch, where it says that the faithful will enter "into the holy place…" The tree's "fragrance shall be in their bones, and they shall live a long life on earth…" This is another link to the djed pillar again, not only because of the tree, but because of the ankh-djed-was formula that we can discern here. It is the "ankh" (life) symbol, the "djed" (backbone) column symbol, and the "was" (authority) symbol, that occur together sometimes in Egyptian formulas. Cottle says that this formula refers to the blessing of "having all power, all life, and all stability." [Thomas D. Cottle, The Papyri of Abraham: Facsimiles of the Everlasting Covenant, p. 103] Similarly, in the Egyptian in Facsimile #2 of the Book of Abraham, in figure 8, the text refers to a plea from the Osiris Sheshonq that the God of the Universe grant to him life, represented by the ankh symbol. Since the ank-djed-was is directly connected to the mysteries of godliness, it is only natural that Joseph Smith wrote that figure 8 of the hypocephalus "Contains writings that cannot be revealed unto the world; but is to be had in the Holy Temple of God." There also seems to be a connection between this formula and the Three Immortals of China. Many Asian businesses seem to display the statuettes of three immortals. They symbolize, once again, all good gifts: happiness, prosperity and longevity.

The Light of Christ in One's Countenance and Priesthood Power

Referring to this idea, Parley P. Pratt wrote:

> An intelligent being, in the image of God, possesses every organ, attribute, sense, sympathy, [and] affection… possessed by God himself… The gift of the Holy Spirit adapts itself to all these organs or attributes… It inspires, develops and matures… our nature… It strengthens, invigorates and gives tone to the nerves. In short, it is, as it were, marrow to the bone, joy to the heart, light to the eyes, music to the ears, and life to the whole being. In the presence of such persons one feels to enjoy the light of their countenances, as the genial rays of a sunbeam. [Key to the Science of Theology, pp.101-102]

Indeed, as one of our hymns states, "Truth reflects upon our senses; Gospel light reveals to some." [Hymn 273] Or, as stated another way in the Doctrine and Covenants:

> For whoso is faithful unto the obtaining these two priesthoods of which I have spoken, and the magnifying their calling, are sanctified by the Spirit unto **the renewing of their bodies.** [D&C 84: 33]

Another instance in the scriptures of the ank-djed-was formula is in Proverbs, followed up with the theme of renewal and the promise of increase:

> Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil. It shall **be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones**. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. [Proverbs 3:7-10]

Some scholars have noted a connection between Egyptian writings and the Proverbs, such as the fact that Proverbs 22:17-24 has a direct connection to the Instructions of Amenhotep. It should come as no surprise that the ank-djed-was formula also appears in Hebrew literature. This is clearly a blessing of the priesthood since it is linked to the oath and covenant of the priesthood in D&C 84. Similarly, the connection to the wording in the Word of Wisdom in the Doctrine and Covenants is immediately apparent, as that is the Lord's law of health.

Spiritual Darkness in One's Countenance and Priesthood Curses

These promises of increase and renewal and health are in stark contrast to the promised destruction and lack of prosperity promised to the servants of Satan, who follow after the pattern of Cain. Just like Cain was promised that the earth would not yield her strength, to these people, the promise is that…

> their hope shall be blasted, and their prospects shall melt away as the hoar frost melteth before the burning rays of the rising sun… That they may be disappointed also, and their hopes may be cut off… they shall be severed from the ordinances of mine house. Their basket shall not be full, their houses

> and their barns shall perish, and they themselves shall be despised by those that flattered them. They shall not have right to the priesthood, nor their posterity after them from generation to generation. [D&C 121:11-21]

Here, a priesthood curse is pronounced, that would be exacted on both the offender as well as his posterity, that they would be severed from the ordinances of the Temple and not have the right to priesthood. At one point Orson Hyde had apostatized, but then he later repented:

> I was on my return from Richmond,… and on the wide prairie I saw a man walking behind me. I reined in the team to let him overtake me, and who should it be but Orson Hyde, who had apostatized in the fuss, but had seen a vision in which it was made known to him that if he did not make immediate restitution to the Quorum of the Twelve, he would be cut off and all his posterity, and that the curse of Cain would be upon him… I saw that Brother Hyde was on the stool of repentance, and he did repent good and got back to his place in the Twelve. [Journal of Hosea Stout]

So, the Curse of Cain is not a mythological, nonsensical priesthood curse that comes upon people of a certain race as in the folklore versions of the doctrine. Actually, in a scriptural understanding of real priesthood curses, there is actual logic and reasoning. A curse comes upon the unrighteous and the effects are felt upon their posterity because of their own rebelliousness, and, while their posterity is affected adversely, it is not like somehow they are cursed with something that cannot be overcome. Their posterity is only "cursed" with the curse so long as they do not turn back to the Lord. The darkness that comes upon people is manifest as a lack of the light of the Spirit in their eyes. Their countenance no longer shines. [Alma 5:14; 3 Nephi 13:22-23] The sins are upon the heads of the parents, not upon the children. [2 Nephi 4:6; Moses 6:54; D&C 68:25] It is only consequence of sin from the parents that is suffered by the posterity. When the posterity turns to righteousness when they are reclaimed, then the blessings return to the family line. The blessings of the righteous flow unto them in a natural way as a natural course of events because the justice of God naturally causes blessings to flow:

> The Holy Ghost shall be thy constant companion, and thy scepter an unchanging scepter of righteousness and truth; and thy dominion shall be an everlasting dominion, and without compulsory means it shall flow unto thee forever and ever. [D&C 121:46]

The term "sons of perdition" in the classic sense means those who blaspheme against the Holy Ghost. These are they who altogether turn away from the Priesthood Covenant:

> Therefore, all those who receive the priesthood, receive this oath and covenant of my Father, which he cannot break, neither can it be moved. But whoso breaketh this covenant after he hath received it, and altogether turneth therefrom, shall not have forgiveness of sins in this world nor in the world to come. [D&C 84:40-41]

It is true that a regular apostate isn't necessarily a son of perdition (in the usual way the phrase is understood), if he did not have a great amount of light to turn away from. But still, the Curse of Cain is what comes upon all apostates, whether they have denied the Holy Ghost or not. It is the same curse and spirit upon him (but to a lesser degree). He has still turned away from whatever amount of light he had, and is now in darkness. He has still broken the covenants he made, and becomes "posterity of Satan" even if in the end he will be redeemed to some state of glory. [Alma 24:30]

(Note: We don't have all the meanings of these things, but it is certain that a fallen countenance and cessation of priesthood is at the heart of the curse of Cain. End note.)

More on Jacob's Wrestling

Now, we go back to our discussion on Jacob's "**wrestling**." The "**halting**" or tsela in Hebrew is to "**limp**," or the act of **circumambulation** as a verb, but as a noun, it is also the **rib**, from whence Eve was taken, for it is that very word in that is used in the Genesis account of Eve's creation. It is the Djed, the Rib, the Dust, the product of the Heiros Gamos, or sacred embrace. The Rib or tsela is the "side," just as the yarek is the side. The Hebrew word for "thigh" in this case is yarek, which is closely related to the word tsela, not by the sound of the word, but by the meaning and the connections we have shown previously, showing the generative connection here. Again for further elaboration on this theme, I refer you to the chapter on Adam's creation.

"Shrank," in the account of Jacob's wrestling is Nasheh, meaning rheumatic or **crippled**, from the root Nashah, meaning to forget or to neglect, but another form of the root means to lend or borrow. Now, an almost identical related term is Nashak, which is a root meaning to strike, or to oppress with taxation or usury. Neshek is interest that you pay, so this is intimately tied with Nasheh. But the clincher is the root Nasaq, to catch fire, or Nesheq, to fasten up, to kiss, or, figuratively, to touch.

All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss. The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. [1 Corinthians 16:20-21]

All of these meanings are related to the meanings of paqa or taqa, to fasten, to strike, etc. The word use is an intentional word-play. The use of the meaning crippled or shrank once again ties again with the circumambulation of the so-called "unipeds."

Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice. [Deuteronomy 26:25]

The solemn feast here in this scripture is chagag, "to move in a circle, i.e. to march in sacred procession, to observe a festival." [Strongs Exhaustive Concordance, 2287]

Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp. [Psalm 149:3]

Dance here is machowl, "a round dance" from chuwl, "to twist or whirl (in circular or spiral manner)" or "to dance." Note that they are "praising his name" in the dance or circle. Nibley writes that "Lucian's famous essay on the ancient dance" is related to the "round dance in the temple," which Nibley relates to the ancient Christian prayer circle. And he says that some "referred to this as a dance; it is definitely a chorus." [Temple and Cosmos, p. 22]

The Hopi and other Indian tribes have the ancient symbol of the Nakwach spiral, which is the curled sprouting bean. It symbolizes life, rebirth, and brotherhood, and also the destination of a long journey. It is also a Hopi handclasp to be done during a special dance during the ceremony called the Wuwuchim, something, incidentally, that fascinated Hugh Nibley as well. It marks the start of the year, and young men are ceremonially initiated into societies. Here are some representations of the Nakwach symbol:

One cannot help but to notice these spiral patterns all over nature, such as in the swirling pattern manifested in the spiral arms of a galaxy. And so now, we come full circle. Nibley tells us that in the Dead Sea Scrolls, in the document called the "Manual of Discipline," the "singer promises to gauge all his doings and mark the course of his ring-dance to the music of the spheres with the plumb-bob and line." And, back to Nu Kua and Fu Xi, found on the "Astana veil" which Eugene Seaich spoke of. Nibley mentions that the veil on which they were drawn is "dominated by the Great Bear, indicating the center of the universe, the omphalos or umbilicus mundi, the navel of the cosmos." And therefore, the "square, compass, and Pole-star designate the veil as the cosmic gate, curtain, or barrier to worlds beyond." [The Early Christian Prayer Circle, http://farms.byu.edu/publications/transcripts/?id=59, emphasis added.]

[End of Edwin Goble essay.]

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 2: The Garden of Eden (& Pre-Flood Conditions) – Highlights & Commentary

https://youtu.be/1q2oAQ7Rts8

2 Peter 3:5 says people are dumb on purpose when it comes to God speaking the creation.

The King James version says "the first day," other versions have changed it to "one first day" or "a first day" to downplay the creation and to suggest the Gap Theory of billions of years between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2. Several Bibles now talk about the creation days as periods of time rather than days.

Hovind speculates about Lucifer's fall from heaven.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Latter-day Saints teach about a pre-earth life where we all existed as spirits before coming to Earth to get bodies, and that Lucifer fell in the spirit world before Adam came here. Several Bible passages allude to a pre-existant state. Consider:
***Jeremiah 1** says, "Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, before you were born I set you apart." **Isaiah 49** says, "The Lord called me before my birth; from within the womb he called me by name."*
***Psalm 139** says, "every day of my life was recorded in your book" even before they existed.*
*See also **Galatians 1 and Romans 8** of people being chosen by God before coming to Earth. End note.*

Plants are not alive in the Biblical sense. Here, Hovind speculates about generations of plant regeneration before the fall of Adam when death was introduced to the world, and this makes sense because Adam ate the fruit of the garden before falling.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: I believe plant kind didn't reproduce or die before the fall. Adam & Eve's eating of the fruit brought on the fall to all of creation. In The Book

*of Mormon, 2 Ne. 2:22 emphatically states that "**all**" things must have remained in the state after which they were created were it not for the fall of Adam. It reads: "…**all things which were created must have remained in the same state** in which they were after they were created, and they must have remained forever, and had no end. 23 And they would have had **no children**; …" End note.*

God told Adam to replenish the Earth but the 1611 Bible King James version using a 1611 dictionary the word **replenish just means fill it up**, **it doesn't mean fill it again**, only the modern meaning means that, so there weren't people before Adam.

Evolution requires death before sin, which is a heresy.

If Noah's flood was small and local, why would God have told Noah to build a large ark to stay in for a year and put all the animals in it? **If it was local, he could've just told Noah to move**!

Note: Here are some more points against a local flood:
-If the flood was local, other local floods would violate God's covenant to not flood the Earth again.
-God wouldn't have to establish the covenant with Noah if Noah wasn't the only person left.
-A local flood wouldn't have wiped out all wickedness from Earth.
-The Bible says all life on Earth died. Also, why would Noah have to bring all the animals if it were a local flood?
-Why would hundreds of world legends talk about a flood covering the whole Earth? End note.

Hovind says the two scriptures in the Bible, about 1,000 years to man and a day to God, are just general references to how God doesn't use time in heaven and that these verses do not refer to creation. Hebrew scriptures clearly teach a creation of 6 24-hour days.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: There are other references in latter-day saint restoration scriptures that could indicate a 7000-year creation, which is my preferred theory. During those 7000 years of creation, there may have been more being created than just our earth, perhaps the entire galaxy. Protestants typically view the creation of all of space in six days, but latter-day saints view the creation as ongoing. Restoration scriptures (particularly The Pearl of Great Price and Doctrine & Covenants) give additional insight, which makes a very real possibility that each day of creation is 1,000 years. (See (JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11). Of course, it's not millions of years, and Hovind points this out, too. Neither scriptural interpretation allows for millions of years. We also replicate this with a 6-day work week followed by one day of rest. *End note.*

The sun wasn't until Creation Day 4, and if the days of creation are literal 24-hour periods, it's easy to have the plants before the sun as it's just a day later, but if there are millions of years in the days, those plants will die without the sunlight.

Note: There is a possibility for the 1000-year days, even in this instance, of the plants needing sunlight if God provided the light another way. This could be similar to how it is written in the Book of Revelation that in the celestial Earth, the sun won't be needed anymore for light on it because God will be there, and the light will come from Him. We also have teachings of Earth being made in God's presence in the cosmos and falling through space at the fall to its present location. End note.

Some say that the fall of Adam impacted only human death, not the entire creation, but the Bible says otherwise - that because of the fall, the plants grew thorns, thistles, etc. Scriptures say that all creation suffered because of the fall.

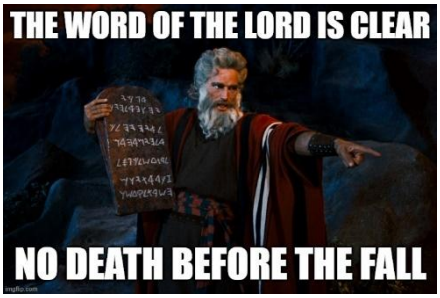
Note: Here are Bible verses indicating no death before the fall, and all things being impacted by the fall, including animals and plants:

Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living: "17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living."

Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed: "21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now."
1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and as death entering the world at his Fall: "21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.
45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit."

Romans 5: 12-14 also teachings these doctrines of death originating from sin of man: "12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to

Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." End note.



*Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Again, refer to The Book of Mormon's explicit teaching on no death before the fall: 2 Ne. 2:22 emphatically states that "**all**" things must have remained in the state after which they were created were it not for the fall of Adam. It reads: "…**all things which were created must have remained in the same state** in which they were after they were created, and they must have remained forever, and had no end. 23 And they would have had **no children**; …" End note.*

Evolutionists frequently claim that the average person is not smart enough to understand evolution, and some Christian evolutionists try to argue that God simply taught the early people in a simple way when he said six days of creation, but in reality, the ancients were probably much smarter than us.

Note: I agree; to start a good university you take really smart people and hope that continues. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: It's the same way with Adam - he was extremely smart (and righteous). Despite the fall, Latter-Day Saints hold Adam in high esteem. End note.

Genesis 1:6-7 speaks of a firmament of water over the Earth. The firmament could be water in space because it's above heaven or above the place where the birds fly. The firmament of water could have fallen at the flood and contributed to the flood waters.

Note: I don't see a need for firmament waters with all the water available under the crust, but an ancient firmament surrounding Earth remains a possibility. Scriptures about the firmament are to me rather mysterious. Unless you consider the current atmosphere as the firmament, we can't measure the firmament today, particularly if it was something of a water canopy, as Hovind and others suggest, which is now gone. For more on scientific data suggesting Earth as a hydroplanet filled with much more water than mainstream science understands, see Universal Model Science's Hydroplanet chapter and their Magma Pseudotheory chapter. Evolution Cruncher also has a chapter against magma. Genesis refers to a water-based creation, not a ball of magma, and science is beginning to figure that out. I'll comment further on the possibility of an ice canopy as Hovind suggests in the dinosaur seminar 3 notes, including providing a reference to a man who saw it in vision. End note.

Hovind has a theory that the 1st heaven is the sky where birds fly, the 2nd is where the lights like sun and stars are, and the 3rd is where God is.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: This is a useful and likely accurate analogy. The Latter-day Saints also understand heaven as being divided into three different sections or heavens to accommodate the differing levels of righteousness of God's children. Read D&C 76 for more on that revelation. End note.

The Bible speaks about the round earth being created, so Christians have always known that the Earth is round not flat.

A canopy of water in the sky could have blocked out harmful radiation from the Sun, which could explain the long lifespans of pre-flood people.

Note: Other theories for the long lifespans of pre-flood people include a higher oxygen content or an otherwise manipulation of atmospheric content based on plates pulling apart, perhaps releasing various gases, etc. End note.

Cracks in the plates are likely places where water came out from fountains of the deep during the flood, as spoken of in Genesis.

One dinosaur that's 80 ft long had the same nostril size as a horse, and in order to oxygenate this animal, sucking air through that small nostril would have lit a fire, so it is likely that oxygen content at the time of the dinosaurs was higher! Air bubbles trapped in Amber Rock (which is petrified tree sap) often have 50% more oxygen than our current atmosphere of 32% rather than 21% oxygen!

A water canopy firmament could have doubled air pressure before the flood, and the more air pressure, the easier it is to breathe (as noted by difficulty breathing in high altitudes where the pressure is low). More oxygen percentage and more air pressure would saturate our plasma with oxygen, which would make us much more physically strong. **Hyperbaric oxygen Chambers** have been shown to heal many wounds quickly that could not be otherwise healed. Stroke, leprosy, cerebral palsy, multiple sclerosis many diseases are being treated with success using hyperbaric chambers. More oxygen during surgery results in much less infection and much faster recovery. A football team uses a hyperbaric chamber for their athletes, who recover much faster in it.
Hovind went in a sealed chamber where the atmosphere pressure was tripled and it saturated his blood with oxygen and he felt great energy from this exposure.

A tomato plant was raised on increased oxygen and it grew to a massive tree-like size and produced a massive number of tomatoes, and the cherry tomatoes got to the size of baseballs.

The birds chirp an hour before sunrise, and the frequency of the chirping triggers the stoma in the plants to open. There are similar positive effects in classical music, as this bird frequency is often found there; a man experimented with playing classical music with his corn, and it grew to a massive size of 15 feet tall. Sonic bloom is a term used to describe growing plants to a very large size with special frequency and minerals.

The national Center for Science education was started by Carnegie to keep evolution in schools – it's a tiny building.

Sometimes, human artifacts are found in coal - a bell, the sole of a shoe, an iron pot, etc. Coal formed in the flood. Genesis 1:29 says there were green herbs over all the face of the Earth.

Hovind says flood waters were deposited, making the oceans, and that there didn't used to be oceans before the flood.

Note: I believe Earth was made from water, and it has always been mostly water. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: It's possible that some of the waters were gathered in the north (as the D&C indicates), whatever that means, perhaps inside the Earth through an ancient opening that opened during the flood, perhaps closed by miles of ice now. End note.

There are leaf deposits in Antarctica. This helps us understand how there was a lot more biomass that was turned into coal; during the flood there may have been a lot more vegetation than we currently see, which leads to lots of coal.

Note: Again, Hovind says all of Earth could have had vegetation without any oceans pre-flood. I think land precipitated out of the waters in the beginning. But to his credit, Hovind does promote a wate- based rather than magma-based creation of earth, as the scripture says. As I mentioned earlier, learn about the hydroplanet from Universal Model Science vol. 1 and Evolution Cruncher (which Cruncher Hovind highly endorses). End note.

Some tried to say that the ancients before the flood did not live up to 900 years; they say those were counted in months rather than years, but this cannot be, otherwise the known birth ages of some would put their father at 5 years old which is nonsense.

Note: Old ages of the ancients recorded in the Bible remain a looming problem for evolutionist, who insist we are getting better, not worse. End note.

We have found various super tall skeletons; the Bible says there were giants in those days before the flood; as people get older and older, they grow.

Note: Particularly in the better environment, the likely higher oxygen content, and fewer genetic defects from that early time, etc. See the book Giants Who Ruled America: The Great Smithsonian Coverup.

Only one bone in the human body grows back if you take it out, and that is the lower rib. This is compelling evidence for Adam's rib removal to make Eve.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: I view the rib account as one of the fundamentally symbolic passages of scripture. Several Latter-day Prophets (including Kimball) have taught such a thing, but the rib theory remains a possibility. My view, as has been taught by Latter-day Saint prophets, is that mankind is the literal offspring of God the Father and God the Mother; that the society of heaven is like the society of Earth (families), but with glory. The family is the key to the mystery of God and the mystery of human potential. End note.

Nevada, Illinois, and all over America, they find 9, 10, 11, and 12 ft. tall human skeletons.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: This builds the case that there were people in America before the flood. The Latter-day Saints teach that the Garden of Eden was in Missouri and that Noah's ark launched from North America (landing in Turkey). End note.

They found a 39 lb. copper ax head; it must have been swung by a giant.
The Smithsonian museum actively hides skeletons of giants as it goes against evolution theory that we started out small and are getting bigger.
It is true over the last 100 or so years we've increased on average 6 inches in industrialized countries due to increased sanitation, nutrition, etc.

Turks claim to have found Noah's skeleton, which is a 12 ft. tall skeleton.

Note: It likely wasn't Noah himself, he wasn't buried in the flood, he wouldn't have petrified. I suppose there's a chance his remains were preserved. But really Noah would have been resurrected at the time of Christ's resurrection, when all the righteous up to that time were risen. This is still a cool finding, Noah or not. End note.

If Noah was quite tall his cubit would have been larger. This allows for possibly quite a larger ark.
A 47-in femur was found, which would indicate about a 13 ft. tall person.

2 Peter 3 points out that in the last days, people will scoff at God's word and say that all things continue as they have from the beginning of the creation. It says they are willingly ignorant of the creation and the flood.

The average age before the flood was over 900 years.

The Bible says you are made in God's image, so it should offend you when people claim you come from an ape. Those who teach evolution and destroy children's faith are in serious trouble- scripture says if you offend one of these little ones that believe, it's better that a millstone is hung about your neck and you drown in the sea.

The Nebraska Man was supposedly between apes and humans, yet all they had for him was one tooth. They built the entire man and his wife from that one tooth, and it was later discovered that the tooth came from a pig.

The 1912 Piltdown Man was in textbooks for years and was found to be a deliberate fraud. It was in the books for 40 years, destroying faith. It was a human skull and an ape jawbone filed down and fit together.

The Neanderthal Man still in the books was proven wrong 50 years ago to be just an old man with arthritis. The back was curved. Man is slowly going down not slowly coming up. All of the approximately 300 Neanderthal skeletons they have found are all perfectly normal human skeletons with the same average height of people today etc., yet they claim it's a missing link.

One expert dentist who made teeth for various ages, etc., pointed out that Neanderthal teeth are just normal teeth of people with diseases.

Neanderthal was named after a place in Germany called Neander and that place was named after a man who wrote the song “Praise the Lord the Almighty” which speaks about God's creation.

Evolutionists tell artists who create designs for textbooks and museums to dress these supposed human link creatures up all fancy to depict devolution with skin color and hair etc., though you can tell none of that from the bones.

The eyebrow ridge bone continues to grow as you age so a very old person could have a very large eyebrow ridge bone, people lived a lot longer before the flood.
The back of the head would elongate as well due to the muscles always pulling the head back.
Neanderthals are humans living several hundred years, not missing link hominids.

The bones of the Clydesdale are slightly bigger than a normal horse, but that doesn't prove the horse is becoming a truck.

The Chromagdin Man & Australopithecus africanus were hominid monkey-man claims in the textbooks but were proven wrong.

Lucy was found by a man who went to Africa on grant money to find the missing link to evolution, and two weeks before this grant money ran out, he found Lucy's skeleton, claiming it as the missing link. He was highly motivated to be able to renew his grant money and not an unbiased observer.

The Lucy skeleton was probably a monkey skeleton, and the skull bones were very crushed so you could not tell anything about it from the skull bones; but in the textbook they show a half human skull for Lucy, and this is part of the propaganda. The knee joint was found a mile and a half away from the rest of the skeleton and 50 ft. deeper in the strata!

Note: Lucy may have been a pygmy human. Lucy was found near pygmy villages whose skeletons look just like Luch. Read about the Hobbit (skull) Evidence in Universal Model volume 2. End note.

The St. Louis Zoo put human feet on their Lucy display; no, not a single foot bone was found, and all similar skeletons had the feet of monkeys. The zookeeper was informed about this **deception** and **refused to change the display,** saying that they just wanted to focus on the general impression of the display rather than updating the display with new evidence; this zoo boss was **deliberately promoting evolution against real evidence** to the contrary; he was **lying to the children** to promote the narrative.

In Africa, in some ash, they found normal human footprints. They dated the ash as 3.7 million years old, and they claimed normal humans did not exist that long ago, so they claimed that the prints were some kind of non-human footprint, and they said if they didn't know better, **they looked just like normal human footprints**. A human footprint expert verified that these footprints were exactly like normal human footprints, yet they persisted in saying they were not normal human prints due to the carbon dating of the ash at 3.7 million years old. Evolution theory is a hindrance to common sense research!
They still made exhibit depictions of people making these footprints as half monkey half man! No bones were found and the foot looks exactly like a human footprint, so these were propaganda pieces.

Peking Man was found in a cave where they had human tools and some monkey skeletons, but also a lot of human skeletons. They didn't tell anyone about the human skeletons; they claimed it was monkeys in there learning how to use tools, but it was obviously humans eating monkeys, as some cultures do to this day.

One man took a bunch of convicts and had them go anywhere and bring him back the bones they found. He would haphazardly label them as half monkeys, half human bones. He took human teeth and an ape skull cap, put them together, and said he found the missing link. He hid the fact that he found two normal human skeletons in the same area. He **hid them** in his room under the floorboards!

See the book Bones of Contention, which analyzes the various caveman hominid claims.

Most states have laws requiring the textbooks in schools to be accurate. Many evolutionary claims about human-monkey creatures have been proven wrong, yet they persist in the textbooks.

Originally they called humans 'homo sapiens,' meaning wise, but now they call us 'homo sapiens sapiens,' meaning very wise. There is a verse in the Bible that rebukes the people who call themselves wise, which says they are truly foolish. The Bible says, "professing themselves to be wise, they became fools." (Romans 1:22) If you believe your ancestors were monkeys, you are a fool!

If you find a fossil in the dirt, all you know is that it died; you can't prove it had different kinds of offspring, or whether it had any offspring at all.
Today, animals cannot produce anything other than their kind, and bones cannot say their ancestors did!
Evolution only happens in the imagination, never in reality.

The Stone Age was likely that people, after the flood, quickly made tools of mediocre quality so they didn't have to stop hunting for a long time to make complex tools when following a pack of animals. There are people still making stone tools today.
He suggests a several hundred year ice age after the flood, and that when you catch up to a herd you make tools on the spot to hunt and leave them behind instead of carrying them.

Note: This quick tool making on site and leaving them behind works whether or not there was an ice age (yes, the ice age is a contested point). End note.

The word prehistoric was added to the dictionary about a hundred years ago - there's no such thing as prehistoric!

Hovind suggests a pre-flood canopy of water would have increased the air pressure and resulted in much larger animals.

Note: Remember, we discussed the firmament earlier in this book. Whether this canopy is the means of the larger animals or some other means, we know from the fossil record that much larger versions of today's animals did exist in ancient times. End note.

Insects in oxygen-rich water grow a thousand times bigger than their counterparts. There's a dragonfly fossil with a 50-inch wingspan. There are fossil cockroaches 18 in. long. There's a fossil centipede in Germany 8 1/2 feet long. There are fossil grasshoppers over two ft. long. There's a fossil tarantula with a three-foot leg span. There are fossil cattails 60 ft. tall. There's a fossil donkey nine ft. to the shoulder in Texas. There's a 12 ft. buffalo horn span fossil, a giant elk fossil with a 12 ft. antler, a 10 ft. kangaroo fossil, and a fossil goose the size of an elephant. There's an eight-foot beaver fossil; there were probably bigger trees back then, too, for them to chew.

An increased air pressure environment would diffuse more oxygen into the water and allow for larger fish. Some shark tooth fossils indicate a 80 ft. sharks. Some people are growing fish four times the normal size in pressurized environments.
There are massive turtle fossils.
Oyster shells in mountain tops of Peru 2 miles above sea level are two and a half feet wide.

Petrified clams in closed positions are found around the world, so they must have died quickly, as they usually open when dead. They have been found on top of Mount Everest.

After the flood, the mountains rose taller.

Note: We don't have uplift evidence in modern times (there's no map of uplift because it isn't happening; we only have a map of horizontal plate movement, not vertical, so no slow movement), but it's a plausible theory that uplift occurred in the flood, making a new heaven and a new Earth; the hills low and the valleys exalted, as we may well see again. I do believe, however, in the necessity of very deep flood waters, some 5 miles deep or 30,000 feet, which would have covered today's mountains and created an immense pressurized environment to make the abundant quartz-based fossils we find around the world (which require more pressure than mere calcification). Trees and animals simply aren't turning into fossils these days (not even at sites like Mt. Saint Hellens), so something unique took place during the flood to make the world's fossil record. There are no in-progress fossils today, with the possible exception of small unique formations of calcium-based fossils, of a different nature than the quartz-based fossils we predominantly see in the fossil record. End note.

Reptiles never stop growing, so if they lived a long time, they would get very big. The word dinosaur means terrible lizard. Today, apparently, the jeans for largeness in reptiles are gone. (Note- or they just aren't living long enough.)

Human fossils and human fossilized prints have been found alongside dinosaur fossils and prints around the world. Science magazine pointed out that dinosaur and mammal fossils were found together. The Ica stone carvings in Peru

show humans and dinosaurs together. There have been human footprints found next to dinosaur tracks.

Note: Museums refuse to show displays of ancient and modern animals together to push the narrative that they didn't live together when, in fact, we have found these animals together. End note.

Hundreds of dinosaur track sites have been found around the world, and museums take great care not to display where there are human prints alongside dinosaur prints as they contradict evolution theory.

It is logical that people would walk where the dinosaur tracks already were; those made a path to walk more easily.

See the book Texas Tracks and Artifacts.

We have a size 24 fossil footprint of humans.

There was a dig where dinosaur and human prints were together. Nova and an evolutionist came. Nova didn't film much of the tracks of the dig, but they did interview the evolutionist, and the evolutionist claimed that he had not seen anything there to disprove evolution; but what he didn't tell the cameraman was that he **refused to even turn around and look** at the tracks they had been working on so he could claim he had not seen anything there to disprove evolution! **Nova knew that he would not turn** his back to look at the tracks, and they **would not let the person doing the dig respond to the evolutionist's** claims.
Evolution is not real science because it is closed-minded to any evidence that goes against it!

Note: Today, they're even less honest; they look at anything and say it supports evolution whether it does or not. They are so set on evolution being true that they'll bend any and all evidence toward it in the most astounding lapses of coherent intelligence. End note.

See the book Footprints and the Stones of Time.

There's a fossilized hammer. Some think there was no iron before the flood, but the Bible says there was. Tubal Cain was an artificer in brass and iron (Genesis 4:22).

Coal was formed in the flood, and many human artifacts are found inside coal deposits which would not be there if the coal was formed long before man. Some things that have been found in coal include a brass bell, a gold chain, an iron pot, etc.
A toy doll was found in rock 300 ft. down in supposed 12-million-year-old rock. Human tools have been found in rock layers that are supposedly 55 million years old.

Egyptians knew about electricity, as evidenced in part by a hieroglyphic of them using electricity.

One person said perhaps if the finder of these artifacts understood evolution like we do today, he would have hesitated to announce his findings. In other words, if this person knew how important our theory was, he wouldn't have told anyone what he found.

Advanced stone tools were found in glacial deposits supposed to be 60,000 to 125,000 years old. The director of the museum was fired for refusing to fire the discoverer.
God told Adam and Eve to eat fruits vegetables nuts and seeds, and when you eat seeds you get vitamins that you wouldn't otherwise get.

There's a nut inside of peach seeds. Cyanide found in the seed is harmless. Take this nut, and it will selectively destroy cancer cells. A tribe that traditionally lived very long was well known for eating apricot seeds. Apricot seed oil on the face prevents wrinkling.

The Bible says bread strengthens your heart! Healthy oils, omega acids, and vitamins in natural bread will make the bread go bad, so to make more money, people took those out of the bread for a longer shelf life, and now the bread isn't so healthy. This is why the Bible talks about **daily** bread - it's not supposed to last long. This manipulation of bread, which destroys naturally healthy grains, is part of why money is the root of all evil. When we went to white flower without these oils from whole grain, we began to develop strokes, heart attacks, etc. The whiter the bread, the sooner you're dead. White bread fills you up and keeps you from getting all the vitamins you need.

Drug therapy is evolution-based, claiming, 'You're nothing but a bunch of chemicals, so we will treat your sickness with a bunch of chemicals.' Medicine for pain does not treat the problem, only the symptom; you need to go in and fix the problem; your body gives you pain as a warning signal like a check engine light in a car- you don't just cover the light.
The Bible says the love of money is the root of all evil, and drug companies don't make money when you're doing well.

See Bill Sardi on nutrition.

Fluoride is extremely toxic to the immune system.
Many doctors and dentists are recommending that fluoride be not put in water or toothpaste.

The Bible says to wash your hands when you've dealt with blood or a dead body, and early doctors weren't doing that. When a doctor suggested you have to wash your hands between patients, he got fired from three different hospitals in a row and was put in a mental institution for making this suggestion, where a patient murdered him.

See Hovind's video on the Bible and health.

The teeth of many herbivores have some sharpness, so we can't just say any sharp tooth means meat eater like the fruit bat, the panda, or the monkey. The Bible says everything

was vegetarian before the flood. Genesis 9 says the fear of man came upon the animals after the flood. After the flood, God said they could eat all the creatures.

Note: Perhaps the animal sacrifices before the flood were not eaten? Perhaps this is based on the assumption that animal sacrifice didn't begin until Moses. But Adam and Eve made coats of skins, Cain and Abel made sacrifices, and Noah made a sacrifice after the flood, etc. Also note that the law of Moses outlawed the consumption of swine and other animals, though these prohibitions were apparently lifted in New Testament times. Many have raised nutritional concerns about eating pork. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: The record called the Pearl of Great Price record of lost Bible records teaches that Adam was commanded to offer animal sacrifices. End note.

You can eat meat, but it does cause suffering.

Note: Not only does meat consumption cause suffering to the animals (though Biblical methods of slaying beasts were the least painful for them) - but studies in nutritional science show that those who eat less meat and dairy are healthier. The Seventh Day Adventists are vegetarian and have been watched closely by nutrition scientists, who have found their health is superior. These nutritional science findings are strong evidence supporting multiple scriptures warning against the unnecessary and overuse of meat (as in D&C 89). The witness of many world religions unite in the message to reduce meat consumption. Indeed, science always has to catch up to what God has kindly revealed to those who trust Him. But the Bible and other passages are clear – meat is ordained for man's use as needed; beware of radical agendas that would place animal rights on par with human rights. End note.

When you see a smashed car you don't wonder why the manufacturer built a smashed car, you know that it got smashed, it didn't start that way. It's the same with the way things are in the world today; this is not the way that God made it originally. Suffering we see in the world today is not the way God created it. We live in a junkyard. Man has wrecked God's world but God will fix it.
Note- God allows us to choose good or evil, and that gets messy.

The Bible says the lion will eat straw.

Get involved in the war for God. If you're not going to fight, then carry bullets. Do something.

PART 7: EDEN, THE FALL, & THE ENTRANCE OF DEATH INTO THE WORLD

No Death Before The Fall: Plain & Precious Teachings Opposing Evolutionary Origins

Evolutionists, to try and squeeze their theory into God's word, claim that the paradisical state was before the creation and was merely the pre-mortal spirit realm. But the creation clearly happened before the fall. Adam and Eve were physical beings on the physical earth when they fell. When Adam ate the fruit, the entirety of creation fell into the condition of mortal flesh.

The **Bible Dictionary entry on the Fall of Adam** explains that the fall was a literal historic event: "Latter-day revelation supports the biblical account of the fall, showing that it was a historical event that literally occurred in the history of man."

Not so for the evolutionists, they insist that Adam's fall is merely an allegory for coming to earth.

President Dallin H. Oaks taught, "When Adam and Eve received the first commandment, they were in a transitional state, no longer in the spirit world but with physical bodies not yet subject to death and not yet capable of procreation. They could not fulfuill the Father's first commandment without transgressing the barrier between the bliss of the Garden and the terrible trials and wonderful opportunities of mortal life. ... The Prophet Lehi explained that "if Adam had not transgressed he would not have fallen" (2 Ne. 2: 22) but would have remained in the same state in which he was created. "And they would have had no children; wherefore they would have remained in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin" (2 Ne.2:23) But the Fall was planned, Lehi concludes, because "all things have been done in the wisdom of him who knoweth all things" (2 Ne. 2:24) It was Eve who first transgressed the limits of Eden in order to initiate the

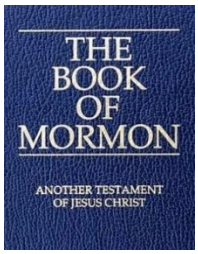
conditions of mortality. Her act, whatever its nature, was formally a transgression but eternally a glorious necessity to open the doorway toward eternal life. Adam showed his wisdom by doing the same. And thus Eve and "Adam fell that men might be" (2 Ne. 2:25)." (President Oaks, The Great Plan of Happiness, Oct.1993, https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/1993/10/the-great-plan-of-happiness?lang=eng)

Elder Soares recently taught, "Christ graciously fulfilled the will of the Father through His infinite and merciful sacrifice. He overcame the sting of physical and spiritual **death, introduced to the world through the Fall**, (2 Ne. 2:22) offering us the glorious possibility of eternal salvation." (Elder Soares, Jesus Christ: The Care Giver of our Soul, April, 2021, https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2021/04/41soares?lang=eng)

A friend of mine told me an evolutionist in the church challenged her to come up with teachings from the prophets against evolution within the last 5 years. Read 'em and weep, mission accomplished. The Christian picture is clear: God made the Earth, animals, and man, then the fall occurred, then death entered the world. Why this gentile-spirited man needed a witness from within the last 5 years is foreign to me, but there he has it.

The doctrine of no death before the fall appears in all four of the Standard Works of scripture. What more witness do we need?

For starters, **The Book of Mormon** has a lot to say about no death before the fall. Surely this is one reason why **President Benson** taught, "the Book of Mormon exposes the enemies of Christ [and] confounds false doctrines" (Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Ezra Taft Benson [2014], 132).



2 Nephi 2:22-23 is a key passage from the Book of Mormon against evolution, wherein the prophet Lehi teaches about the impossibility of death and birth before the fall of Adam: **"22** And now, behold, if Adam had not transgressed he would not have fallen, but he would have remained in the garden of Eden. And **all things** which were created must have remained in the **same state** in which they were after they were created; and they must have remained forever, and had no end. **23** And they would have had no children; wherefore they would have remained in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin." (2 Ne. 2:22-23)

This scripture indicates that both Adam and other forms of life on Earth ("ALL THINGS") would have remained in their same created state if the fall hadn't occurred.

Again: **Alma 18:34**: "Ammon said unto him: I am a man; and **man in the beginning was created after the image of God**, and I am called by his Holy Spirit to teach these things unto this people, that they may be brought to a knowledge of that which is just and true;"

Indeed, if man in the beginning was in the image of God, there was no need for him to transform through the ages from lower life forms. There he was – fully formed man, IN THE BEGINNING! No time or need for death before the fall! How beautiful is the truth! How simple and sweet and glorious is the power of God!

Alma 12:23-24: says, "23 And now behold, I say unto you that if it had been possible for Adam to have partaken of the fruit of the tree of life at that time, there would have been no death, and the word would have been void, making God a liar, for he said: If thou eat thou shalt surely die. 24 And we see that death comes upon mankind, yea, the death which has been spoken of by Amulek, which is the temporal death; nevertheless there was a space granted unto man in which he might repent; therefore this life became a probationary state; a time to prepare to meet God;"

Alma 42:9 says, "9 … the fall had brought upon all mankind a spiritual death as well as a temporal, that is, they were cut off from the presence of the Lord, …"

This scripture indicates that both Adam and other forms of life on Earth would have remained in their same created state if the fall hadn't occurred.

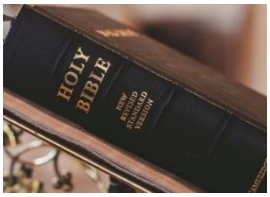
Pearl of Great Price: Moses 6:48: **"**And he said unto them: Because that Adam fell, we are; and by his fall came death; and we are made partakers of misery and woe."

Doctrine & Covenants: D&C 77:6-7, 12: "6 Q. What are we to understand by the book which John saw, which was sealed on the back with seven seals? A. We are to understand that it contains the revealed will, mysteries, and the works of God; the hidden things of his economy concerning this earth during **the seven thousand years of its continuance, or its temporal existence**. **7** Q. What are we to understand by the seven seals with which it was sealed? A. We are to understand that the first seal contains the things of the first thousand years, and the second also of the second thousand years, and so on until the seventh." 12 "Q. What are we to understand by the sounding of the trumpets,

mentioned in the 8th chapter of Revelation? A. We are to understand that **as God made the world in six days, and on the seventh day he finished his work, and sanctified it, and also formed man out of the dust of the earth, even so, in the beginning of the seventh thousand years will the Lord God sanctify the earth**, and complete the salvation of man, and judge all things, and shall redeem all things, except that which he hath not put into his power, when he shall have sealed all things, unto the end of all things; and the sounding of the trumpets of the seven angels are the preparing and finishing of his work, in the beginning of the seventh thousand years—the preparing of the way before the time of his coming."

Knowing this limit on the temporal life of Earth from the D&C, we know there was no life before that point. No birth, no death. If the temporal lifespan is 7,000 years, that means outside of that window of time, there was no temporal life. In other words, no birth or death before it.

The Bible is not silent on this topic either.

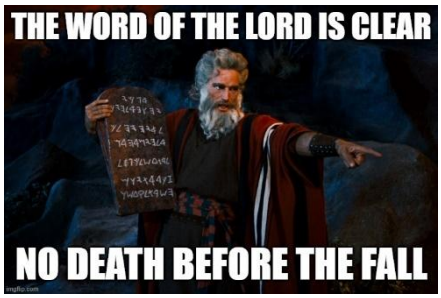


Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living: "17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living."

Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed: "21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now."

1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and as death entering the world at his Fall: "21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.
45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit."

Romans 5: 12-14 also teachings these doctrines of death originating from sin of man: "12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." [closing parenthesis not until verse 17]



Why any faithful Latter-day Saint would question a doctrine taught in all four of the standard works is a mystery to me. Yet Ben Spackman, an ardent evolutionist in the church, has made it his quest to try and explain away these plain and precious teachings. In case the scriptures weren't clear enough, many latter-day prophets have taught this doctrine as well. For him and those like him, no amount of inspired prophetic teachings will do. He wrote a large paper about his opinion of President Joseph Fielding Smith and other prophets being wrong about evolution. Oh well. Let them be. We will just keep proclaiming God's word and the teachings of His prophets, which are one and the same.

The **1st Presidency** published in 1972 in "Selections from Answers to Gospel Questions" that "**The animals were all created and placed on the earth** preceding the coming of Adam and Eve. In fact the whole earth and the creatures on it were prepared for Adam and Eve before Adam's fall.... The earth and all upon it were ***not subject to death*** until Adam fell.... It was through the fall of Adam that death came into the world." (pp. 53-54, 111)

In the aforementioned "Selections from Answers to Gospel Questions," at least 35 passages from "Man: His Origin & Destiny" are suggested. **Joseph Fielding Smith** teaches against death before the fall at length in his Origins book (pp. 2, 50-51, 279-280, 328-329, 357-358, 362-365, 376-377, 381, 384, 387-396, 463-464).

Brigham Young echoed this teaching, that all life, not just human life, was cursed at the time of the fall: "they transgressed a command of the Lord, and through that

transgression sin came into the world. . . . **Then came the curse** upon the fruit, upon the vegetables, and upon our mother earth; and it came upon the creeping things, upon the grain in the field, the fish in the sea, and **upon all things pertaining to this earth**, through Man's transgression." (Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, 10:312)

Harold B. Lee also taught that the fall of Adam impacted the entire Earth, including animal and plant life: "**Besides the Fall having had to do with Adam and Eve, causing a change to come over them, that *change affected all human nature, all of the natural creations, all of the creation of animals, plants*—all kinds of life were changed. The earth itself became subject to death.** … How it took place no one can explain, and anyone who would attempt to make an explanation would be going far beyond anything the Lord has told us. But **a change was wrought over the whole face of the creation, which up to that time had not been subject to death."** (Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Harold B. Lee, 2000, p. 20)

Bruce R. McConkie demonstrated that the creation before the fall was paradisical, and not based in evolution. He said, "**There is no salvation in a system of religion that rejects the doctrine of the Fall or that assumes man is the end product of evolution and so was not subject to a fall**. True believers know that this earth and man and **all forms of life** were created in an Edenic, or **paradisiacal**, state in which there was no mortality, no procreation, **no death**. In that primeval day Adam and Eve were "in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin." (2 Ne. 2:23.) But in the providences of the Lord, "Adam fell that men might be; and men are, that they might have joy." (2 Ne. 2:25.) By his fall, Adam introduced temporal and spiritual death into the world and caused this earth life to become a probationary estate." (The Caravan Moves On by Elder Bruce R McConkie) (https://www.lds.org/general-conference/1984/10/the-caravan-moves-on?lang=eng&query=evolution#watch=video)

John Taylor taught that before the Fall of Adam, animals all got along. **Does this sound like survival of the fittest?** Take a look: "Now, restoration signifies a bringing back, and must refer to something which existed before . . . when a prophet speaks of the restoration of all things, he means that all things have undergone a change, and are to be again restored to their primitive order, even as they first existed. . . . "First, then, **it becomes necessary for us to take a view of creation**, as it rolled in purity from the hand of its Creator; and if we can discover the true state in which it then existed, and **understand the changes that have taken place since, then we shall be able to understand what is to be restored**. . . the **beasts of the earth were all in perfect harmony with each other;** the lion ate straw like the ox—the wolf dwelt with the lamb—the leopard lay down with the kid—the cow and bear fed together, in the same pasture . . . . all was peace and harmony, and nothing to hurt nor disturb, in all the holy mountain.. . . the earth yielded neither noxious weeds nor poisonous plants, nor useless thorns and thistles; indeed, every thing that grew was just calculated for the food of man' [,] beast, fowl, and creeping thing; and their food was all vegetable….This scene, which was so beautiful a little before, had now become the abode of sorrow and toil, of death and mourning: the earth groaning with its production of accursed thorns and thistles; man and beast at enmity . . . . **Soon man begins to persecute, hate, and murder his fellow; until at length the earth is filled with violence; all flesh becomes corrupt**, the powers of darkness prevail . . . But men have degenerated, and **greatly changed, as well as the earth**." (John Taylor, The Government of God." [Liverpool: S. W. Richards, 1852], 105.)

Wilford Woodruff and other prophets also taught that all animals fell as part of the Fall of Adam, which I won't include here for brevity.

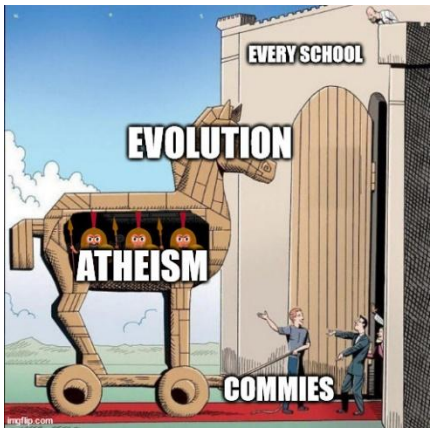
Joseph Fielding Smith taught that the Earth was peaceful, and there weren't millions of years of death before Adam: "The Lord pronounced the earth good when it was finished. Everything upon its face was called good. There was no death in the earth before the fall of Adam. **I do not care what the scientists say in regard to dinosaurs and other creatures upon the earth millions of years ago, that lived and died and fought and struggled for existence. When the earth was created and was declared good, peace was upon its face among all its creatures. Strife and wickedness were not found here, neither was there any**

corruption." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Doctrines of Salvation, Volume 1, p. 108)

Joseph Fielding Smith taught that animal life also fell at Adam's fall, and that before the fall, neither man nor animal had blood: "Thus when man fell the earth fell together with all forms of life on its face. Death entered; procreation began; the probationary experiences of mortality had their start. Before this fall there was neither mortality, nor birth, nor death, nor — for that matter — did Adam so much as have blood in his veins (and the same would be true for other forms of life), for blood is an element pertaining only to mortality." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin and Destiny, pp. 362-365; Doctrines of Salvation, vol. 1, pp. 76-77)

Spencer W. Kimball expounded upon this concept, that finer substance than blood was in man's body before the fall: "As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. Adam and Eve transgressed a law and were responsible for a change that came to all their posterity, that of mortality. Could it have been the different food which made the change? Somehow **blood, the life-giving element in our bodies, replaced the finer substance which coursed through their bodies before**. They and we became mortal, subject to illness, pains, and even the physical dissolution called death." (Spencer W. Kimball, The Teachings of Spencer W. Kimball, 44.), (Spencer W. Kimball, "Absolute Truth", Ensign, September 1978, given at BYU, see https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/spencer-w-kimball/absolute-truth/)

Harold B. Lee and other prophets also taught that Adam had no blood before the fall, but I won't include all the quotes here for brevity.



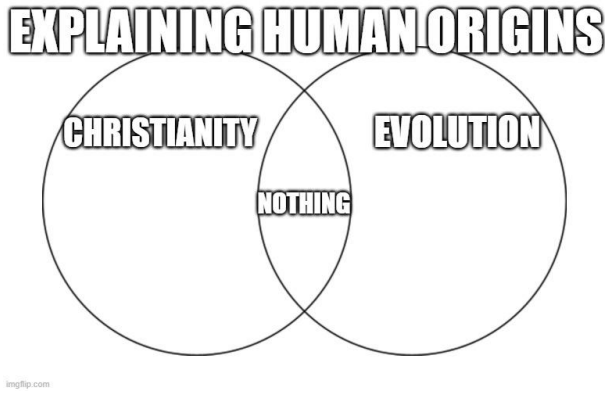
Joseph Fielding Smith demonstrated modern education's rejection of both the fall and atonement. He said, "Adam, our first parent,—and I believe that doctrine very firmly, which is now discounted in the world—through his transgression brought into the world death, and through death came suffering and sin. **The first death that was pronounced upon him was banishment from the presence of the Lord**. For Adam died two deaths, a spiritual death, or banishment from the presence of God, which is the first death, and which is like the second death which will be pronounced upon the wicked when they are cast out of the presence of the Lord; and he also died the mortal death. **Modern education** declares that there never was such a thing as the "fall" of man, but that conditions have always gone on in the same way as now in this mortal world. Here, say they, death and mutation have always held sway as natural conditions on this earth and everywhere throughout the universe the same laws obtain. It is declared that man has made his ascent to the exalted place he now occupies through countless ages of development which has gradually distinguished him from lower forms of life. Such a doctrine of necessity **discards the story a [of?] Adam and the Garden of Eden,** which it looks upon as a myth coming down to us from an early age of foolish ignorance and superstition. Moreover, it is taught that **since death was always here, and a natural condition prevailing throughout all space, there could not possibly come a redemption** from Adam's transgression, hence there was no need for a Savior for a fallen world." (Melchizedek Priesthood, Joseph Fielding Smith, Improvement Era, 1937, Vol. Xl. May, 1937. No. 5)

Remember a recent message from Elder **Jeffrey R. Holland** affirmed the reality of the fall. (Jeffrey R. Holland, April 2015, Where Justice, Love, and Mercy Meet (churchofjesuschrist.org))

Joseph Fielding Smith put it succinctly, "If there is anybody here that believes that **death has always been going on**, and that sin was always here, he will have a **difficult time to explain Adam and the fall, or the atonement."** Doctrines of Salvation, 1:119-120.)

In view of the many scriptural and prophetic teachings of no death existing on Earth before the fall, **Elder Bruce R. McConkie** asked, "Can you harmonize these things with the evolutionary postulate that death has always existed and that the various forms of life have evolved from preceding forms over astronomically long periods of time?" (Elder Bruce R. McConkie, June 1, 1980, https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/bruce-r-mcconkie/seven-deadly-heresies/)

The obvious answer is no. No harmony can exist between Christianity and evolution theory. Any attempts to mesh the two, although perhaps well-meaning, result in weaker faith in the word of God.



No Death Before the Fall: Letter from Joseph Fielding Smith to a Missionary

(Special thanks to Ben Spackman referring to this letter in some of his research (despite Spackman taking the position against NDBF), and special thanks to Daniel Burdette for going and tracking down the letter, which is now public, from the Church History Library. The following are excerpts from the letter.)

from the Church History Library: Elder Joseph Fielding Smith to missionary David S. King, Jan. 5, 1940:

… In your letter to Elder Lyman you repeated in substance what you said to me that "there is a conflict between the unanimous verdict of science ** and the doctrine of Mormonism ** that man appeared first about six thousand years ago," etc.

While I am not in a position to admit that the "unanimous" verdict of scientific men, is to the conclusion that organic evolution is correct, it is conceded that the vast majority of them hold to this view, and that living things upon the earth, all related, date back many millions of years ago. It must also be conceded by any reasonable thinking person that there is most definitely a conflict between these teachings and the teachings in the revelations, and they cannot possibly be harmonized, try as we may to bring such a thing to pass.

We as members of the Church, are left then, to reach one of the following conclusions:

1) The overwhelming voice of scientifically trained men is true and the revelations of the Lord are false dealing with the origin of things, including man.

2) The overwhelming conclusion of scientifically trained men is wrong because it is in conflict with the revealed word of God in relation to the origin of things, including man.

3) That the Lord in his limited wisdom has not caught up with the knowledge possessed by scientific men, and must modify His views as science reveals to him its revelations, and as progression among mankind is made. In other words, belief in God is a progressive process which changes and is modified as man advances.

4) There might be this other ground, but it is not in any sense consistent: That the Prophets misunderstood the word of the Lord and their revelations are only partly true and contain matters expressing the prophets' opinions and we are to judge whether the matter is a revelation or an opinion merely by our reason and scientific conclusions. I think you must agree with me that such a thought as this is out of the picture. We must confine our views to one of the first two.

The overwhelming conclusion of scientifically trained men is wrong because it is in conflict with the revealed word of God in relation to the origin of things, including man.

If a person has a convincing testimony that the Lord did actually speak to Joseph Smith and call him to be His prophet, then he must, it seems to me, accept the revelations which have come through that prophet. Therefore, whatever is taught in the world, no matter how universally, that is in conflict with those revelations, must be erroneous.

President Joseph F. Smith once said in answer to those who believed in these theories: "The Church holds to the definite authority of divine revelation which must be the standard; and that, so-called 'science' has changed from age to age in its deductions, and as divine revelation is truth, and must abide forever, views as to the lesser should conform to the positive statements of the greater; and further, that in institutions founded by the Church for the teaching of theology as well as other branches of education, its instructors must be in harmony with its principles of doctrine **.

The truth persists, but the theories of philosophy change and are over thrown. What men use today as a scaffold for scientific purposes from which to reach out into the unknown of truth, may be torn down tomorrow, having served their purpose; but faith is an eternal principle through which the humble believer may secure everlasting solace." President Joseph F. Smith, Era 14:549-551. Again President Smith said: "There is no science, nor philosophy, that can supersede God Almighty's truth. The Lord has said, 'My word is truth,' and indeed it is; and I believe that the Latter-day Saints know enough about the word of God to know it is his word when they see it and shun whatever is not; and they will abide by every word of God, for it is truth. As the Savior said, 'If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.' I believe that the Latter-day Saints, and especially the leading men in Israel have sufficient knowledge and understanding of the principles of the gospel that they know the truth, and they are made free by its possession – free from sin, free from error, free from darkness, from the traditions of men, from vain philosophy, and from untried unproved theories of scientists, that need demonstration beyond the possibility of doubt.

We have had science and philosophy through all the ages, and they have undergone change after change. Scarcely a century has passed but they have introduced new theories of science and philosophy that supersede the old traditions and the old faith and the old doctrines entertained by philosophers and scientists. These things may undergo continuous changes, but the word of God is always true, is always right. I want to say to you that the principles of the Gospel are always true –the principle of faith in God, of repentance from sin, of baptism for the remission of sins by authority of God, and the laying on of hands for the gift of the Holy Ghost; these principles are always true and you cannot get away from them. No other name, under heaven, is given, but that of Jesus Christ, by which you can be saved or exalted in the kingdom of God."-

Personally, I would like to have you ponder over a few vital problems having much to do with the fundamental doctrines of our faith. The scriptures say: "I know that, whatever God doeth, it shall be forever; nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it." Eccl. 3:14. This thought seems to find ample confirmation in D&C 29:23-25. We learn from Moses 3:5-9, that everything was created in the spirit before it was naturally upon the earth and in this statement in Sec. 29, the truth is revealed that everything is entitled to receive the resurrection. "Not one hair, neither mote, shall be lost, for it is the workmanship of mine hand."

Now the fundamental doctrine of the Church is that death was brought into the world through the transgression of Adam. See 2 Nephi 2:22. And the Atonement of Jesus Christ is the result of Adam's transgression.

The question is—If life first began on the earth millions of years ago, and that all things have developed from the simple forms of life to the complex forms that we see today, and if all down those ages every creature was dying how was death brought about in the beginning and down through these ages? What creature fell and brought death before the time of Adam?

If death was always here from that beginning millions of years ago and came naturally without any fall from some higher state, then by what manner of reasoning can a person justify the resurrection of these creatures including primitive man? They could not have any claim on the atonement of Jesus Christ for that comes by reason of the fall 2 Nephi 9: 6-7.

If death was always here, then how can we lay the charge to Adam? But considering all things, would it not be a good thing for you to read the first chapter of James verses 5-7? I am sure the Lord can direct a person in this matter if he seeks sincerely as well now as he did in the day of Joseph Smith. Again I commend to you the words of Moroni: Moroni 10:3-5. "And by the power of the Holy Ghost you may know the truth of all things." I am sure the Lord will not tell one person that the theory of organic evolution is true and another person it is false. Then again, let us remember that we always have the guidance of that which the Lord has revealed. Should not this out weigh all the philosophy and theory and doctrine gained by man through uninspired research?

Now I trust you will receive this in the spirit in which it is intended. I will long remember my visit with you in England as being a very pleasant occasion. I have thought of you frequently and pray that the Spirit of the Lord may be your constant guide. If it were possible I would like to sit down with you and consider all of these things calmly and in the spirit of prayer.

Very Sincerely Your Brother, Joseph Fielding Smith

Missionary David S. King responds:

You mentioned a certain letter which President Lyman showed to you, and which evidently prompted the letter which I received from you to-day. I wrote that letter to President Lyman either before, or shortly after I had had that conversation with you in London. Since then I have done much thinking and praying on the subject, and my mind is somewhat more clarified. After examining the scriptures, and some of the references you have sent me, my mind has swung far over toward the direction of accepting the scriptures literally. I would far rather place my faith in the Lord and in His revealed word than in the findings of scientists. People too often erroneously imagine that the age in which they live has a monopoly on truth, and that the latest findings of the scientists will inevitably stand for all time, unchallenged.

The problem that is worrying me now, more than any other, is the fact that the Saints as a whole are drifting away from the fundamentals of the gospel. Their knowledge of the scriptures is shockingly little.

I certainly did appreciate the interest you took in my spiritual orientation, President Smith. I shall never forget it. … Please give my kindness regards to Sister Smith, who was so wonderful to all the British missionaries. …

Your sincere friend and fellow-servant,

David S. King

And again David S. King writes:

This is just a brief note to thank you sincerely for sending me an autographed copy of your book "the Progress of Man". I deeply appreciate the effort you have made, and the time you have spent, to send me instructive letters to guide me in my spiritual growth.

Very Sincerely and Respectfully yours,

David S. King

The Intended Path (Expelling the Devil's Lie that there was "No Other Way" in Eden, Against Contrary Commandments) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-intended-path

The Intended Path

Note: In this essay, Dr. Bob will consider how things might have panned out differently in Eden. This is not unlike a family who chooses one way rather than another, and has different results. Hard times can prove us, and decisions of parents do bring consequences on children. Bob and all of us recognize that God turned things for good, but this doesn't mean things couldn't have gone differently and still have fulfilled God's plan. End note.

Timing, Maturity, and God's Gracious Offering: Rejecting Satan's Lie of "No Other Way"

Satan is a liar, always. As the father of lies (John 8:44; Moses 4:4), his deception in Eden centered on the assertion that partaking of the fruit of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil was the only way to knowledge, godlike discernment, procreation, and progression. This lie, embedded in his words to Eve, "Ye shall not surely die… ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil" (Genesis 3:4–5; Moses 4:7–11), framed the act as mandatory secrecy and autonomous shortcut. Yet if Satan lies, there was another way. The intended path was one of patient timing and spiritual maturity under God's guidance. God would have lifted the prohibition in His perfect time, offering the fruit, or its blessings, directly, sanctifying the transition into mortality and full agency without transgression.

This perspective honors the rich exegetical depth of Genesis while preserving agency, divine mercy, and the "fortunate Fall." It draws from the Hebrew text's emphasis on certain consequences ("mot tamut"), the merism of "good and evil," the introduction of entropy and opposition, and restored Latter-day Saint insights. The Fall became fortunate not because it was the sole design, but because God, in His foreknowledge, redeemed humanity's impatience through the Atonement of Jesus Christ. Other worlds testify that God's plan succeeds through divine timing, not the adversary's supplanting haste.

The Apparent Contradiction, Satan's Exploitation, and the Hebrew Warning

God commanded Adam and Eve to "be fruitful and multiply" (Genesis 1:28; Moses 2:28) while prohibiting the Tree of Knowledge: "in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die" (Genesis 2:17). The Hebrew *mot tamut* (מוֹת תָּמוּת), infinitive absolute paired with imperfect, emphatically declares certainty and inevitability: "dying you shall die." As Adam Clarke noted, this means spiritual death (loss of God's life) immediate upon transgression, with physical mortality beginning as a "dying state" leading to dust. "Yom" ("day") carries its ordinary sense of immediate timeframe: consequences commenced that very day.

In pre-Fall Eden, Adam and Eve existed in paradisiacal immortality, innocent yet immature, childlike as Irenaeus described, sustained by God's presence and the Light of Christ, which restrained entropy and upheld order (Doctrine and Covenants 88:6–13; Colossians 1:17). Procreation in its full mortal sense seemed incompatible with this state (2 Nephi 2:22–23). Satan exploited this tension, lying that the fruit alone unlocked progression and that God withheld good out of jealousy. His claim twisted a half-truth: progression to knowledge and family does occur across God's creations, but under divine orchestration, not premature seizure. By urging independence, Satan attempted to supplant God's role as Author and Offerer.

Timing and Maturity: The Intended Path in Ancient Witnesses

Early Church Father Irenaeus (2nd century) powerfully illuminates this. He portrayed Adam and Eve as infants or children, innocent, naked without shame, unpracticed in full discipline. God created them not perfect but capable of growth toward divine likeness through dependence and time. The fruit represented "adult food" they were not yet ready to receive. Patient maturation under the Divine Pedagogue would have brought readiness; God could then have commanded or offered the fruit, introducing opposition and procreation in a sanctified manner. The Fall retarded this growth through impatience, yet God used it pedagogically.

Rabbinical traditions align. Some midrashim suggest that had Adam waited until the eve of Shabbat (Sabbath), the prohibition might have been lifted, allowing sanctified partaking, perhaps with wine from the fruit in a covenantal context. Eve's embellishment ("neither shall ye touch it") and premature desire opened vulnerability. Gradual obedience could have introduced the *yetzer hara* (inclination toward evil) controllably, without full rupture.

In restored scripture, Moses 3:17 preserves agency: "Nevertheless, thou mayest choose for thyself." The Tree served as a boundary for testing readiness, stewardship (naming animals), communion, before God Himself offered the experiential knowledge of "good and evil" as merism: the full spectrum of opposition, tasting mortality to value life, suffering for joy, evil to choose good (Genesis 2:9, 17; 2 Nephi 2:15). Partaking was profoundly sensory and embodied, "good for food… delight to the eyes… desired to make one wise" (Genesis 3:6), producing immediate

knowledge: eyes opened, nakedness known, shame entering. This was not abstract but a discrete, historical "stone" event with cosmic effects.

The Tree as Stone, Symbol, and Shadow: Entropy, Thorns, and Redemption

The narrative is historical stone: an actual tree, literal fruit, discrete transgression introducing irreversible change. As merism, "knowledge of good and evil" signifies totality through opposition, not primarily moral dualism or sexuality (refuted by narrative sequence: Eve partook alone first; procreation already commanded). Post-Fall, entropy fully manifested: decay, toil, death. The Curse brought "thorns also and thistles" (Genesis 3:18), tangible markers of resistance where abundance once reigned.

This shift likely resulted from withdrawal of God's localized sustaining presence and Light of Christ after expulsion (Genesis 3:8, 23–24). Pre-Fall Eden, as extension of divine order, held entropy at bay. The Fall unleashed its effects, not inventing physical laws but removing restraint, aligning with observable reality while preserving historicity. Thorns link directly to the Atonement: the second Adam, Christ, bore a crown of thorns on the tree of the cross (Matthew 27:29), assuming the first Adam's curse. Eden's disobedience amid trees; Gethsemane's submission; Golgotha's obedience, two gardens, two trees, thorns binding Fall and redemption. Eschatologically, Revelation 22 restores the Tree of Life with no curse.

Other Worlds: God's Authored Plan Without the Lie

The Pearl of Great Price reveals "worlds without number" created and passed away by God's power (Moses 1:33, 35; Abraham 3). These testify that the plan, progression through agency, opposition, knowledge, and redemption, has been implemented successfully elsewhere. On those worlds, inhabitants likely matured in timing, receiving knowledge under God's offering rather than believing the adversary's "only way." Satan's presumptuous claim here (echoing "known and done in other worlds") was a lie of supplanting. This earth became the Redeemer's stage precisely because the detour introduced profound opposition, magnifying Christ's victory. The fortunate outcome does not sanctify the lie.

Reconciling the Fortunate Fall

Latter-day Saint doctrine celebrates the Fall: "Adam fell that men might be; and men are, that they might have joy" (2 Nephi 2:25; Moses 5:10–11). It enabled families, agency, opposition, and the Atonement, essential pillars. This is profoundly true on this earth. Yet Satan's "no other way" cannot become doctrine. The Fall was fortunate despite deviation, because God's foreknowledge prepared redemption from before the foundation (Moses 4:2). Impatience, willingness to believe the lie, introduced suffering; Christ transforms it into exaltation's forge. We inherit conditions, not guilt (Article of Faith 2). Other worlds show God's plan endures without elevating transgression.

Implications for Today

- **Agency and Trust**: The setup tested faith. Would we wait for God's timing or seize autonomy? Daily, Satan whispers shortcuts are "the only way."
- **Personal Application**: Embrace maturity amid opposition. Pursue knowledge with God. Wear mortality's thorns with faith, anticipating the crown of glory.
- **Hope Amid Paradox**: As in my other discussions, Genesis pulses with stone (historicity, entropy, "mot tamut"), symbol (merism, Chinese ideographs encoding garden motifs), and shadow (Eden to Cross to New Jerusalem). Apparent contradictions reveal divine wisdom.

In conclusion, Satan lied: there was another way, waiting, maturing, receiving from God's hand. Adam and Eve's choice, born of impatience in a childlike state, introduced the Fall we know. Yet God authored redemption, making it fortunate here as on countless worlds. This exalts the Atonement. Trust timing over temptation, the Father of Truth over the father of lies. Progress comes through Christ, who reverses death's sentence ("mot tamut" overcome) and restores paradise, where knowledge serves eternal joy without curse.

On the Tree of Knowledge & The Fall: Essay by Dr. Robert Wright: Literal & Symbolic Meanings, Doctrinal & Scientific

Also read the essay on his website at this page: https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-tree-of-knowledge-of-good-and-evil-symbol-shadow-and-stone. You'll also find other terrific resources there.

Here it is, accessed 5.9.26:

The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil: Symbol, Shadow, and Stone

(Dr. Robert Wright: Dr. Bob, a Latter-day Saint creation advocate, was a Nuclear Engineer on submarines in the US Navy. He received his Master's Degree in Theology and his Ph.D. in Biblical Studies. His area of study was the synthesis of faith and science, using the Biblical Flood as a model. He

is the author of numerous books including *A Flood of Hope: It's OK to Believe* and *Satan's War with God.* With his wife Carol, he is the founder of The Learning Institute Foundation and The Flood Museum. See his website AFloodOfHope.com.)

This interpretation is an application of concepts first introduced in Token of the Bow, and expanded in What Happened to Hope? in the chapter Symbols, Shadows, and Stone. Using the principles first expressed there, this analysis applies these concepts to the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil God placed in the Garden of Eden. It is a work in progress. Dr, Robert L. Wright

The account of the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil in Genesis 2–3 stands as one of the most pivotal and multilayered narratives in scripture. Far from requiring us to force it into a single category of pure symbol, mere literary shadow, or rigid historical fact, the story exemplifies the principle articulated in my chapter *Symbols, Shadows and Stone*. Scripture, and life itself, can embody all three simultaneously. Each dimension enriches the others without diminishing their power. The references to the tree unfold within a historical narrative that is stone: a discrete, factual event involving an actual tree and actual fruit. Yet it pulses with symbolic depth, including its name as a classic merism, and prophetic or shadow significance. It prefigures Christ's Atonement, the introduction of opposition and mortality into the cosmos, and the eschatological restoration of paradise. This essay offers a thorough exegetical analysis. It draws on biblical, Christian, Latter-day Saint (LDS), early Israelite, Near Eastern, and even cross-linguistic evidence. It addresses the experiential reality of the Fall, refutes overly sexualized interpretations, explores its cosmic implications including entropy, and traces parallels with Gethsemane, the cross, and end-times events. The inclusion of thorns in the curse and the crown of thorns at the crucifixion further reinforces these connections between the Tree, the Fall, and Christ's redemptive work on the tree of the cross. Ultimately, the Tree invites us not only to understand ancient scripture but to apply its truths personally.

The Broader Concept of Merism and Its Application to the Tree

A merism is a literary device common in Biblical Hebrew. It expresses a totality or completeness by naming two contrasting extremes or poles, implying everything in between. Classic examples include "heavens and earth" in Genesis 1:1 for the entire universe, "evening and morning" in Genesis 1:5 for a full day, or "high and low" in English for a comprehensive search. In Genesis 2:9 and 2:17, the phrase "tree of the knowledge of good and evil" (Hebrew: *ʿēṣ haddaʿat ṭōb wārāʿ*) employs "good and evil" (*ṭōb wārāʿ*) as a merism. Literally "good and bad or evil," it does not primarily denote moral dualism or sexual awareness. Instead it signifies comprehensive knowledge: everything from the best to the worst, omniscience-like discernment, or the full spectrum of experiential reality. The serpent promises in Genesis 3:5 that eating will make them "like God, knowing good and evil," echoing divine totality (cf. 2 Samuel 14:17; Deuteronomy 1:39). Hebrew *daʿat* here functions as "knowing" (infinitive or gerund) or experiential knowledge, not mere factual data (*yādaʿ*). The tree therefore represents the acquisition of godlike wisdom through opposition: tasting mortality to appreciate life, suffering to value joy, and evil to choose good.

This merism does not reduce the tree to pure allegory. It operates within a concrete narrative framework. This allows the event to be simultaneously factual (stone), typological (shadow), and richly symbolic.

The Historical Narrative as "Stone": An Actual Tree, Actual Fruit, Discrete Event

Symbols, Shadows and Stone argues that many dismiss early Genesis as legend. Yet archaeological stone such as the Tel Dan Stela or NHM altars grounds even symbolic elements in history. The Genesis account presents the Tree of Knowledge likewise: not myth or mere parable, but embedded in a factual primeval history. God plants "every tree" (Genesis 2:9), including this specific one "in the midst of the garden," alongside the Tree of Life. The command is literal: "of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat" (Genesis 2:17; cf. Moses 3:16–17 in LDS Pearl of Great Price). Eve "took of its fruit and ate" (Genesis 3:6), then shared it. These were discrete actions with immediate, physical consequences (eyes opened, fig leaves, expulsion).

LDS prophetic teachings affirm this historicity while embracing multiplicity. The fruit was literal food causing bodily change from paradisiacal immortality to mortality. Lehi in 2 Nephi 2:15 explicitly sets "the forbidden fruit in opposition to the tree of life; the one being sweet and the other bitter," underscoring tangible opposition. The Fall was a transgression (not a sin in the fullest sense), a deliberate choice enabling progression. This aligns with the document's stone: actual people (Adam, Eve) in a real setting, whose choices have enduring historical and covenantal weight.

The event was discrete: one forbidden act at one moment, introducing irreversible change. This singularity mirrors the Atonement's discrete efficacy, one sacrifice for all.

Experiential Nature of Partaking and Issues with Sexual Transgression Theories

Partaking was profoundly experiential, not abstract or intellectual. The fruit was "good for food," "a delight to the eyes," and "to be desired to make one wise" (Genesis 3:6), sensory and volitional. Eating produced immediate knowledge through experience: "the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked" (Genesis 3:7). Shame, mortality awareness, and toil entered their reality. In LDS terms (2 Nephi 2:23–25; Moses 5:11), it enabled seed, joy, and redemption: opposition experienced, not theorized. Eve's solitary act underscores agency and the personal, embodied cost of choice.

This experiential core exposes flaws in sexual interpretations of the Fall. Eve partakes alone first ("she took of its fruit and ate"), then gives to Adam "who was with her" (Genesis 3:6). The transgression precedes any spousal interaction, and God had already commanded "be fruitful and multiply" (Genesis 1:28) before the Fall. Post-Fall shame over nakedness arises after eating, as consequence, not cause. Early Christian and Jewish sources focus on disobedience rather than sex as the primal sin. Sexual interpretations often import Canaanite fertility motifs anachronistically, ignoring the narrative sequence and merism's broader scope. The Fall enables full human sexuality within covenant, but the tree itself enacts mortality and moral agency.

Biblical, Christian, and LDS Implications: Entropy, the Curse, Thorns, and Cosmic Change

The Fall as a discrete event introduced entropy: decay, death, and disorder into the universe. This aligns with the Curse (Genesis 3:17–19): cursed ground, "thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee," sweat, and return to dust. The introduction of thorns is no incidental detail. It directly stems from the transgression tied to the Tree of Knowledge. Pre-Fall, the ground yielded effortless abundance. Post-Fall, it resisted with painful, entropic growth. Thorns symbolize the new reality of opposition, toil, and mortality. Some creationist and LDS-adjacent views link this to the second law of thermodynamics. The universe's tendency toward disorder was not inherent in the pristine creation but allowed to exist by the Fall. This explains physical death, disease, and natural evil. This is not mere symbolism but a factual shift in cosmic conditions. It enables opposition (2 Nephi 2:11) while necessitating redemption.

Christian theology sees the Tree's fruit as the gateway to original sin's transmission (Romans 5:12). LDS doctrine celebrates the fortunate Fall (*felix culpa*): "Adam fell that men might be; and men are, that they might have joy" (2 Nephi 2:25). The event was necessary for agency, family, and exaltation, yet still required Christ's intervention. The thorns of the curse become a profound link to the Atonement. At Christ's crucifixion, soldiers wove a crown of thorns and placed it on his head (Matthew 27:29; Mark 15:17; John 19:2, 5). The second Adam, hanging on a tree (the cross; see Acts 5:30; Galatians 3:13; Deuteronomy 21:23), literally bore upon his brow the very thorns that the first Adam's act had introduced into the world. This crown was not random mockery but a typological fulfillment. Christ, who knew no sin, wore the emblem of the Fall's curse to redeem it. The tree that brought knowledge through disobedience produced thorns. The tree (cross) of obedience bore the King crowned with those thorns, reversing the curse and bearing its full weight. In this way, the historical reality of the Tree of Knowledge and its immediate consequences (thorns) find their prophetic shadow in the crucifixion. Stone, symbol, and shadow converge in the Savior's suffering.

A Scientific Basis for the Fall and the Introduction of Entropy?

Some have explored possible scientific correlation to the theological reality of the Fall introducing entropy, decay, and death into the created order. The Second Law of Thermodynamics describes the universal tendency toward increasing disorder, or entropy, in isolated systems. While the fundamental laws of physics, including thermodynamics, appear to have been operative from the initial creation (evidenced by processes such as solar energy transfer and digestion), many interpreters suggest that pre-Fall conditions were supernaturally sustained in a state of remarkable order and immortality. The discrete act of partaking of the forbidden fruit may have triggered a profound physical and biological shift.

In this view, the fruit itself could have contained properties or initiated biochemical processes that fundamentally altered human physiology and, by extension, the broader creation. Possible mechanisms include the introduction of oxidative stress, free radical damage, or the activation of genetic programs for aging and cellular senescence. Such changes would align with the experiential knowledge gained: mortality and the full spectrum of opposition became embodied realities.

From an LDS perspective, the transition from a paradisiacal, immortal state to mortality involved a real physical transformation. The partaking of the actual fruit enacted this change, removing the divine sustaining influence that had previously counteracted or minimized entropic effects. This is not to say the Second Law itself originated at the Fall, but that its full, unchecked consequences for living organisms and the ground (thorns, toil, death) were unleashed. The curse pronounced upon the ground and the introduction of thorns serve as tangible markers of this new entropic reality. Ultimately, these scientific reflections remain interpretive models. They illustrate how the historical stone of the Fall could produce measurable physical consequences while retaining its rich symbolic and typological power.

Theological Interpretation: The Removal of the Light of Christ and God's Presence

My personal belief is that the introduction of entropy at the Fall did not require any alteration to the fundamental structure or laws of the universe. Instead, it resulted from the withdrawal of the Light of Christ and the direct sustaining presence of God. Scripture records that light was created on the first day (Genesis 1:3–5), long before the sun, moon, or stars. This is the Light of Christ, which "proceedeth forth from the presence of God to fill the immensity of space" and "is the light which is in all things, which giveth life to all things" (Doctrine and Covenants 88:6–13; see also John 1:4–9; Doctrine and Covenants 93:2). This divine light or power upholds, animates, and orders all creation (Colossians 1:17; Hebrews 1:3). In the paradisiacal state of Eden, God's personal presence provided an extraordinary environment of order, immortality, and abundance. The garden itself was a localized extension of divine presence, where death, decay, and entropy were held at bay (Genesis 2:8–15; Moses 3:8–9).

The discrete transgression involving the Tree of Knowledge changed this dynamic. When Adam and Eve partook of the fruit, they became subject to the conditions of mortality. God then withdrew His immediate presence, as evidenced by the expulsion from the garden and the placement of cherubim to guard the way to the Tree of Life (Genesis 3:8, 23–24; Moses 4:28–31). With the sustaining influence of God's presence and the associated Light of Christ no longer operating in the same direct and localized manner within Eden, the natural tendencies toward disorder, previously restrained or counteracted, were fully unleashed. Entropy, decay, and death entered human experience and the broader creation not as newly invented physical realities but as the inevitable result of the removal of that divine restraining and ordering force. The thorns and thistles of the curse (Genesis 3:18) thus serve as visible signs of a cosmos now operating in the reduced light of a fallen world, relying on the partial light provided by the sun. This model preserves the historicity of the Fall as stone while harmonizing it with observable scientific realities. It also deepens the typological shadow: Christ, who is the Light of the World, later enters the fallen world to restore what was lost through His Atonement, ultimately culminating in the eschatological return of God's full presence, the removal of dependence on the sun, "And night will be no more. They will need no light of lamp or sun, for the Lord God will be their light, and they will reign forever and ever" (Revelation 22:5), accompanied by the removal of every curse.

Relevance of Analyzing Eden with Gethsemane, the Cross, and Eschatological Events

Scripture invites typological reading. Eden parallels Gethsemane and the cross as shadow and fulfillment. In Eden's garden, the first Adam disobeys amid trees. He grasps godlikeness through forbidden fruit and introduces death and thorns. In Gethsemane's garden, the second Adam (Christ) submits perfectly ("not my will, but thine," Luke 22:42). He sweats blood (symbolic of life poured out) and reverses the choice. The cross, itself a tree, becomes the antitype. Christ bears the curse Adam incurred, including the thorns now fashioned into a crown of derision and pain. Where Eden's tree brought knowledge through transgression, Golgotha's tree brings redemption through obedience. This is a tale of two gardens, two trees, and the thorns that bind them: one of knowledge leading to expulsion and cursed ground, one of death leading to reconciliation. The crown of thorns visibly unites the consequences of the Fall to the head of the Redeemer. The crown reinforces the tree motif at every level. The forbidden tree's fruit led to thorns in the soil. The cross (tree) of atonement is crowned with those same thorns, declaring victory over the very entropy and opposition the original tree unleashed.

Eschatologically, Revelation 22 restores paradise. The Tree of Life returns in the New Jerusalem (no longer barred). It bears monthly fruit for the healing of nations, with "no more curse" (Revelation 22:2–3). The Tree of Knowledge is absent because redemption is complete. Moral agency, tested through opposition (including thorns), yields to eternal life without further probation. The merism's totality finds resolution in Christ, who "knows" good and evil perfectly yet triumphs, and who wore the thorns so that we need not.

Early Israelite Discussions, Near Eastern References, and Linguistic Connections

Early Israelite tradition (Talmud, Midrash) speculates concretely on the tree's nature while preserving historicity. The Talmud (*Sanhedrin* 70a; *Berakhot*) debates the fruit:

grape, fig, or wheat. Midrashim portray the serpent as *yetzer ha-ra* or external tempter, emphasizing moral growth. These affirm the event's reality while extracting symbolic lessons, with no wholesale allegorization. The thorns of Genesis 3:18 receive similar attention in later rabbinic sources as emblematic of post-Fall struggle. This further underscores the curse's tangible reality.

Near Eastern parallels (Adapa myth, Gilgamesh Epic) provide context but highlight Genesis's polemic. Genesis rejects sexual fall or cyclical myth. It affirms linear history, human responsibility, and one God's sovereignty. Linguistically, Hebrew ṭōb wārāʿ as merism has Egyptian and Homeric parallels. Ancient Chinese pictographs encode Genesis motifs with striking specificity. The character for "garden" (園) incorporates components evoking an enclosure containing two persons (or a man formed from dust receiving breath), directly recalling the creation of Adam and Eve and their placement in Eden. The character for "covet" or "desire" (婪 lán) is composed of two trees (林) combined with a woman (女), vividly depicting Eve's temptation as she faces one of the two special trees in the garden. The character for "forbidden" or "prohibit" (禁 jìn) consists of two trees (林) alongside a divine command or proclamation (示), precisely mirroring God's explicit prohibition against eating from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. Additional characters evoke temptation or the tempter as elements suggesting a garden or trees combined with a secretive or devilish figure. These ideographic compositions, preserved in the earliest oracle bone and bronze inscriptions, offer independent linguistic stone corroboration. They suggest that post-Babel dispersion carried primeval memories of the Genesis account into ancient Chinese culture, embedding the historical reality of the Fall, the two trees, the woman, and the divine prohibition into the very structure of their written language.

Full Exegetical Analysis and Application

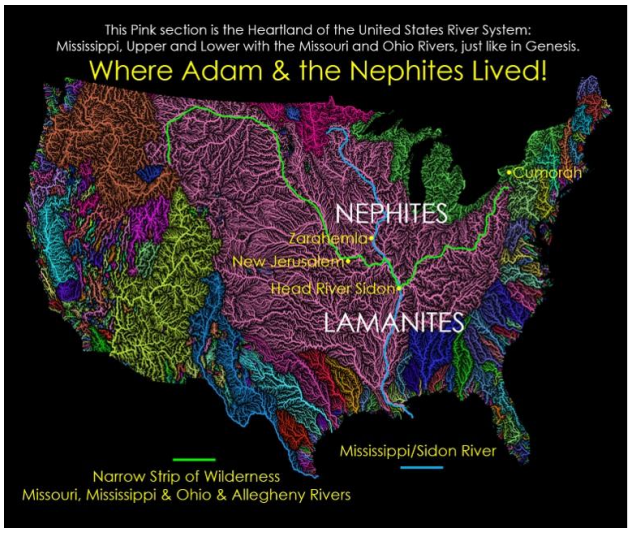
Exegetically, Genesis 2:9 plants the trees amid provision. Genesis 2:15–17 commissions humanity as stewards with agency and one prohibition (death as consequence, spiritual and physical). Chapter 3 presents the serpent's craft, Eve's rationalization, Adam's complicity, divine interrogation, curses (including thorns), and expulsion (cherubim guarding Tree of Life). These form a tight narrative arc of disobedience, knowledge, mortality, and hope (protoevangelium in 3:15). The merism, sensory details, etiology of pain, toil, thorns, death, and typological threads integrate symbol, history, and prophecy seamlessly. The crown of thorns in the Gospels completes the exegetical arc. The curse pronounced because of the Tree is visibly assumed by Christ on the cross-tree.

Application, per *Symbols, Shadows and Stone*, transforms this. Surround yourself with personal symbols (temple motifs, reminders of covenants) evoking the garden's paradise and the crown that redeems its thorns. Become shadows of Christ through service amid opposition. Wear the thorns of mortality with faith. Glimpse stone: bedrock realities of the Fall's necessity and Atonement's power in personal trials. This fosters faith like Adam and Eve's post-Fall joy. The Tree teaches that factual events (actual fruit, actual thorns) yield eternal symbols and shadows. We, like our first parents, choose daily between life and knowledge through opposition. We progress toward the restored Tree of Life, free from curse and crowned with glory.

In embracing all three lenses, we avoid the uncertainty plaguing critical thinkers and discover scripture's incredible richness. The Tree of Knowledge was real. Its fruit was tasted. Its consequences (including thorns) were cosmic. Yet its story points unerringly to Christ, who wore the crown of thorns on the tree of the cross. He turns the Fall's bitter fruit into eternal joy.

The 4 Rivers of Eden in America: Map by Rian Nelson

Shared with permission. See BookofMormonEvidence.org/maps.



Fallen from God, Not Risen from Animal

We know from abundant scientific and Christian revelations that Adam, the first man, was made directly by God, in the image of God. Who was Adam's father? It was God (see Luke 3:38). The ape-man was not man's ancestor. The ape-man, it turns out, is just a fairy tale spun by evolutionists, based on bias hyped up claims, rejecting the plain truth we see in nature and the word of God. Grasping at straws, secular men of the world have invented all manner of fantasies to explain the origin of man, allowing for all possibilities except that espoused by the word of God.

Even Christians have been pulled into the mess, and somehow, even members of the restored church of Jesus Christ have fallen into the ways of the world about human origins. It is redundant and rank foolishness to consider the ape as the father of man, yet this is the claim of the evolutionists – that time and chance brought about mysterious changes to create the human kind from the animal kind. They have gotten it backward. Man fell from God, he did not rise from animal.

Many have been tangled in the web of evolution theory, so much so that most good people today have no way to combat its claims. In this book you'll find many reasons, from faith and nature, to finally reject the pesky dogma of evolution.

This volume focuses on biological evidences, genetics, and the nature of man. It highlights teachings of prophets and stirring insights from faithful scientists.

Restoring the Creation Vol. 3

It's a Young Earth After All

Scientific & Doctrinal Revelations on Geological Layers, Radiometric Dating, Dinosaurs, Noah's Global Flood, & The Cosmos

R. Nathan Richardson

"In the days of Noah, God destroyed the world by a flood, and He has promised to destroy it by fire in the last days…" - Joseph Smith

"The earth, the Lord says, abides its creation; it has been baptized with water, and will, in the future, be baptized with fire and the Holy Ghost, to be prepared to go back into the celestial presence of God." -Brigham Young

"Latter-day saints do seek knowledge. We strongly advocate study, research, and education; but we cannot agree with misguided conclusions that defy the scriptures…" -Mark E. Peterson

Cover Image: (Charles Willson Peale 1819, Public domain, via Wikimedia Commons)

PART 1: INTRODUCTION TO THE AGE OF EARTH: IT'S A YOUNG EARTH AFTER ALL

It's a young Earth after all!

Scripture Got Creation Order Wrong?

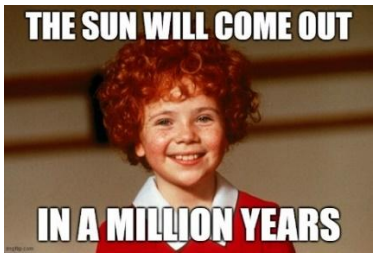
On page 57 LTSR authors cast doubt on the "day-age creationism" model by claiming that "potential issues of compatibility [with evolution] only arise if one stipulates that the creative periods had to occur in the exact order described…" Described where? In Genesis Moses Abraham and the temple. In plain English, that means, '**evolution works great so long as you totally disregard everything the scriptures and the restoration have said about how the creation happened**.' Does this mean we can't really accept the scriptural accounts of creation because they give the completely wrong order of events in which things were created? Perhaps scriptures should be demoted from truth to meaningful stories? Why would God show up to prophets and tell them the order of how He created completely backwards? What a joke!

All the orders of events presented in the scriptures for the creation are almost completely the opposite of the proposed order of creations in evolution theory. The Devil must be laughing about how he has convinced almost everyone that creation happened in exactly the opposite order of the scripture. The world of science laughs at the Bible because it is the opposite of their theory. At some point, we really must pick a side.

Evolution is the opposite of the bible!

BIBLE:	EVOLUTION:
Earth before sun & stars.	Sun & stars before Earth.
Oceans before land.	Land before ocean
Light before sun.	Sun before light.
Land plants before marine life.	Marine life before plants.
Fruit trees before fish.	Fish before fruit trees.
Fish before insects.	Insects before fish.
Plants before sun.	Sun before plants.
Birds before reptiles.	Reptiles before birds.
Man brought death into the world.	Death brought man into the world.
God made man.	Man made God.

(Genesis 1)



SUN NOT ON DAY 4 OF CREATION AS SCRIPTURE SAYS?

Here is a terrific case in point demonstrating their bias against scripture when it contradicts mainstream science theories.

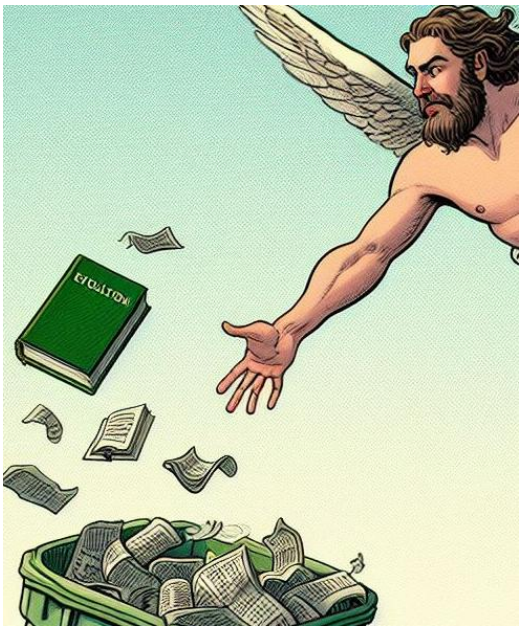
On page 20 LTSR points out that the scriptural account gives us plants before the sun. In their narrow views, they see no possibility of this. There are many ways this could work. They assume that the source of light for these plants

had to be the sun. This is a strange hill for them to die on because the scripture says in the future, the sun won't be the earth's light source.

Take a look at **Revelation 22:5:** "And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, **neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light**: and they shall reign for ever and ever."

So, it shouldn't be hard to understand that the earth had a different light source in its beginning.

Even my kids know this. In science class, they grew plants without sunlight using an alternative source of light. When I talked to my kids about scientists rejecting this scripture due to their limited understanding, they said, "Grown-ups are silly. They make things complicated. Why don't they just believe God?" That is a good question indeed. A great glory of the gospel is that truth doesn't demand we leave behind childlike faith; it requires it.

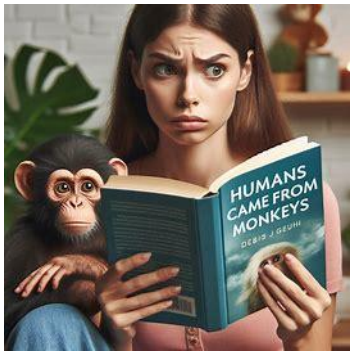


There are some other possibilities for the sun being on day four. If it turns out that the sun existed before Earth and somehow only became visible on day 4, so be it. But I point out the very plausible possibility of the sun being made later, or the earth being brought to its current location on day four, etc., to show we don't need to dismiss scripture when it doesn't align with science theories.

GOD KNOWS BEST

We are under covenant to accept canonized scripture as God's revealed word and will. It is no light matter to openly advocate messages that directly contradict God's word. There is no need to guess and speculate about the truth when it is plainly revealed.

When **Joseph Fielding Smith** encountered people who refused to take the scriptures literally due to some supposed



scientific issue, he responded as follows: "[One] took me to task for my remarks and said: "Why, do you not know that if the earth slowed up for part of a day that it would create such a terrific wind that everything on the face of the earth would be swept off?" I looked at him and with a smile said: "My goodness! Is it not too bad that the Lord would not know this?" The conversation ended. Then I thought of the scripture where it is written that before the great day of the coming of the Lord the earth would "reel to and fro as a drunkard," (Isa. 29:20; D&C 45:48, 49:23) and what then, would be the nature of the wind." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Introduction)

Why are evolutionists in the church so quick to dismiss the word of God in favor of their pet theories? Why do evolutionists contemplate possibilities that have been overruled by the scriptures? We might as well contemplate a theory that someone other than Christ is the redeemer, or that the 10 commandments were reported incorrectly and should do precisely the opposite.

It is common among secular Christians to trivialize, spiritualize, and take away the literal meaning of scripture. They belittle the reality of scriptural authors, times, and doctrines.

Why have evolutionists gone out of their way to complicate the creation? Why have they made it so difficult for people to believe the scriptures? If we are to accept a complicated version of scripture rather than the plain meaning, then the foundations of our faith are shaken, and long-held truths are questioned. The restoration is about getting back plain and precious truths; God is,, in essence,, saying, 'ok, the Bible isn't working out for you guys; here's The Book of Mormon; there's no way you misinterpret this one.'

Jacob 4:8-10 warns us against telling God how earth was created: **"8** Behold, great and marvelous are the works of the Lord. How unsearchable are the depths of the mysteries of him; and it is impossible that man should find out all his ways. **And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him**; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God. **9** For behold, **by the power of his word man came upon the face of the earth, which earth was created by the power of his word**. Wherefore, if **God being able to speak and the world was,** and **to speak and man was created**, O then, why not **able to command the**

earth, or the workmanship of his **hands** upon the face of it, according to his will and pleasure? **10** Wherefore, brethren, **seek not to counsel the Lord, but to take counsel from his hand**.

Finally, **Joseph F. Smith** admonished us to trust the word over the theories of men, "If members of the Church would **place more confidence in the word** of the Lord, and **less confidence in the theories of men**, they would be better off. I will give you a key for your guidance. Any doctrine, whether it comes in the name of religion, science, philosophy, or whatever it may be, that is in **conflict with the revelations** of the Lord that have been accepted by the Church as coming from the Lord **will fail**. It may appear to be very plausible; it may be put before you in such a way that you cannot answer it, **it may appear to be established by evidence** that cannot be controverted, but all you need do is bide your time. Time will level all things." (Joseph F. Smith, recorded by Joseph Fielding Smith, The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, Oct. 1930, 155)

7000 Temporal Years of Earth

We learn in **D&C 77:6-7, 12** that the earth has a 7000-year temporal existence. This proves that there was no mortal life occurring on earth outside of this window of time.
Here are the verses:
"6 Q. What are we to understand by the book which John saw, which was sealed on the back with seven seals? A. We are to understand that it contains the revealed will, mysteries, and the works of God; the hidden things of his economy concerning this earth during **the seven thousand years of its continuance, or its temporal existence. 7** Q. What are we to understand by the seven seals with which it was sealed? A. We are to understand that the first seal contains the things of the first thousand years, and the second also of the second thousand years, and so on until the seventh. 12 Q. What are we to understand by the sounding of the trumpets, mentioned in the 8th chapter of Revelation? A. We are to understand that **as God made the world in six days, and on the seventh day he finished his work, and sanctified it, and also formed man out of the dust of the earth, even so, in the beginning of the seventh thousand years will the Lord God sanctify the earth**, and complete the salvation of man, and judge all things, and shall redeem all things, except that which he hath not put into his power, when he shall have sealed all things, unto the end of all things; and the sounding of the trumpets of the seven angels are the preparing and finishing of his work, **in the beginning of the seventh thousand years—the preparing of the way before the time of his coming**." (D&C 77:6-7, 12)

So where are we? 6000 years are accomplished. The LDS bible dictionary and other chronologies indicate that Adam lived around 4000 BC, which puts us at 6000 years since Adam now, so there's 1,000 more to go till we get to the full 7000-year temporal lifespan. This last 1000-year period is the millennium.

D&C 77:12-13 teaches that we are currently in the small **preparation window between** the 1st 6000 years and the final 1000 year millennium during which Christ will reign. Again look at verse 12, and this time verse 13 also to pinpoint our position: "…when he shall have sealed all things, **unto the end of all things**; and the sounding of the trumpets of the seven angels are the preparing and finishing of his work, **in the beginning of the seventh thousand years—the preparing of the way before the time of his coming.** 13 Q. When are the things to be accomplished, which are written in the 9th chapter of Revelation? A. **They are to be accomplished after the opening of the seventh seal, before the coming of Christ.**" (D&C 77:12-13)

Remember that before earth began its temporal lifespan, it was spiritual, just like us (**Moses 3:5; 6:51; Gen. 2:4-6; Abr. 5:5; D&C 29:31-2; 77:2**). Earth goes through the same phases of pre-mortal spirit life, then temporal life. These facts demonstrate that Earth's temporal lifespan isn't some metaphysical spiritual non-real timeframe.

7 Days of Creation

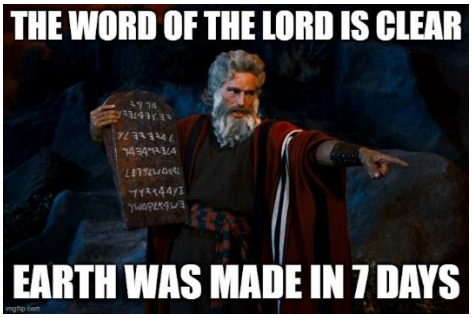
The 7 days of creation are one of the foundational doctrines of all of Judeo-Christianity. **Exodus 31:15-17** says "15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for **in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested**, and was refreshed."

Mosiah13:19: "19 For in **six days** the Lord made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is; wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it."

Exodus 20:11: "11 For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the **seventh day**: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it."

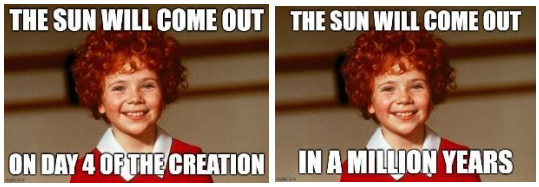
This pattern is further extended in the Doctrine and Covenants when the days of creation are compared to the temporal existence of the Earth. **D&C 77:12**: "... as **God made the world in six days**, and on **the seventh day** he finished his work, and sanctified it, and also formed man out of the dust of the earth, even so, in the beginning of **the seventh thousand years** will the Lord God sanctify the earth, and complete the salvation of man ..."

Surely the 7 days of creation aren't an allegorical platitude, but are a key to correct theology, whether those days are the length of our time, or Gods time.



Abraham 4:23 makes an interesting case for a single calendar day being what is meant by days of creation, describing each creation day as morning until evening: **"**And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time." Note that these days could have been based on our time, or God's time, whose day is 1000 years to us.

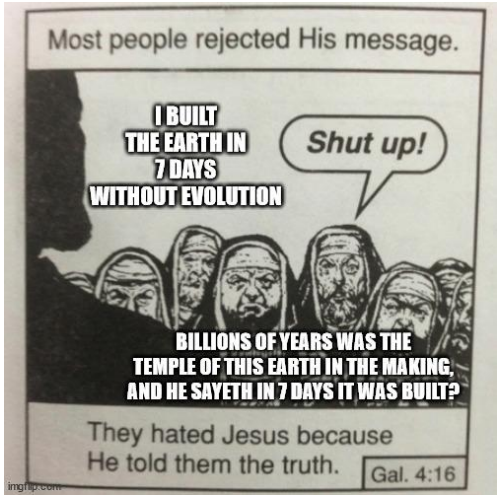
Notice also how the days of creation are in a certain order, and that order is the opposite of evolution! This is another point demonstrating that evolution is anti-science, anti-truth, and therefore, anti-Christ.



Evolution is the opposite of the bible!

BIBLE:	**EVOLUTION:**
Earth before sun & stars.	Sun & stars before Earth.
Oceans before land.	Land before ocean
Light before sun.	Sun before light.
Land plants before marine life.	Marine life before plants.
Fruit trees before fish.	Fish before fruit trees.
Fish before insects.	Insects before fish.
Plants before sun.	Sun before plants.
Birds before reptiles.	Reptiles before birds.
Man brought death into the world.	Death brought man into the world.
God made man.	Man made God.

(**Genesis 1**)



Possibility of 1 Day of Creation as 1000 Years

While we have many scriptures indicating the days of creation as normal days, there is also a possibility of the days being 1000-year periods. Consider the following:

Scriptures from the New Testament, Pearl of Great Price, and D&C show plainly that 1 day to God is the equivalent of 1000 earth years (**JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:4-11**). This strongly suggests the possibility that the earth was created over a 6000-year period. So, we have 7000 years of creation, and 7000 years of life on earth before earth is changed into an eternal celestial kingdom. Then Earth goes on forever.

Here is **JST 2 Peter 3:8** demonstrates 1-day equaling 1000 years: **"8** But *concerning the coming of the Lord*, beloved, *I would not have you* ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day."

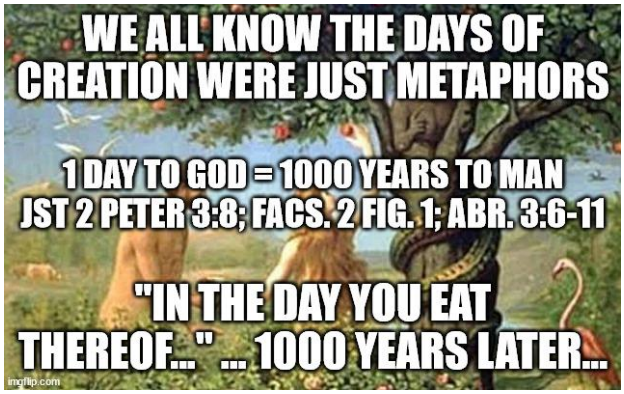
Note: The word "as" is used in the above, which could indicate the use of a non-literal parable form of speech being used.

Abraham's Facsimile 2 Figure 1 telling plainly that God's time is 1000 of our years for one of his days: "Fig. 1. Kolob, signifying the first creation, nearest to the celestial, or the residence of God. First in government, the last pertaining to the measurement of time. The measurement according to celestial time, which celestial time signifies one day to a cubit. One day in Kolob is equal to a thousand years according to the measurement of this earth, which is called by the Egyptians Jah-oh-eh."

Abraham 3:4-11 shows that time on Kolob has a 1:1000 ratio compared to ours, and that Kolob time is the Lord's time for creation. Notice the scientific language in this passage, clearly indicating that God's word was always intended to give us scientific information: "4 And the Lord said unto me, by the Urim and Thummim, that Kolob was after the manner of the Lord, according to its **times and seasons in the revolutions** thereof; that one revolution was a day unto the Lord, after his manner of reckoning, it being one thousand years according to the time appointed unto that whereon thou standest. This is the reckoning of the Lord's time, according to the reckoning of Kolob. 5 And the Lord said unto me: The planet which is the lesser light, lesser than that which is to rule the day, even the night, is above or greater than that upon which thou standest in point of reckoning, for it **moveth in order** more slow; this is in order because it standeth **above** the earth upon which thou standest, therefore the reckoning of its time is not so many as to its number of **days, and of months, and of years**. 6 And the Lord said unto me: Now, Abraham, these two **facts** exist, behold thine eyes see it; it is given unto thee to **know** the **times of reckoning, and the set time**, yea, the set time of the earth upon which thou standest, and the set time of the greater light which is set to rule the day, and the set time of the lesser light which is set to rule the night. 7 Now the set time of the lesser light is a longer time as to its reckoning than the reckoning of the time of the earth upon which thou standest. 8 And where these two **facts** exist, there shall be another fact above them, that is, there shall be another planet whose reckoning of time shall be longer still; 9 And thus there shall be the reckoning of the time of one planet above another, until thou come nigh unto Kolob, which Kolob is after the reckoning of the Lord's time; which Kolob is set nigh unto the throne of God, to govern all those planets which belong to the same order as that upon which thou standest. 10 And it is **given unto thee to know** the set time of all the stars that are set to give light, until thou come near unto the throne of God. 11 Thus I, Abraham, talked with the Lord, face to face, as one man talketh with another; and he told me of the **works which his hands had made**;"

Remember that whether the days of creation were 1-24-hour periods or 1,000-year periods, these are very similar compared to evolution's timeline, evolution being wildly long in comparison to both of these options. 7 days vs 7000 years would be about 8 inches apart compared to evolution being 100 miles down the road. So, either view, we could say we are very much on the same page, compared to the absurdity of evolution. 7 days and 7000-year theories both reject natural selection and the concept of a common ancestor of living things. And why the God who turned water into wine and calmed the stormy seas would need billions of years to create the world confounds me!

Also note how **Adam was told he would surely die** the day he partook of the fruit, and he lived to be in the 900s before he died. This is further evidence that God's Day is 1,000 of our years, and the non-symbolic nature of the 1:1,000 ratio. To be fair, Adam also died spiritually the day he ate the fruit, so we also have him experiencing that form of death on the same normal day of creation. But I think it significant that no person has ever lived over 1000 years in mortality (aside from the atypical translated beings like John and the 3 Nephites etc. who can't be said to really be mortal).



The old Earth as published in Lyle's Principles of Geology in 1830 is what set the stage for Darwin's evolution. We have become comfortable with an old earth, and it is an abomination.

When is a Day Really a Day? (Examining Various Theories, Favoring 6 Normal Days of Creation) by Dr. Robert Wright

Dr. Robert Wright is a Latter-day Saint author and owner of the Nauvoo Flood Museum. To learn more, visit afloodofhope.com. See https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/when-is-a-day-really-a-day.

When is a Day Really a Day

(Dr. Robert Wright: Dr. Bob, a Latter-day Saint creation advocate, was a Nuclear Engineer on submarines in the US Navy. He received his Master's Degree in Theology and his Ph.D. in Biblical Studies. His area of study was the synthesis of faith and science, using the Biblical Flood as a model. He is the author of numerous books including *A Flood of Hope: It's OK to Believe* and *Satan's War with God.* With his wife Carol, he is the founder of The Learning Institute Foundation and The Flood Museum. See his website AFloodOfHope.com.)

In response to a recent request, this is an excerpt from my book, "What Happened to Hope."

"Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. And on the seventh day God finished his work that he had done, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work that he had done. So God blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because on it God rested from all his work that he had done in creation." (Genesis 2:1-3).

As Noah and his family left the ark, they remained in a covenant relationship with God. This included their observance of the Sabbath, established by God at creation.

ANCIENT LENGTH OF WEEK

West Africa: 4 Day Week

Mesopotamia: 7 Day Week

Hebrews: 7 Day Week

Rome: 8 Day Week

Celts: 9 Day Week

Egypt: 10 Day Week

Greece: 10 Day Week

China: 10 Day Week

Mesoamerica: 13 Day Week

After the confusion of the languages at Babel, ideas were confused as well and many of the people-groups lost concepts, technologies and ideas, while retaining others. Some of these groups lost ideas about timekeeping (and the associated covenant-keeping). This basic concept is useful when tracing ancient people: Hebrews in the Old World, and in the New World. When we consider the length of a week in ancient cultures, we are also observing their proximity to His people and the condition of their relationship with God.

The word "week" comes from the Old English word wice, meaning "a series of seven days." The Hebrew word for "week" is שבוע (pronounced shavua). It is derived from the word *sheva* (שבע), meaning "seven," Except for Shabbat, the Hebrew weekdays are named after their order Rishon literally means "first", *Sheni* means "second", *Shlishi* means "third" and so on. However, the Hebrew word שבת (*Shabbat*) means "stopped working" or "rested". God created the world in six days and rested on the seventh day. He commanded his people to rest on the seventh day. This is an important indicator in cultural anthropology.

When Noah's descendants began to migrate south and west towards what became Mesopotamia, the "fertile crescent," they took the Sabbath with them. It is no surprise then to see

modern anthropologists place the origin of the seven-day week in Mesopotamia, at the beginning of human re-civilization after the flood. The reality of a covenant-keeping seven-day week begins at an understanding of God's intention when he said "day." Just as the concept of a week reveals a deeper covenantal understanding, so it is with the foundational "day" of creation.

While the geological evidence appears compelling to anyone who would review it absent an atheistic bias, the desire of many Christians to reconcile themselves with theories of evolution, millions and billions of years, and other ideas on origins cause them to question one foundational biblical concept. Did God mean really mean day, when he said *yôm*? The use of the term *yôm* in Genesis to describe the creative periods is fundamental to understanding God's role as creator, and the power of the atonement offered by His Son. The reinterpretation of this term, while perhaps well-intentioned, has significant repercussions. This foundational concept has significant impact on any discussion on biblical authority. A thorough understanding of the use of *yôm* as well as a review of the competing views on its interpretation and use, are important concepts for any Christian.

In understanding differing world views which originate from alternate interpretations of the term "*yôm*" in the biblical account of creation, it is important to review the position of those who propose or most vocally defend alternate views. These include Progressive Creation/Day Age and the Gap Theory. All rely on unique linguistic interpretations of the same scripture, Genesis 1, to support their theories.

The Gap Theory

The Gap Theory, a precursor in many ways to Progressive Creation, proposes that between Genesis 1:1 and Genesis 1:2 there is a gap of some period of time.[1] Into this gap, those who support this theory place the existence of dinosaurs, and the deposition of layers of sediment that cover them. It also suggests that a pre-Adam race of men occupied the earth, and that their destruction was the result of Satan's influence. This theory also suggests that the world was then destroyed by a flood sent by God to destroy this earlier "creation", and when God moved into the creation of verse 2, he was "recreating" the earth, using an unlikely interpretation of the term "*bara*" used in Genesis 1:1 as justification. This allows the billions/millions of years of supposed geological evidence to be reconciled with the Biblical account. This theory proposes that all life prior to the flood (and the fossils they left behind) should be considered genetically unrelated to life today.[2] This theory gained some level of credibility and notoriety when it was included in the reference notes for the book of Genesis in the 1917 *Scofield Reference Bible*.

There is no geological evidence for the events described in the Gap theory, which would require two great flood events. In addition, the entire theory hangs on Hebrew word usage (exegesis), and the meaning of the language recorded by Moses. The ideas proposed by the Gap Theory proponents are not supported by word usage elsewhere in Genesis, or elsewhere in the Bible.

There is no gap supported by the use of the term *bara*, the word translated as "create," in Genesis 1. The *qal* stem of the verb *bara* is used exclusively in the Old Testament to indicate an activity performed by God.[3] *Bara* is never applied to an action performed by man anywhere in the Bible.[4] The Bible teaches that the heavens and earth were in fact created; in other words, matter is not self-existing. In the grammatical form in which *bara* is used (*qal* stem, perfect tense), this word means that God created that which had not previously existed, and that His creative work is a completed action. In other words, creation is *ex nihilo*, "out of nothing". The Apostle John emphasizes this in the beginning of his Gospel account: "All things were made by Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made" (John 1:3). Christ is "before all things" (Colossians 1:17, John 17:5). The Biblical record states that God spoke the universe into being and that God's creative activity has ceased (Genesis 1:3, 6, 9, 11, 14, 20, 24, 26, 29; Psalm 33:6-9, 148:1-5); that He now upholds the created order by His word (Hebrews 1:3); and "by Him all things consist" - literally, "hang together" (Colossians 1:17)

Progressive Creation/Day-Age

Hugh Ross and Gleason Archer are two of the primary proponents of the successor to the Gap Theory, the Progressive Creation/Day-Age interpretation of creation.[5] Ross places nature on a par with the Bible in terms of authoritative sources for revelation, often referring to nature as the "sixty-seventh book" of the Bible.[6] This view attempts to reconcile the billions of years required by the geological ages of Charles Lyell. Lyell's uniformitarian theories provided the framework for Charles Darwin and his theory of evolution. As Darwin put it, he believed that his books "came out of Lyell's brains." [7]

While the concepts which form the Progressive Creation/Day-Age theory date back to the 1830's, it was the American Scientific Affiliation (ASA) and Bernard Ramm who in 1954 formalized the concepts into a form of theistic evolution that today is championed by current Progressive Creation proponents.

Reconciling the Bible with the theories of these scientists is accomplished by utilizing a particular definition for the Hebrew word translated as "day", *yôm*, in Genesis, Chapter 1.[8] Ross, and others who support this view, apply a meaning to *yôm* that allows it to represent an abstract "long period of time."[9] In addition, the view incorporates death into the initial creation. In this theory, death is not the result of the Fall but is a part of God's initial creation.[10]

In combination, these assumptions allow the billions of years proposed by secular scientists to be reconciled with the Biblical account. Progressive Creationism supports scientist's interpretation of the fossil record. This is an evolutionary interpretation.[11] In Gleason's case at least there is some attempt to distance this approach from a belief in evolution in the Darwinian sense. Gleason states, "There is no inherent connection between evolution…and the length of time indicated by rock formations, extinct fossils, and radioactive materials." He then continues however with a less supportive statement, "we can demonstrate that there is no conflict between the explanation of nature revealed in Scripture and the geological evidence of an ancient earth"[12].

Ross proposes that the week of creation has extended over billions of years as well. He claims that the culmination of this creation week, the seventh day, continues today and will not end until the new heaven and new earth begin.[13]

In another attempt to discard the biblical timeline required by a literal interpretation of days in Genesis, Hugh Ross teaches that the Biblical flood did not cover the earth. Rather, the flood was a local event to the Mesopotamian region and the majority of animals in the world were not affected by it.[14] He believes that the geology observed today, and biological diversity present in the world are therefore the result of billions of years of earth history, and not evidence of a global flood. Further evidence, he believes, that the earth was created over billions of years, and not in six literal days as recorded in Genesis.

The heart of these theories is in the interpretation of scripture and the credibility given to extra-Biblical authority. While scientific data can be a compelling testimony to any theory, its evaluation, and the assumptions this evaluation is based upon are critical. In the case of these alternate interpretations, the assumptions begin with science, rather than with the language and truthfulness of the Bible.

The Day is a Thousand-Years Theory

Many believers point to Psalm 90 (and 2 Peter 3:8) as a means to justify additional time to God's creative act. They see Psalm 90 as a math equation: 1 day=1,000 years. If this were true, it would create real chaos with understanding anything in the scriptures relating to time. It also implies that God does not have the ability to communicate accurately. This same reasoning is used to justify millions of years, claiming there is not a good way to communicate such large numbers, so God simply used shorthand in Genesis 1. However, in Revelation, He had no problem communicating through John that two-hundred million soldiers would be involved. Revelation 9:16 says, "The number of mounted troops was twice ten thousand times ten thousand; I heard their number." And in Genesis 24:60, "And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them." 1,000 times 1 million = 1 billion. So, if God wanted to express deep time in Genesis he could have, and would have done so clearly.

When God commanded Israel to keep the sabbath, he used the six days of creation as justification, without any ambiguity. To apply the "day is as a thousand-years" model would imply one Sabbath every six thousand years.

When Joseph Smith was studying the Book of Revelation, he had a number of questions. These questions, and the answers the Lord provided are recorded in Doctrine and Covenants Section 77. Joseph said of God's revelations: "Whenever God gives a vision of an image, or beast, of figure of any kind, He always holds Himself responsible to give a revelation or interpretation of the meaning thereof, otherwise we are not responsible or accountable for our belief in it."[15]

In Verse 12 of Section 77, he asked the Lord about the trumpets in chapter 8 of Revelation, and was told:

"We are to understand that as God made the world in six days, and on the seventh day he finished his work, and sanctified it, and also formed man out of the dust of the earth, even so, in the beginning of the seventh thousand years will the Lord God sanctify the earth, and complete the salvation of man, and judge all things, and shall redeem all things, except that which he hath not put into his power, when he shall have sealed all things, unto the end of all things; and the sounding of the trumpets of the seven angels are the preparing and finishing of his work, in the beginning of the seventh thousand years—the preparing of the way before the time of his coming."

Joseph also asked God, "What are we to understand by the book which John saw, which was sealed on the back with seven seals?" God's answer is recorded in verse 6, "We are to understand that it contains the revealed will, mysteries, and the works of God; the hidden things of his economy concerning this earth during the seven thousand years of its continuance, or its temporal existence."

These verses tell us that the earth will have a seven-thousand-year existence, and that Christ will come at the beginning of the seventh thousand. This will make a total of seven thousand years of the earth's existence. We are approximately six thousand years into creation, it is important to acknowledge this truth, without ambiguity, or we will not be prepared for Christ's return.

When Peter made his comment, "that with the Lord one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day," he was warning about the dangers of those who will deny Christ's return saying, "Where is the promise of his coming? For ever since the fathers fell asleep, all things are continuing as they were from the beginning of creation." He was quoting Psalm 90 because it was understood by his listeners to be Moses' words of encouragement to be patient. His purpose was to encourage the people to be vigilant in

awaiting the return of Christ, and to do so, we have to acknowledge His creation and trust His truth of it. He continues, "For they deliberately overlook this fact, that the heavens existed long ago, and the earth was formed out of water and through water by the word of God, and that by means of these the world that then existed was deluged with water and perished. But by the same word the heavens and earth that now exist are stored up for fire, being kept until the day of judgment and destruction of the ungodly." He warns that those who deny Christ's return are "scoffing, following their own sinful desires," but that the "Lord is not slow to fulfill his promise as some count slowness, but is patient toward you, not wishing that any should perish, but that all should reach repentance."

Psalm 90 offers a profound reflection on the brevity of human life in stark contrast to the eternality of God. It compels readers to "number their days" as a means of gaining wisdom and understanding the fleeting nature of their existence. This psalm does not recount the events of creation; instead, it addresses the human condition, urging us to recognize our mortality in light of God's infinite power and judgment.

The central theme of Psalm 90 underscores the impermanence of human life against the backdrop of God's everlasting presence. It encourages us to reconsider our earthly pursuits and prioritize spiritual growth over temporal desires. By calling us to "number our days" (Psalm 90:12), the psalm invites a conscious awareness of our limited time on earth, fostering the wisdom needed to lead a truly meaningful life.

In contrast, Genesis 1 presents the majestic narrative of the six days of creation, where God brought forth the heavens, the earth, light, and all living things. This powerful account highlights God's unparalleled creative authority and the establishment of the natural world.

Although both scriptures connect to God, they illuminate different dimensions of faith and truth. Psalm 90 confronts us with the reality of human mortality and the urgent need for spiritual insight, whereas Genesis 1 celebrates God's creative power and the intricate formation of the universe. Together, they offer a holistic view of our relationship with the divine, balancing the truth of our impermanence with the awe of creation.

The Exegesis of "*yôm*"

In the absence of a desire to support an old-earth worldview, what motivation is there for the linguistic calisthenics required to reinterpret the term *yôm* to mean something other than what it says? When the word *yôm* is used in association with either numerical values, or other descriptors (such as evening and morning), it never means anything other than a 24-hour period. In no other instance in the Bible is *yôm* used to describe any other period when the cardinal descriptors are present.[16] As observed by Jonathan Sarfati, "The two words "evening" and "morning" are combined with *yôm* nineteen times each outside of Genesis 1. Every time, they clearly mean that particular literal part of a 24-hour day, regardless of the literary genre or context."[17] To assume anything other in this instance, particularly to satisfy an old-earth theory is not supported.

The "singular *yôm* is ordinarily employed purely for temporal references, retaining the basic meaning day"[18], which indicates both the "temporality of the occasion and its localization at a certain time."[19] As in our current use of the word 'day', *yôm* either indicates the space of time marked by the light of the sun, as contrasted with *layla*, night, or the space of time from one evening till the next one. When it is used to imply a quality, or occasion to the day, such as, 'the day of evil' (Amos 6:3), or the 'day of punishment' (Isaiah 10:3) it does not include the modifiers (temporal, numerical or an association with *layla*, night).

Another important exegetical factor is the association of the word *yôm*, with the Hebrew cardinal term, *echad*. Specifically, this cardinal term, most often translated as "first", and used in Genesis 1:5 in that context, stands for the ordinal when dealing with a small number of "countable" items, such as the days of creation. Speaking in particular of the sixth day of creation, Andrew Steinmann said, "This would indicate that the sixth day was a regular solar day, but that it was the culminating day of creation."[20] Francis Humphrey states this argument concisely, the fact that "the word *yôm* is accompanied by sequential numerical denotation and the language of 'evening and morning' gives a *prima facie* case that regular 24-hour days are in view."[21] The exegetical case for *yôm* being utilized within the Genesis account as anything other than a 24-hour period is not supported by the text itself. The consistency of its utilization throughout the Bible, requires a single conclusion, Moses was describing a sequence of actual, 24-hour days when he described the creation week.

It is logical to consider the exegetical argument in light of other research on the subject. The fact that Ross chooses to place nature on par with scripture as a source for revelation is not a genuine argument. It can lead to what Paul warned of, "they exchanged the truth about God for a lie and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator."[22] (Romans 1:24) Because nature cannot of itself communicate ideas or meaning, it must be evaluated. Nature has no immutable meaning, all meaning must be inferred and evaluated through a worldview or set of assumptions that are man-made, and therefore flexible. It is important to ask, "what are the intentions or assumptions being furthered by the specific evaluation?" Ross does not simply give nature a Biblical authority, he gives authority to anti-God geologists and paleontologists who provide the geological interpretation. The data itself, the presence of rock layers, and the fossils they contain tell a different story when God is considered the Creator, than if they are the result of random events. Considering the fallen nature of man, and his

diminished intellectual capacity which resulted from that fall, giving authority to man-interpreted natural observations on par with God-revealed scripture is flawed.[23] Rather than considering the creation as equal with the Creator, when we place His word above the creation in authority, and evaluate the evidence in terms of biblical truth, a science that is directed by eternal truth, rather than flawed, temporary belief reveals itself. This true science embraces views such as *yôm* indicating a discrete 24-hour period, the reality of the biblical flood and God's direct creation of all living things.

The Impact of Alternate Views

Science that refuses to consider the role of God in creation, his omnipotent power, and its miraculous nature, are *de facto*, anti-God, regardless of who supports them. The attempt to reconcile with anti-God science permeates the views of Progressive Creation and Day-Age theorists. Andrew Kulikovsy writes that theistic evolution is "clearly a theological explanation designed to accommodate Darwinism."[24] Because evolution is a theory powered by death; Ross proposes that death was a part of God's initial creation. The acceptance of death before the fall has profound implications. The apostle Paul wrote that "sin came into the world through one man, and death through sin." (Romans 5:12) This is a foundational Christian belief, because it was through Jesus Christ that "we have now been justified by his blood, much more shall we be saved by him…" (Romans 5:9). Evolution requires death. Survival of the fittest requires death of the weakest. In the absence of death, there can be no theory of evolution, theistic or otherwise. Therefore, an acceptance of the idea of theistic evolution requires an acceptance of pre-Fall death, and a rejection of Christ's foundational work.

Because the Bible provides a particular chronology and sequence to the events of creation, those who support theistic evolution, in any flavor, must also address the inconsistencies between the two in terms of sequence. In evolutionary theory the first animals evolved in the seas, and then became land animals, and ultimately flying animals (both birds and bats). In Genesis, sea and flying creatures are created on the fifth day, with land animals created on the sixth. God also revealed that He created plants on the land before creating living creatures in the seas.[25] This is also a contradiction to the evolutionary timeline. Simply denying the exegetical meaning of "*yôm*" and reinterpreting the Hebrew words used to describe creation days to accommodate it, as a way of accepting billions of years, does not address the inherent incompatibility between the Biblical account, and these implicitly anti-"God as Creator" theories.

Joseph Fielding Smith wrote "If the Bible does not kill Evolution, Evolution will kill the Bible." He continued, "There is not and cannot be, any compromise between the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the theories of evolution…It is not possible for a logical mind to hold both Bible teaching and evolutionary teaching at the same time…If you accept [the scriptures] you cannot accept organic evolution.[26]" Any attempt to integrate theories of men, that have by their very nature excluded God and any of His miracles, will always require compromise. That compromise comes with a cost. It is not simply a matter of which theory sounds better, or who can make the better argument. It is a matter of authority.

Accepting the Bible as the Word of God, requires a belief in what it says, even if that may be at odds with the intellectual majority for a time. Through the process of evaluating those who developed and continue to teach against a literal interpretation of the term "*yôm*" to mean an actual, 24-hour day, it has become clear that the accommodations made to reconcile with secular science have relegated God to a spiritual role, and not a physical one. Rather than God being front and center in His creation, He is now relegated to filling in the gaps.

Accepting that "*yôm*" does, in fact mean a 24-hour period, and that the Biblical account is therefore actual, historic fact, places God back at the center of His creation. It also allows us to recognize the beauty of His creation, and the redemption offered by His Son. A redemption that necessarily included conquering the death introduced by the actions of man, the fall. When we understand the role God played as Creator, and the reliability of His account, we are able to appreciate the power of His Son to overcome the corrupting influence sin brought into that creation. We are able to embrace the salvation He offers.

References

[1] Hugh Ross, *Creation and Time: A Biblical and Scientific Perspective on the Creation-Date Controversy*, Colorado Springs, Colorado: NavPress, 1994, 36.

[2] John J. Davis, *Paradise to Prison: Studies in Genesi,*. Sheffield Publishing, 1975, 44.

[3] John Parsons, *Zola's Introduction to Hebrew*, Zola Levitt Ministries, 2002, 10.2.

[4] Davis, 1975, 44.

[5] Gleason L Archer, "A Response to the Trustworthiness of Scripture in Areas Relating to Natural Science," *Hermeneutics, Inerrancy, and the Bible: [papers from ICBI Summit II]*, ed. Earl D. Radmacher and Robert D. Prues. Grand Rapids, MI: Academie Books, 1986, 331.

[6] Ross, 1994, 57.

[7] "Charles Lyell," Darwin Correspondence Project. *University of Cambridge.*.

[8] Archer, 1986, 327-328.

[9] Hugh Ross,. *A Matter of Days*, Colorado Springs, Colorado: NavPress, 2004, 81–83.

[10] ibid., 83.

[11] Ross, 1994, 83.

[12] Archer, 1986, 332-333.

[13] Ross, 1994, 59.

[14] ibid., 73

[15] *Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith*, 291

[16] Jonathan Sarfati, *Refuting Compromise*, Powder Springs, GA: Creation Book Publishers, 2017, 73-79.

[17] ibid., 81.

[18] James Barr, *Language and Meaning: Studies in Hebrew Language and Biblical Exegesis. Papers Read at the Joint British-Dutch Old Testament Conference Held at London*, Brill Academic Publishers, 1974, 129.

[19] ibid., 129

[20] A. Steinmann, אֶחָד *[echad] as an Ordinal Number and the Meaning of Genesis 1:5*, Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society 45(4), 2002, 577–584.

[21] Francis Humphrey, "The Meaning of yôm in Genesis - creation.Com.

[22] Unless otherwise noted, all biblical passages referenced employ the *English Standard Version*

[23] Terry Mortenson, *Coming to Grips with Genesis: Biblical Authority and the Age of the Earth*, New Leaf Publishing Group, 2008, 129.

[24] Andrew Kulikovsky, *Creation, Fall, Restoration: A Biblical Theology of Creation*, Mentor, 2009, 118.

[25] Jonathan Sarfati, "Evolution/long ages contradicts Genesis order of Creation," *Creation Magazine* 37, no. 3 (July, 2015), 52-54.

[26] Joseph Fielding Smith (1954). *Man, His Origin and Destiny*.

Debunking The Theory of Old Earth Repeated Creations

Theories mixing evolution and Christianity, particularly the 'repeated life cycles of Earth' theory were advocated by Ken Peterson on the Mormon renegade (episode 98: https://open.spotify.com/episode/2jHPJBzkqC1YKBGDuc8lmD?si=0DDSrDwSQYO-63Ik76d3MQ). Peterson of course is a great guy, but here I'll present my disagreement of his theories.

Peterson drew upon teaching the book "Earth in the beginning" by Eric Skousen. That book has a few good points but lots of falsehoods.

Peterson claims that because Joseph Smith said the words world and Earth are not the same and that because of this distinction there could have been many worlds which came into being and passed away on this same Earth. This is a direct conflict with the doctrine of no death before the fall.

With this view he believes in hominid humans who are part human and part ape. He has failed to learn that neanderthal finds and other hominids are frauds, monkeys, and common pigmies.

He assumes that science has basically correct ages for the earth and the geological time scale and the various extinctions. He assumes that God created and destroyed various quote unquote worlds here as shown by the extinctions.

He trusts the geological time scale numbers, which do not attribute a mass extinction to the flood of Noah, which took place approximately 4,500 years ago. The supposed Cambrian Extinction millions of years ago was the flood of Noah. Who do believers in God trust the timeline setup by the atheist calculations of nature forming without any supernatural influence?

He is apparently unaware that science continually revises its estimates of the Earth's age. Whenever we demonstrate that evolution doesn't work, they make it older.

He is also apparently unaware that the geologic time scale is a mythical creation found only in textbooks and museums. Science does not provide any location that demonstrates the column or even the order the column requires. The column was invented as a way to explain an old Earth, and the old Earth was invented as a means to explain evolutionary creation without the need for God - that's the whole point, that's what evolution and old Earth are all about.

He doesn't understand that dinosaurs (not dragons) lived alongside humans and became extinct during the flood of Noah. He doesn't understand that the flood of Noah is what created all fossils, including those of dinosaurs.

He is correct that we cannot explain life on Earth by natural selection and macroevolution; that clearly God had to place life on Earth. But they are incorrect and assuming that God placed this life on Earth millions and billions of years ago, after the various extinction events.

He makes a claim that because William Phelps stated that Joseph Smith taught that this system has been going on for approximately 2.55 billion years, which is roughly the age of the Earth. This number could apply to an entire galaxy system or a larger system, etc., we don't know what system he was referring to.

Yes, the 2.55 billion years, when translated into God years of the 1000 to 1 ratio, does become 7,000 years, which is a nice round number that appears in the scriptures. But the scriptures referring to the 7000-year temporal life of this Earth are clearly referring to our time. A more plausible theory is that these 7,000 God years, or approximately 2.55 billion years, represent the duration this galaxy system has been in operation under Jehovah's control.

Evidence is mounting that this Earth was created over 7,000 years and has now been inhabited for some 6,000 years, and the final 1,000-year millennium is to be the most glorious. The temporal lifespan of the Earth has always been understood to span from the fall of Adam to the end of the millennium, and the millennium has always been taught to be approximately between 2,000 and 3,000 AD.

Peterson rightly points out that microbiology disproves the phylum tree of life.

Peterson joins with Hugh Nibley in the incorrect belief that pre-Adamite civilizations existed long before Adam.

He also promotes ideas from the Kolob theorem that God's dwelling is the center of the Galaxy. This idea is also promoted by many saints and is a fascinating possibility.

He promotes unproven mainstream scientific philosophies like wormholes, folding of space, dark matter, and dark energy.

He makes a good point that the James Webb telescope showed deep into space where scientists thought the universe began, where there would be different types of incomplete galaxies, but what they saw were more complete galaxies, which demonstrated the scriptural teaching that there is no beginning.

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 1: Age of the Earth – Highlights & Commentary

Full lecture:
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=LaHcHwPj4sw

Satan uses evolution as a false path to exaltation.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Hovind does not believe in theosis (exaltation, becoming like God) as a doctrine. Latter-day Saints do, but most, including myself, would agree that evolution is Satan's counterfeit to truth. Becoming like God is, in fact, a genuine possibility. The only way to become like Heavenly Father is to follow Jesus, not cheap immoral evolution as Satan claims. End note.

There are different kinds of evolution, and the evolution of one species or 'kind' turning into another has never been observed. They only use examples of small changes within the same species when defending evolution.

The 1st law of thermodynamics says matter cannot be created or destroyed, so you can't have a Big Bang creation.

The material that exploded in the Big Bang kept getting smaller and smaller. About how much stuff exploded until now, they say it was nothing at all that exploded.

We don't know where God came from, but they don't know where the Big Bang came from. These are two different religions of belief.
It's not science versus religion, its two religions and you choose which one to believe. The difference is that the religion of evolution is tax supported, so it has many followers.

Where did the laws of the universe come from, and why aren't they evolving? They can't answer.

Eight moons and two or three planets spin backward; this violates the law of conservation of angular momentum if they all come from an explosion that was spinning quickly. Some planets have moons going in both directions. There's an entire galaxy that spins in the wrong direction.

The Bible says the heavens shall pass away with a great noise; in other words the Big Bang is yet future!

Jesus dying on the cross is meaningless according to evolution. God said he was going to restore the Earth to the way it was, but according to evolution, the way it was has always been death. You cannot have theistic evolution!

See the book The Evolution Cruncher (get it free from creationism.org).

The second law of thermodynamics states that everything tends towards chaos - this violates evolution. Receiving energy from the sun doesn't overcome this; solar energy destroys things, and only plants use it.

Note: You can't say natural selection overcomes the law of thermodynamics either. End note.

One little plant cell is more complex than a space shuttle.

Whenever a textbook says millions of years ago, that's your warning that a fairy tale is coming next.

The Bible says those who hate God love death. According to evolution, death is the god that gave them life.

Note: Indeed, evolution is all about praising death and vicious competition. It is an apocalyptic theory of doom. It calls for killing the less advanced, undermines God as creator, and its claims are fictional. End note.

Learning evolution, that you are an animal, impacts the way you behave, and this is very much associated with today's crazy death music and behavior.

Nobody knows everything, and for those who claim that there is no God, God could exist in the area of knowledge that they do not have.

Atheists have no basis for deciding what is right and wrong. They just decide for themselves.

Note: This is why so many babies are being killed today by abortion. Secular abortionists say it's just religious to think that it's not ok to kill babies. It is true that human rights are a religious concept; science alone cannot protect you and reveal the most important truths. End note.

The Bible says not to make any cuttings on your skin. The Bible says do not make any marks on your skin (tattoos).

As far as laws go in the United States, the law is that you cannot require creation science to be taught, but a teacher can teach it if they want to. There's no law prohibiting the teaching of creation science in school. ACLU promotes a falsehood that it is illegal to teach creation in public schools.

Evolution obviously destroys children's faith in the Bible, and Jesus said people who destroy the faith of children are in big trouble.

In the early 1900s school textbooks had hardly any evolution. Then the Russians were beating us in the space race, and people blamed that on Russians teaching more evolution in their schools, so we put lots of evolution into our textbooks at that point. But evolution has nothing to do with placing a satellite in space.
In 1959, on the 100th anniversary of Darwin's book, Eisenhower asked Congress for an additional billion dollars to push evolution in schools, and he got it.

When they put in all the evolution and they took out prayer from schools, that's when every age bracket of immoral sexual activity skyrocketed. 10 to 14 year olds got way more STDs, etc.

Timothy was born of a marriage of a Jew and a Greek, and the Jews were not supposed to marry anyone but Jews. However, Timothy decided to live a good life, and that's how you should react if your parents had you out of wedlock (which, at the time of the making of this lecture, was 1/3 of people; now it's one-half). You don't complain about your life situation; you get up and make something of your life.

Women should dress modestly to help men not commit the sin of lusting after women in their hearts, which sin, of course, leads to bigger sins. Hovind says, "If you're not in business, don't advertise."

Note: I would say don't ever 'advertise' in public; you aren't selling your body. It's a funny joke, but public isn't the place for displaying the body, as I'm sure Hovind agrees. Hovind has a sign at his Dinosaur Adventure Land which includes a park rule that people must dress modestly. Bravo! End note.

Rosie O'Donnell blames the Columbine shooting on not

enough gun control despite how they broke over a dozen gun laws. One man made a car tire cover that said, 'Blaming guns for Columbine is like flaming spoons for making Rosie O'Donnell fat.' Bulls have horns so they can tell the Lions to back off and let them eat grass. Same with carrying a gun - you're not out to hurt anyone, you're just sending the message that you shouldn't be messed with. (This was a note from seminar 4).

When Kent was young, none of the cars were locked, and many of them had rifles hanging in the back window of the car. Back then, no one got shot in school.
Columbine shooters were strong believers in evolution, and they intentionally did the shooting on Hitler's birthday.

Note: Hitler was a leader on evolution and eugenics. End note.

The Columbine shooters broke 18 gun laws yet people responded by saying we need more gun laws. Blaming guns for Columbine is like blaming a spoon for being fat.

Over and over they make the SAT tests dumber so that scores don't look like they're dropping so bad.

National Geographic should be called national pornographic.

Note: It is because the false theories they push are destroying people's spirits minds morals and ultimately bodies. An analogy could be made that pornography poisons people against real love and real connection, similar to how false science poisonous people against the real creator and the real truth, so I agree with Hovind that much blame is to be placed upon this company who shamelessly and militantly promotes evolution. End note.

The **majority of people don't believe in evolution,** even though most scientists do.

The Bible says the life of the flesh is in the blood (Leviticus 17:11). If they had read this, they would have known that bloodletting was bad, and George Washington would not have died as early as he did.

Fossils don't talk, and they don't have a date stamped on them.

There are many ways to date the age of the Earth, and several of those ways give a very young age to the Earth; this is a limiting factor that demonstrates that the Earth is young. This is similar to how if you find money on a sunken ship with the date of 1780, you know the ship came no earlier than 1780 (or else the 1780 coin wouldn't have been made yet). The youngest coin is the limiting factor, like the youngest dates are the limiting factor.

The Bible is clear that 'by man came death,' and that Adam was the 'first man,' that it was the sin of man that brought death into the world, and that Eve was the mother of **all** living. Evolution teaches death before sin, and that is a heresy.
The Bible says that sin came into the world at the time of Adam, and that is when death came into the world. Adam lived around 4000BC based on simple calculations from the bible which all agree on.

BC means before Christ, but textbooks now are saying BCE (before the common era); you see, Christ is gone from the schools.

People wonder who Adam's children married, but an even bigger problem is how evolution made life and how that life found something to marry. In the beginning, men married their sisters; it wasn't until the law of Moses that the rule came not to do that. This was a viable system because there were no genetic defects in the early times.

They think it's hard that all the dogs came from a common dog that was on Noah's Ark, but what's even harder is to believe the **evolutionary theory that all dogs came from a rock!**

Just about every book in the Bible references Genesis and the average person reading the Bible will not find millions of years. The Bible was not made to be so complex that some guru needs to tell us what it means. Genesis is legitimate, Jesus sited it 25 times.

The world is not overcrowded. Six billion people could fit in Jackson, Florida, twice. If evolution were true you would have major overcrowding with that many years of people. Growth population curves take us back to about 4400 years ago, the time of the flood. Scientists recognize a dramatic reduction in population a few thousand years ago; the reality is that at the flood, the population was eight.

God told Adam and Eve to have a bunch of kids, and Satan wants the exact opposite - he wants everyone dead. He's trying to avoid the prophecy that someday, someone will come around and crush his head. It's like when Herod killed babies at the time of Christ.
Many globalists promote the idea of reducing the world's population dramatically. They see human life as a cancer. The Georgia Guide Stones are a random monument calling for the population to be maintained at under 1 billion. In 12 languages, these 10 commandments of the New World Order are written in stone.

See the book Seeds of Deception, which discusses how GMO crops cause various health problems.

There's a 75,000% increase in autism in Illinois from vaccines.
See Marytoco.com on vaccines.

In Australia, when they made vaccines not mandatory, 50% of the people dropped out, and they had a 50% reduction in SIDS (sudden infant death syndrome).

If the universe were old, there would be way more supernova remnants.

No one has ever seen a star form.

Planets and stars are cooling off very rapidly; it does not take billions of years, as they claim.

Stars in the middle of spiral galaxies spin faster than the ones on the outside, so the spiral should not be there.

A star blows up about every 30 years, and we have only found about 300 supernova remnants. This is evidence of a young creation, only a few thousand years' worth rather than billions of supernova remnants.

Ancient astronomers said Sirius was a red star. Today, it's a white dwarf, so we see it went from a red supergiant to a white dwarf in thousands of years, not billions!

Saturn's rings are expanding quickly and cannot be billions of years old based on their present location.

The **Moon is getting further** from the Earth, meaning it used to be closer - this limits the age of the Earth to about 1.2 billion, which is when the moon would be right next to the Earth, and of course, tides would have been much bigger. (1.2 billion is obviously not the true age of the Earth, but it demonstrates that the Earth cannot be as old as they claim, 4.5 billion.

Note: Now, many scientists are calling for doubling the age to around 28 billion! End note.

Comets are losing material; if they are old, as they claim, it should be gone by now.
Most astronomers say a comet cannot last more than **10,000 years**. They use the Oort Cloud theory, which states that there is a theoretically large number of comets deep in space that we have never observed that replace comets as they die out. The **Oort theory is made to get around this limiting factor of a 10,000-year-old creation!** The Oort cloud is all based on a mathematical mistake.

Evolution is the opposite of the bible!
Evolution theory says the Sun and stars were made before the Earth, but the Bible says the Earth was made before the Sun and stars.
The Bible says oceans before land; evolution says it backward.
The Bible says light before the Sun; evolution says sun before light.
The Bible says land plants first; evolution says marine life first.
The Bible says fruit trees before fish; evolution says fish before fruit trees.
The Bible says fish before insects; evolution claims the opposite.
The Bible says plants before the Sun; evolution claims the opposite.
The Bible says marine mammals before land mammals; evolution says land mammals before marine mammals.
The Bible says birds before reptiles; evolution says the opposite.
The Bible says the atmosphere is between two layers of water; evolution says the atmosphere is above water.
The Bible says man brought death into the world; evolution says the opposite.
The Bible says God created man; evolution says Man created God.

People ask if God could have used evolution to create, and he could have, but that is not the god of the Bible. The **god that would use evolution is cruel, wasteful, and retarded.**

People who consider what God has done are not impressed by what man can do.

The Earth's **magnetic field is weakening** and cannot be more than 25,000 years old. Scientists tried to explain this weakening by **claiming that there are reversals**, but this is not the case.

Note: We repeatedly see how bazar theories without evidence are hatched to prop up evolution theory. End note.

Different parts of the same animal carbon date to be radically different ages.

Dr. Hovind does not like Pangea because oceanic crust connects all the continents under the water. He also points out that most Pangea maps dramatically shrink Africa and delete Mexico.

Note: I believe that Pangea theory has strong evidences. I don't think we even have the same amount of material on the Earth today as existed anciently, so issues with exactly fitting continents together don't automatically disprove Pangea. Further, oceanic crust is very different from continental crust. End note.

The Earth is slowing down, and they add a leap second every year or two. That means it used to be going faster, and if the Earth were billions of years old, it would have been spinning ridiculously fast. Coriolis effect winds would have been 5000 miles an hour. If the dinosaurs lived this long ago, they would have flown off the Earth by centrifugal force.

Desertification shows that the **Sahara desert is only about 4,000** years old, which puts us at flood time. You can't have

a desert underwater in the flood. This also begs why we don't have a bigger desert if the Earth is so old.

Note: You could also have the sand deposited by fountains of the deep during the flood, which created the Sahara Desert. The flood's deep waters were hot from the friction of sliding crust, and pressurized from the great water depth (Universal Model Science calls this condition a hypretherm) likely created much of the tiny quartz crystals (sand). End note.

Oil comes up from beneath the surface at 20,000 PSI, and the rock caps above this pressure can only handle that amount of pressure for around 10,000 years or less. The pressure in the well after 10,000 years becomes greater than the pressure of overburdened rocks on the surface.

We now have the technology to make oil in a very short time, about 30 minutes. Oil was created by the burial and pressure of the flood of Noah.

Note: We aren't making oil regularly because drilling is cheaper, but yes, the technology is in place. End note.

Ice core sample rings are assumed to be annual, but they could be shorter. In World War II, some pilots ran out of gas and landed in Greenland; they were called The Lost Squadron. The planes were recovered 48 years later and were 263 ft below the surface in ice. That's **five and a half feet of ice accumulation per year**. The deepest ice we have drilled is around 10,000 feet, and based on a five-and-a-half-foot deposition per year rate, it would only take a little more than a thousand years to get 10,000 feet. Yet they claim the ice rings from that 10,000 ft drill had enough rings to demonstrate some 150,000 years. In the 48 years that those planes were buried, there were **hundreds of ice rings, not 48 rings**. The rings represent periods of warm and cold, not just summer and winter. You can get multiple periods of warm and cold in one week. One man reported having 15 distinct layers of snow on his car from an 8-hour storm in an Arctic area.

The geologic column does not exist!
Petrified trees are found standing up connecting these rock layers, so they cannot have been deposited millions of years apart from each other. They must have been rapidly deposited in a single event.

It does not take millions of years to petrify; there are many examples of rapid petrification.

A massive Delta New Mexico is reported to have taken 30,000 years for all of the deposit, but this doesn't make much sense when you consider a very old Earth - the whole of Mexico would be covered in deposit. Flood waters could have washed out this deposit in a matter of minutes.

Note: we don't need to use the deposit rate we see currently when we have catastrophic past events. We have never seen events big enough to create some of the alluvial fans that exist; they were formed in the flood. End note.

Tree ring dating is not an exact science; a tree can produce two or three rings a year. Also, there are issues with overlapping tree ring dating charts. The oldest tree is 4,300 years old and if the Earth were much older we should have much older trees.

The Great Barrier Reef in Australia must be less than 4200 years old. They announced this after watching it for 20 years, wondering how fast it would regrow after WWII damage.

Niagara Falls erosion rates show 9900 years old. But if the Earth is as old as they say it is, it should be eroded back much further. The flood could have washed it out in a matter of minutes.

The oceans continue to get saltier. The current salt amount shows around a 5000 year old ocean, and if the Earth was ancient it would be much more salty.

The flood was probably mostly freshwater, and over time, it has gotten saltier. It has been shown that fish can adapt from fresh to salt water over a short time, and when you put those same fish right back in freshwater they die. This is minor adaptation and this is very different from evolutionist claims of rocks turning into animals over time.

Caves:
-50-inch stalactites formed under the Lincoln Memorial, which took only 40 years to form.
-There's a bat covered in flowstone before it could rot.
-There are cave rock formations growing off of a refrigeration shed, which grew 2 inches in one year.
-One building has massive cave formations from a water leak made in just 40 years.
-A mine in Australia was closed for 55 years; when they reopened it, there were massive cave rock formations.
-They claim 2 inches in a **thousand years** as a maximum creation rate for cave rock formations, but it's more like a max of 2 inches in **one year**.

Erosion and fossils: At the current rate of erosion, the continents will erode flat in 14 million years. Why do they tell us there are fossils **300 times older than that still above sea level**? They should have washed out to sea 300 times.

Language: National Geographic says the oldest writing systems started around 3,000 BC. They say the **oldest languages** are modern **sophisticated** and complete.

Note: My Egyptology class professor said around 4000BC are our oldest records. Remarkable! This matches Biblical chronology. End note.

Calendars: On the Chinese calendar they said the year 2000

was 4700; they may have started their calendar with the flood or the birth of Shem.
The Hebrew calendar said the year 2000 was 5760, but a rabbi took out 164 years to try and make it not line up with Jesus to make the Daniel 9:25 prophecy not point to Jesus.

Genealogies: Saxons in England have a genealogy going back to Adam, and the Danes and Norwegians have lists going back to Noah.

Note: I know several people with genealogies that go back to Adam. One is presented in Universal Model Science volume 2. End note.

Don't trust the Egyptian king list; it is greatly exaggerated. The oldest historical records which are reliable are less than 6000 years old.

75% of kids raised in Christian homes who attend public schools reject the Christian faith by their first year of college.

Earth is Alive: Scriptures

Moses 7:48–49, 54-56: **48** And it came to pass that Enoch looked upon the earth; and he heard a voice from the bowels thereof, saying: Wo, wo is me, the mother of men; I am pained, I am weary, because of the wickedness of my children. When shall I rest, and be cleansed from the filthiness which is gone forth out of me? When will my Creator sanctify me, that I may rest, and righteousness for a season abide upon my face?
49 And when Enoch heard the earth mourn, he wept, and cried unto the Lord, saying: O Lord, wilt thou not have compassion upon the earth? Wilt thou not bless the children of Noah?
54 And it came to pass that Enoch cried unto the Lord, saying: When the Son of Man cometh in the flesh, shall the earth rest? I pray thee, show me these things.
55 And the Lord said unto Enoch: Look, and he looked and beheld the Son of Man lifted up on the cross, after the manner of men;
56 And he heard a loud voice; and the heavens were veiled; and all the creations of God mourned; and the earth groaned; and the rocks were rent; and the saints arose, and were crowned at the right hand of the Son of Man, with crowns of glory;

Moses 6:63: **63** And behold, all things have their likeness, and all things are created and made to bear record of me, both things which are temporal, and things which are spiritual; things which are in the heavens above, and things which are on the earth, and things which are in the earth, and things which are under the earth, both above and beneath: all things bear record of me.

D&C 88:25–26: **25** And again, verily I say unto you, the earth abideth the law of a celestial kingdom, for it filleth the measure of its creation, and transgresseth not the law—
26 Wherefore, it shall be sanctified; yea, notwithstanding it shall die, it shall be quickened again, and shall abide the power by which it is quickened, and the righteous shall inherit it.

D&C 88:45–47: **45** The earth rolls upon her wings, and the sun giveth his light by day, and the moon giveth her light by night, and the stars also give their light, as they roll upon their wings in their glory, in the midst of the power of God.
46 Unto what shall I liken these kingdoms, that ye may understand?
47 Behold, all these are kingdoms, and any man who hath seen any or the least of these hath seen God moving in his majesty and power.

D&C 130:8-9: **8** The place where God resides is a great Urim and Thummim.
9 This earth, in its sanctified and immortal state, will be made like unto crystal and will be a Urim and Thummim to the inhabitants who dwell thereon, whereby all things pertaining to an inferior kingdom, or all kingdoms of a lower order, will be manifest to those who dwell on it; and this earth will be Christ's.

D&C 133:23-25: **23** He shall command the great deep, and it shall be driven back into the north countries, and the islands shall become one land;
24 And the land of Jerusalem and the land of Zion shall be turned back into their own place, and the earth shall be like as it was in the days before it was divided.
25 And the Lord, even the Savior, shall stand in the midst of his people, and shall reign over all flesh.

Romans 8:19–22: **19** For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,
21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.

D&C 77:6 states that the Earth is going through a "temporal existence" of "7,000 years."

Matthew 27:50-51: When Jesus was crucified and "yielded up the ghost," the earth "did quake, and the rocks rent."

Numbers 16:32: "the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up."

Job 20:27: "the earth shall rise up against [humanity]"

2 Nephi 26:5: "they that kill the prophets, and the saints, the depths of the earth shall swallow them up."

Isaiah 51:6: "earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner."

Deut. 4:26, 30:19, 31:28 state that Moses called upon the Earth to witness against wicked Israel.

Isaiah 26:21: "earth also shall disclose her blood"

Earth is Alive: Quotes

Joseph Smith said, "spirit is a substance; that it is material, but that it is more pure, elastic and refined matter" (Joseph Smith, "Try the Spirits," Times and Seasons 3 (1 April 1842): 745.)

Brigham Young said, "Is there life in a tree when it ceases to put forth leaves? You see it standing upright, and when it ceases to bear leaves and fruit you say it is dead, but that is a mistake. It still has life, but that life operates upon the tree in another way, and continues to operate until it resolves it to the native elements. It is life in another condition that begins to operate upon man, upon animals, upon vegetations, and upon minerals when we see the change termed dissolution. There is life in the material of the fleshly tabernacle, independent of the spirit given of God to undergo this probation. **There is life in all matter,** throughout the vast extent of all the eternities." (Brigham Young, 23 March 1856, Journal of Discourses, 26 vols. (London and Liverpool: LDS Booksellers Depot, 1854-86), 3:277.)

Orson Pratt said that the earth experienced upheavals that caused the dry land to come forth from the "womb of mighty waters," and as "it came forth from the ocean floor, like the new-born child, it was innocent." (Orson Pratt, Journal of Discourses 1:331.)

Heber C. Kimball said, "Some say the earth exists without spirit; I do not believe any such thing; it has a spirit as much as any body has a spirit." (Heber C. Kimball, 23 August 1857, Journal of Discourses 5:172.)

Orson Pratt said, "What! is the earth alive too? If it were not, how could the words of our text be fulfilled, where it speaks of the earth's dying? How can that die that has no life?" (Orson Pratt, 25 July 1852, Journal of Discourses 1:281.)

Orson Pratt said, "The earth, like the posterity of Adam, was cursed because of original sin, and like them it will be redeemed unconditionally, and restored again into the presence of God. . . . When one is redeemed, the other is redeemed also." (Orson Pratt, Journal of Discourses 1:330.)

Brigham Young said, "The curse will be taken from the earth and sin and corruption will be swept from its face." (Brigham Young, 24 May 1863, Journal of Discourses 10:172.)

Brigham Young said, "During this time the earth and all creation groaned in sin, and enmity increased, and the lives of men and beasts decreased." (Brigham Young, Manuscript History of Brigham Young, ed. Elden J. Watson (Salt Lake City: Elden J. Watson, 1971), 142.)

Brigham Young said, "The soil, the air, the water are all pure and healthy. Do not suffer them to become polluted with wickedness. Strive to preserve the elements from being contaminated by filthy, wicked conduct and sayings." (Brigham Young, 10 June 1860, Journal of Discourses 8:79.)

Heber C. Kimball said, "We will let you know that the earth can swallow you up." (Heber C. Kimball, 8 November 1857, Journal of Discourses 6:35.)

Orson Pratt said that after the saints "have died as the earth will die, they will have to be resurrected, as this earth will be resurrected, and then receive their inheritance upon it." (Orson Pratt, 25 July 1852, Journal of Discourses 1:293.)

Brigham Young said, "The terra firma on which we walk, and from which we gain our bread, is looking forth for the morning of the resurrection, and will get a resurrection, and be cleansed from the filthiness that has gone forth out of her. This is Bible doctrine. What filthiness has gone forth out of her? You and I, and all the inhabitants of the earth; the human body, and all earthly bodies, both animal and vegetable; are composed of the native element that we breathe, that we drink, and that we walk upon; we till the

earth for our bread, which is one of the 15 materials of which your body is composed, it comes forth from the native elements into an organized state; what for? To be exalted, to get a glorious resurrection. We are of the earth, earthy, and not only will the portion of mother earth which composes these bodies get a resurrection, but the earth itself." (Brigham Young, 14 August 1853, Journal of Discourses 1:274.)

Orson Pratt said, "Who, in looking upon the earth as it ascends in the scale of the universe, does not desire to keep pace with it, that when it shall be classed its turn, among the dazzling orbs of the blue vault of heaven, shining forth in all the splendors of the celestial glory, he may find himself proportionately advanced in the scale of intellectual and moral excellence?" (Orson Pratt, Journal of Discourses, 1:333.)

Brigham Young said, "Let the people be holy, and the earth under their feet will be holy." (Brigham Young, 6 April 1852, Journal of Discourses 1:203.)

These next few quotations about the <u>Earth's baptism</u> teach us both that Earth is a living organism, and vindicates the increasingly popular truth that the Earth was covered in water at the flood of Noah:

Orson Pratt said, "as the earth has been corrupted by other sins than the original, it must partake of the curses of the second death after it is redeemed from the curses of the first, unless God has provided a way for its sanctification and redemption therefrom. It has seemed good unto the great Redeemer to institute ordinances for the cleansing, sanctification, and eternal redemption of the earth, not from the original sin, but from the sins of the posterity of Adam. The first ordinance instituted for the cleansing of the earth, was that of **immersion** in water." (Orson Pratt, Journal of Discourses 1:331.)

Orson Pratt said that earth's baptism at the flood was the earth's "**second birth from the womb of mighty waters**" and as the earth came forth from the ocean it was "clothed with all the innocency of its first creation." (Orson Pratt, Journal of Discourses 1:331.)

Brigham Young said, "The Lord **baptized the earth** for the remission of sins, and it has been once cleansed from the filthiness that has gone out of it, which was in the inhabitants who dwelt upon its face." (Brigham Young, 14 August 1853, Journal of Discourses 1:274.)

Joseph Smith said that God who once "cleansed the violence of the earth with a flood," promised that he would purify the earth "again with fire in the last days." (Joseph Smith, "Gen. Smith's Views on the Government and Policy of the U.S.," Times and Seasons 5 (15 May 1844): 533.)

Orson Pratt said, "As the earth was cleansed from its transgression by **baptism in water**, so it must again be cleansed, before it is made immortal. It must be cleansed by an element that is stronger and more purifying than that of water, namely, the element of fire. Fire must prevail over all the face of this earth. What for? For the purpose of cleansing the earth from its transgressions, the same as the Latter-day Saints expect to be cleansed and purified more fully than by baptism in water—by the baptism of fire and the Holy Ghost." (Orson Pratt, 1 August 1880, Journal of Discourses 21:324.)

Note: The following article was helping in finding some of these quotes on Earth as a living being, and has additional things of interest along these lines. The article is called "The Living Earth: A Nineteenth-Century Latter-day Saint Perspective" by J. Michael Hunter of BYU: https://scholarsarchive.byu.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?referer=&httpsredir=1&article=2384&context=facpub

See also https://www.mormonthink.com/QUOTES/earth.htm

For one of my favorite books on this subject, see Rodney Turner's book "This Eternal Earth: A Scriptural and Prophetic Biography."

Element Has Intelligence: Scriptures

D&C 93:28–35: **28** He that keepeth his commandments receiveth truth and light, until he is glorified in truth and knoweth all things.
29 Man was also in the beginning with God. Intelligence, or the light of truth, was not created or made, neither indeed can be.
30 All truth is independent in that sphere in which God has placed it, to act for itself, as all intelligence also; otherwise there is no existence.
31 Behold, here is the agency of man, and here is the condemnation of man; because that which was from the beginning is plainly manifest unto them, and they receive not the light.
32 And every man whose spirit receiveth not the light is under condemnation.
33 For man is spirit. The elements are eternal, and spirit and element, inseparably connected, receive a fulness of joy;
34 And when separated, man cannot receive a fulness of joy.

35 The elements are the tabernacle of God; yea, man is the tabernacle of God, even temples; and whatsoever temple is defiled, God shall destroy that temple.

D&C 88: 22–24, 36-43: **22** For he who is not able to abide the law of a celestial kingdom cannot abide a celestial glory.
23 And he who cannot abide the law of a terrestrial kingdom cannot abide a terrestrial glory.
24 And he who cannot abide the law of
a telestial kingdom cannot abide a telestial glory; therefore he is not meet for a kingdom of glory. Therefore he must abide a kingdom which is not a kingdom of glory.
36 All kingdoms have a law given;
37 And there are many kingdoms; for there is no space in the which there is no kingdom; and there is no kingdom in which there is no space, either a greater or a lesser kingdom.
38 And unto every kingdom is given a law; and unto every law there are certain bounds also and conditions.
39 All beings who abide not in those conditions are not justified.
40 For intelligence cleaveth unto intelligence; wisdom receiveth wisdom; truth embraceth truth; virtue loveth virtue; light cleaveth unto light; mercy hath compassion on mercy and claimeth her own; justice continueth its course and claimeth its own; judgment goeth before the face of him who sitteth upon the throne and governeth and executeth all things.
41 He comprehendeth all things, and all things are before him, and all things are round about him; and he is above all things, and in all things, and is through all things, and is round about all things; and all things are by him, and of him, even God, forever and ever.
42 And again, verily I say unto you, he hath given a law unto all things, by which they move in their times and their seasons;
43 And their courses are fixed, even the courses of the heavens and the earth, which comprehend the earth and all the planets.

Abraham 3:18–19: **18** Howbeit that he made the greater star; as, also, if there be two spirits, and one shall be more intelligent than the other, yet these two spirits, notwithstanding one is more intelligent than the other, have no beginning; they existed before, they shall have no end, they shall exist after, for they are gnolaum, or eternal.
19 And the Lord said unto me: These two facts do exist, that there are two spirits, one being more intelligent than the other; there shall be another more intelligent than they; I am the Lord thy God, I am more intelligent than they all.

Element Has Intelligence: Quotes

Elder Bruce R. McConkie said: "Intelligence or spirit element became intelligences after the spirits were born as individual entities. Use of this name designates both the primal element from which the spirit offspring were created and also their inherited capacity to grow in grace . . ." (*Mormon Doctrine*, 387).

Joseph Fielding Smith answered "why does not God create intelligence and prevent evil?" as follows: "If the Lord declares that intelligence, something which we do not fully understand, was co-eternal with him and always existed, there is no argument that we can or should present to contradict it. Why he cannot create intelligence is simply because intelligence, like time and space, always existed, and therefore did not have to be created." *(Answers to Gospel Questions Vol.* 3:125).

Elder Widtsoe said: "The Gospel teaches that, associated with the universal energy that vivifies universal matter, and possibly identified with it, is universal intelligence, a force which is felt wherever matter and energy are found, which is everywhere. The forces of the universe do not act blindly, but are expressions of a universal intelligence. That a degree of intelligence is possessed by every particle of energized matter cannot be said; nor is it important. . . . "Man was also in the beginning with God." The doctrine that man is an eternal being leads to untold possibilities. Eternal man lived a personal life before the earth-life began, and he continues a personal existence hereafter." *(A Rational Theology* 13–14).

Joseph Smith said, "All the minds and spirits that God ever sent into the world are susceptible of enlargement" (Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith 354).

Additional provoking insights on the topic of intelligences can be found at these articles:
https://rsc.byu.edu/pearl-great-price-revelations-god/history-intelligence-latter-day-saint-thought

https://www.mormondialogue.org/topic/56621-mcconkie-on-intelligences/

https://jod.mrm.org/7/282

https://www.reddit.com/r/mormon/comments/1cummnb/lds_cosmology_theology_intelligences/

PART 2: RADIOMETRIC DATING

Radiometric Ages of the Old Earth?

On page 52 the LTSR authors bring up isotopes and radiometric decay rates of rocks to determine both the age of the earth and when life began on it. Based on this they claim, "…the earth is about 4.6 billion years old. We can also look to science to learn when the first life-forms appeared." They go on, "the first living things began to appear at least by 1.9 billion years ago and possibly even before, at 3.4-3.6 billion years ago. Thus, if God prepared evolution as a mechanism for creation, then this creation presumably began with this first life-form, which then transformed through generations…"

This is more evidence that the authors are completely committed to evolutionary theory. Notice their claim that God 'prepared' evolution as a mechanism for creation. This is a soft sale, as evolution claims that evolution caused all creation, it's not just one mechanism. Why should we accept half of a theory and not the whole? Truly there is no room (no need) for God in evolution. For two, if you want to bring God into this, you need to see what God has actually said about the creation to temper your speculations. I fear that the predominant culture today is obsessing over mainstream science claims, and accommodating those claims, even when that means setting aside all scriptures related to creation as allegorical, uninspired, or irrelevant. They say things like, "[scriptures are] not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place." (LTSR p50) I will debunk these ideas later in this book. In short, they allow science to call the shots, and religion to attend the game if it plays by the rules.

Darwin recognized the need for an old earth to make his theory of species change work. He said, "The belief that species are immutable [unchangeable] productions was almost unavoidable as long as the history of the world was thought to be of short duration."— *Charles Darwin, Origin of the Species (conclusion to second edition).

Let's take a closer look at "absolute" radiometric dating methods to see if earth is as old as they need it to be.

All "absolute" radiometric dating methods are built on certain assumptions which cannot be definitively proven. These assumptions are built on theories which cannot be experimentally replicated or proven. For instance, radiocarbon dating depends on the assumption that the creation of radiocarbon in the upper atmosphere has been essentially constant through time. Another unprovable assumption is that decay rates have not changed significantly over time, something which is impossible to prove.

We can't be sure that there was a constant decay rate in a closed system unimpacted by environmental features. If we can't tell what the weather will be like in one week, why should we be so confident about the environment of one billion years ago?

Another assumption in radiometric dating is the initial amounts of various elements present. We can't be sure that there was the same amount of substance started with.

How about the purity of the target substance? We can't be sure because the sample could be contaminated with environmental argon, lead, and other substances.

Radiometric dating methods depend on each other. Most of them are compared to uranium numbers, so if the uranium numbers were flawed in the first place (and there are many scenarios in which they could be), then the other methods don't work either.

To review issues with radiometric dating, I will refer to a few points from **Henry Morris** in "Scientific Creationism" chapter 6. He says:

1. You can't know the components of a system in ancient times. No system is closed. A closed system is merely a theoretical idea to simplify things. Since real nature is not a closed system it can be influenced by external variables fluctuating.

2. You cannot ascertain that the decay rate was constant. No process rate is unchangeable in nature. Many factors influence process rates, and these factors can change. Rates are, at best, only statistical averages, not deterministic absolutes. (See the RATE study, for example.)

3. Modern science only accepts dating methods that yield long eons of time and actively rejects other methods.

4. Some of the daughter components may have been initially created at the same time as the parent component. There are many ways daughter products could be incorporated into the systems when first formed.

5. Variables such as lead vaporization and free neutrons, etc., indicate that the lead ages, which are typically the oldest, could indicate nothing whatsoever about age.

6. Modern formations of lava rocks are dated to be millions of years old. When Rock melts it's supposed to reset the clock. Uranium aging on rocks of known ages is incorrect, so why should we trust uranium aging on rocks of unknown ages?

7. We accept the potassium dates which most closely resemble the uranium dates, but the uranium dates themselves are unreliable.

8. The change in argon is from the environment, not the decaying process. Environmental fluid and gaseous argon at the time of lava flow being incorporated into the igneous rock can account for the argon levels rather than the proposed decay rates.

9. Continental drift rates are also based on the potassium argon dating of rocks on the seafloor and are therefore flawed.

10. Rubidium strontium dating is also measured by uranium dating, so bad uranium methods make these unreliable too.

11. Rubidium strontium can easily be leached out, and there are other obvious flaws.

(End of Morris on radiometric dating.)

The geologic column was developed in the 1800s, long before any radiometric dating techniques were developed in the 1900s. Remember that when you hear claims about the geologic column being precise and absolute. The order that these concepts were developed is of critical importance when we learn that they throw out radiometric dates which don't match the preestablished column. One **evolutionist professor admitted** the selective use of favored radiometric dates in the scientific community when he said, "If a C-14 date supports our theories, we put it in the main text. **If it does not entirely contradict them, we put it in a footnote. And if it is completely 'out-of-date,' we just drop it."** (*T. Save-Soderbergh and *Ingrid U. Olsson, "C-14 Dating and Egyptian Chronology," Radiocarbon Variations and Absolute Chronology, ed. *Ingrid U. Olsson (1970), p. 35 [also in *Pensee, 3(1): 44].)

Another **evolutionist researcher admitted** just how many unapproved radiometric dates they throw out when he said, "It may come as a shock to some, but **fewer than 50 percent of the radiocarbon dates from geological and archaeological samples in northeastern North America have been adopted as 'acceptable'** by investigators." (*J. Ogden III, "The Use and Abuse of Radiocarbon," in Annals of the New York Academy of Science, Vol. 288, 1977, pp.167-173.)

The point of radiometric dating is that the rocks 'clock' or 'age' gets reset to 0 years old when the rock is melted then solidifies into a new 'baby' rock; they think the earth was melted at its time of creation, so their measurement of the amount of decay is used to say how long ago the earth was formed. This becomes problematic for old earth evolution when fresh igneous rocks developed from witnessed lava flows are radiometrically dated to be millions of years old.

Another problem with radiometric dating is the assumed melted rock the Earth was created from. The book of Genesis describes the creation of Earth as a liquid water sphere without solid form, from which solid rock later came (**Genesis 1:6-10** demonstrates this; consider verse 9 in particular: "And God said, Let the **waters** under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and **let the dry land appear**: and it was so.") Large bodies of scientific evidence do not support the melted ball picture of creation (see books like Evolution Cruncher and Universal Model vol. 1 for more on that.) I'll quickly mention one evidence of the non-melted origins of granite, namely that quartz rock (quartz being the majority of all rocks) is piezoelectric, and if they had been melted at any point in time, they would lose their electric capacity. Why is the water Earth creation an issue for radiometric dating? No melted rock, no clock reset.

Recent studies show that neutrinos affect decay rates. Although the changes are infinitesimal, it opens the door to possibilities that special neutrino events or some parts of the galaxy or something like a micronova might change them in significant ways. (see https://physicsworld.com/a/do-solar-neutrinos-affect-nuclear-decay-on-earth/)

Many interesting discoveries have been made limiting the history of life on Earth to a very limited timeframe. One intriguing cutting-edge science discovery is that we have found **fresh blood vessels in dinosaur bones**. In 2005, Mary Schweitzer, a paleontologist at North Carolina State University, accidentally found soft tissue in dinosaur bones. She told her assistant to "do it again" 16 times, and they got the same result. She waited an entire year to reveal her findings, worried that she would be ridiculed. Thirteen years later, in 2018, she reported that other scientists were still "thrashing her in the press." Why wouldn't scientists be excited about this discovery? Because it contradicts evolution in proving that dinosaurs couldn't have lived more than 30,000 years ago, which is about how long these tissues last. An outlier study shows 900,000 years, but these figures are both radically shorter than the 65-105 million years ago, when science claims dinosaurs lived. You can watch the 60 Minutes interview of her at this link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-K7_H27Wq4. Microbiologist Devin Anderson PhD also talks about the discovery of dinosaur tissues. In the "Is Genesis History" documentary, he points out how they've even found proteins, etc., in this dinosaur tissue, that it isn't just bacteria as some evolutionists have claimed.

Consider how supposedly millions and billions of year-old coal and diamonds have carbon-14, which carbon is only supposed to last thousands of years.

Tree ring dating and a plethora of other fields of scientific research put a very limited number on how old Earth can be. One of my favorite limiting sciences is measuring top-soil levels around the world. These measurements and accumulation rates demonstrate a very recent flood of Noah, about 4500 years ago, just like the Bible says.

(Image: Universal Model)

I wonder **why people who believe God used evolution accept evolutionary timetables** - those are timetables that would supposedly be required if no designer was involved! I reject the entire supposition that these timetables could work at all, but the fact that Christian evolutionists defer to these timetables shows how undeveloped and suspect these ideas are.

Henry Morris Scientific Creationism: Ch. 6 Old or Young: How to Date a Rock: Highlights & Commentary

The geologic time scale was made before radiometric dating and radiometric dating is so unreliable that it gives dramatically different dates; they throw out dates which don't match the pre-determined ages.

Note: One evolution professor admitted the selective use of favored radiometric dates in the scientific community when he said, "If a C-14 date supports our theories, we put it in the main text. If it does not entirely contradict them, we put it in a footnote. And if it is ***completely 'out-of-date,' we just drop it****." (*T. Save-Soderbergh and *Ingrid U. Olsson, "C-14 Dating and Egyptian Chronology," Radiocarbon Variations and Absolute Chronology, ed. *Ingrid U. Olsson (1970), p. 35 [also in *Pensee, 3(1): 44].) End note.*

Note: Another evolution researcher admitted just how many unapproved radiometric dates they throw out when he said, "It may come as a shock to some, but ***fewer than 50 percent of the radiocarbon dates*** *from geological and archaeological samples in northeastern North America have been adopted as '****acceptable'*** *by investigators." (*J. Ogden III, "The Use and Abuse of Radiocarbon," in Annals of the New York Academy of Science, Vol. 288, 1977, pp.167-173.) End note.*

God's chief purpose is to create and help man, so God wouldn't waste untold eons of time caring for evolutionary developments without man.

Note: Of course, evolution suggests that God wasn't involved at all. One wonders what God was doing. Naturally, that's the point of evolution – explain away the need for God so that they can explain away God's existence, and of course, eliminate moral codes of conduct He established. End note.

You can't know the components of a system from ancient times. No system is closed. A closed system is just a theoretical idea to simplify things. Since real nature is not a closed system, it can be influenced by fluctuating external variables.

You cannot ascertain that the decay rate was constant.

All these flawed assumptions in today's dating methods prove them unreliable. Furthermore, they only accept dating methods that yield long eons of time and actively reject other methods.

Some of the daughter components may have been initially created at the same time as the parent component. There are many ways daughter products could be incorporated into the systems when first formed.

No process rate is unchangeable in nature. Many factors influence process rates, and these factors can change. Rates are at best only statistical averages, not deterministic absolutes.

Morris discusses the unreliability of uranium, potassium, etc., in radiometric dating. Lead vaporization, free neutrons, etc., indicate that the lead ages, which are typically the oldest, could indicate nothing whatsoever about age.

Modern formations of lava rocks are dated to be millions of years old. When Rock melts, it's supposed to reset the clock. Uranium aging on rocks of known ages is incorrect,

so why should we trust uranium aging of rocks of unknown ages?

We accept the potassium dates that most closely resemble the uranium dates, but the uranium dates themselves are unreliable.

The change in argon is from the environment, not the decaying process. Environmental fluid and gaseous argon at the time of lava flow being incorporated into the igneous rock can account for the argon levels rather than the supposed decay rates.

Continental drift rates are also based on potassium argon dating of rocks on the seafloor, which is flawed.

Rubidium strontium dating is also measured by uranium dating, so bad uranium methods make these unreliable too.

Rubidium strontium can easily be leached out, and there are other obvious flaws.

The oldest writings are only 4,000 to 6,000 years old.

Note: My university Egyptology professor, John Gee, told us that the oldest written records date back to around 4,000 BC! This, of course, perfectly fits the Bible's timeframe. End note.

There is no substantial evidence that helium-4 can or does escape through the atmosphere in substantial amounts. Therefore, we are left with the current amount by which we can determine that the Earth is quite young.
Helium-4 is probably entering our atmosphere from the sun's Corona. Given a starting point of zero helium in the atmosphere, this maximizes the age of our atmosphere at 1.75x105 years.

He discusses the amount of nickel on Earth, which limits the Earth's age to a few thousand years, like 9,000.

Small amounts of ocean metal precipitation limit the Earth's age to several thousand years.

Dating based on the magnetic sphere limits Earth's age to around 6,000-10,000 years.

The processes most likely to be uniform would have occurred over a short period and on a global scale; this makes dating via the magnetic sphere much more reliable than argon or potassium.

Processes at a constant uniformitarian rate date the Earth as very young, and you can only eliminate those if you eliminate the other uniformitarian processes they use to assert that the Earth is old.

There are many more processes that indicate young ages for the Earth than those that suggest old ages. Even the processes that suggest old ages can be better interpreted by the young ages.

Living mollusks have a carbon date of 23,000 years, **indicating that some kind of carbon exchange occurred before death**. This directly contradicts carbon dating assumptions, making the radiocarbon date much too old.

It has been demonstrated that carbon-14 decay rates could have varied in the past.

(Image: Universal Model Science)

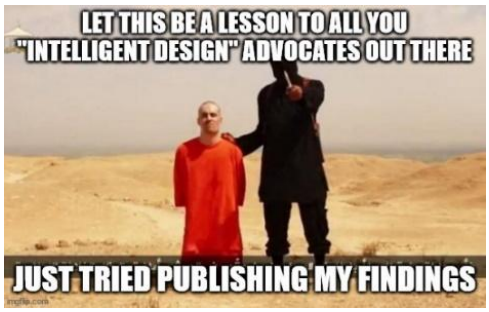
The amount of natural carbon could have been different in the past, which would have altered the decay ratio. If there had been a significant **difference in the amount of vegetation or volcanic carbon emissions** in the past, the carbon **dates would have dramatically changed**. **Vast coal** deposits around the world attest to the point that there **used to be much more vegetation**!

Population statistics support the idea that humans have been on Earth for only a few thousand years, not upwards of a million, as Evolution says. Even allowing for wars, etc., the number of people that would likely be on Earth if people had been here for upwards of a million years is absurdly high. To make Evolution work, you must make major modifications to basic population statistics, but the creation model fits the data correctly without such major modifications. Additionally, if many people had lived on the Earth for so long, there would theoretically be many more fossils.

Gravitational energy from the sun's inward collapsing process could be much more likely to cause solar energy (rather than nuclear fusion). In 1979, it was confirmed that

the sun was shrinking, and it was calculated that it must be quite young. What we know about the sun's size and change of shape indicates that it would have been twice its current size not long ago, which would have annihilated Earth.

Polonium halos in rocks indicate their near-instant creation!



A Failed Clock in the Flooded World: On Radiometric Dating by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/copy-of-the-astonishing-preservation-of-dinosaur-soft-tissue-radiometric-dating

A Failed Clock in a Flooded World

Radiometric dating, as promoted by mainstream science, rests on a foundation of unprovable assumptions, circular reasoning, and uniformitarian presuppositions that directly conflict with the clear testimony of Scripture. It claims to provide objective "ages" for rocks and fossils stretching back billions of years, underpinning deep-time evolutionary narratives. Yet, when examined closely through biblical lenses and rigorous creationist research, particularly the RATE (Radioisotopes and the Age of the Earth) project and related studies, it crumbles under its own inconsistencies, contamination issues, inherited daughter products, variable decay rates, and absurd empirical failures. This discussion draws from credible scholarship to demonstrate that radiometric methods do not reliably date the Earth or its rocks. Instead, they reflect the catastrophic, recent history recorded in Genesis.

Foundational Flaws: Assumptions Rooted in Uniformitarianism

Radiometric dating (K-Ar, Rb-Sr, U-Pb, C-14, etc.) measures parent-to-daughter isotope ratios and assumes a constant decay rate to back-calculate time. It rests on three core, untestable assumptions, all steeped in uniformitarianism, "the present is the key to the past," with processes operating at constant rates over eons:

1. **Constant Decay Rates**: Decay is invariant, unaffected by external conditions.
2. **Closed System**: No parent or daughter isotopes added or removed after formation.
3. **Known Initial Conditions**: No (or known minimal) daughter products at "time zero," with equilibrium levels established.

These clash with Scripture. Genesis presents a young Earth (about 6,000 years) formed in six literal days, followed by a global Flood about 4,500 years ago that catastrophically reshaped geology (Genesis 1–11; 2 Peter 3:3–7). Uniformitarianism denies this supernatural history, assuming no divine intervention or rapid changes. The Bible affirms rapid creation ("stretching out the heavens," Isaiah 42:5, 44:24; Psalm 104:2) and catastrophic judgment, not slow, uniform processes.

RATE Project: Overwhelming Evidence of Billions of Years' Worth of Decay, But in a Young Framework

The RATE initiative (1997–2005), involving ICR, CRS, and leading creation scientists (Larry Vardiman, Russell Humphreys, Steven Austin, John Baumgardner, Andrew Snelling, Eugene Chaffin, Donald DeYoung), was a multi-million-dollar, peer-reviewed effort to test radioisotope dating biblically. Their key findings include:

- **Massive Decay Occurred**: Zircons and minerals show evidence of 500+ million to 1.5+ billion years' worth of decay at today's rates. Polonium radiohalos and helium retention confirm this.
- **Accelerated Decay Episodes**: This decay happened rapidly during Creation Week and/or the Flood year.

The Helium in Zircons: A "Time Bomb" That Defies Billions of Years

Imagine drilling deep into the Precambrian granodiorite at Fenton Hill, New Mexico, rocks uniformitarian geologists insist formed 1.5 billion years ago based on U-Pb dating. These tiny zirconium silicate crystals trap uranium and thorium, which decay and produce helium alpha particles. Over supposed eons, that helium should have diffused out completely, especially at borehole temperatures. Yet RATE

researchers extracted zircons retaining up to 58 percent or more of the expected helium.

Humphreys and colleagues measured diffusion rates via stepwise heating experiments. The data matched their young-earth model precisely. Humphreys noted, “Never in my entire scientific career have I ever seen a numerical prediction verified so accurately.” Calculations yielded an average helium diffusion age of about 6,000 plus or minus 2,000 years, aligning with biblical history. The uniformitarian model failed by factors of 100,000 or more. This fits accelerated nuclear processes during Creation Week or the Flood, with God “stretching out the heavens” (Isaiah 40:22; Psalm 104:2) perhaps enabling rapid decay and heat dissipation via volumetric cosmic expansion.

RATE also documented measurable C-14 in “ancient” coal, diamonds, and fossils, impossible under millions of years but fitting a young Earth with adjusted pre-Flood atmospheric ratios.

Specific Assumption Failures: Narratives of Broken Clocks

Picture a geologist carefully selecting a pristine-looking rock sample, confident that laboratory analysis will reveal its “true” age in millions or billions of years. Yet, time and again, the data rebel against the method’s foundational assumptions, revealing instead the fingerprints of recent, catastrophic biblical events. RATE researchers and others, including Andrew Snelling and Steven Austin, have thoroughly documented these failures through field studies, lab analyses, and critical reviews.

Initial Daughter Products and Equilibrium Levels: Assuming a Clean Slate That Never Existed

The method demands we know precisely what the rock contained at formation, typically zero or a negligible amount of daughter isotopes (for example, no radiogenic argon in K-Ar, no initial lead in U-Pb). In reality, magmas and minerals inherit or occlude significant daughter products from their source.

Envision molten rock deep in a magma chamber under high pressure. Argon gas, being inert and mobile, dissolves readily into the melt and gets trapped in growing mineral crystals (phenocrysts) like pyroxene or hornblende. When the lava erupts and cools, this “excess argon” remains, making the rock appear far older than it is. Steven Austin’s Mt. St. Helens study dramatically illustrates this. As he reported, the fundamental assumption, “no radiogenic argon was present when the rock formed,” is directly questioned by the data. Phenocrysts occluded argon from the magma, leading to wildly inflated ages for material only years old.

Similarly, in U-Pb dating, “common lead” or inherited primordial lead contaminates zircons from the outset. Snelling and RATE highlight how this “most important and common problem” (as acknowledged even by some secular geochronologists) renders starting conditions unknowable without circular assumptions. Equilibrium levels for C-14 fare no better. The method presumes a stable atmospheric ratio over millennia, yet the Flood drastically altered carbon reservoirs through massive burial of vegetation and volcanic CO_2 releases, invalidating pre-Flood calibrations. These inherited daughters turn the clock into a liar from the moment the rock solidifies.

Contamination and Open Systems: Rocks That Leak and Breathe

Rocks are not sealed vaults. They are dynamic systems exposed to fluids, heat, pressure, and metamorphism. Groundwater percolates through fractures, leaching parents or adding daughters. Metamorphic events can partially reset clocks or introduce foreign isotopes.

Consider Andrew Snelling’s detailed studies at Koongarra, Australia, where U-Th-Pb systems in uranium deposits show profound discordance due to ongoing groundwater movement. Isotopes migrated, producing inconsistent “ages” that defy closed-system assumptions. Labs often dismiss such results as “disturbed” samples, yet similar open-system behavior appears widespread. In the Grand Canyon and elsewhere, discordant isochrons reveal mixing lines from contamination rather than true time. As Snelling notes, the assumption of closed systems is unprovable and routinely violated, forcing ad-hoc appeals to later “events” that conveniently salvage the desired old ages. During the Flood, massive hydrothermal activity and sediment deposition would have accelerated such exchanges on a global scale, resetting or contaminating clocks in ways uniformitarianism cannot anticipate.

Uniform Decay Rates: Constant Clocks in a Catastrophic Cosmos

The cornerstone assumption, that decay proceeds at today’s measured rates forever, ignores evidence of variability and the Bible’s record of supernatural interventions. While everyday lab conditions show relative stability, experiments reveal influences from temperature, pressure, chemical environment, and even solar radiation or cosmic events. RATE documented helium diffusion and radiohalos consistent with accelerated decay episodes.

Micro-variations appear in studies of isotopes like silicon-32 or radon, showing seasonal fluctuations possibly tied to solar neutrinos or other radiation. Under extreme conditions, high temperatures, pressures, or radiation fields during Creation Week's energy releases or the Flood's tectonic upheavals, rates could accelerate dramatically. The "stretching of the heavens" (Isaiah 40:22; Job 9:8) implies cosmic-scale expansion and energy shifts that could alter nuclear binding forces or remove excess heat (as Humphreys modeled via volumetric expansion). Uniformitarianism's insistence on invariance blinds it to these biblical realities. RATE's findings of "billions of years' worth" of decay compressed into a young framework demand such acceleration, with God sovereignly managing the physics.

When Radiometric Dating May Offer Limited Value

While radiometric methods fail as absolute chronometers for deep time, creationist researchers acknowledge that carbon-14 dating can provide useful relative or approximate information within a biblical young-Earth framework, particularly for post-Flood archaeological and historical contexts. Because C-14 has a short half-life of 5,730 years, it decays rapidly and becomes undetectable after roughly 50,000 to 100,000 years at most under uniform conditions. Its presence in samples therefore sets a firm upper limit on age, consistent with a young Earth.

In practice, C-14 proves most valuable for dating organic materials from the last few thousand years, such as ancient artifacts, wooden tools, textiles, bones, or charcoal from human settlements after the Flood. When properly calibrated to account for changes in atmospheric C-14 levels caused by the Flood (massive carbon burial and volcanic activity) and subsequent variations, it can yield reasonable relative chronologies for biblical-era events or post-Flood civilizations. For instance, it reliably helps sequence Egyptian dynasties, European Bronze Age sites, or Native American settlements within the past 4,000 years or so, aligning with scriptural timelines when assumptions about initial ratios are adjusted.

Creation scientists like Andrew Snelling and those building on RATE emphasize that C-14 serves best as a tool for relative dating rather than absolute ages. It confirms that supposed "ancient" organic remains (with detectable C-14) cannot be millions of years old, while offering practical utility for recent history. However, even here, results require caution due to potential contamination, reservoir effects (e.g., in marine samples), and the need for biblical calibration models. Other radiometric methods offer even less reliability outside very recent volcanic or metamorphic contexts where excess daughters and open-system issues dominate. Overall, radiometric techniques function at best as secondary corroborative tools within a scriptural worldview, never as overrides to God's eyewitness account in Genesis.

Comical and Ridiculous Results: Empirical Destruction of the Method: Real-world tests expose the farce with narrative clarity.

Mt. St. Helens Dacite: Fresh Lava Dated as Millions of Years Old

Picture the explosive 1986 eruption of Mount St. Helens, reshaping the landscape in real time. ICR geologist Steven Austin sampled the fresh dacite lava dome, material formed just years earlier, with eyewitness records. He submitted blind samples (whole rock, pyroxene, etc.) to reputable labs for K-Ar dating.

Results were comically absurd: whole-rock gave 0.35 plus or minus 0.05 million years. Pyroxene hit 2.8 plus or minus 0.6 million years, with fractions ranging 0.34–1.7 million. A rock about 10 years old dated hundreds of thousands to millions of years old. The cause was excess argon inherited from magma, trapped under pressure, directly violating the "no initial daughter products" assumption. Austin stated this "questions the fundamental dating assumption" and highlights how phenocrysts occlude primordial argon.

If K-Ar fails spectacularly on known-recent samples, it cannot be trusted for "ancient" rocks. This echoes Flood-era rapid volcanism that contaminated clocks.

Polonium Radiohalos: Instantaneous Evidence in Granite

Envision microscopic concentric halos etched into biotite mica within granites. Robert Gentry's work, integrated into RATE, revealed isolated polonium-210, -214, and -218 halos without precursor uranium/thorium rings. These isotopes have half-lives of 138 days, 164 microseconds, and 3 minutes.

For distinct halos to form, minerals had to crystallize almost instantly, faster than polonium could decay. Slow cooling over millions of years would erase or prevent them. RATE links these to accelerated decay during the Flood or Creation Day Three (Genesis 1:9–10), with hydrothermal fluids rapidly transporting polonium amid catastrophe. These delicate scars are fingerprints of supernatural speed.

Carbon-14 in "Ancient" Materials: Breathing Life into Dead Assumptions

Consider coal seams, diamonds, and dinosaur fossils dated by evolutionists to millions or billions of years. RATE and Baumgardner's studies detected consistent measurable C-14 above background. Ten U.S. coal samples yielded "ages" of only tens of thousands of years. Diamonds (supposedly 1–3 billion years old) retain C-14.

With a 5,730-year half-life, C-14 should vanish after about 50,000–100,000 years. Its presence indicates recent burial during the Flood from pre-Flood biomass. Contamination excuses fail against protocols. The data support a young, catastrophically buried world.

Discordant Isochrons and Inherited Isotopes: Internal Contradictions

Andrew Snelling's analyses of Grand Canyon amphibolites and other Precambrian rocks show alpha-decay systems (U-Pb) yielding older "ages" than beta-decay (Rb-Sr, K-Ar) on identical samples. Isochrons scatter wildly due to inheritance and mixing.

New Zealand's Mt. Ngauruhoe flows (less than 50 years old) gave K-Ar ages up to 3.5 million years from excess argon. Hawaiian, Australian, and other recent lavas repeatedly date millions of years old. These patterns reveal open-system behavior and violated assumptions. Accelerated decay during biblical catastrophes explains the discordance.

Broader Research

- **Radiohalos and Helium Diffusion**: Confirm rapid processes.
- **Isochron Discordance**: Snelling et al. expose lack of internal consistency.
- **C-14 Consistency**: Across global samples, supporting Flood geology.

These align with Genesis: rapid sedimentation, volcanism, and metamorphism during the Flood reset or contaminated clocks.

Biblical Perspective: Truth Over False Premise

Scripture presents a coherent young-Earth history. Radiometric "ages" are illusions created by accelerated processes, invalid assumptions, and Flood-scale contamination. As RATE concluded, the data fit a about 6,000-year timeline when interpreted biblically. Uniformitarianism is the scoffers' philosophy (2 Peter 3:3–6).

Radiometric dating does not accurately date the past. It fails assumptions, produces ridiculous results (Mt. St. Helens, recent lavas), and requires divine-scale accelerations and heat removal only explainable by the God of Genesis. The rocks testify to recent creation and the Flood. Christians must trust God's Word over man-centered clocks.

How Tree Rings Support the Biblical Account of the Global Flood: On Dendrochronology by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/dendrochronology-tree-ring-dating on 5.17.26

(Dr. Robert Wright: Dr. Bob, a Latter-day Saint creation advocate, was a Nuclear Engineer on submarines in the US Navy. He received his Master's Degree in Theology and his Ph.D. in Biblical Studies. His area of study was the synthesis of faith and science, using the Biblical Flood as a model. He is the author of numerous books including *A Flood of Hope: It's OK to Believe* and *Satan's War with God.* With his wife Carol, he is the founder of The Learning Institute Foundation and The Flood Museum. See his website AFloodOfHope.com.)

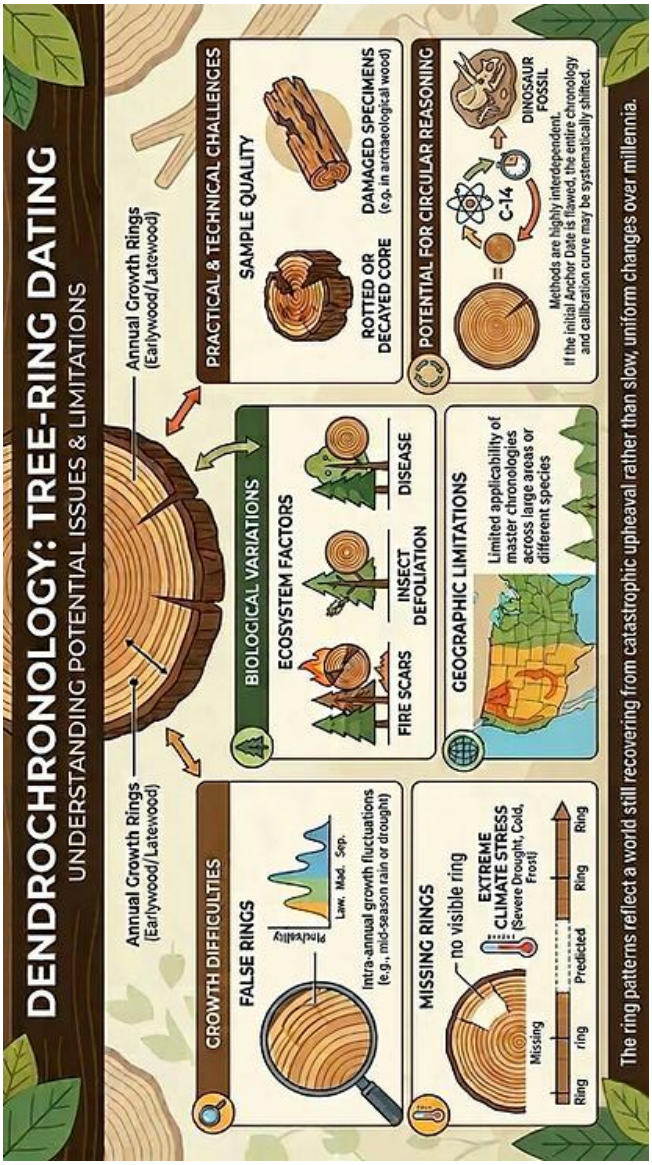
How Tree Rings Support the Biblical Account of the Global Flood

Secular scientists frequently cite dendrochronology (the study of tree growth rings) as evidence that the earth is thousands of years older than the timeline given in Scripture. Yet when the method's foundational assumptions are examined in light of documented scientific observations, the data align far more closely with the biblical record of a recent creation and a global flood approximately 4,500 years ago.

Dendrochronology examines the annual layers of wood that many trees add just beneath the bark. In spring and early summer, rapid growth produces lighter-colored "earlywood." Later in the season, slower growth forms darker "latewood," creating a visible boundary. By counting these rings in living trees and cross-dating their patterns with dead wood and subfossil logs, researchers construct "master chronologies" claimed to extend back nearly 9,000 years. The most prominent examples involve ancient bristlecone pines in California's White Mountains and giant sequoias,

including those at Calaveras Big Trees State Park. These chronologies are then used to calibrate radiocarbon (C-14) dating and to reconstruct past climates.

The entire system rests on one critical and unproven assumption: that each tree produces exactly one growth ring per year. Scientific research demonstrates that this assumption frequently fails.



Multiple Rings in a Single Year (False Rings)

Under stressful environmental conditions, such as drought, sudden temperature fluctuations, or insect damage, trees can form extra "false" or intra-annual rings that are nearly indistinguishable from true annual rings. Plantation pines closely related to bristlecone pines have been documented producing up to five rings in a single growing season. Controlled laboratory experiments on young bristlecone pines have confirmed that deliberate changes in water availability and temperature reliably trigger multiple growth layers within months. Additional studies on stressed conifers in arid regions have shown intra-annual growth bands in more than 63 percent of sampled trees. These observations are especially relevant to dry-climate species like bristlecone pines, which dominate long dendrochronology records.

Missing Rings

Conversely, in years of extreme cold, severe drought, or other stress, a tree may produce no visible ring at all or a ring so thin that it is absent from portions of the trunk. This phenomenon is well-documented in the scientific literature, particularly among bristlecone pines growing at high elevations and in marginal habitats. Mainstream dendrochronologists acknowledge missing rings in up to 5 percent of years in some chronologies, yet they maintain that statistical cross-dating corrects for them. Post-flood climatic instability, marked by dramatic temperature swings, erratic rainfall patterns, and rapid environmental shifts, would have produced precisely the conditions that generate both false rings and missing rings on a widespread scale.

Circular Reasoning in Master Chronologies

Extending chronologies beyond the lifespan of living trees requires overlapping ring-width patterns from subfossil wood. Because multiple statistical matches are often possible, researchers rely on "independent" anchors such as radiocarbon dates or presumed correlations with known volcanic eruptions and droughts to select the best alignment. Once these overlaps are chosen, the resulting tree-ring master chronology is then used to calibrate radiocarbon dating curves (such as the widely used IntCal series) and to date the very climatic events originally referenced. In effect, radiocarbon dates help build the ring chronology, which is then cited as independent confirmation of the radiocarbon dates themselves. This circular process assumes the uniformitarian, deep-time framework it claims to validate.

When the biblical timeline is accepted as the correct historical framework, these complications resolve naturally. The ring patterns reflect a world still recovering from catastrophic upheaval rather than slow, uniform changes over millennia.

The Evidence Fits the Biblical Timeline

Accounting for false rings, missing rings, and variable growth rates under fluctuating conditions brings the oldest living trees comfortably within the post-flood timeframe. Ring counts on giant sequoias at Calaveras reach roughly 3,200 years, while even secular sources note the potential for overcounting. Conservative estimates place these trees well within the 4,000-to-5,000-year window since Noah's Flood, consistent with saplings that could have taken root shortly after the waters receded. Bristlecone pine chronologies, once stripped of inflated assumptions about perfect annual rings and circular calibration, tell the same story: hardy survivors that have witnessed the rise and fall of post-flood civilizations, but not the millions of years demanded by evolutionary models.

Fossil sequoias and other tree species entombed worldwide in flood-laid sediments further confirm that vast pre-flood forests were rapidly buried during the Genesis cataclysm. The living trees we observe today are the direct descendants of those that survived the Flood aboard the Ark or sprouted in the decades that followed.

The rings preserved in ancient trees do not provide support for deep-time. On the contrary, when the scientific data are interpreted without the presupposition of millions of years, they become one more powerful witness to the global flood described in Genesis and to the faithfulness of the Creator who both judged the earth and promised never to flood it again.

True science, when freed from philosophical bias, consistently points back to the authority of God's Word. The silent testimony of the forests reminds us that the same God who preserved life through the Flood is the God who offers eternal salvation today through Jesus Christ—the ultimate Ark of refuge for humanity.

PART 3: THE GLOBAL FLOOD OF NOAH: MASS FOSSILIZATION & KEY TO AGE OF EARTH

(Charles Willson Peale 1819, Public domain, via Wikimedia Commons)

Many sections of this book contribute evidence for the global flood, but this section includes some essays particularly focused on the flood.

Why does a global flood matter?

- The Bible says there was a global flood, so there was. It's not just culture and perspectives, it's the word of God, and the Biblical record on this is plain as day.
- It proves Biblical chronologies, informing us on the age of the Earth.
- It destroys the geologic column.
- It demonstrates that the fossil record was created in a recent single event.
- In total, the global flood destroys evolution theory.

Worldwide Flood of Noah: Doctrines

Modern science flatly rejects the worldwide flood of Noah. A worldwide flood is tremendous evidence for catastrophism and a young Earth, everything evolutionists hate.

Let's start with the **LDS Bible Dictionary entry on Noah's Flood**:

> The tradition of a great flood is found in nearly every ancient culture. A Babylonian account closely resembles the record in the Bible, but the biblical account differs from all others in its religious value and the purpose of it. The scriptural account teaches that the Flood was sent to cleanse the earth because of the wickedness of the people. Noah and his family were saved because they were righteous (Gen. 6:9; Moses 8:27). The authenticity of the Genesis account of the Flood is confirmed by latter-day revelation as recorded in Moses 7:34, 42–43; 8:8–30. See also Ether 13:2.

As we can see, this confirms that the flood was global in scope, intended to cleanse the Earth, and that many scriptures of the Restoration support this fact.

Let's review some good old common sense that Noah's flood was not merely local:

- Noah could have just **move**d.
- Noah would not have had to take the **animals**.
- God's judgement on the whole world was completed, not just one area.
- Jesus compares the global judgement of the flood as a type of judgement that will happen at His worldwide return (Matthew 24:37–39).
- The Bible say all flesh died in this event.
- The flood was a **symbol** of Earth's immersion baptism.
- God didn't use anyone else to renew his covenant, Noah was the only person available.
- There are **300 legends** of a worldwide flood around the world, involving only a few survivors.
- Hundreds of **geological** evidences around the world indicate a major flood at the time indicated by the Bible about 4,500 years ago.
- A local flood could not **last as long** as the Bible describes or cover the **mountains**. (See the Ark in the Darkness documentary.)
- **Recurring local floods** would have violated God's covenant to not flood the Earth again.
- The ark was much bigger than typical boats of the time.
- Evolutionists push a local flood because they want global fossils to fit in their geologic column of millions of years. The global flood shows a young Earth, which can't allow for evolution, even if such were possible.
- Quartz-based fossils aren't forming today – unique conditions for fossilization existed during the flood. Anywhere you see fossils, Noah's flood was there!
- Prototypical animals were called to the Ark by God, and could easily have been put into hibernation by God for an easy voyage.
- It's easier to believe that all the animals originated from the ark than to believe that all the animals originated from slime! (Thanks for that point from Dr. Kent Hovind.)

Leaders of the restored Church of Christ have repeatedly taught that the Earth was '**baptized'** (by immersion, as that is the restored knowledge of the right way to baptize) by the flood. In summary, these prophets taught this doctrine:

- **Peter, New Testament, 1 Peter 3:20-21**
- **Joseph Smith, T.P.J.S. p.12**
- **Brigham Young, JD, 1:274; JD 8:83**
- **Lorenzo Snow, The Only Way to Be Saved (London: D. Chalmers, 1841), 3-4.**
- **Joseph Fielding Smith, Doctrines of Salvation, 2:320; Man His Origin and Destiny, 433-36**
- **John A. Widtsoe, Evidences and Reconciliations, 127**
- **And Others: Elders Orson Pratt, Orson F. Whitney, Bruce R. McConkie**

Of course there's always the party poopers. BYU Hawaii President Richard T. Wootton in his book Saints and Scientists
said, "(Gen. 7:19-20) To take this to mean that the tops of all the mountains, and Ararat, were covered at least 15 cubic deep and the whole earth correspondingly takes an **extremely Literal and narrow** reading of Genesis. It hinges on **inflexible rendition** of two words, **all** and **whole**. It gives **no recognition** that it may only [be] a report of the scene **as it appeared to the local observer**, rather than as if god himself were the writer, which, if one wishes to be literal, the Bible itself does not literally affirm." (Richard T.

Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, Saints and Scientists, p.45-46)

As for me and my house, we will continue to take scripture literally, and we will maintain our inflexible view of the words 'all' and 'whole.'

Duane E. Jeffrey claims that the scripture isn't clear on the flood. He says, "**Latter-day scriptures do not really clarify** the question of whether the Noachian flood covered the entire earth or if it was a more localized event. **Clearly**, through out our tradition's history, we have tended to read the flood as universal, but I believe that **is less from the influence of scripture** itself and far more because we have been culturally predisposed to read it that way" (Duane E. Jeffery—BYU Professor 1969—currently listed emeritus/retired; Noah's Flood: Modern Scholarship and Mormon Traditions, oct 2004, Sunstone, p.35; https://www.sunstonemagazine.com/issues/134.pdf)

The prophets are not deterred by these theories of men. Elder Mark E. Peterson taught concerning the flood, "Latter-day saints do seek knowledge. We strongly advocate study, research, and education; but **we cannot agree with misguided conclusions that defy the scriptures and seem to refute revelation**. Revelation is real! Revelation is sure!" (Elder Mark E. Peterson, Noah and the Flood, p.92)

In our effort to establish the events of the creation as literal, let us remember passages on the flood from **Genesis 6:12-13, 17-19**: "**12** And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for **all** flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. **13** And God said unto Noah, The end of **all** flesh is come before me; for the earth is **filled** with violence through them; and, behold, **I will destroy them with the earth**."

"**17** And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy **all** flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* **every thing that *is* in the earth shall die. 18** But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. **19** And of **every living thing of all flesh**, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female."

Note that God used Noah to establish His covenant because Noah was the only person left, along with his small family. He also didn't just tell Noah to move away, because the flood wasn't local. He had to bring the animals for this reason as well. Earth was immersed completely in its baptism. Further, as Henry Morris pointed out, God's promise to never again send a flood would be broken repeatedly if it were only a local flood.

Genesis 7:4, 11, 17-24 establishes the universality of the flood:
"**4** For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and **every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.**"
"**11** ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were **all** the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. **17** And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was **lifted up above the earth."**
"**18** And the waters prevailed, and were **increased greatly upon the earth**; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. **19** And the **waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth,** both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: **22** All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that *was* in the dry *land*, died. **23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained *alive*, and they that *were* with him in the ark.**

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days."

"Prevailed" means won, or were on top of, here meaning completely covering.

The phrase "under the whole heaven" is used in the Old Testament only in a universal sense (see Deut. 2:25; Deut. 4:19; Job 28:24; Job 37:3; Dan. 9:12), never referencing a geographically restricted region.

The word "hills" in the account is from the Hebrew harim, meaning "mountains".

The land of Egypt had been under the floodwaters before being settled by Ham's daughter and her sons (see Abraham 1:24).

The Book of Mormon says the New World had been inundated with floodwaters: "….after the waters had receded from off the face of this land it became a choice land above all other lands, a chosen land of the Lord; wherefore the Lord would have that all men should serve him who dwell upon the face thereof." (Ether 13:2)

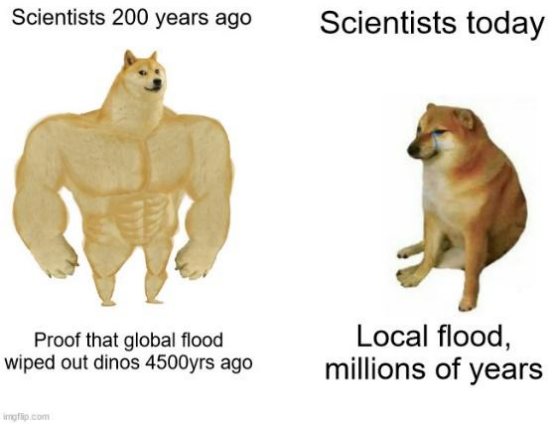
Noah is father of ALL Kingdoms (Moses 8:3): "And it came to pass that Methuselah prophesied that from his loins should spring **all** the **kingdoms of the earth**, and he took glory unto himself." (Moses 8:3) Thus we see that the posterity of Noah are who fill all the nations. Noah is a universal father of all who came after the flood. This is further proof that the flood was worldwide.

Jaredites Bring Animals to Repopulate a New World? (Ether 2:1-3 & Ether 6:4) After the Flood, at some point just before the Tower of Babel, the Jaredites left on barges for the Americas. Consider the almost ark-like preparations they made: "And it came to pass that Jared and his brother, and their families, and also the friends of Jared and his brother and their families, went down into the valley which was northward, (and the name of the valley was Nimrod, being called after the mighty hunter) with their flocks which they had gathered together, male and female, of every kind. "And they did also lay snares and catch fowls of the air; and they did also prepare a vessel, in which they did carry with them the fish of the waters. "And they did also carry with them deseret, which, by interpretation, is a honey bee; and thus they did carry with them swarms of bees, and all manner of that which was upon the face of the land, seeds of every kind." (Ether 2:1-3) And also: "And it came to pass that when they had prepared all manner of food, that thereby they might subsist upon the water, and also food for their flocks and herds, and whatsoever beast or animal or fowl that they should carry with them—and it came to pass that when they had done all these things they got aboard of their vessels or barges, and set forth into the sea, commending themselves unto the Lord their God." (Ether 6:4) Being such a short time after the Flood, were the Jaredites aware that any destination of any distance would likely be sparse in useful crops and animal life? Did they take all these various seeds and animals not only to survive the journey but to repopulate a new world?

Joseph Smith Teaches The Worldwide Flood

"In the days of Noah, God destroyed the world by a flood, and He has promised to destroy it by fire in the last days…" (Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith, selected and arranged by Joseph Fielding Smith [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1976], 337)

"Noah was born to save seed of everything, when the earth was washed of its wickedness by the flood." (Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith, selected and arranged by Joseph Fielding Smith [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1976], 12)



Oliver Huntington (Joseph Smith's brothers-in-law), referring to a teaching of Joseph Smith, said: "It appears that their [the antediluvian people's] emigration was all from the west to the east, and, according to the words of the Prophet Joseph, mankind in that age continued to emigrate eastwardly until they reached the country on or near the Atlantic coast; and that in or near Carolina Noah built his remarkable ship, in which he, his family, and all kinds of animals lived a few days over one year without coming out of it." Juvenile Instructor 30 (November 15, 1895): 700–701. https://catalog.churchofjesuschrist.org/assets/970d0381-ff02-42f4-a49f-1794dedab459/0/0.

Brigham Young Teaches The Worldwide Flood

"All the rest [save eight souls] were swept from the face of the earth. This is according to the account given to us in the Old Testament which we believe. I know that there are a great many in the world who are so wise in their own eyes that they are not disposed to believe the account contained in the Bible of the Creation, of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, the antediluvian world and other things, but we profess to believe, and we do or should believe these things." (Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, 13: 314)

"The earth, the Lord says, abides its creation; it has been baptized with water, and will, in the future, be baptized with fire and the Holy Ghost, to be prepared to go back into the celestial presence of God." (Discourses of Brigham Young, selected and arranged by John A. Widtsoe [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1954], 393.)

John Taylor Teaches The Worldwide Flood

"Then a flood came and the inhabitants of the world, with the exception of a very few, were swept from it, after the Gospel had been preached to all who then lived and all had had an opportunity to believe in and obey it..." (Journal of Discourses, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints' Book Depot, 1854- 1886], 17: 206)

"Look again at the time that Noah came from the ark, after he and his household were saved from the flood that drowned the world; they were the only ones that were righteous. When Noah and his family had seen the dreadful wreck, the awful calamity, the heart-rending scenes of distress and anguish, trouble and death, that overwhelmed the world…" (Journal of Discourses, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints' Book Depot, 1854- 1886], 1: 371)

"the world was to be destroyed by a flood; and there were provisions made for the continuance of the human family, and it was made known to Methuselah that his seed should be the medium through which should be perpetuated the human family upon the earth." (Journal of Discourses, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints' Book Depot, 1854- 1886], 21: 243)

Many other prophets of the restoration have also taught in defense of the scriptural accounts of the flood.

Global Flood: Evidence: Analysis of Cultural Stories, William T. Pelletier, Ph. D

Cultural Evidence for the Worldwide Flood: The 270+ Similar Flood Stories

Over 270 of these myths have been identified across the world, from the Americas, to Europe, to the Middle East, to the Far East.

(A list of collected flood myths can be found at https://www.talkorigins.org/faqs/6lood-myths.html and a sampler of some of these myths can be reviewed in this video https://youtu.be/hxEg9P29SHs? si=lJ9zOc02_zkLyIUc and this one https://youtu.be/Pce--fdyCs0? si=Hw2eRpTqU4JfwmCL)

William T. Pelletier, Ph. D, reinforcing this passing down of Flood memories, writes on his website:

"And this is exactly what we do find all over the world — flood stories from at least 265 different people groups, many including a version of Noah's name.
– 95% of them say the flood was worldwide, killing almost everyone
– 70% say the flood was sent by "god"
– 60% say the flood was because of man's wickedness
– 66% say a god forewarned the family of the flood
– 70% say one family was saved on a boat
– 25% say animals were also saved on the boat
– 57% say survivors landed on a mountain
– 7% mention a rainbow – 9% say exactly eight people were saved."

(William T. Pelletier, Ph. D, Evidence of Noah's Flood: Worldwide Memories https://biblescienceguy.wordpress.com/2022/06/08/evidence-of-noahsflood-worldwide-memories/)

Global Flood: Evidence: Table of Nations, Bill Cooper etc.

The Table of Nations Gives Accurate Worldwide Geneological Accounts Tracing Back to Sons of Noah

Introduction

A summary of the Table of Nations three branches from which the nations originate is as follows:

The Three Branches

- Japhethites (Mediterranean/North): Typically associated with coastal and northern peoples, including Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan (Greeks), Tubal, Meshek, and Tiras.
- Hamites (Africa/Southwest Asia): Often linked to nations south of Israel, including Cush (Ethiopia), Egypt (Mizraim), Put, and Canaan, along with Nimrod of Babylon.
- Shemites (Middle East): Associated with areas around Mesopotamia and the Levant, including Elam, Asshur, and Arpachshad (ancestor of Abraham)

.

Sources:

Table of Nations at CreationWiki https://creationwiki.org/Table_of_Nations

The Table of Nations: The Geography of the World in Genesis 10 https://www.thetorah.com/article/the-table-of-nations-the-geography-of-the-world-in-genesis-10

https://bibleproject.com/bible/niv/genesis/10/

How to interpret genealogies in the Bible: The Table of Nations (Genesis 10) by The Inquisitive Bible Reader - https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zZ_kvf7ZiNY&t=35s

The Table of the Nations, the Tower of Babel, and the Marriage Supper of the Lamb: Part 1 https://albertmohler.com/2015/02/24/the-table-of-the-nations-the-tower-of-babel-and-the-marriage-supper-of-the-lamb-part-1/

Analysis of Bill Cooper:

In his book After the Flood, Bill Cooper explores the ancient chronologies and genealogies of various cultures and peoples and shows how they match up with biblical events and genealogies, all originating in one of the three sons of Noah. He also exposes the weakness of the argument of "pious fraud" (the idea that such histories and genealogies were superimposed on ancient pedigrees and records by later Christian monks and scribes).

Cooper explains his experience in conducting this research:

"Over the years, little by little, pieces of corroborative evidence came together and a picture began to build up that revealed the tenth and eleventh chapters of Genesis to be an astonishingly accurate record of events. The Table of Nations had listed **all the families and tribes of mankind in their correct groupings, whether those groupings were ethnological, linguistic or geographical.** All the names, without exception, were accurate, and in more that twenty-five years of searching and analysing, I uncovered not one mistake or false statement of fact in the Table of Nations." (After the Flood, Bill Cooper B.A. (Hons), New Wine Press, 1995. pp. 38-39)

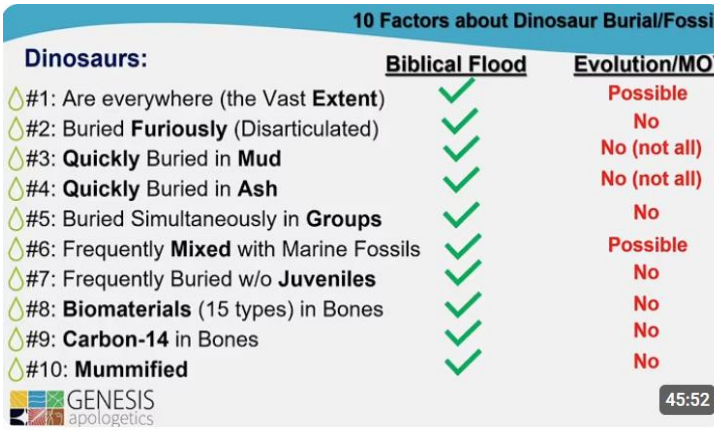
Cooper concludes: "…we may by all the evidence noted above that not only did our ancient forebears look back, **in pre-Christian times, to their descent from patriarchs that are named in the Table of Nations, but they also held that the earth was of recent creation and that it had once suffered a Flood. And they knew all this without any recourse to the book of Genesis**, of which they were entirely unaware. In all, their records constitute a rather formidable body of evidence." (After the Flood, Bill Cooper B.A. (Hons), New Wine Press, 1995. pp. 128-9)

Special thanks to Darren Andrews who helped compile research on evidences for the flood. For his free ebook giving a more detailed analysis, see https://richardsonstudies.com/worldwide-flood-andrews/.

Dr. Dan Biddle on Noah's Flood vs Evolution for Fossils on Genesis Apologetics 46m - Highlights

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=e-LZzFZfO8Q

Thumbnail of the video was as follows:



Note: This chart does a good job of overviewing flood vs evolution because it shows the scope of the fossils, which isn't sufficiently covered by evolution. Dr. Carl Werner has pointed out along these lines that evolution would require 18 global floods to account for it's theory.

He also shows these PhD researchers who have found mechanisms for the flood:

He points out:

We can tell the continents didn't slowly move apart over millions of years because the same ecosystem and animals fossils are found on several continents. This classic evidence for Pangea also functions as evidence of rapid continent division. There aren't different evolved animals in the different continents due to millions of years of spreading continents.

There are many organic dinosaur bones. 50 peer reviewed publications demonstrate this. Mark Armitage stretched soft tissue of a triceratops, you can see it clearly in a video, he uses pliers and pushes it around, amazing!

Paul Heller, secular geologist, talks about a massive plate coming in on the American continent, this couldn't have happened slowly. Entire families of dinosaurs were killed. They couldn't live peacefully while the massive plate was subducting etc.

The dinosaur kill zone doesn't match up with the impact range of the Yucatan meteor strike scientists claim killed the dinosaurs.

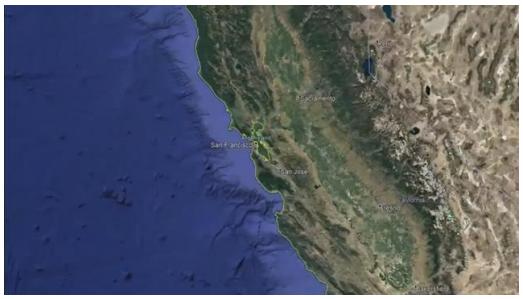
30m

Yes there would be offshore flooding from tsunamis, but not enough for 100 feet deep mud for thousands of miles in the Midwest.

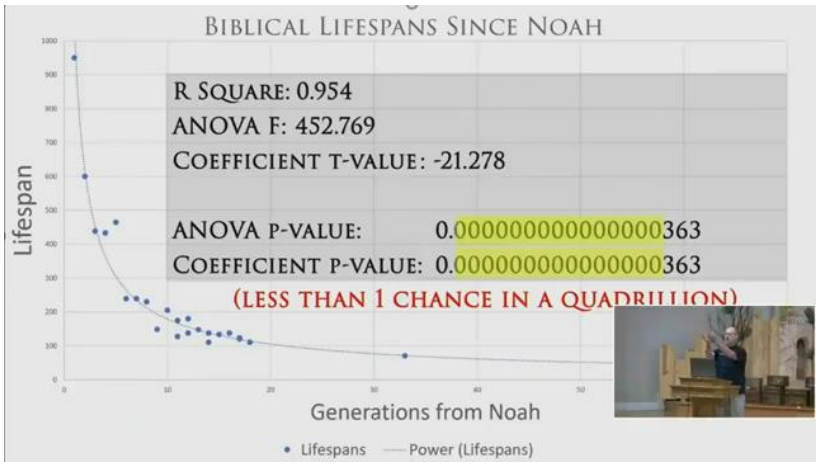
Dinosaurs of different types are

John (Jack) Horner book Digging Dinosaurs subtitle "the search that unraveled the mystery of baby dinosaurs." They found no baby dinos, an unsolved mystery. But it's easy – the catastrophe happens, the adults make a run for it, the babies are left behind. A mile long swath of dinosaurs, not a single juvenile.

Large canyons off the continent edge where water ranoff fron the flood, these flood runoff channels run for miles.



Shortened lifespans after the flood, Jon Sanford on Genetic Entropy, explains the downward slope of lifespans. Gen. 47:8-9 Jacob says 130 years is few, not like his long-lived forefathers. A genetic bottleneck from inbreeding of Noah's family caused the shortening lifespans.



Is Genesis History? Documentary Highlights: Geology (of the Flood)

Mt. Saint Helens created geological structures that we usually attribute to being extremely old. Powerful mudslides can cut deep into bedrock in just a few days, and catastrophic processes can make big things happen fast.

Note: Another fascinating study is that of the Universal Model Science textbooks (UniversalModel.com), suggesting that the Grand Canyon was formed by flood deposits followed by a major earthquake that split open the formation, revealing the layers. End note.

See Steve Austin, PhD Geologist.

Genesis speaks of fountains of water coming up at the time of Noah's flood.

Note – evolutionists bash on creationism, saying there's not enough water in the atmosphere for a worldwide flood, but we never said there was! Water from the flood came mostly from beneath!

Since the flood, mountains have risen, so we can't examine them to determine how deep the flood was.

Note: We don't have maps of vertical plate movement, just horizontal. Vertical plate movement today is not occurring. The point here is that a flood covering the Earth at one point could have been more shallow than what would be required to cover it today. Notwithstanding, there is compelling evidence for the flood to have been around 5 miles deep, which would cover the tallest known mountains. There are other theories as well. End note.

Note: Several passages (such as 1 Peter 3:20-21) allude to the fact that the earth was baptized by immersion,

completely, by the flood. Great evidence exists for this fact in science and religious doctrine. End note.

The standard idea is that the Colorado river wore the Grand Canyon down over tens of thousands of years, but erosion would have collapsed it over that time. The Grand Canyon could have been eroded in just a few weeks. The Grand Canyon would have been from a large powerful flood, not just a local flood. The Grand Canyon more logically would have been made with a lot of water in a little time rather than a little water over a long time.

Science isn't just about evidence, it's about paradigms, how you interpret the evidence.

Note: Good point. Stephen Meyer in "Darwin's Doubt" points out how modern science has arbitrarily decided to refuse to consider any evidence pointing to intelligent design. End note.

Steven Boyd PhD, a Hebraist, says the world's greatest Hebraists agree that Genesis is narrative, not poetic. This means that the text should be understood as it is written. The biblical text does not conform with the contemporary narrative. God creates mankind. Marriage was invented (by God) at the beginning of mankind. A global flood occurs. The Tower of Babel text shows how different languages evolved.

Jesus descended from Adam, as the Bible's genealogy shows. Mankind was created on the sixth day of creation, which shows that the days of creation could not have been extremely long ago.

Mt. St. Helens was small compared to other historic volcanic eruptions. We can't use present-day rates of processes to determine how long the geological record accumulated (because there are catastrophes that aren't constantly occurring).

The millions of years of decay rate of atoms at the present doesn't mean the rate was consistent in the past. Universities ignore evidence of historic rates being different because they are set in the idea of millions of years of geological evolution. They insist that we have rocks millions of years old to support this narrative.

Samples from the same rock can test to be vastly different ages.

Where there is no evidence of erosion between layers, those layers were quickly laid down upon each other; this is seen in areas of the Grand Canyon.

The Grand Canyon was formed by underwater deposition (see presentation for details).

Note: I've heard a few different ideas on this, all of which were superior to the mainstream science claim of underground layer building from subduction, based on slow plate movement, which then slowly emerged. End note.

See Kurt Wise, Paleontologist.

The Book of Peter prophesies that in the last days, people will say that the Lord isn't going to come because things are always going to be as they always have been. They deny the idea that the past was any different from the present.

Note: James Hutton's "Uniformitarian" theory, central to the old Earth claims, is a huge fulfillment of this scripture concerning false doctrines to be taught in the last days. Evolution is only 200 years old; it is an apocalyptic theory of doom. End note.

The Bible describes different epochs of time when very different things happened; God started and ended certain projects. At the time of Adam and Eve, it says they would have lived forever if they had not sinned; there were different conditions. Now, the sun won't burn forever, etc.

In the antediluvian (pre-flood) epoch, there were very different animals and plants on Earth. In Peter, it says that the world was destroyed. (The scriptures speak of a new heaven and a new earth several times.)

The Earth is still recovering from the flood; this can describe glacial history, etc.

Based on our current observations, the modern epoch can only describe the Earth back to a few hundred years after Noah's flood.

The Bible records historical events, but it (*usually) doesn't tell how they happened; we can study nature to find out how these events happened.

Note: That's a good point. The Bible is true, so we can find natural evidence of it, which will build faith in God. This is one of the big reasons God gave us the Bible! End note.

A great flood could have taken ocean animals and thrown them onto the land continents. The Cambrian explosion (an appearance of lots of marine animals which shows up almost out of nowhere) makes sense as the flood was about destroying ecosystems; we see a complex whole explosion of life (in the fossil record, indicating mass death); whenever you move up in the geological record, you see different ecosystems. The flood waters got higher and higher and destroyed more and more until they reached the top. In other words, all that life was already there, and we are just looking at the graveyard of all that life.

The placement of the next layer on the fossil record must have been quick; entire ecosystems and species were wiped out in the event of the worldwide flood.

At the time of the flood, the earth was filled with violence; it was not so at the time of creation. When we go to natural history museums, we see the animals of the time of violence on earth. (In the beginning there weren't carnivores.)

*Note: Right, there was no death before the fall of Adam, and it applies to ALL things (not just in Eden). Then we have a millennium where things will return to paradise, when there will **again** be no more death. (We look forward to a restoration of peace, not the first peace Earth has ever known.) Some references from the Bible demonstrating no death before the Fall include Gen. 3:17-20; Rom. 5:12-14; Rom. 8:21-22; & 1 Cor. 15:21-22, 26, 45. The Book of Mormon also teaches this doctrine in 2 Nephi 2:22. End note.*

Fossilization requires very special circumstances; if a coyote dies in the desert today, its body soon disappears. Fossilization is rare, yet we find dinosaur fossils all over the Earth.

Note: Rapid fossilization has been observed and occurs easily when conditions are met, including high pressure, water, mineralization, and high heat. Carbon-based fossils form easily, but quartz-based fossils (which most fossils are) require special conditions present at the flood. The flood is the great event that made the world's fossils! End note.

The rule is that there are no transitional forms; those forms remain the same in the next stages of the fossil record. When there are transitional forms, that's the exception rather than the rule.

Ark in the Darkness Documentary: Highlights & Commentary

The ark structure is ideal; large ships today have similar structures.

Only about 7000 animals would have to be on the ark.

The Hebrew flood word is "Mabul." It appears only twice: in the flood of Noah and in Psalm 29:10, which says God sat as king at the flood.

Gen. 6 has 60x repeated words like "all" and "every," showing Noah's flood was global.

A local flood couldn't last that long.

If the flood had been local, the ark would not have been needed, all the animals would not have needed to be on it, and Noah's family could have just walked away.

Note: If it were a local flood, the covenant never to repeat such would be violated repeatedly by now. Animals wouldn't need to board the ark. Hundreds of world legends wouldn't attest to the worldwide flood. Hundreds of pieces of geological evidence wouldn't suggest a worldwide flood (look at Universal Model Science's chapter on geological evidence for the flood). End note.

The judgment on mankind was great "on the earth," so it wasn't a local flood. (Note – the covenant was established with Noah because he was the last man standing.)

A mere local judgment in the past means that the future Jesus would be merely local. No, both are worldwide (according to the scriptures).

Note: The fire to come will also be universal. End note.

You can't find Eden because it's buried under 1000s of feet of sediment. The pre-flood world was destroyed.

Mainstream scientists accept that there was a global flood on now dry Mars, but they refuse it for Earth, despite Earth being already mostly underwater. Earth is 70 percent covered in water.

Note: This refusal to admit a worldwide flood on Earth, despite the evidence of it in nature, must be motivated by atheism. Vindicating the Bible in such a big way would be unthinkable to establishment science. End note.

In phase 1 of the flood, the mid-ocean ridge bulges, water rises a mile, and a tsunami occurs as it erupts.

If trenches weren't so deep and some mountains less high, our world would all be underwater today.

Antonio Pellegrini, a Christian, came up with continental drift decades before Wegener. Antonio cited Genesis, which states that there was only one continent at the time of creation.

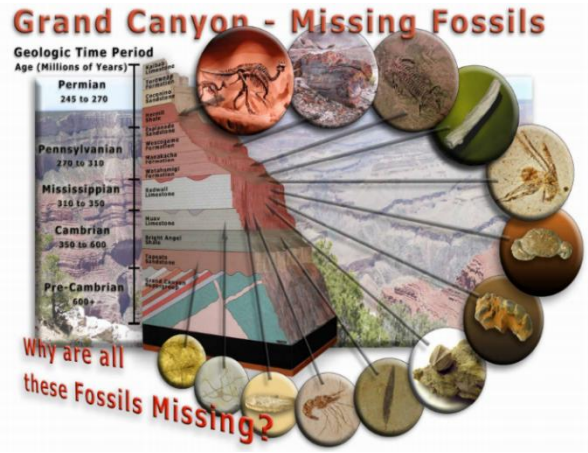
Mid-Atlantic ridges are scars from where the great deep opened.

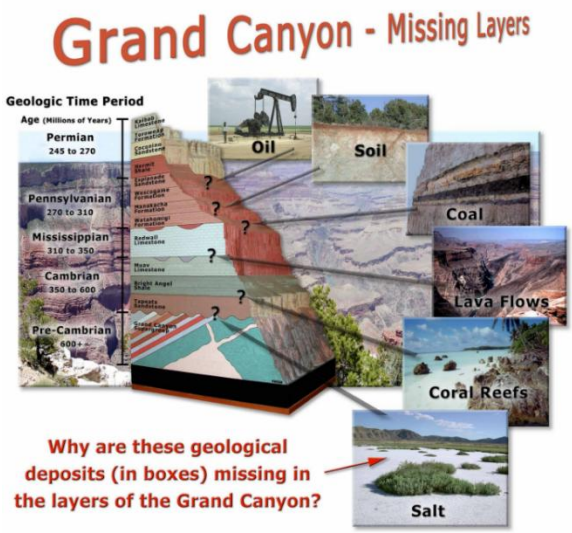
Each large tsunami would bring another layer of sediment. These tsunamis could cover entire continents.

Dinosaurs are found in fossil beds with thousands of animals. There aren't erosion channels (indicating rivers); a powerful flood would have killed them.

There are buried trees that span several layers of sediment supposedly millions of years old. Trees can't stay intact for millions of years; if they were buried a little at a time, they would decompose. The Grand Canyon layers could have been deposited in a mere year!

Note: The Grand Canyon layers are missing organic material between the layers, and diverse fossil life between the layers. These would be evident if the layers were deposited over large periods of time. 600 million years of deposition should reveal billions of plant and animal fossils, but they're not there! End note.





(Images: Universal Model Science Textbooks)

Fossil trees are missing their root systems because they were transported in tsunamis. Being bottom-heavy, they sank bottom down and were buried, thus standing.

Sea creature fossils are mixed with land creatures; they all were swept together in the flood.

Earth is mainly made of water-formed sedimentary rock layers.

Bended and folded rock could only occur if the layers were soft and pliable at their formation. **Bottom layers still had to be saturated with water without time to dry out.**

Sedimentary layers span entire continents, showing they were formed simultaneously. Sediment from the east is found in the west.

Complete rapid burial is needed for fossilization, which suggests cataclysmic events. There are trillions of fossils, yet normally, dead things decompose into dust.

Note: A special environment had to be present for quartz-based rock to be formed, which is what most fossils are. Mere calcification is not what we are dealing with in the fossil record. Only the massive flood of Noah created the exact water-pressure-heat recipe to turn bones and trees into quartz-based rock. Universal Model Science textbooks have fascinating chapters on this and demonstrate the creation of a quartz-based petrified wood fossil in a laboratory. These experiments indicate that the flood was indeed very deep, to the tune of 5 miles! End note.

Water percolated into the flood sediment, bringing minerals needed for fossilization.

Note: Remember that massive amounts of sediment are being shot up from the 'fountains of the deep.' End note.

Wasp fossils are seen with open wings and legs in flight position - they were flying to escape and were trapped. We have fossils of fish-eating other fish. Fossilization was rapid and catastrophic!

All layers have saltwater creatures.

Asteroids causing dust and climate change death wouldn't bury the dinosaurs. The asteroid was invented 40 years ago when the previous theory didn't work.

Note: Many scientists are beginning to admit that flooding caused the extinction of the dinosaurs. Yep, it was Noah's flood! This enormous one-time event changed the world in ways we scarcely comprehend. The Universal Model Science textbooks contain many quotations of mainstream scientists making these admissions. End note.

Volcanism and water are what Genesis says happened in Noah's flood, killing all the animals via volcanic openings from the ocean floors. But secular humanists say it was a meteor impact.

Box turtles, ducks, and boa constrictors—all seven groups of animals—have been **found with the dinosaurs. Museums won't show modern animals in dinosaur displays**. They want you to think these animals didn't coexist, but that evolution occurred instead.

Soft tissue in dinosaur bones smelling of purification is a recent discovery that mainstream science doesn't want to get out. These dinosaur bones have elastic material, muscle tissue, and red blood cells on them. These can't be old, 100,000 years tops, yet these are supposed to be tens of millions of years old. Sixteen types of biogenic material are found on these dinosaur bones. (*Note: It's not just bacteria that got on the bone like some scoffers claim. End note*.) Collagen lasts .001% as long as evolution requires. Scientists publishing this get fired for promoting religious views, but it's just publishing scientific evidence.

*Note: Evolution strikes again! If your findings contradict that narrative, they'll be **buried until we 'emerge' from the dark age of evolution**! End note.*

Dragon legends are about the remaining dinosaurs that were hunted.

Science proves a genetic bottleneck of the human population, as we would see from Noah's family repopulating the earth.

There are about 200 flood traditions, very similar to the Bible account, with a family surviving on a boat from a flood sent by God. These traditions are even from places far from the ocean.

Genesis 1-11 takes place before mankind scattered, and people have legends of these shared events of creation, the flood, and then the tower of Babel.

The tower of Babel was a one-world government building project that God stopped by confusing the languages.

There's only one race; we are all from Adam. This inspires love for all.

Language families lead to dead ends, which contradicts the 'emerged' evolutionary language idea. Languages trace back to the time of the Tower of Babel.

At the time of the Tower of Babel, there were 70 nation groups. Today we have that many root languages.

People were surprised at the flood, and the second coming of Jesus will mirror this surprise. The flood was a judgment similar to what will come.

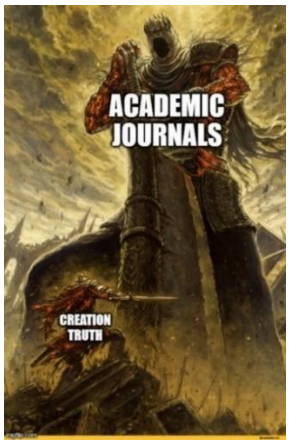
Public square teachings are against marriage and promote all forms of sexual deviation.

The Bible records predicted events that happened exactly as predicted. Jesus came to Earth at the only time all the prophecies about the Messiah could be fulfilled.

The sin of one man brought death to all. Sinlessness of one man brings life to all.

There was only 1 door into the ark, and there's only 1 way to salvation, which is Jesus Christ.

See Dr. John Baumgardner, Dr. Andrew Fabich, Dr. Gabriella Haynes, Dr. Mark Horstemeyer, Dr Charles Jackson, Dr. Terry Mortenson, Dr. Randall price, the Logos research Association, Dr. Andrew Selling, Dr. Carl Werner.



Scientist Proves Noah's Flood by Dr. Carl Werner on Genesis Apologetics - Highlights

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ekT6tBXhEoM

All layers of the Geologic Column have saltwater creatures in them.

Evolution theory of the layers being far apart in time would require 18 worldwide floods, much harder to believe that 1 worldwide flood.

We see flat layer deposits worldwide, attesting of flood deposition.

There are modern animals in every layer of the Geologic Column!

There's saltwater animals in every layer of the Geologic Column.

The same species can have great variation. Evolutionists say some fossils of the same species are different species.

There are exact copies of the same fossil in different layers. Evolutionists give different names to these when they appear in different layers to make them appear to have changed into something different in the different layer. They're the same animal!

99% of animals in the Geologic Column are extinct. It's not evolution, it's just extinction. The other 1% are modern animals. Evolutionists say the rate of extinction is 99:1, and these findings show extinction, not evolution.

There were at least 150 fraudulent responses in the interviews he did with leaders of natural history museums etc. He enumerates them all in his video series, which he doesn't make money on, and which he has setup as a high school creationism class of several semesters.

Ask archeologists if they've seen animals looking like modern animals at their dinosaur fossil dig sites and they'll tell you yes all the time. They won't admit finding modern animals at dinosaur fossil dig sites but they will admit finding animals that look just like modern animals!

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 6: The Hovind Flood Theory – Highlights & Commentary

https://youtu.be/JPUR8tEQQcA

Evolution theory is an obstacle you encounter when teaching the gospel, so you ought to know how to overcome that obstacle.

In all of his work, Hovind has never seen an exception to the fact that the reason people hate the Bible is because they don't want to listen to God's laws due to their lust.
There's no scientific reason to accept evolution, and there's no scientific reason to reject the Bible; the only reason they reject the Bible is based on their lusts, their unwillingness to listen to God.

The Bible says the scoffers are dumb on purpose, willingly ignorant of how God made the heavens and how the Earth was standing in the water and out of the water. 2 Peter 3:5 reads, “For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:” Thus we see that the two things that the scoffers are ignorant about are the creation and the flood.

They don't want to admit that God created the Earth; that would mean that He owns it and He makes the rules. They don't want to admit the flood because it means God has the authority to judge His creation.
Scoffers don't like the idea of a forthcoming judgment.

It’s a serious problem when we pay people to not work because God cursed the ground for our sake. Work is one of the best things for you, it's a wonderful therapy. It's a good thing that God cursed the ground so that man would have to go out to work all day and come home tired at the end of the day. Otherwise, we would just sit around and think of ways to get in trouble. God's welfare plan is if you don't work, you don't eat. It reads, “if any would not work, neither should he eat.” (2 Thes. 3:10)
Hovind did this with his kids- if they don't get their chores done, they don't eat. You give them a list of things to do in the morning, and when it's all done, they get to come to the meal. He only had to do that once to get their attention.

Note: Don’t blow up about this; he is not suggesting that you starve your kids; nobody is going hungry. He’s just trying to

follow God's word and use effective training methods to set his kids up with lifelong habits of success. The parent who has guidelines like this helps a child understand that the child can do good things. In today's culture of not driving a child to school without a snack bag and our almost universal cultural addiction to processed drug-like foods, this is hard for us to understand. We have lost our view of what it means to have a healthy relationship with food. Furthermore, back in the day, self-discipline was expected, and parents were the ones to teach it. Getting everything you want when you want it isn't natural. A parent's job isn't always popular, but it's the most important job for any society and for any individual child. End note.

The flood left evidence of a miracle. If God just killed all the wicked, it would not leave the kind of record/evidence which the flood did. This is why God did the worldwide flood, so there would be plenty of evidence left behind that this judgement happened (which implies that judgment can and will come again when we earn it).

God telling Noah to build the boat gave everyone warning time.

It probably never rained before the flood (as evidenced by there being no rainbow before the flood (Gen. 9:11-17)) Noah said that something was going to happen that they had never seen happen before, and today, we're doing the same thing - we are saying that Christ and the angels are going to come down out of heaven, which we have never seen before.

Note: It is likely that mists from the ground could have watered the plants in mists before the rain came. End note.

When it rains heat is released, and if it rained enough to cover Mount Everest, the heat would cook the world; we are not claiming that it rained to cover Mount Everest; Hovind says Everest was probably not there when the flood happened.

Note: Most agree that several mountains were formed in the flood. But we still have very deep waters, likely 5 miles deep covering earth. Universal Model Science gives overwhelming evidence that the fossils were formed in a very deep flood. And not much rain is needed when we know about the abundant waters beneath Earth's crust. End note.

The fountains of the deep supplied most water, most of the water of the flood.

Note: true, rain from all of the atmosphere would only cover Earth in about an inch of water. End note.

Psalms 24:1-2 says the earth was founded upon the seas. It reads, "1 A Psalm of David. The earth is the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods."

Psalm 33:7 says, "He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses."

Psalm 136 says he stretched Earth above the waters. It reads, "To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever."

Gen. 7:17-24 speak of the waters prevailing upon the Earth during the flood. It reads, "17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. 18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days."

Job 38:8 says the Earth was born like a baby. It reads, "Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb?"

Note: It may be a reference to flood waters or creation waters. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Interestingly, Joseph Smith taught that the Earth was formed from parent Earths. End note.

Earth broke at the time of the flood; the scars are fault lines and plate boundaries.

Dr. Hovind doesn't like Pangea theory; he says the shapes fitting are a coincidence of water level. He says the fossils are everywhere, not just in the lines of connecting continents. He says all are still connected when the water is gone. He points out some shrinking of Africa turning of continents and missing central America to make the continents fit together.

Note: I promote Pangea. All the continental crust was together, not just oceanic crust joining it. The oceanic crust formed near flood time. It's also likely we have always had ocean, not just ocean from the flood. Also, the continental crust and oceanic crust are clearly different, and I say continental was made in the creation, whereas oceanic developed in the flood as the continents separated. Further, continents aren't going up and down in the water, water

levels remain fairly constant, and there are no maps of vertical uplift because it's not happening. For example, the height of Mount Everest remains constant. End note.

There are no reversed polarity magnetic reversals! The textbook diagrams don't represent reality. It's likely flipped rocks and some areas with greater and lesser magnetism. Earth's magnetic field is getting weaker. It used to be too strong for life, even recently. This is an issue for evolution, so they claim these are magnetic reversals.
Supposed magnetic reversals are old cracks from water rushing where basalt broke. No magnetism can exist with great heat! Water entering the crack is locked in a stronger magnetic field.

Note: This is an important point as to why there isn't a magnetic iron core in a molten earth: heat destroys magnetism! End note.

Walt Brown, author of the creation textbook "In the Beginning" (available free at Creationism.org), proposes that continents were, in fact, together before the flood, and there were large bodies of water between land areas. Here are some points of his **"Hydroplate Theory:"**
Brown says there were water fountains over 20 miles high producing torrential rains.
Brown says muddy sediments were thrown up by the fountains, and these sediments made the fossils.
Brown says the mid-oceanic ridge was formed when a hydrofountain crack widened and exposed. Underlying rock, then without the cap, crust rock came upward (pressures were released).
Brown says hydroplanes moved 45mph until encountering resistance, and then buckling occurred to form mountains and ridges, which is why they are along these plate boundaries.
Brown says a huge lake spilled into the area of the Grand Canyon, forming the canyon.
Brown says there was no canopy of water firmament around Earth

Note: I think the Grand Canyon sediments were deposited in the flood, and then an earthquake ripped the hardened sediment open, creating the canyon. However, this water carving theory may be a possibility, though the canyon walls appear rigid rather than smoothed from water erosion, and one side of the canyon is much higher than the other, indicating seismic activity. End note.

Scientists studying a massive canyon on Mars claimed that it formed in weeks due to melting water from a crater that washed out the canyon quickly.
So here they are saying Mars, the planet where there's no visible water, had a massive canyon carved out by the water, but that here on Earth, where there is visible water and lots of it, it's impossible Earth's great canyon could have been quickly carved out by a large amount of water.

There's rock scrunched like an accordion - this would have formed **when the sediment was still soft**.

Hovind suggests that the oceanic crust was subducted into magma during the flood.

Note: Crustal interactions would create enough frictional heat to liquify rock without a deep magma ocean (which no one has ever seen) to melt the rock. End note.

There are only a few thousand years worth of mud in the oceans. Mainstream science says that it's because the ocean floor is being recycled. More likely it's due to the youthful nature of the oceans!

The mountains are eroding, so why aren't they smaller by now if the Earth is so old?

Hovind says there is strong evidence for an ice age based on terminal and lateral moraines, isostatic rebound, and kettle lakes.

Mammoths are found frozen, standing up with food still in their teeth. In one year, 20,000 mammoth tusks were extracted from the ground. Estimates are that 5 million mammoths perished in one catastrophe. There's evidence of mammoths living in a warm climate, as other longhaired animals are known to do, and a great storm came, perhaps in the aftermath of the flood cataclysm, and killed them quickly, standing where they were.

Under 1,000 ft of permanently frozen ground, drillers found a 300 ft tall tree standing up. This was in Bero, Alaska, where there are no trees.

Inverse square laws apply when you're dealing with light forces, gravity, and girls. (The closer you get, the stronger the attraction, the further, the less)

Dr. Hovind has only been home 8 Sundays in 14 years.

Stonehenge was built to worship the Sun during summer solstice, but today, it does not line up due to the Earth's wobble and changing tilt. It's the same as the temple of Amun Ra; it was built to worship the sun during summer solstice, but it does not line up now. Dr. Hovind suggests that the poles of the earth were once habitable for farmland because the Lord made the Earth to be inhabited.

Note: He asks how all the craters on the moon got there because we never see anything hitting the Moon (true). He doesn't answer the question, but here I will. The answer is that most of them are water implosion geyser craters, not impact craters. Universal Model Science has a lot of great information on this. It explains enigmas like the many double bullseye craters. End note.

Hovind says the Earth used to be much more magnetic and

that this would have drawn ice comets with iron to the poles. Hovind theorizes that a dump of snow on the poles cracked the Earth, releasing The fountains of the deep and that the spreading ice caused the glacial effects that we see and the mammoths to be frozen standing up.

Note: Another theory of how plates broke is a near flyby comet, which threw off the balance of the gravitational & centrifugal forces of Earth's spin. See Universal Model Science.

There was massive runoff causing vast erosion, like the Grand Canyon.

Note: It seems more likely that the Grand Canyon was split open by an earthquake after the sediments were deposited by the flood due to its jagged edges than smooth, but massive water erosion surely was at work in many places. End note.

Genesis 10 mentions it being the time of Peleg when the earth was divided. Joctan his brother is mentioned, whose name means shortened, as in the lifespans were shortened around that time. There was likely atmospheric change after the flood resulting in shorter lifespans. Today there is more carbon dioxide in the atmosphere, shortening lifespans. By the time of Peleg, this shortening of lifespan took effect.

There are massive pockets of oil and massive fossil graveyards. Coal is from plants being buried; oil is from animals being buried.

Note: I don't know that this distinction is so clear. End note.

Mountain ranges and ocean basins form from shifting plates.

Craters on the moon and Mars may be from craters of impact from Earth when the fountains of the deep of the earth were opened and rocks came flying up out of the Earth and beyond Earth's atmosphere. Walt brown thinks that the water on Mars came from Earth when the fountains of the deep broke open, and he thinks that the craters on the moon came from rocks launched out of Earth.

Note: Or these are water fountain implosion craters rather than impact craters from water. Thus the craters would be native to those spheres, not from Earth. I think it is extremely unlikely that rock or water from Earth would make it to the moon, much less other planets. Universal Model Science has great evidence on this in the Hydroplanet Model chapter of volume 1. End note.

The canopy of water over the Earth would have broken to fall as rain, and that this would change the atmosphere, and more sunlight would get in (leading to more radiation and aging), etc.

Note: Canopy speculations are interesting but we can't test them today, so it remains a mystery. See my comments on this point earlier in my notes on seminar 3, including a link to a man who see the ice canopy in vision. End note.

Flood waters rose up for 150 days and people would have been looking for higher ground throughout that rather than just all being wiped out in the early stages. He says this is why we could be seeing less human fossils than animal fossils.

Note: It seems it could have happened faster as far as wiping people out goes with those fountains opening, sending miles long plumes of water which would come crashing down as massive flood waters. As the old primary song goes, "the rains came down and the floods came up!" Those floods came up out of the ground, it wasn't just rainwater piling up! End note.

They're finding massive pieces of ice in space etc., water everywhere in space.

Note: There's tons of evidence on this topic in Universal Model Science. Studying the water content of other celestial bodies is a particularly fun topic as it gives clues to Earth's formation and flood. End note.

There's coal under the ice at the South Pole. Admiral Byrd saw palm leaves at the South Pole. They found plant-eating dinosaurs in northern Alaska, and today there are no plants there. Northern animals got frozen standing up because they were caught with a deep snow drift.

People think mammoths are designed for cold weather because of their long hair, but this is not so; we see many jungle animals with long hair. Mammoths were living in a tropical area, and then a massive snowstorm happened that they had not experienced anything like before, and they were caught and buried standing up in it.
Hovind suggests an ice age that happened at the beginning of the flood. Some say the ice age caused the flood, others say the flood caused the ice age (note- and others say there was no ice age). Hovind says the ice age would last several hundred years after the flood. Cold air hitting the warm air would cause it to rain, this is what induced 40 days of rain at the flood.

People didn't want to carry around heavy tools, they made tools on the spot when they found a herd of animals and left them there when they left; they were not unsophisticated tools due to a lack of intelligence, they were just in a hurry.

Joshua 6 talks about the Lord shaking the Earth, a massive storm, and the fountains of the Earth being broke open in one day. We also read in Genesis that the fountains were all opened in one day.

The dump of ice on the poles caused the Earth to crack. The stronger magnetic field at that time would have caused these incoming commets of ice to go to the poles.

The Bible says all the high hills were covered, this was not a local flood, it was worldwide!

Note: Here are a few reasons the flood was worldwide: 1. It was a judgment on all the Earth.
2. It was a baptism by immersion.
3. Other local floods would violate God's covenant to not flood the Earth again.
4. Noah was used to carry on the covenant as the only one left.
5. The animals were brought since everything else was being wiped out.
6. Hundreds of geological evidences of the flood are found worldwide (see the Universal Model Science flood chapter.) End note.

Earth could be covered in water easily if it were leveled out.

Note: That's true, but we don't even need that when we know about the vast amounts of water under the crust. End note.

There are petrified clams on mountain tops in the closed position indicate **rapid** death and burial as they usually open when they die.

Soft tissue fossilizations include eggs, jellyfish, and the arm of an octopus. Very special conditions are required for fossilization, especially for soft tissue fossilization.

Note: Darwin claimed that no tissue wholly soft could be fossilized. He was wrong. End note.

British Columbia's mountains were pressed from the ends, which wrinkled them up like an accordion.

They found an 80-foot-long whale skeleton preserved with diatomaceous earth. Diatoms are usually preserved at a much slower rate, so in this instance, we have a massive deposit of diatoms. A whale at the bottom of the ocean will typically dissolve in a matter of months; even the bones will disappear.

Fossilized animals trapped in diatomaceous earth have their gills and fins extended as though they were terrified at a catastrophic event that killed them.

During the first few months of the flood, the dead animals would settle out. There are fewer human fossils found because humans are smarter and would avoid drowning until the last possible minute. Things buried on the top in very shallow soil won't fossilize. We do have some 4,000 sets of human remains found.

Note: I think the flood was so deep that anything could have fossilized, but perhaps people made some rafts to avoid their inevitable doom a little longer. End note.

Moving water forms multiple layers of strata simultaneously and higher levels can even be older than lower levels.

Turbidity currents cause animals and other things in flood waters to be sorted. Swirling eddies of water can explain why we have animal bones mixed up sometimes. Fossil graveyards are very common all over the planet. We find concentrations of fossils like logs in a river jam.

There are 800,000 million fossil skeletons of vertebrate animals.

There are iguana skeletons in a Belgium coal mine extending through 100 vertical feet of rock.

There are many examples of things that have been petrified in less than 100 years. Hovind gives many examples of petrified things: petrified wood, a petrified hammer, a petrified dog in a tree, a petrified foot in a boot, a petrified hat, and a petrified crayon.

They were going to bury a man's wife next to him 14 years after his death, and when they dug the hole, water came flowing in, so they didn't bury her there. They were worried about the man being in the water, so they dug him out and found that he was petrified.

One woman did not know she was pregnant, and the baby in her died, and she was petrified. It was later seen on an x-ray when she reported pain.

Acorns were left in a bucket of water for a year and turned to stone.

For centuries, people have known how to make petrified rock out of wood so that it will last longer.

Note: I'm not aware of anyone making petrified wood experimentally other than experiments done in Universal Model Science, particularly when it comes to making quartz fossils, not just calcium carbonate. End note.

Note: Organisms can fossilize in hot springs, etc., today, but they are only calcium carbonate-based, which involves little to no pressure; these are never quartz-based, which requires hypertherm (a combination of water, pressure, and heat), which was uniquely present at Earth's creation and the flood. End note.

If there is any sorting in the fossil record, it is better explained by a flood.

Cavitation is a process wherein moving water sucks rock off of a wall quickly.

Hydraulic plucking involves the abrasion of moving water. The moving water has materials like rocks and trees, which act as sandpaper to quickly erode through solid rock by abrasion.

Liquefaction can involve pressing sand grains and relieving pressure. You can test this by standing in the sand on a beach. Stand knee-deep in the water. The high part of the wave weighs more than the low part of the wave because there is more water there. The high part of the wave pushes down on the sand under your feet. When the low part comes past you, the pressure is relieved, and sand grains start popping up off the bottom as water squeezes out of them.

In the worldwide flood you would have a 200 ft tide every 6 hours 25 minutes. Raising and releasing pressure repeatedly would cause sorting.

One person filled an empty aquarium from the bottom by putting a bladder with many holes in it attached to a hose at the bottom. On top of that he put rock, concrete, dead fish, reptiles, mammals, and as it filled these items sorted themselves by density. Birds mammals reptiles amphibians fish was the order (remember acronym FARM). **They didn't evolve in this order like they claim, rather they sort in that order**.

In certain conditions, less dense layers can be covered by more dense layers. This occurs in a sand plume when a denser layer breaks at the top.

Ayers Rock in Australia is probably caused by a sand flow formed by the flood. The tunnels all over these formations are air coming out.

Note: Or water coming out! The Universal Model hydroplanet chapter shows many of these; these pipes/fountains of water exiting the deep! End note.

An earthquake can shake the ground and makes it like soup. Things sink into it as we have seen with modern disasters of buildings sinking into the ground etc. due to liquefaction.

Clams are found at the bottom layers of the fossil record because that's their habitat. Birds are found at the top because that's their habitat. The bird flies around till he runs out of gas, then he's buried; but the clam is already at the bottom and would be first to be buried.

Sorting by intelligence is another idea because the clams would not have figured out how to avoid burial, and hence, they are at the bottom. Sorting by mobility is another idea. Sorting by density is another idea; of course, shells are heavier than bird feathers.

Note: Sorting by the rapidity of reproduction is another possibility. Those who reproduce in largest quantities would have first layer, filling it up fastest. Hence mammals would be at the top. Thanks to Lance Weaver for this idea. End note.

Genesis says all the mountains were covered, and then the water was assuaged or dropped down.

Psalm 104:5-6 says the waters stood above the mountains. It reads, "5 Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever. 6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as with a garment: the waters stood above the mountains."

If the flood was only local God would not have told Noah to build a huge boat and put all the animals on it to save them and stay in it for a year, instead **he would have just told Noah to move**!

Note: As mentioned earlier, other reasons for a worldwide rather than a local flood are as follows:
-If the flood was local, other local floods would violate God's covenant to not flood the Earth again.
-God wouldn't have to establish the covenant with Noah if Noah wasn't the only person left.
-A local flood wouldn't have wiped out all wickedness from Earth.
-The Bible says all life on Earth died.
-Why would Noah have to bring all the animals if it were a local flood?
-Why would hundreds of world legends talk about a flood covering the whole Earth?

Psalm 104:7 says at thy rebuke they fled, referring to the water. "It says, At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away."

Verse 8: the water goes down to the valleys that the Lord founded for them. It says, "They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them."

When mountains lifted up, water rushed into new low places.

Large amounts of water trapped under the crust settled down after the flood.

Massive rock formations came out of the ground.

Nearly all mountain ranges follow the coastlines, probably because they formed at the same time during the flood.

See the Guadalupe River flood damages.

Bent rock layers indicate the rock was bent while it was soft because bending hard rock makes shattering fracture lines all along it. All the **layers that are bent were all soft mud at the same time, they are not different age layers**.

On the sides of Grand Canyon there are sinkholes where water flows down. Eventually this will wash out to make another side canyon.

After Noah got off the ark, it is possible that not as much percentage of the world was underwater, and this could explain why there are kangaroos in Australia. Kangaroos could have hopped to Australia from the mainland in Turkey. Less aggressive animals would be pushed to the migration fringe, preferring to run rather than fight. While these peaceful animals like kangaroos and wombats were migrating further away, the ice caps were melting, and ocean levels were rising. Then Australia became an island.

If you lowered the ocean 60 ft Russia and Alaska would be connected. If you raise the ocean 10%, the eastern half of America except some of the Appalachians would be underwater.
Water between Vietnam and Australia is very shallow, about 100 ft.

If the Earth was the size of a one-foot globe, you would not be able to find Mount Everest. Globes with bumps for mountains are extremely exaggerated. If you shrunk the Earth down to the size of a cue ball to play pool, the Earth will be rounder and smoother than the cue ball. A 5-mile mountain on an 8,000 mi Earth is insignificant.

In 1964, there was an earthquake in Alaska that dropped neighborhoods down 40 to 60 ft.

Mount St. Helens blew enough mud out that everyone on earth could have a ton of it.

There is a place called The Little Grand Canyon because it's a 140th essentially scale model of the Grand Canyon, and it was formed in a flood!

A 1000 ft. wide 140 ft. deep channel was carved into the ground in a few hours. When dams break, natural or otherwise, things erode very quickly.

Mudflow from Mount St. Helens is stratified and people wonder why because we know it was all in one occasion. This is because **moving mud automatically stratifies**. Get a jar of dirt with water shake it up it'll settle into layers quickly.

In the aftermath of Mount St Helens many of the trees in the mud flow and spirit lake stand upright.

Hovind says many of the trees from Mount St. Helens in Spirit Lake are beginning to petrify.

Note: I don't think they are beginning to petrify; I think they are decaying and don't think we have the correct environment for fossilization; I don't think there are any in-process fossils (perhaps other than the occasional weird petrification of something); I think the wide-scale flood petrification was a very unique recipe that we had not seen in modern times, involving lots of pressure from deep waters, lots of heat from violent crustal movement, etc. End note.

We have several petrified trees which are broken into log-like small pieces. When you cut a tree down it doesn't break like that, so it must have been standing up petrified and then it fell over and was brittle and broke!

There have been many experiments where they have made coal in a matter of hours.

Note: This is right. The reason we don't make oil in the lab for commercial use is that it's cheaper to pull it out of the ground. However, the fact that these materials can be made from planets and organic matter in a short amount of time is now a proven fact. End note.

During the flood, there would have been large log mats the size of Texas where insects could survive.
The debris trails would have made layers of coal.

One coal mine had dinosaur tracks on the ceiling, so the dinosaurs marched around on this stuff as it formed.

All of the biomass on the Earth today, if it were made into coal, would not make as much coal as we see in the ground; this suggests that before the flood, there was much more biomass than we see today. Hovind suggests that there were no oceans before the flood and that where we see ocean today were forests.

Note: I don't believe it is necessary to have the whole Earth without an ocean in order to provide all the biomass for the coal formations, perhaps just a more fruitful environment in general than we see today. End note.

Human artifacts have been found in coal. A gold chain, a bell, a carved tablet, an iron pot, a soul of a shoe in Nevada, etc.

Genesis 8:2-3 says the flood waters were going and returning. It reads, "2 The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; 3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty days, the waters were abated."

Layers would be deposited; soft sediment would be pushed together in places, erosion would take off top layers in places, unconformities would form with new layers deposited on top of all that, etc.

Noah stayed in the ark 13 months, 7 months after he had landed. He stayed in because it was so muddy, the waters were still coming and going, there was no food out there, and there was nothing to build a house with.

Genesis says the waters decreased continually. It is probable that the ice caps retreated.

See the book Noah to Abram: The Turbulent Years: New Light on Ice Age, Cave Man, Stone Age, the Old Kingdoms by Erich A. Von Fange.

The Earth being divided in the days of Peleg many see as the continents dividing; Hovind sees it as water levels rising which divides land areas; some see it as a geographical survey to divide land ownership; others see it as language confusion after the Tower of Babel.

Note: I see it as the continents dividing, and I think most creationists do. Here's Genesis 10:25 on the Earth being divided: "And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one was Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan." End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: There is also a modern revelation about how it'll come back together at some point, so it had to break apart sometime. Here is the passage: "He shall command the great deep, and it shall be driven back into the north countries, and the islands shall become one land; and the land of Jerusalem and the land of Zion shall be turned back into their own place, and the earth shall be like as it was in the days before it was divided" (D&C 133:23–24). End note.

The melting ice made oceans deeper, wider, and colder, and increased CO2, shortening life spans.

Note: I'm not sure an increase in CO2 would shorten lifespans, but lifespans were shortened. End note.

Underwater cities are found in many places. Naturally, the water there didn't used to be so deep. In the Black Sea underwater cities were found under 150 feet of water.

Whenever you put gas in your car, think about how that gas was made by formations from the flood.
Whenever you use electricity, which is likely powered by coal, think about how that coal came from the pre-flood world. We are living off of trees from the Garden of Eden! Satan is taking what God intended to remind us of the flood and is twisting it around as evidence for evolution instead!

Scripture says Jesus' soon coming to the world will be sudden like the flood was.

Remembering the Flood: The Accurate Record of Genesis and the Echoes in Gilgamesh (Issues of Applying Evolutionary Principles to Anthropology, Similarities, & Differences) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/remembering-the-flood-the-accurate-record-of-genesis-and-the-echoes-in-gilgamesh

When we look closely at the ancient records that have come down to us, we find striking common elements between the Flood account in Genesis and the flood story preserved in the Epic of Gilgamesh. These shared details are not accidental. They point back to a real historical event that both traditions remember, even though one has been preserved with far greater accuracy than the other.

The biblical record stands as the accurate historical account. It is a revealed record given by God of events that actually took place. The Epic of Gilgamesh, by contrast, is a corrupted account. It retains some proximity to the Flood, yet it was shaped after the confounding of languages at the Tower of Babel. Once the languages were confused and the peoples scattered, the oral renderings of those earlier events began to change. Details were altered, motives were reinterpreted, and the one true God was replaced by a council of quarreling deities. What we read in the Mesopotamian tablets is therefore a derived tradition, modified over time, not the original and pure record.

Common Elements That Point to a Shared History

Both accounts tell of a great flood sent to destroy nearly all of mankind. In each story a favored man is warned in advance and told to build a large vessel. Animals are taken aboard so that life may continue. The boat eventually comes to rest on a mountain. Birds are released to test whether the waters have gone down. After leaving the vessel the survivor offers a sacrifice, and the divine response that follows sets the stage for a new beginning for humanity. These parallels are too specific and too structural to be dismissed as coincidence. They reflect a shared memory of the same catastrophic judgment.

Alexander Heidel, in his careful comparative study, observed that the Flood narratives provide "the most remarkable parallels between the Old Testament and the entire corpus of cuneiform inscriptions from Mesopotamia." In the Standard Babylonian version of the Epic, Utnapishtim recounts how "Six days and seven nights came the wind and flood, the storm flattening the land. When the seventh day arrived, the storm was pounding... the sea calmed, the whirlwind fell still, the flood stopped." Birds are then sent out in succession. Genesis records a parallel sequence of divine warning, vessel construction, preservation of life, mountain landing, release of birds, and post-flood sacrifice

(Genesis 6–9). Scholars such as Kenneth Kitchen have noted a series of basic general similarities that suggest a definite relationship between the traditions, even while highlighting the many detailed differences.

Importantly, earlier Mesopotamian flood texts, such as the fragmentary Nippur Flood Tablet (associated with the Sumerian Eridu Genesis tradition and dating to roughly the early second millennium BC or earlier), show even closer correspondence to the biblical account in key details of the divine announcement and the command to build the vessel. Hermann Hilprecht noted that this earlier version "agrees most remarkably with the biblical story" and differs fundamentally from the later Nineveh versions of the Gilgamesh flood narrative. Such earlier instances stand nearer to the pure historical core shared with Genesis. This pattern further reinforces the common origin model: the original event and its accurate memory stand behind both traditions, while later elaborations in the full Epic of Gilgamesh display progressive corruption and mythological accretion. It undermines the derivative model that would make Genesis a late borrowing from the more elaborate and polytheistic Gilgamesh form.

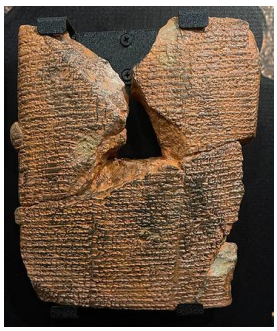
Nippur Flood Tablet

Differences That Reveal Corruption

Yet the differences are just as instructive. Genesis presents a consistent monotheistic picture. The Flood comes because of human wickedness and violence. The ark is given precise dimensions and is seaworthy in design. The account ends with a clear covenant and the sign of the rainbow. The Gilgamesh version, by comparison, features many gods who argue among themselves. The reason for the flood is often linked to noise or overpopulation rather than moral corruption. The boat is described as roughly cubical. The timeline of the storm itself is compressed to roughly a week, and the overall tone is more dramatic and less morally coherent. These changes are exactly what we would expect once the pure memory of the event had been filtered through generations of oral transmission after Babel and then recast in a polytheistic culture.

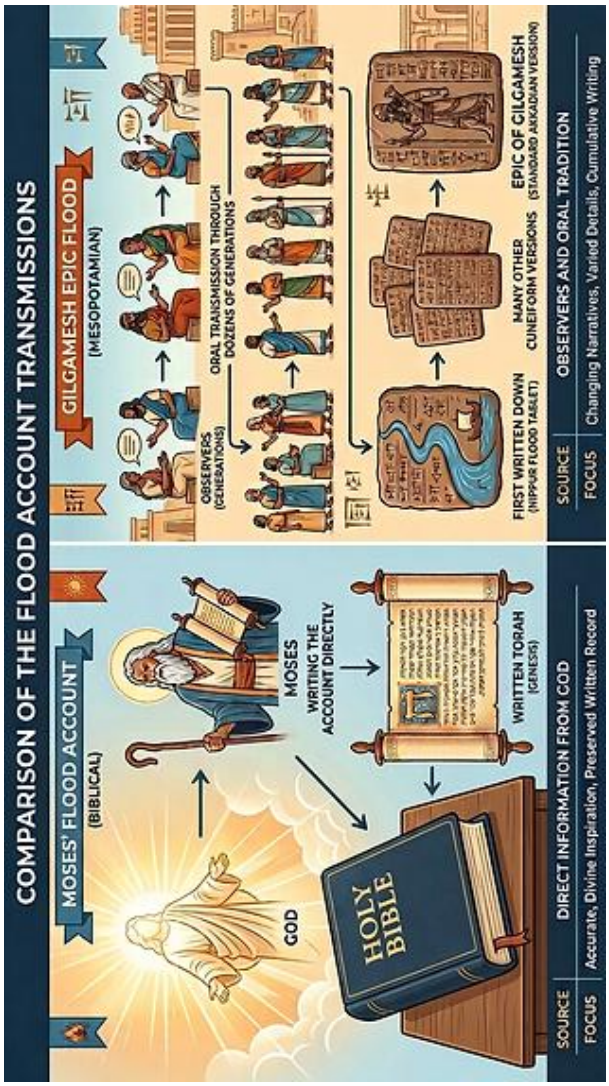
The Problems of Applying Evolutionary Principles to Anthropology

A serious problem arises when evolutionary principles are applied to anthropology and the study of these ancient texts. That approach assumes that human culture and religion develop from the simple and primitive toward the more complex and refined. Under that model the older Mesopotamian tablets are treated as the source, and Genesis is classified as a later adaptation. Manuscript age is equated with historical priority. Shared elements are explained only by literary borrowing rather than by a common real event followed by divergent transmission. Polytheism is assumed to be earlier, and monotheism is treated as a later intellectual achievement. Oral tradition is viewed as inherently unstable, and the possibility of divine revelation is ruled out from the start.



Epic of Gilgamesh

This method produces a closed circle. Because only naturalistic explanations are allowed, the biblical claim to be a revealed record is dismissed before the evidence is even weighed. Egyptologist Kenneth Kitchen has pointed out the methodological flaw: "The common assumption that the Hebrew account is simply a purged and simplified version of the Babylonian legend (applied also to the Flood stories) is fallacious on methodological grounds. In the Ancient Near East, the rule is that simple accounts or traditions may give rise (by accretion and embellishment) to elaborate legends, but not vice versa." The result of the evolutionary approach has shaped many textbooks and popular presentations that present Gilgamesh as the original flood story and Genesis as a theological rewrite. In doing so they reverse the true order of things.

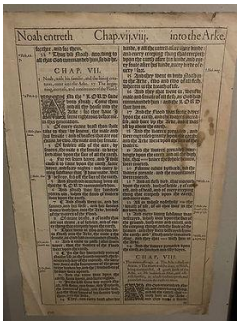


Revelation Versus Derived Tradition

A more appropriate approach begins with the recognition that the biblical account, though written later in its final form, is not a derived human composition in the same sense. It is a revealed record of actual events. God is the ultimate source. The human authors transmit what is true. The chronological priority of a clay tablet does not establish the priority of the account's origin or its superior accuracy. A corrupted oral tradition written down earlier can still be less reliable than a later written revelation that preserves the original facts.

Torah: Genesis 7

In this light the Epic of Gilgamesh is the derived record. It retains recognizable cores of the real Flood because those events truly happened and were remembered by the survivors and their descendants. Yet it has been modified through polytheistic reinterpretation, narrative embellishment, and the linguistic and cultural drift that followed the confusion of languages. Nozomi Osanai, after detailed comparison of the accounts, concludes that both traditions descend from a common origin rooted in a historical event, yet "the flood account in the Epic is the story which lost historical accuracy and was distorted, whereas the Genesis Flood account is the accurate historical record of the Flood event." The biblical account remains the accurate historical benchmark. The shared elements confirm a common origin in real history. The differences display the expected corruption of human tradition once it is separated from the authoritative revealed Word. Earlier, simpler Mesopotamian fragments that stand closer to Genesis only strengthen this conclusion.



1611 King James Bible: Genesis 7

Hope in the True Record

This understanding fits the broader biblical picture of the early post-Flood world. There was a real global judgment. There was a real dispersion at Babel. And from that point the multiplied languages and cultures carried distorted memories of the same foundational events. The pure record was preserved by revelation so that we might know the truth of what God has done and place our hope in the One who judges righteously and still offers mercy.

References

George, A. (2003). *The Babylonian Gilgamesh epic: Introduction, critical edition and cuneiform texts*. Oxford University Press.

Heidel, A. (1949). *The Gilgamesh Epic and Old Testament parallels*. University of Chicago Press. (2nd ed., 1963).

Hilprecht, H. V. (1910). *The earliest version of the Babylonian deluge story and the temple library of Nippur*. University of Pennsylvania.

Kitchen, K. A. (1977). *The Bible in its world: The Bible and archaeology today*. Paternoster Press. See also Kitchen's discussions in *On the Reliability of the Old Testament* (Eerdmans, 2003).

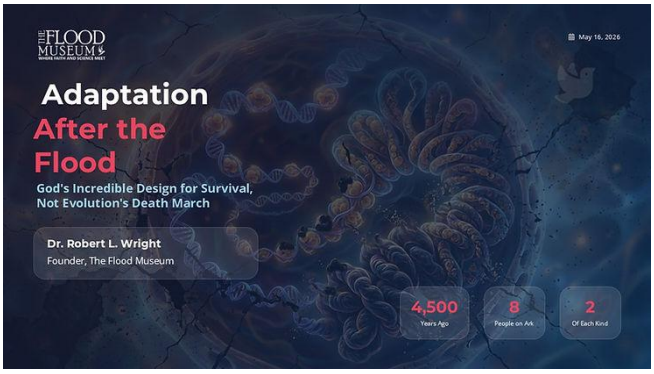
Osanai, N. (2005). *A comparative study of the flood accounts in the Gilgamesh Epic and Genesis*. Creation Ministries International.

Adaptation After the Flood by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/adaptation-after-the-flood

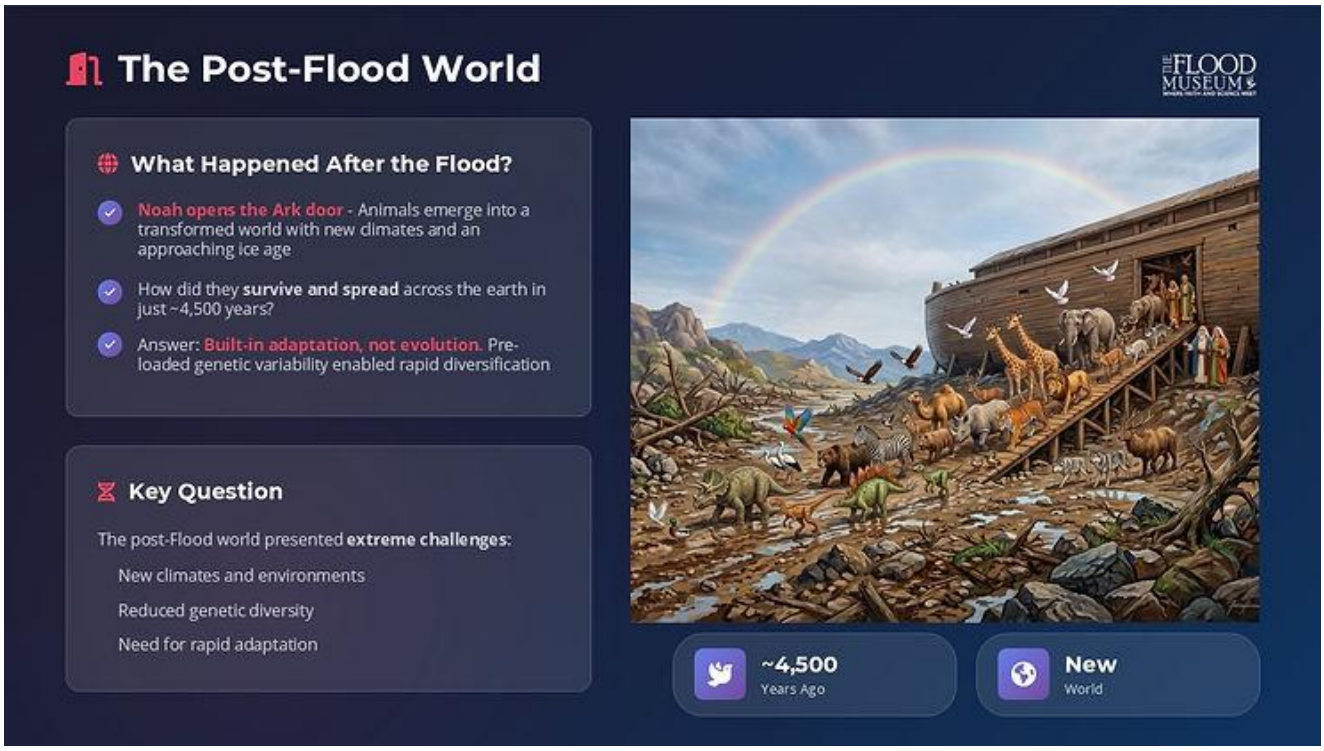
(Dr. Robert Wright: Dr. Bob, a Latter-day Saint creation advocate, was a Nuclear Engineer on submarines in the US Navy. He received his Master's Degree in Theology and his Ph.D. in Biblical Studies. His area of study was the synthesis of faith and science, using the Biblical Flood as a model. He is the author of numerous books including *A Flood of Hope: It's OK to Believe* and *Satan's War with God.* With his wife Carol, he is the founder of The Learning Institute Foundation and The Flood Museum. See his website AFloodOfHope.com.)

Dr. Wright gave a presentation "Adaptation After the Flood" at the recent (5/16/2026) Creation Science Conference in Salt Lake City, Utah. This conference was sponsored by Truth Seekers Foundation and Fossils and Faith. A written summary of the presentation is offered here.



God's Ingenious Design for Survival, Not Evolution's Death March

When Noah swung open the massive door of the Ark, pairs of every kind God had preserved stepped out into a world utterly transformed by the global Flood. Muddy landscapes stretched as far as the eye could see. Climates were shifting rapidly. Food sources had changed dramatically. An ice age was dawning. How could these animals possibly survive and spread across every continent in roughly 4,500 years? The answer lies not in blind, chaotic evolution over millions of years. Instead, it lies in the sophisticated adaptation mechanisms our loving Creator built into every kind long before the waters rose.



This is the story of divine foresight and mercy, not a death-driven struggle for survival.

Evolution vs. Adaptation: Two Very Different Processes

Modern evolutionary theory proposes that all life descended from a single common ancestor through random genetic mutations and natural selection operating across billions of years. It demands the constant addition of brand-new genetic information to invent new body plans, organs, and kinds of creatures.

What we actually observe in laboratories and in nature is something far different: adaptation. Adaptation works with the pre-existing genetic information and regulatory systems already present within the fixed boundaries God established in Genesis 1:

“after their kind,” a phrase repeated ten times for emphasis. It is rapid, directed, and strictly limited. No new kinds are created. Existing information is simply expressed, fine-tuned, or slightly modified to meet new conditions.

Imagine a modern vehicle equipped with adjustable suspension, climate control, and intelligent fuel management. When the road gets rough or the weather changes, the vehicle automatically adapts without transforming into an airplane or submarine. That is adaptation. Evolution claims the vehicle somehow became a completely different machine through random breakdowns and accidental upgrades. The first is engineering genius. The second is mechanical fantasy.

After the Flood, animals dispersing from the mountains of Ararat quickly developed thicker fur in colder northern climates, adjusted digestive systems for new food sources, and modified behaviors to match changing seasons, all without crossing the “kind” barrier. God had equipped them well.

Survival of the Fittest: A Merciless System?

At the heart of Darwinian evolution lies “survival of the fittest.” This is not a neutral scientific phrase. It envisions a world where the constant death of the weakest drives supposed progress. Suffering, starvation, predation, and elimination become the engine of advancement.

This does not sound like the God who declares, “I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full” (John 10:10). It sounds far more like the enemy who comes “to steal and kill and destroy” (John 10:10).

In striking contrast, immediately after the Flood God did not command the animals to engage in merciless competition. He blessed them: “Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth” (Genesis 9:1). He even established a covenant with every living creature (Genesis 9:8-17). Adaptation reflects God’s mercy in a fallen world: mechanisms that allow survival and flourishing without requiring the wholesale slaughter of the unfit.

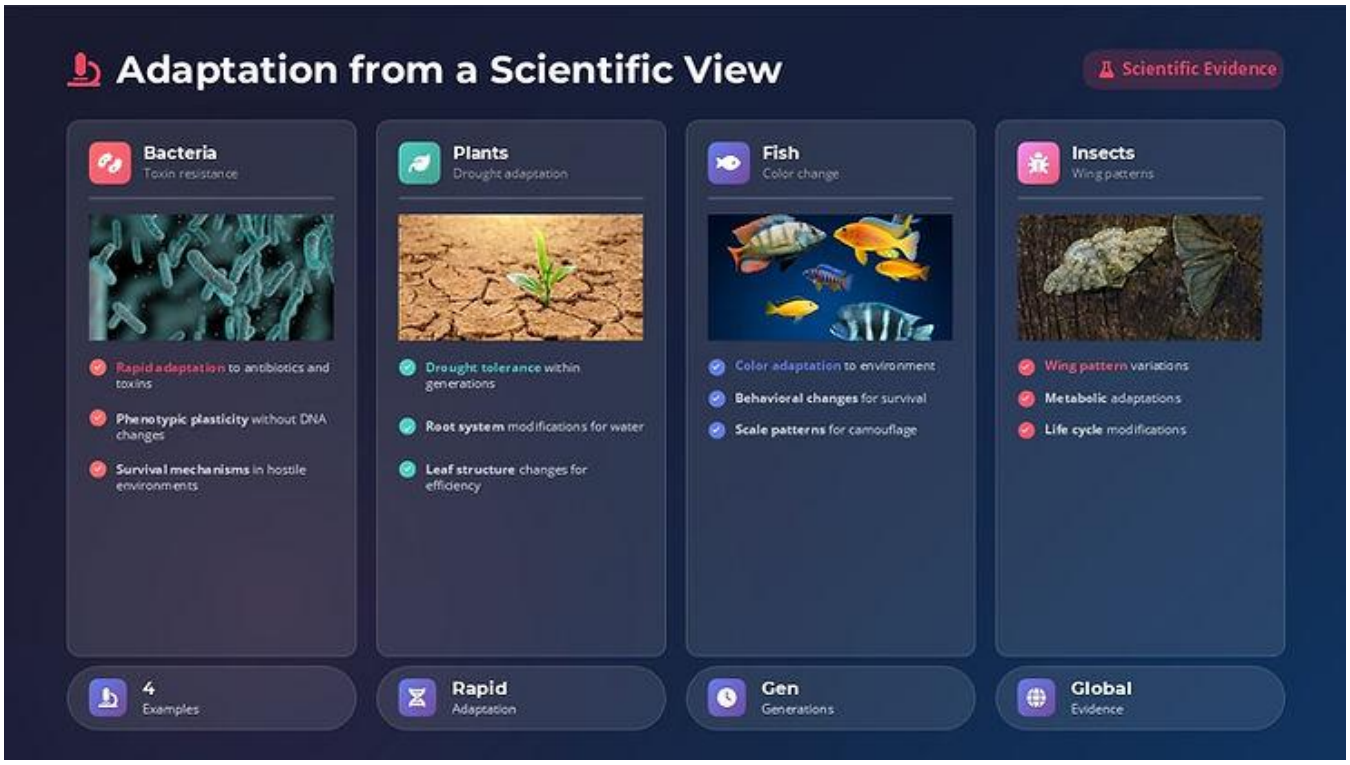
Adaptation from a Scientific Perspective

Scientifically, adaptation is rapid, repeatable, and well-documented. Organisms display phenotypic plasticity: the ability to change observable traits in direct response to environmental cues, often without any alteration to the DNA sequence itself. These changes are highly regulated by sophisticated cellular control systems.

Real-world examples abound:

- Bacteria adjust gene expression within hours to survive new toxins or nutrient shortages.

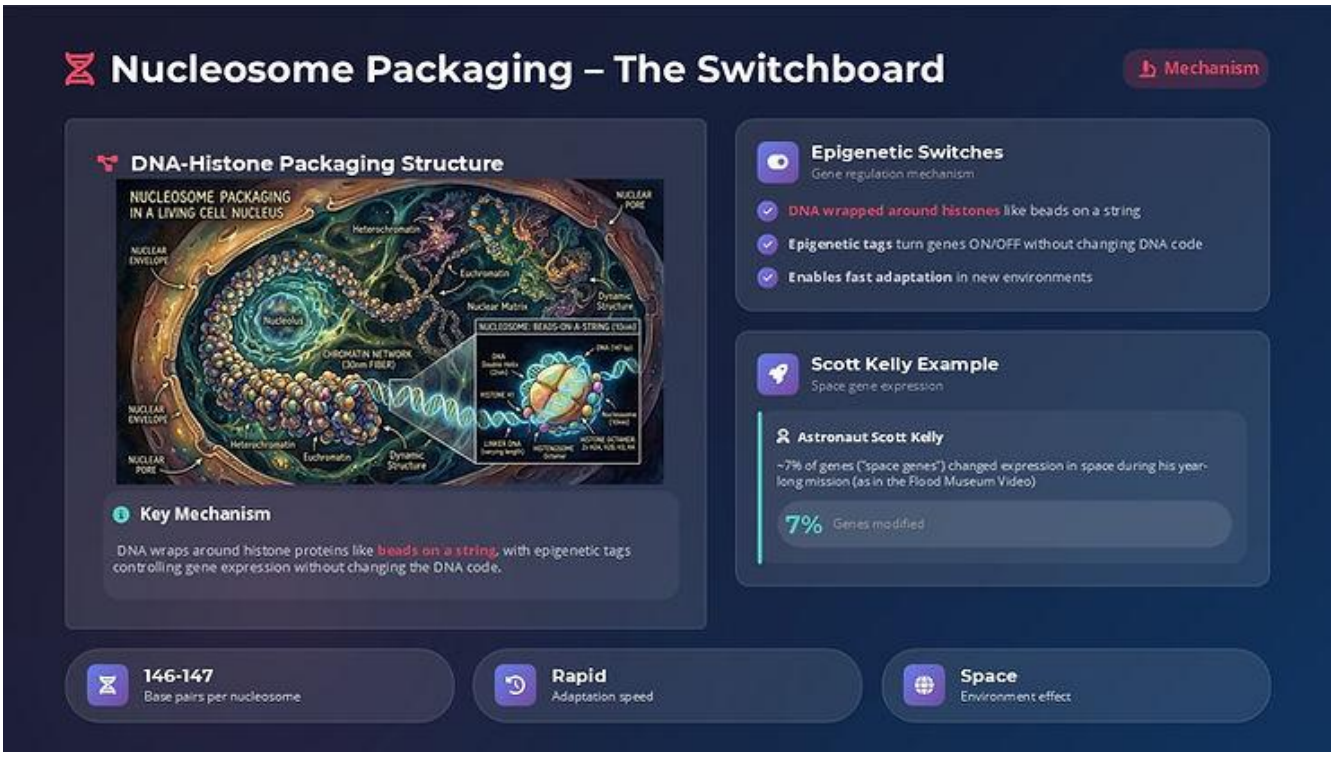
- Plants alter leaf shape, root depth, or flowering time in a single generation when facing drought or poor soil.
- Fish change color or body shape based on water temperature or predator presence.
- Insects develop different wing patterns or metabolic rates according to seasonal shifts.



After the Flood, animals left the Ark carrying maximum genetic variability (high heterozygosity). In mere generations they adapted to diverse new environments: thicker coats for ice-age conditions, new digestive efficiencies, and behavioral shifts, all while remaining the same basic kinds. This is not evolution creating novelty. It is the activation of God’s pre-loaded toolkit in a sovereignly controlled, post-Flood world.

Nucleosome Packaging: The Creator’s Rapid Genetic Switchboard

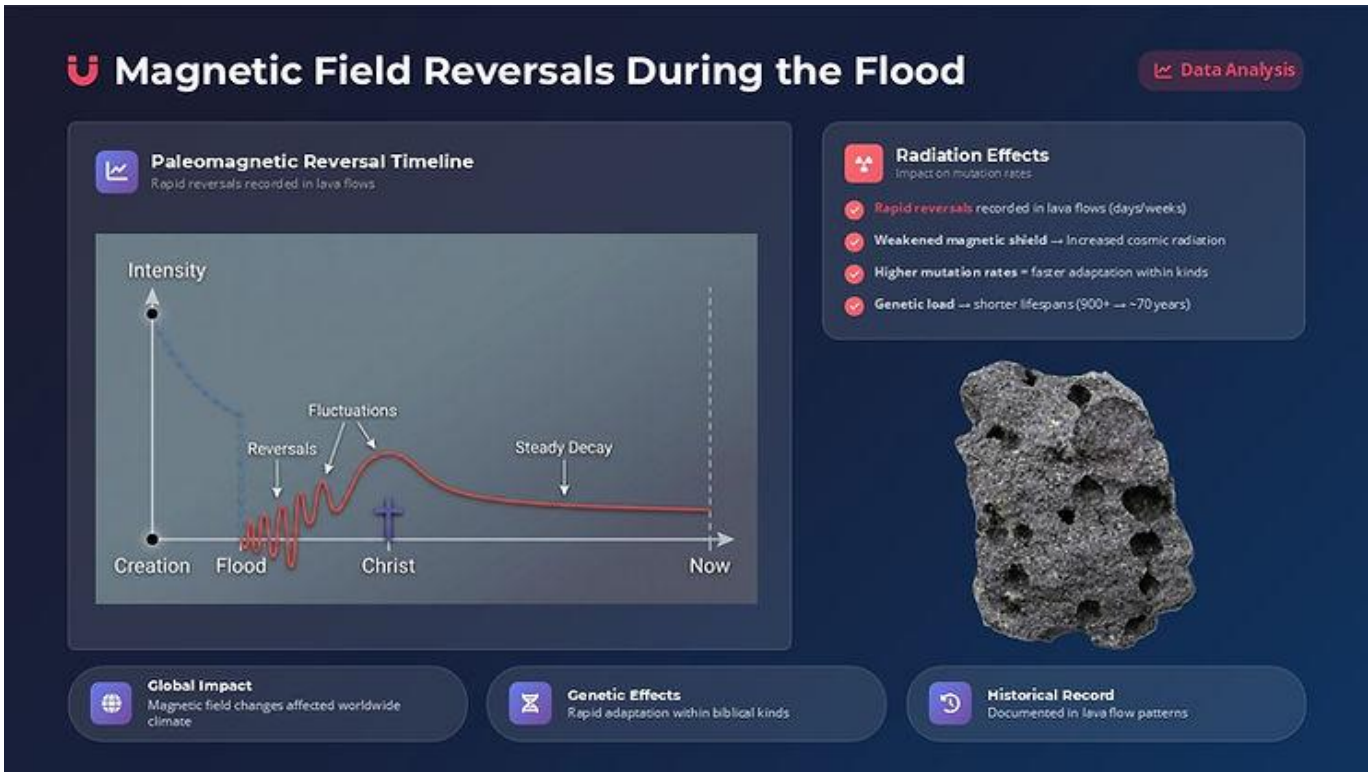
One of the most elegant mechanisms God designed is nucleosome packaging. DNA is tightly wrapped around histone proteins like beads on a string. Epigenetic chemical tags (acetylation, methylation, and others) dynamically loosen or tighten this packaging to turn genes on or off in response to environmental signals, all without altering the underlying DNA code. This allows genes to be expressed differentially based on the environmental conditions the organism is in. God's provision in action.



A compelling modern parallel comes from NASA's Twins Study. Astronaut Scott Kelly spent 340 days aboard the International Space Station while his identical twin brother Mark remained on Earth. Researchers observed that about 7 percent of Scott's genes (hundreds of "space genes") changed expression due to microgravity, radiation, and stress. These affected immune function, DNA repair, bone formation, and more. Crucially, about 93 percent of the gene-expression changes reverted to baseline within six months of his return (Garrett-Bakelman et al., 2019). This demonstrates a reversible, environment-responsive system engineered for rapid adaptation: exactly what post-Flood animals needed to tune traits like fur thickness, metabolism, and behavior in a few generations.

Magnetic Field Reversals: A Temporary Boost with a Cost

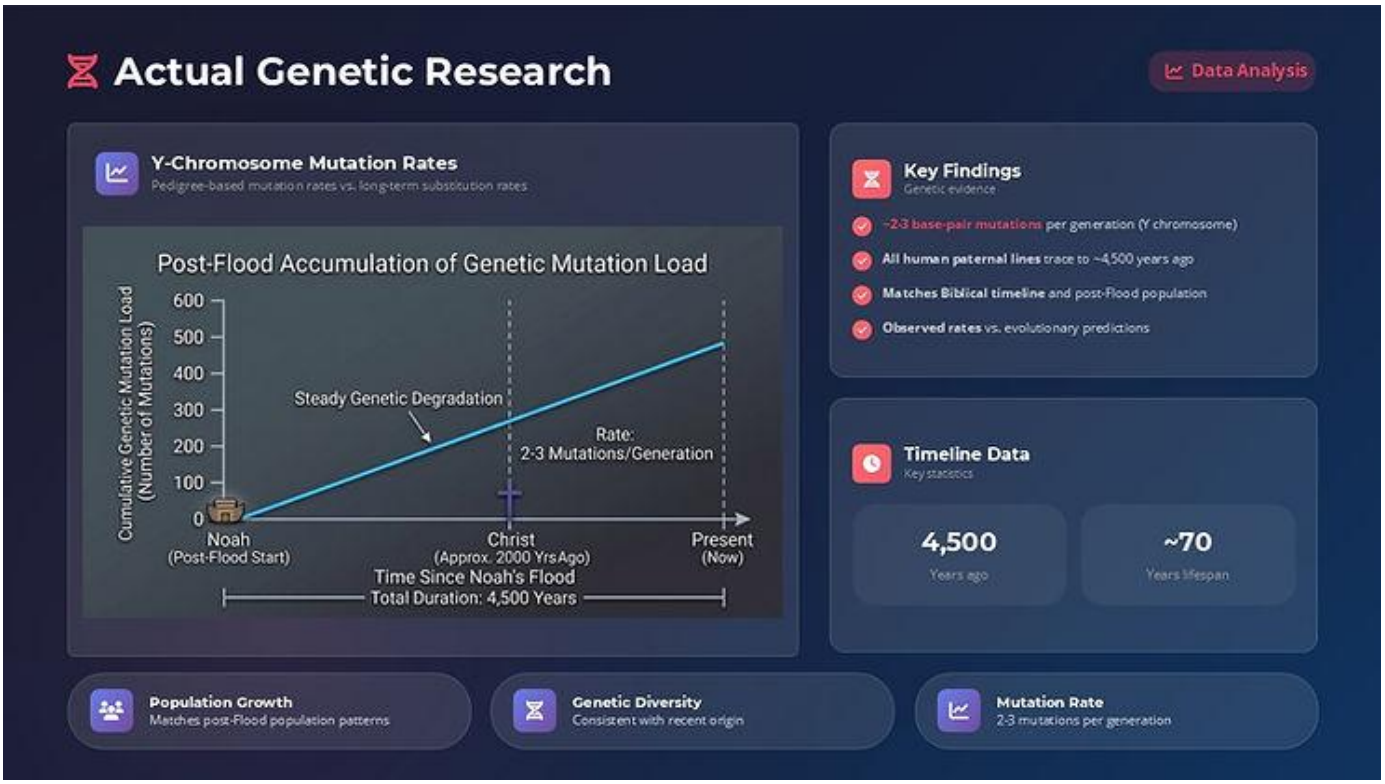
Paleomagnetic data from lava flows at locations such as Steens Mountain, Oregon, record rapid magnetic field reversals during the Flood year: polarity changes occurring in days or weeks, not millennia (Humphreys, 1986; 1988; 1990). A weakened magnetic shield allowed increased cosmic radiation to reach the surface.



This surge provided extra genetic variation within kinds, accelerating adaptation to new climates and diets. However, it also increased genetic load, contributing to the documented decline in lifespans after the Flood (from over 900 years pre-Flood to about 70 years by Moses' time). Even amid judgment, God sovereignly used these physical realities to help the preserved kinds spread and multiply.

Genetic Research: Timelines That Fit Scripture

Dr. Nathaniel Jeanson has delivered powerful confirmation using observed pedigree-based mutation rates from modern family studies. On the Y chromosome, he documented an average of about 2 to 3 new mutations per generation. Scaling these real rates across global data shows all human paternal lineages trace back to a most recent common ancestor only about 4,500 years ago: precisely the time of Noah's three sons and their wives (Genesis 10). Mitochondrial DNA studies yield similar results, fitting a roughly 6,000-year history back to Adam and Eve. Population growth curves reconstructed from this data match the rapid post-Flood expansion described in Scripture (Jeanson, 2019–2020).



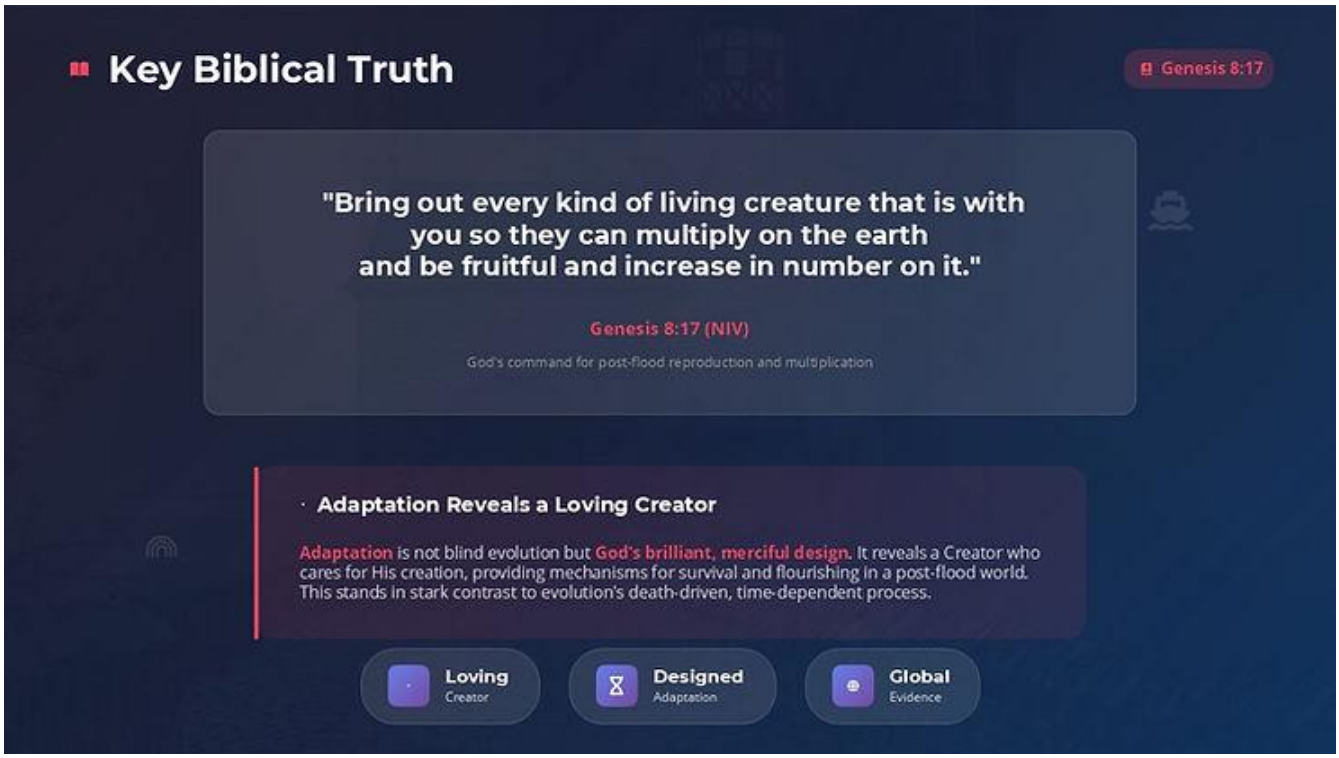
Mainstream evolutionary models rely on much slower "long-term substitution rates," pushing timelines back 200,000 to 300,000-plus years. This creates irreconcilable conflicts with recorded history, archaeology, and the rapid rise of post-Flood civilizations. Jeanson's data-driven approach eliminates these contradictions and confirms that the genetic changes fueling adaptation occurred quickly within the Biblical timeframe.

God's Loving Preparation

Putting it all together, our Creator sovereignly equipped every kind on the Ark with rich genetic variability, nucleosome epigenetic switches, responsive mechanisms triggered by environment and radiation, and mutation rates that enabled rapid diversification. Animals filled the earth without evolving new kinds. They simply activated the sophisticated toolkit God had already provided.

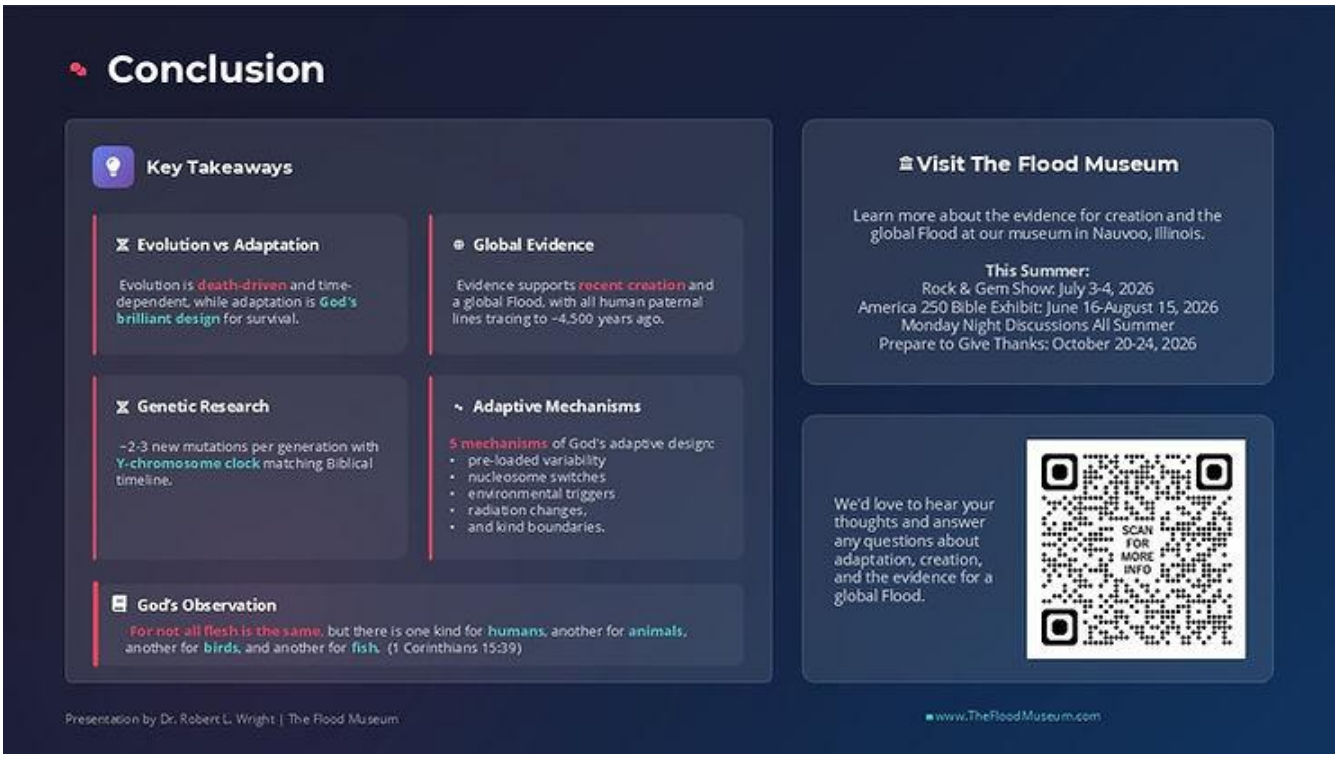
This is not the story of chaotic, death-driven evolution. This is the wise, pre-planned preparation of a loving God who knew exactly what challenges His creatures would face after the Flood.

As Genesis 8:17 records, God commanded: “Bring out every kind of living creature that is with you… so they can multiply on the earth and be fruitful and increase in number on it.”



The scientific evidence, from nucleosome dynamics and the NASA Twins Study to paleomagnetic records and genetic clocks, consistently supports this beautiful truth. Kinds reproduced after their kind. God equipped them in advance for a fallen yet sovereignly governed world.

Let us stand in awe of our Designer. He is not a distant force who left life to chance and death. He is a loving Creator who carefully prepared every kind to thrive after the Ark, and who offers the same care and salvation to us today through His Son, Jesus Christ.



Bibliography

Scientific and Technical References

NASA Twins Study / Scott Kelly Gene Expression

Garrett-Bakelman, Francine E., et al. (2019). "The NASA Twins Study: A Multidimensional Analysis of a Year-Long Human Spaceflight." *Science*, 364(6436), eaau8650. DOI: 10.1126/science.aau8650.

Nucleosome Packaging and Epigenetics

Becker, Peter B., and Jerry L. Workman. (2013). "Nucleosome Remodeling and Epigenetics." *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives in Biology*, 5(7), a017905.

Kong, S., et al. (2022). "Nucleosome-Omics: A Perspective on the Epigenetic Code." *Genes*, 13(8), 1114.

Phenotypic Plasticity and Rapid Adaptation

Bonamour, S., et al. (2019). "Phenotypic Plasticity in Response to Climate Change." *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B*, 374(1768).

Lightner, J.K. (2017). "Founder Events: Foundational in Rapid Post-Flood Diversification." *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, 53(3):217-224.

Magnetic Field Reversals

Humphreys, D. Russell. (1986). "Reversals of the Earth's Magnetic Field During the Genesis Flood." *Proceedings of the First International Conference on Creationism*, 2:113-126.

Humphreys, D. Russell. (1988). "Has the Earth's Magnetic Field Ever Flipped?" *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, 25(3):130-137.

Humphreys, D. Russell. (1990). "Physical Mechanism for Reversals of the Earth's Magnetic Field During the Flood." *Proceedings of the Second International Conference on Creationism*, 2:57-68.

Humphreys, D. Russell. (1990). "New Evidence for Rapid Reversals of the Earth's Magnetic Field." *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, 26(4):132-133.

Heterozygosity, Genetic Load, and Post-Flood Diversification

Jeanson, Nathaniel T., and Jason Lisle. (2016). "On the Origin of Eukaryotic Species' Genotypic and Phenotypic

Diversity: Genetic Clocks, Population Growth Curves, and Comparative Nuclear Genome Analyses Suggest Created Heterozygosity in Combination with Natural Processes as a Major Mechanism." *Answers Research Journal*, 9:81-122.

Carter, Robert W. (2016). "Human Genetic Data Affirms Biblical History on Many Levels and Is an Excellent Resource for Creation-Based Research." *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, 52:249-255.

Lightner, Jean K., and Jon Ahlquist. (2017). "Founder Events: Foundational in Rapid Post-Flood Diversification." *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, 53(3):217-224.

Sanders, H.F. III. (2025). "Original Polyploidy as a Contributor to Diversification." *Creation Research Society Quarterly* (in press).

Genetic Research

Jeanson, Nathaniel T. (2019–2020). "Evidence for a Human Y Chromosome Molecular Clock: Pedigree-Based Mutation Rates Suggest a 4,500-Year History for Human Paternal Inheritance." *Answers Research Journal*, 13:23–33. Jeanson, Nathaniel T. (2020). *Traced: Human DNA's Big Surprise*. Master Books.

Evaluating the "Silurian Hypothesis" (Speculations about Ancients but No Biblical History Allowed, Geological "Erasure", Flood Record, etc.) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/evaluating-the-silurian-hypothesis

Ancient Advanced Civilizations and the Selective Openness of Secular Academia

A recent article in *BBC Science Focus Magazine* (June 6, 2026) titled **"This bold theory says we're not Earth's first advanced civilisation"** explores the so-called "Silurian hypothesis." Proposed in a 2018 paper by physicist Prof. Adam Frank and climate modeller Dr. Gavin Schmidt, the idea suggests that an advanced industrial civilization could have existed on Earth millions of years ago, perhaps between 4 and 400 million years before present, and that we might never detect clear evidence of it. Geological processes like erosion, tectonics, and sedimentation would have erased cities, artifacts, and most direct traces. Any climate or carbon signatures would blend into natural events such as ancient hyperthermals (rapid warming episodes).

The article frames this as a thought experiment useful for understanding what marks our own civilization might leave behind and for refining searches for technological life on other planets. It draws its name from the reptilian "Silurians" of *Doctor Who*, a clever sci-fi nod. The authors themselves call such a civilization "extremely unlikely," yet the piece presents the concept as intellectually bold and worth considering within a deep-time, uniformitarian framework.

The Core Irony: Willingness to Speculate, But Only on Their Terms

Here is where the evaluation becomes especially revealing, and it aligns with patterns we often see in secular treatments of ancient human history. Academics appear remarkably willing to entertain the possibility of an ancient, intelligent, technologically capable civilization, provided it remains safely sequestered in deep evolutionary time, predates humans by hundreds of millions of years, involves non-human or pre-human actors, and leaves essentially no testable evidence because geology erased it.

They can speculate about industrial carbon pulses indistinguishable from natural events, sustainable energy sources that leave even smaller footprints, or even hypothetical pyramids swallowed by plate tectonics. This keeps everything comfortably within the reigning paradigm of slow, uniform processes over vast ages and an evolutionary timeline for life on Earth.

What they show far less willingness to consider is a preflood biblical civilization: intelligent human beings living in the relatively recent past, a few thousand years ago, possessing cities, metallurgy, music, and organized society as described in Genesis 4, and then experiencing a global, catastrophic judgment in the Flood of Noah's day (Genesis 6–9). That possibility is routinely dismissed as myth or religious storytelling, even though it would explain the sudden appearance of complex human culture after a major geological reset and why certain sedimentary layers contain evidence of rapid, catastrophic burial on a massive scale.

In short, an ancient advanced civilization is intellectually permissible if it does not involve the people of the Bible, does not require a young earth, and does not demand a global Flood that reshaped the planet's surface in a single year. The same scholars who can imagine a lost industrial society from the Silurian period or earlier often treat the very idea of preflood human technological achievement as off-limits or embarrassing. This is not neutral science. It is a worldview filter at work.

What Scripture Actually Describes

The Bible does not portray preflood humanity as primitive cave-dwellers slowly evolving technology. Quite the opposite:

- Cain builds a city (Genesis 4:17).
- His descendants include Tubal-Cain, "an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron" (Genesis 4:22).
- Jubal becomes "the father of all such as handle the harp and organ" (Genesis 4:21).

These are not Stone Age indicators. They describe people capable of building, metalworking, and the arts, intelligent image-bearers of God living in a world that still retained much of its original created goodness and genetic richness. Long lifespans (recorded in Genesis 5) would have allowed accumulated knowledge and skill to develop rapidly.

Then came the Flood, a global, year-long catastrophe that Scripture presents as both historical and judicial. The apostle Peter later warned that scoffers would arise in the last days who deliberately forget this event, choosing instead to insist that "all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation" (2 Peter 3:3–6). That is precisely the uniformitarian assumption underlying the Silurian hypothesis: present geological processes, operating at today's slow rates, are the key to the past. Catastrophic explanations are minimized or ruled out *a priori*.

The Flood Came Because of Iniquity: A Reality Non-Biblical Scholars Prefer to Ignore

One of the most unfortunate realities of the Flood narrative is the reason it came at all. Genesis 6:5 states plainly that "God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." Verse 11 adds that "the earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence." God was grieved in His heart (Genesis 6:6) and determined to bring judgment because of rampant iniquity.

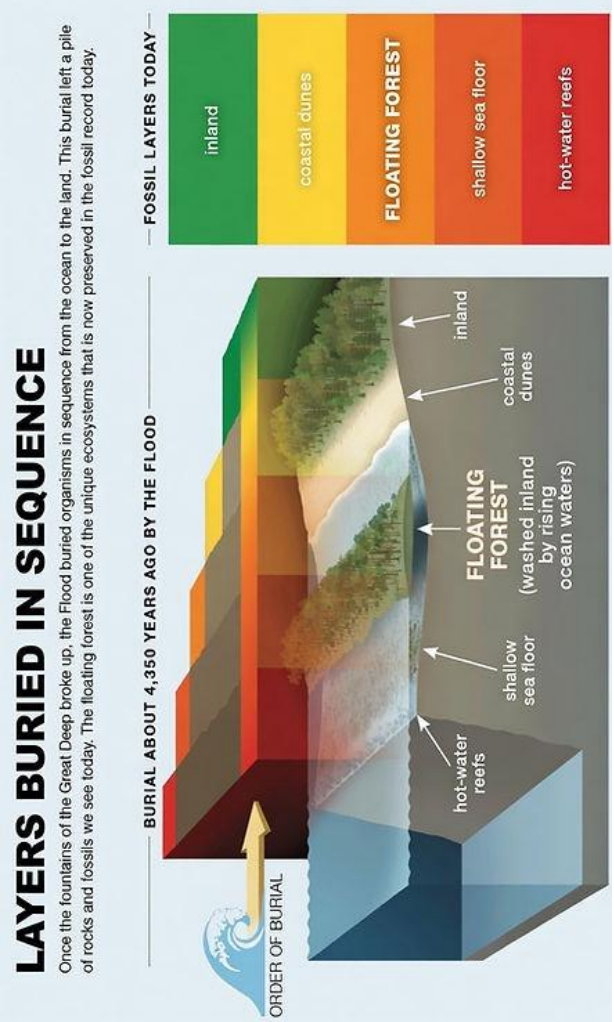
The Flood was not a random natural disaster or a local river overflow, as many secular scholars prefer to reinterpret it. It was righteous judgment upon a world that had rejected its Creator and descended into moral chaos. Yet in the midst of that judgment, God provided salvation for Noah and his family through the ark, a beautiful picture of deliverance by grace.

Non-biblical scholars would rather ignore this moral and spiritual dimension entirely. They may occasionally concede that some ancient flood stories exist in various cultures, but they strip away the biblical account's central message: sin has consequences, God is holy and just, and judgment is real. Acknowledging the Flood as divine response to iniquity would force them to confront the reality of human rebellion against God and the need for repentance. It would also validate the historical reliability of Genesis rather than treating it as pious myth.

This avoidance is not accidental. As Peter explains, the scoffers are "willingly ignorant" of the Flood (2 Peter 3:5). Facing the biblical Flood means facing the God who judges iniquity and who has appointed a day of final judgment through His Son (Acts 17:31). Many would rather speculate about hypothetical civilizations erased over hundreds of millions of years than reckon with a real judgment that occurred a few thousand years ago because of sin.

Geological "Erasure" and the Flood Record

The *BBC Science Focus* article correctly notes that cities and artifacts would not survive hundreds of millions of years of erosion and tectonic recycling. But the same article assumes those slow processes have operated uniformly for eons. Creation geology offers a different lens: the thick sedimentary rock layers we observe worldwide, with their ordered fossil sequences and evidence of rapid deposition, are better explained as the result of a single, global Flood followed by post-Flood adjustments.



In this framework, much of the “missing” evidence for preflood civilization is not missing at all. It is buried under the very strata that secular geology attributes to millions of years of gradual accumulation. Soft-sediment deformation, large-scale fossil graveyards, and polystrate trees speak of rapid burial, not slow raindrop-by-raindrop deposition. The Flood provides both the mechanism for erasure of surface structures and the preservation of a new geological record.

Post-Flood, the Bible describes rapid adaptation within created kinds as animals and humans dispersed across the earth (Genesis 8–11), exactly the kind of genetic sorting and expression we observe today, without requiring new information or Darwinian macroevolution.

True Science Aligns with Scripture

We consistently affirm that good data is not the enemy of faith. When interpreted without the prior commitment to excluding biblical history, the geological and archaeological record supports rather than contradicts the Scriptures. The Silurian hypothesis is an interesting speculative exercise, but it ultimately illustrates how far secular academia will stretch to preserve its timeline while remaining closed to the straightforward reading of Genesis.

The same scholars who can imagine a lost reptilian industrial civilization from deep time often struggle to grant even basic historicity to the preflood world or the global Flood that followed. This selective openness reveals more about presuppositions than about evidence.

As the apostle Paul exhorted, “Prove all things; hold fast that which is good” (1 Thessalonians 5:21). And as the Bereans modeled, we should search the Scriptures daily to see whether these things are so (Acts 17:11). When we do, we find that the biblical account of creation, a preflood civilization of intelligent image-bearers, a global judgment by water because of iniquity, and the subsequent repopulation of the earth provides a coherent, hope-filled framework that makes better sense of both the world we see and the One who made it.

True science, rightly understood, always points back to the Creator and the reliability of His Word. The “bold theory” of a Silurian-level civilization may capture headlines, but the even bolder, and historically grounded, reality is the preflood world and the Flood that reshaped our planet because of sin. That story does not need to be hidden in deep time or sci-fi speculation. It is written plainly in Genesis and confirmed in the rocks beneath our feet. And it points us to the greater ark of salvation found in Jesus Christ, who delivers us from sin and coming judgment.

PART 4: DINOSAURS: NOT SO OLD AFTER ALL

Dinosaur Soft Tissue by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/dinosaur-soft-tissue

Compelling Evidence for Noah's Global Flood

At **The Flood Museum**, we showcase discoveries that affirm the biblical account of a young earth and the cataclysmic Global Flood described in Genesis. One of the most intriguing challenges to evolutionary timelines is the presence of soft tissue in dinosaur fossils—materials like blood vessels, osteocytes, and collagen that should have decayed long ago if these creatures died out millions of years ago. Instead, these findings point to rapid burial during Noah's Flood just a few thousand years ago, preserving tissues before decomposition could set in.

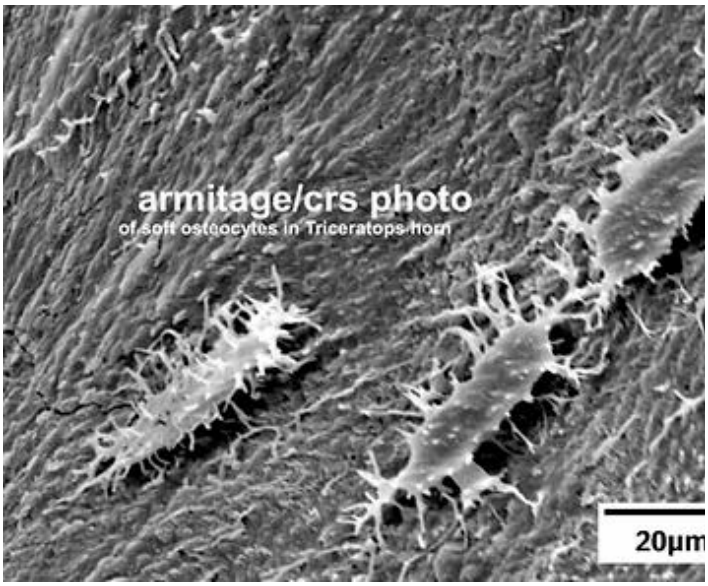
The Groundbreaking Discoveries of Soft Tissue in Dinosaurs

The story begins with Dr. Mary Schweitzer, a paleontologist at North Carolina State University, who in 2005 reported finding flexible blood vessels, red blood cells, and collagen inside a 68-million-year-old Tyrannosaurus rex femur from Montana's Hell Creek Formation. This stunned the scientific community, as soft tissues were thought impossible to survive for tens of millions of years. Schweitzer's team demineralized the bone, revealing translucent vessels and what appeared to be intact cells. Follow-up studies confirmed similar preservations in other dinosaurs, including Brachylophosaurus and ceratopsians, with ages claimed to span 65-85 million years.

These discoveries include not just vessels but also proteins like collagen, which biochemical tests show are highly crosslinked—yet still remarkably intact. From a biblical perspective, such preservation defies deep time but aligns perfectly with rapid entombment in Flood sediments.

Dr. Mark Armitage's Pioneering Work

Inspired by Schweitzer's findings, microscopist Dr. Mark Armitage founded the Dinosaur Soft Tissue Research Institute (DSTRI) to systematically search for and document these tissues. In 2012, Armitage and colleague Kevin Anderson excavated a large Triceratops horn from Hell Creek—the same formation as Schweitzer's T. rex. Without demineralization, Armitage cracked open the horn and found stretchy, pliable sheets of soft fibrillar bone tissue.



Bone Osteocytes in Triceratops Bone

Under scanning electron microscopy (SEM), Armitage revealed ultrastructures preserved to the sub-micron level: osteocytes with filopodia (delicate extensions), blood vessels, and even peripheral nerves—the first reported in dinosaur bone. He compared these to modern chicken nerves, showing identical features. Armitage's peer-reviewed papers, including in Microscopy Today, refute claims of contamination or biofilm, arguing these are genuine dinosaur remnants.

Armitage's work faced controversy; after publishing in 2013 while at California State University Northridge, he was fired, leading to a settled lawsuit alleging religious discrimination. Undeterred, he continues documenting soft tissues, including vein valves and axons, through DSTRI. Dr. Wright assisted Dr. Armitage in several dinosaur soft tissue labs in 2020.

Dr. Wright in Dr. Armitage's Lab Observing Dinosaur Soft Tissue

How Soft Tissue Confirms the Recent Global Flood

The presence of soft tissues—osteocytes, blood vessels, collagen, and nerves—challenges the idea of millions-of-years-old fossils. Experiments show biomolecules like collagen degrade in thousands of years under ideal conditions, not millions. Evolutionary explanations, like iron-mediated crosslinking or anoxic burial, fall short; they don't account for the observed elasticity and detail.

Dr. Wright Photo of Dinosaur Nerve from Nanotyrannus

Biblically, these tissues indicate dinosaurs perished recently during Noah's Flood around 4,500 years ago. The Flood's massive sediment flows rapidly buried creatures, preventing decay and enabling exceptional preservation. Features like the "dinosaur death pose" (arched necks) and upside-down armored dinosaurs suggest water-borne burial. Armitage's findings, including intact organic food webs in bioapatite, further support this rapid entombment.

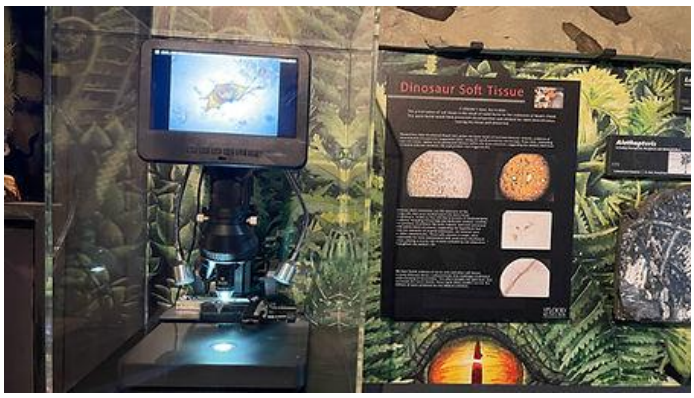
Implications for Biblical History

These discoveries dismantle evolutionary timelines, affirming Genesis' young earth and literal Flood. They show dinosaurs coexisted with humans pre-Flood, perishing in the judgment. Soft tissues aren't rare anomalies but expected in a

biblical framework, as seen in global finds.

Visit Our Dinosaur Soft Tissue Exhibit

Experience this evidence firsthand at The Flood Museum's Fossil Evidence exhibit, featuring the Dinosaur Soft Tissue display. View actual slides under our high-powered microscope, showcasing osteocytes and vessels from Triceratops horns, thanks to Armitage's samples. It's a powerful testament to the Flood's reality.



The Dinosaur Soft Tissue Exhibit at The Flood Museum

The soft tissues in dinosaur bones whisper a truth louder than any textbook: the Global Flood was recent, real, and reshaping our understanding of history. Explore more at **The Flood Museum**.

The Astonishing Preservation of Dinosaur Soft Tissue: Evidence of a Recent Flood Catastrophe (Extended Essay) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-astonishing-preservation-of-dinosaur-soft-tissue-evidence-of-a-recent-flood-catastrophe

This investigation began while on a dig with Dr. Mark Armitage in Glendive, Montana, in 2020. As we excavated and discussed the specimens before us, we were constantly amazed at the extraordinary level of preservation we witnessed. These bones did not look thousands of years old, let alone millions or hundreds of millions of years old. What mechanism could possibly explain their existence? How could soft tissues remain intact after all this supposed time? What had God accomplished during the Flood that allowed us to witness this remarkable evidence today? After several years of study, I am confident I have some of the answers. They fill me with awe of the Master Chemist, the Architect of all Creation, our God.

In the world of paleontology, few discoveries have challenged long-held assumptions as profoundly as the recovery of soft tissues from dinosaur bones. Flexible blood vessels, stretchy fibrous matrices, elastic sheets of fibrillar bone, and even what appear to be intact cells, peripheral nerves, and blood remnants have been extracted from specimens long assumed to be tens of millions of years old. These finds are not mere curiosities. They stand as powerful testimony to the truth of Scripture. The bones of these ancient creatures cannot possibly be hundreds of millions or even millions of years old. Instead, they point unmistakably to burial and preservation during the global Flood described in Genesis, just thousands of years ago.

Paleontologist Mary Schweitzer and her team first reported these remarkable finds in 2005, pulling supple, elastic blood vessels and osteocyte-like cells from the femur of a *Tyrannosaurus rex*. Building on this, researcher and microscopist Dr. Mark Armitage made groundbreaking contributions through his work at the Hell Creek Formation in Montana. In 2012, Dr. Armitage and colleague Kevin Anderson excavated a large *Triceratops horridus* supraorbital horn. Upon microscopic examination, Armitage discovered thin, elastic, reddish-brown sheets of soft fibrillar bone tissue that could be peeled away and stretched significantly. Decalcification revealed osteocytes, blood vessels, and other delicate structures. Dr. Armitage has continued this research through the Dinosaur Soft Tissue Research Institute, publishing further firsts such as the identification of peripheral nerves in *Triceratops* occipital condyle bone. These structures match modern vertebrate nerves in microscopic detail and retain flexibility.

Dr. Armitage’s work extends beyond Cretaceous dinosaurs. He has also reported soft tissue preservation in Permian fossils from Oklahoma, dated conventionally to around 290 million years old. These include blood clots preserved within vascular canals of amphibian limb bones (such as those of *Eryops* and *Cacops*) and exceptionally clear peripheral nerve segments showing diagnostic connective tissue patterns. Such discoveries in even what is conventionally considered older strata further underscore the inconsistency of deep-time assumptions with the observed biological material.

Subsequent work has revealed similar preservation in other specimens: collagen proteins, potential red blood cell remnants, and transparent, branching vessels that still respond to chemical treatments much like fresh tissue. Conventional evolutionary thinking insists these dinosaurs roamed the earth 65 to 68 million years ago (and Permian creatures far earlier). Yet biology and chemistry tell a different story. Organic materials like proteins, collagen, blood components, and nerves degrade rapidly under normal conditions. Experiments show that even in ideal laboratory storage, soft tissues break down over centuries, not eons. The persistence of these delicate structures demands rapid burial followed by conditions that halted decay almost immediately.

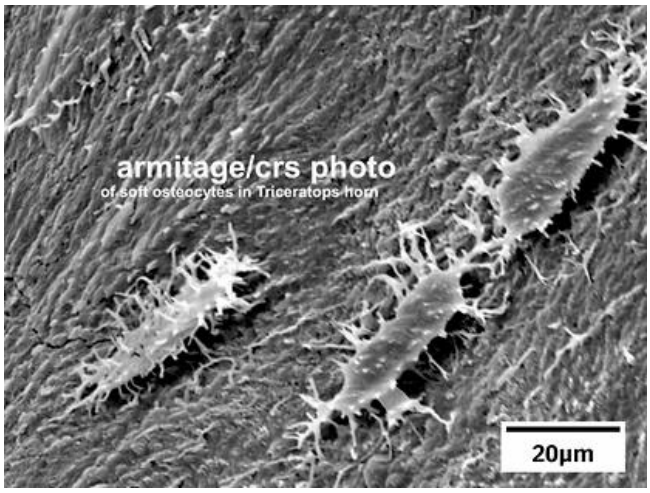
Dr. Armitage: *Triceratops horridus* supraorbital horn elastic tissue

This aligns perfectly with the biblical account of Noah's Flood. A cataclysmic event involving the bursting of the fountains of the great deep and the windows of heaven. Vast tectonic upheavals, volcanic activity, and massive sediment flows would have entombed countless creatures in a matter of days or weeks. The Flood was not a gentle rain but a violent, earth-shaping judgment that mixed waters, minerals, and sediments on a global scale. In such chaos, organisms from diverse ecosystems, spanning what we now call Permian to Cretaceous, were swept up, rapidly buried, and subjected to unique geochemical environments that promoted preservation rather than dissolution.

A Pervasive Mechanism for Preservation Across Ecosystems

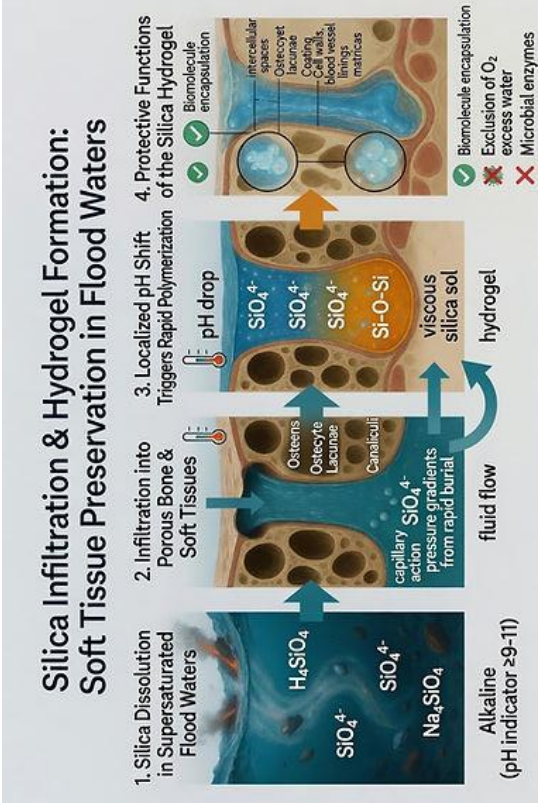
Fossils, while not as overwhelmingly abundant as one might expect from a pre-Flood world teeming with life, are still remarkably common and widespread. This distribution requires a mechanism that operated pervasively across marine, terrestrial, and freshwater environments. Not every creature was perfectly preserved. Many were disarticulated or destroyed by the violence of the waters. Yet enough survived in remarkable condition to form the fossil record we see today. The key lies in the Flood's mineral-rich, superheated waters.

As the fountains of the great deep erupted, they released enormous volumes of water saturated with dissolved minerals from the earth's interior. Volcanic and hydrothermal inputs would have further loaded these waters with silica, iron, carbonates, and other compounds. Superheated conditions under pressure could accelerate mineral precipitation while simultaneously inhibiting bacterial decay. Rapid burial in fine sediments excluded oxygen, creating anoxic microenvironments. Together, these factors created a perfect storm for both mineralization and the stabilization of remaining organic components.



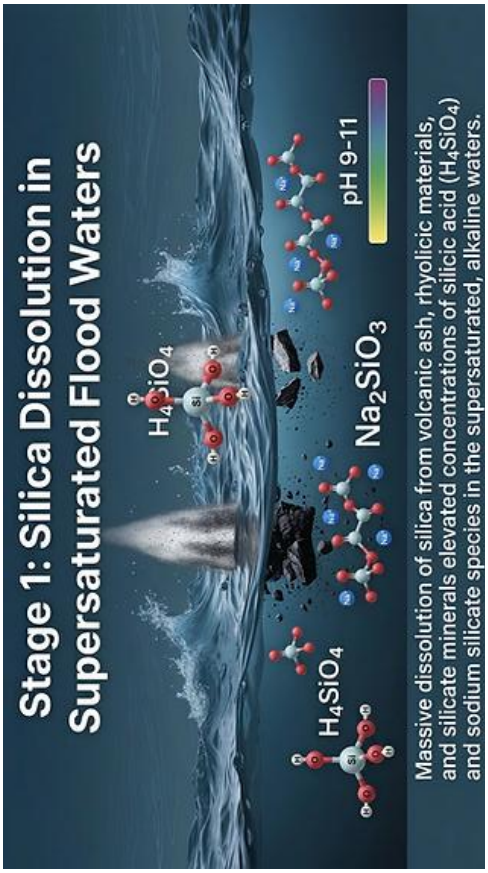
Sodium Silicate: A Key Agent in Rapid Preservation

I propose a key agent in the preservation process is **sodium silicate** (Na_2SiO_3). In alkaline, silica-rich solutions, conditions likely prevalent as Flood waters interacted with volcanic ash, dissolved silicates from crustal materials, and hydrothermal fluids, sodium silicate readily forms and can penetrate tissues rapidly. Laboratory experiments and natural analogs demonstrate its effectiveness in replicating the types of preservation seen in dinosaur and Permian fossils, including delicate structures rich in proteins, carbohydrates, and especially lipids.

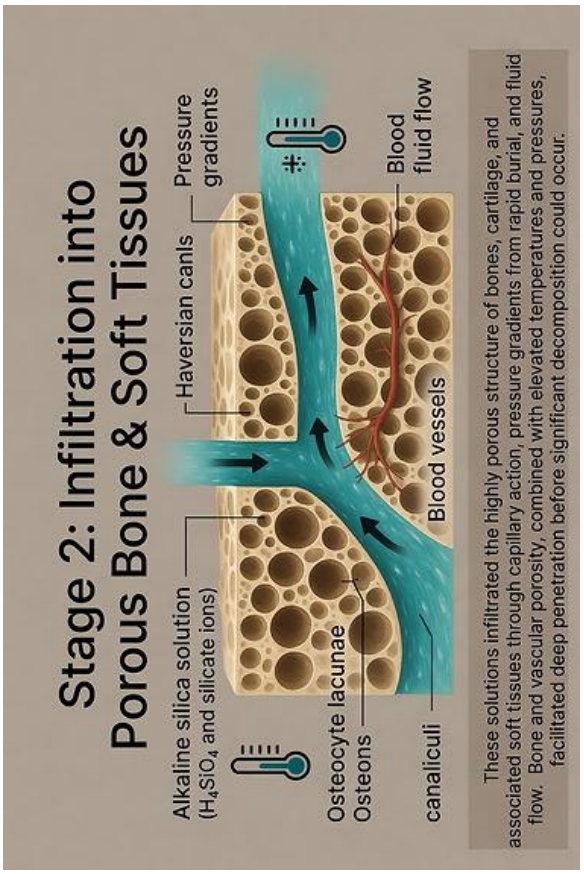


The detailed chemical process unfolds as follows. During the intense Flood dynamics, massive dissolution of silica from volcanic ash, rhyolitic materials, and silicate minerals elevated concentrations of silicic acid (H_4SiO_4) and sodium

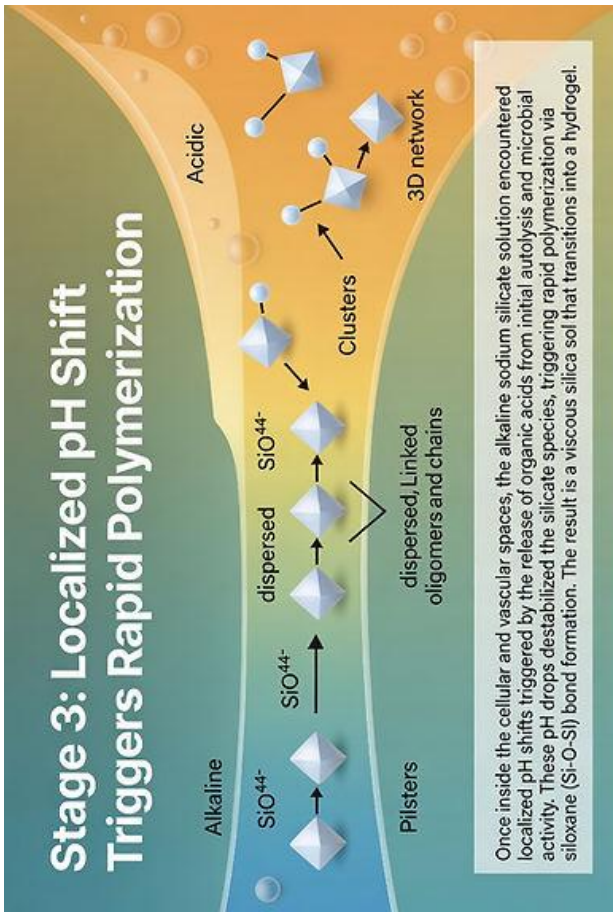
silicate species in the supersaturated, alkaline waters. These solutions infiltrated the highly porous structure of bones, cartilage, and associated soft tissues through capillary action, pressure gradients from rapid burial, and fluid flow. Bone and vascular porosity, combined with the elevated temperatures and pressures in the Flood environment, facilitated deep penetration before significant decomposition could occur.



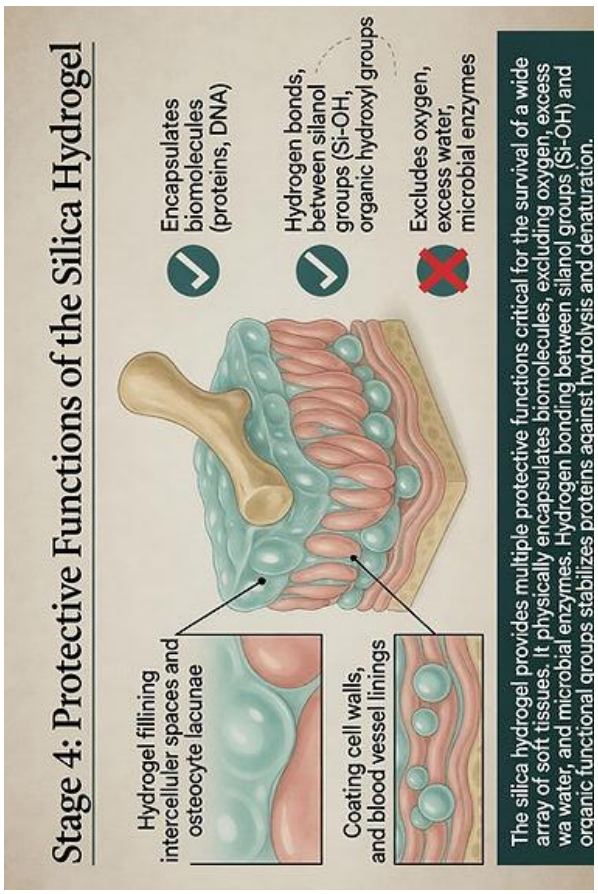
Once inside the cellular and vascular spaces, the alkaline sodium silicate solution encountered localized pH shifts triggered by the release of organic acids from initial autolysis and microbial activity. These pH drops, often moving from alkaline toward neutral or slightly acidic ranges, destabilized the monomeric and oligomeric silicate species. This triggered rapid polymerization: silicate ions (SiO_4^{4-} and related species) condensed via siloxane (Si-O-Si) bond formation, building chains, clusters, and eventually a three-dimensional network. The result is a viscous silica sol (colloidal silica) that transitions into a hydrogel. This gel fills intercellular spaces, coats cell walls, osteocyte lacunae, and blood vessel linings, and impregnates collagenous and fibrillar matrices.



The silica hydrogel provides multiple protective functions critical for the survival of a wide array of soft tissues. It physically encapsulates biomolecules, excluding oxygen, excess water, and microbial enzymes. Hydrogen bonding between silanol groups (Si-OH) and organic functional groups (such as hydroxyls on collagen or polysaccharides) stabilizes proteins against hydrolysis and denaturation. In experimental settings, this process replicates fine histological details, including cell outlines and fibrous structures, consistent with the elastic sheets and nerve tissues recovered by Dr. Armitage. Dehydration and aging of the gel lead to syneresis (shrinkage and water expulsion) followed by recrystallization into more stable phases such as opal-A, opal-CT, or microcrystalline quartz. This produces permineralized yet often flexible composites when the mineral phase is later partially removed in laboratory decalcification.



This mechanism is particularly vital for the preservation of **lipids**, which face some of the most severe challenges among soft-tissue components. Lipids, including phospholipids in cell membranes, cholesterol, and fatty acids, are highly susceptible to rapid degradation through hydrolysis (breakdown by water into fatty acids and glycerol), oxidation (especially of polyunsaturated fatty acids, leading to rancidity and chain reactions that fragment molecules), and microbial attack by lipases. In normal burial environments, these processes cause lipid membranes to disintegrate within years to decades, leaving little to no trace. The hydrophobic nature of many lipids makes them prone to leaching or emulsification in aqueous settings, while free radicals accelerate peroxidation, destroying structural integrity. Without intervention, the delicate bilayer structure of cell membranes and intracellular lipid droplets should not persist even over thousands of years, let alone the supposed millions.



The silica hydrogel addresses these vulnerabilities directly by creating a sealed, anoxic, and dehydrated microenvironment. The gel coats and impregnates lipid-rich structures, forming a physical and chemical barrier that limits water access (reducing hydrolysis), blocks oxygen (preventing oxidative chain reactions), and excludes microbes and their enzymes. Hydrogen bonding and physical encapsulation further stabilize lipid molecules, preventing fragmentation and leaching. This explains the recovery of intact membrane remnants and other lipid-derived structures alongside proteins and nerves in specimens studied by Schweitzer and Armitage. Modern experiments with silica solutions on organic tissues confirm the ability to preserve fine cellular details, including membrane-like components, with high fidelity.

Modern experiments also validate the speed and fidelity of this mechanism overall. Wood and organic tissues soaked in sodium metasilicate or silicic acid solutions can achieve significant silicification in days to weeks, with full petrifaction-like results in months under accelerated conditions. Hot spring studies show wood silicifying to 40 percent by weight in just seven years in silica-rich waters, while laboratory simulations using ethyl silicate or sodium silicate solutions replicate cellular structures with high precision. In Flood-scale conditions, with vastly higher mineral loads, temperature fluctuations, and sediment dynamics, the process would have operated orders of magnitude faster and more pervasively.

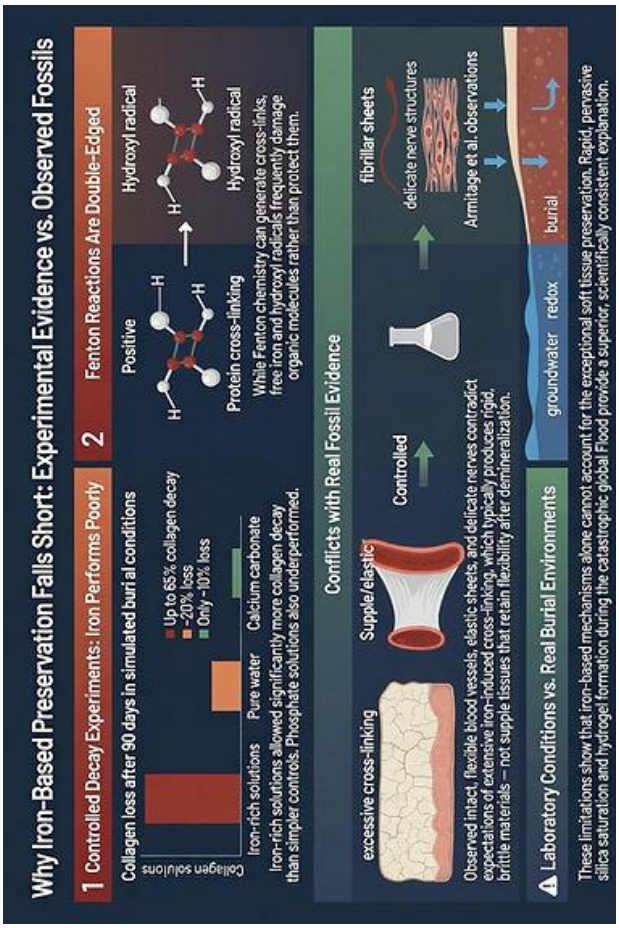
This silica-based sealing explains the permineralization observed in many specimens, including Dr. Armitage's *Triceratops* horn tissues and his Permian amphibian bones, while preserving the elastic properties of the remaining organic cores. The resulting silica gel acts as a robust barrier against further decay, consistent with the stretchable yet stabilized nature of the recovered tissues.

Supporting evidence for silica involvement comes from direct analyses of fossil bones. In some Cretaceous bird fossils, preserved chondrocytes (cartilage cells) were infused with aluminum and silica rather than iron, demonstrating that silica compounds can play a key role in stabilizing soft structures. Demineralized dinosaur bone vessels and fibrous remnants often show silicon-dominated compositions under energy-dispersive X-ray spectroscopy (EDS), with quartz crystals and silica-rich infillings present alongside them. Silica concretions form readily in environments where organic decay lowers pH in silica-rich pore waters, a process easily scaled up in the Flood's turbulent, mineral-laden conditions. These observations lend strong credibility to a silica-based sealing mechanism operating pervasively across ecosystems.

Iron as a Preservative: Significant Limitations

Some researchers, including Mary Schweitzer, have proposed that iron released from hemoglobin could serve as a natural preservative. In this model, iron from decomposing red blood cells participates in Fenton-type chemistry, generating hydroxyl radicals that create cross-links between proteins such as collagen. These cross-links, along with iron oxyhydroxide precipitates, are said to stabilize tissues and inhibit microbial decay. In the Flood context, iron mobilized from massive erosion and volcanic activity could have infused remains quickly, potentially acting as a fixative in localized contexts.

However, this hypothesis faces substantial challenges as a primary or sufficient mechanism for the observed preservation and is not viable for explaining tissues that have remained flexible and biologically authentic over supposed deep time.



Other potential agents released in the turbulent mixing of ecosystems include carbonates, phosphates, or aluminum compounds, many of which are routinely detected in fossil bone matrices through recrystallization and permineralization. The result: bones that appear millions of years old by flawed radiometric assumptions but contain tissues inconsistent with deep time.

Critics of a young-earth view propose exotic mechanisms to stretch preservation over millions of years. Yet these stretch credibility when weighed against observable decay rates. The simplest and most biblically consistent explanation is rapid, catastrophic burial thousands of years ago. The Flood provides the scale, energy, and chemistry needed. Dinosaur (and Permian) soft tissues, as documented by researchers like Schweitzer and Armitage, are not anomalies. They are expected remnants of a world overwhelmed by judgment and then reshaped by God's mercy.

Implications for Faith and Science

The pervasive preservation of soft tissues across diverse fossil specimens carries profound implications that reach far beyond laboratory curiosity. It directly upends the assumption of deep time for fossils. Organic decay rates are well-established: proteins such as collagen have half-lives measured in thousands of years at best under ideal conditions, and far shorter in most burial environments. The presence of flexible vessels, intact cells, stretchable fibrillar

bone, peripheral nerves, and blood-like remnants in specimens from Permian through Cretaceous layers is chemically and biologically incompatible with tens or hundreds of millions of years. These materials should have long since degraded into indistinguishable mineral replacements or vanished entirely. Their persistence demands rapid entombment and immediate geochemical stabilization, precisely the conditions provided by the global Flood.

Dr Wright in Dr Armitage's Lab

This evidence powerfully supports the Flood narrative in Genesis. The catastrophic mixing of ecosystems, superheated mineral-rich waters from the fountains of the great deep, volcanic inputs, and rapid burial in oxygen-poor sediments created the exact geochemical perfect storm needed for silica saturation and other mineral sealing processes. What we observe is not isolated anomalies but a widespread pattern consistent with a single, recent, globe-engulfing event. The fact that soft tissue preservation appears across multiple ages and taxa, from dinosaurs to Permian amphibians, demonstrates the pervasive, uniform action of one massive watery catastrophe rather than millions of years of separate, localized burials.

Nanotyrannus Nerve observed by Dr Wright

These discoveries confirm the accuracy and reliability of God’s record in Scripture. The Bible presents a young earth, a historical global Flood as divine judgment, and a subsequent reshaping of the world. Dinosaur and Permian soft tissues stand as physical witnesses crying out from the rocks in agreement with that history. They affirm that the biblical timeline is not metaphorical but literal and trustworthy. Just as Noah’s Ark preserved a remnant through the waters, the Flood itself preserved these biological treasures as testimony for future generations.

For non-biblical paleontologists committed to evolutionary deep time, these findings represent a growing embarrassment and a serious scientific crisis. Initial reports were met with skepticism and accusations of contamination, yet repeated confirmations, from Schweitzer’s *T. rex* to Armitage’s *Triceratops* nerves and Permian blood clots, have made dismissal untenable. As more specimens from additional animals and ages reveal the same delicate structures, the challenge intensifies. Researchers must either invoke increasingly ad hoc, untestable mechanisms to preserve organics for eons or confront the collapse of the millions-of-years framework. Many respond with silence, redefinition of terms, or appeals to unknown exceptional conditions, yet none adequately explain the data within a deep-time paradigm. The soft tissue revolution is quietly undermining the foundational assumption of uniformitarian geology and evolutionary biology.

In the end, dinosaur soft tissue is one of the strongest physical evidences for a recent creation and global Flood. It declares the glory of God, exposes the fragility of man-centered science, and calls believers to renewed confidence in Scripture. As we examine the fossil evidence, including the remarkable *Triceratops* specimens and Permian bones studied by Dr. Armitage, we see not random death but ordered testimony: a young earth, a global catastrophe, and a Creator who remembers mercy in the midst of judgment. Dinosaur soft tissue, sealed by the very minerals stirred up in the Flood, is one more voice crying out from the rocks, declaring the glory of God and the truth of His Word.

References

Armitage, Mark H. "First Report of Peripheral Nerves in Bone from *Triceratops horridus* Occipital Condyle." *Microscopy Today*, 2021. Available at Dinosaur Soft Tissue Research Institute (DSTRI): https://dstri.org.

Armitage, Mark H., and Kevin L. Anderson. "Soft Sheets of Fibrillar Bone from a Fossil of the Supraorbital Horn of the Dinosaur *Triceratops horridus*." *Acta Histochemica* 115, no. 6 (2013): 603–608.

Armitage, Mark H. Various reports on Permian soft tissue (e.g., blood clots in *Eryops* and *Cacops* vascular canals and peripheral nerves), Dinosaur Soft Tissue Research Institute publications and updates, 2020–2023.

Akahane, H., et al. "Rapid Wood Silicification in Hot Spring Water: An Explanation of Silicification of Wood During the Earth's History." *Sedimentary Geology* 169 (2004): 219–228.

Ballhaus, C., et al. "The Silicification of Trees in Volcanic Ash: An Experimental Study." *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* 84 (2012): 62–74.

Boatman, Elizabeth M., et al. "Mechanisms of Soft Tissue and Protein Preservation in *Tyrannosaurus rex*." *Scientific Reports* 9 (2019).

Chen, G.C. "Treatment of Wood with Polysilicic Acid Derived from Sodium Silicate for Fungal Decay Protection." USDA Forest Service Research (2009).

Drum, R.W. "Silicification of Wood." Botanical studies using sodium metasilicate solutions (1968).

Demassa, T., and Boudreaux, D. "Dinosaur Peptide Preservation and Degradation." Creation Research Society Quarterly (2015).

Götze, J., et al. "Silicification of Wood in the Laboratory." *Ceramics – Silikáty* 52, no. 4 (2008): 268–277.

Hicks, Hamilton. "Mineralized Sodium Silicate Solutions for Artificial Petrification of Wood." United States Patent US4612050A, September 16, 1986.

Leo, R.F., and E.S. Barghoorn. "Silicification of Wood." *Botanical Museum Leaflets* (Harvard University) 25 (1976).

Peng, Y., Han, Y., and Gardner, D.J. "Sodium Silicate Coated Wood." Proceedings of the International Convention of Society of Wood Science and Technology and United Nations Economic Commission for Europe, Timber Committee, Geneva, October 11–14, 2010.

Peng, Y., Han, Y., and Gardner, D.J. "Southern Pine Impregnated with Silicate Solution Containing Cellulose Nanofibrils." *Holzforschung* 66 (2012): 521–527.

Schweitzer, Mary H., et al. "Soft-Tissue Vessels and Cellular Preservation in *Tyrannosaurus rex*." *Science* 307, no. 5717 (2005): 1952–1955.

Schweitzer, Mary H., et al. "Soft Tissue and Cellular Preservation in Vertebrate Skeletal Elements from the Cretaceous to the Present." *Proceedings of the Royal Society B* 274 (2007): 183–197.

Senter, Phil J. "Soft Tissues in Fossil Bone." *Palaeontologia Electronica* 25, no. 1 (2022).

Ullman, et al. (reported in Sarfati, Jonathan. "Iron Fails to Preserve Collagen." Creation 46, no. 4 (2024)).

Soft Tissue in a 452-Million-Year-Old Crinoid Fossil? By Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/soft-tissue-in-a-452-million-year-old-crinoid-fossil

This Remarkable Find Should Not Surprise Us. It Affirms the Biblical Flood

A recent article on Earth.com highlights a fascinating discovery from a quarry near Québec City: two small fossils of the crinoid *Dendrocrinus simcoensis* preserve delicate soft tube feet in pyrite (fool's gold). These water-filled stalks, used for feeding and gripping in these sea lily-like echinoderms, are exactly the kind of tissue that should have vanished long before fossilization. Yet here they are. Short, blunt nubs less than half a millimeter long, spaced about four per millimeter along the arms, have been replicated in mineral form. Scientists date the fossils to the Ordovician period, 452 million years ago, and call them the oldest known crinoid tube feet on record. The preservation allowed researchers to study feeding posture and spacing in ways usually impossible with hard skeletons alone. They note that the wide spacing and short length break patterns seen in living crinoids and hint at varied feeding strategies in calm, deep water, perhaps a cone-shaped posture rather than the classic upstream fan.

While the researchers celebrate this as a windfall for understanding ancient feeding behaviors, from a biblical perspective this preservation is not a puzzle to be solved by invoking special deep-time conditions. It stands as powerful evidence for the rapid burial and mineralization that occurred during Noah's global Flood, just thousands of years ago.

The Scientific Discovery

Crinoids, often called sea lilies or feather stars, are marine echinoderms with feathery arms used to filter food from the water. Living examples show the intricate design of these creatures, with tube feet along their arms that help capture plankton.

The fossils in question come from what secular geology labels the Ordovician period. The key claim is that soft tissue survived for an alleged 452 million years through pyrite replacement in low-oxygen conditions. The article itself admits these structures "should have vanished." That admission is telling.

Why the Preservation Challenges Deep Time

Under the uniformitarian assumptions that dominate secular geology, soft watery tissues like tube feet decay rapidly. Even in anoxic settings, the idea that such delicate features could be perfectly replicated in pyrite over hundreds of millions of years strains credibility. The very fact that scientists express surprise at the survival reveals the tension: their timeline predicts disappearance, yet the evidence shows preservation.

This is only a puzzle if one insists on deep time. When we allow for catastrophic conditions, rapid mineralization becomes expected rather than exceptional.

The Biblical Explanation: Rapid Burial in Noah's Global Flood

The Bible describes the global Flood of Noah's day in Genesis 6–9. In a single year, "all the fountains of the great deep were broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened" (Genesis 7:11). This catastrophic event produced massive sediment transport, turbulent waters, and in many places rapid burial of marine organisms in fine muds under low-oxygen conditions.

In such an environment, mineral-rich waters and chemical processes associated with decaying organic matter would have enabled swift pyritization. Delicate structures could be replicated in fool's gold before full decay occurred. The Québec fossils fit perfectly within this model. The layers secular scientists call "Ordovician" are better understood as part of the Flood deposits, laid down rapidly rather than over tens of millions of years.

This is not an isolated case. Similar exceptional preservation, including original soft tissue and biomolecules, appears in fossils across the geologic column, most famously in dinosaur remains "dated" to 65 million years or more. As we have explored through visits to sites around the country, these finds consistently challenge the assumed ages while fitting the timeline of a recent creation and global Flood.

Pyrite replacement and other rapid mineralization processes documented by creation researchers explain these phenomena without requiring millions of years of slow deposition. The data align with Scripture. The interpretive framework of deep time does not.

Design and Variation Within Created Kinds

God created sea creatures, including echinoderms like crinoids, on Day 5 of Creation Week: "Let the waters abound with an abundance of living creatures" (Genesis 1:20). The tube feet, internal plumbing system, mucus coating, and precise arm structures display purposeful design for feeding in varied current conditions.

The variation observed in the fossil, with its short and widely spaced tube feet, does not require millions of years of evolution. It reflects the built-in diversity and adaptability God placed within the crinoid kind. Post-Flood environments, with their changing currents, temperatures, and ecological pressures, would have selected from existing genetic and epigenetic variation. This is God's adaptation machine at work, not the invention of new body plans through unguided processes.

As we have discussed in articles on adaptive tracking and post-Flood change, beneficial mutations and trait shifts occur within fixed kinds. They reveal pre-existing information and responsive design, sustained by Christ "who upholds all things by the word of His power" (Hebrews 1:3). Crinoids appear suddenly in the fossil record as fully formed, complex animals, consistent with creation rather than gradual emergence from simpler ancestors. Their basic body plan persists with limited variation, exactly as we would expect from the biblical model.

A Consistent Pattern Supporting Scripture

This Québec discovery joins a broader pattern. Whenever soft tissue, original proteins, or exceptional preservation appears in fossils assigned vast ages, the same tension arises. The preservation mechanisms themselves are not the problem. The assumed ages are. Experiments show that rapid mineralization and replacement can occur on short timescales under the right conditions, conditions abundantly supplied during the Flood.

The fossil record as a whole, with its sudden appearances, ecological sorting, and limited change within kinds, aligns far better with biblical creation and Flood geology than with deep-time evolutionary narratives. Hydrodynamic sorting, ecological zonation, and rapid burial during the Flood provide coherent explanations for what we observe.

Rejoicing in the Evidence and the Hope Ahead

As the apostle Peter warned, scoffers in the last days deliberately forget both the creation and the Flood, assuming "all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation" (2 Peter 3:4). That uniformitarian assumption turns beautiful examples of rapid preservation into artificial puzzles. When we start with God's Word as our foundation, the evidence makes sense.

This crinoid fossil, with its exquisitely preserved feeding structures, does not extend deep evolutionary time. It testifies to the catastrophic conditions of the Flood and the intricate design of creatures made by Jesus Christ, through whom and for whom all things were created (Colossians 1:16–17).

Dr. Dan Biddle on Recent Dinosaurs, "PhD PROVES Dinosaurs Lived Recently" on Genesis Apologetics 21m – Highlights on Soft Dinosaur Tissue & Dino Graveyard

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Okpf5C2i8E

The **soft tissue** in dinosaur bones is the case closed against evolution, favoring recent creation and a young earth. Just decades ago all scientists thought all fossils were pure rock.

From 1812-1960 100% of scientists said all fossil bones are stones. Now in 2026 0% of scientists stand by that claim. Yet they won't let go of millions of years. We find collagen, cartilage, nerve cells, and other soft tissues that shouldn't last over 100k years, 100x shorter than the dinosaur narratives. Many scientists hate this soft tissue in fossils research but it's now proven repeatedly.

Mary Schwitzer sent in her sample 17x to the lab because she couldn't believe her eyes that t-rex fossils had soft stretchy tissue. Many others have now repeated her findings.

Evolutionists tried to avoid these soft tissue findings by saying maybe an ostrich sat on the T-rex fossils and leaked collagen into them, or maybe some researcher's makeup fell onto it.

But evolutionists are proven wrong, we have proven on a **molecular** level that these soft tissues exist in the t-rex fossils and the triceratops fossils themselves.

The Morrison Formation:

The Morrison formation is 600k miles 300 ft thick across 13 states, has all Jurassic dinosaurs. A huge mud pancake.

Beyond the Morrison formation it's even bigger, 1800 miles by 1000 miles, the US 'dinosaur kill zone.'

Gen. 8:3 the water went forth and returned, sounds like repeated tsunamis, a perfect description of what we see in the fossil layers.

Dinos are buried in mud sand and ash. The flood initiated in the fountains of the deep, the breaking of the plate tectonics, and this would cause rapid subduction, triggering volcanic eruptions as well.

Transitional Fossils? Archeopteryx?

On pages 54-55, the LTSR authors popularly claim that the "Archeopteryx" fossil is a transitional species—a reptile turning into a bird. Is this real evidence of evolution, or is it just a bird? (Image from LTSR included.) Let's take a closer look.

First, this bird isn't so unique. This bird with teeth and claws may be like the modern platypus which has some features of one animal type and other features of other types. The platypus has fur, lays eggs, is a mammal, nurses, chews food with plates rather than teeth, & is generally far stranger than the Archeopteryx. There are no transitional fossils linking the platypus to other species. We think we have it all figured out with our classifications, but God reminds us with strange creatures that He is the creator and makes what He wishes.

What about its feathers? There is no viable scientific explanation of how scales would evolve into feathers because it never happened. Archeopteryx has feathers identical to modern feathers. There are no intermediate feathers between a reptile scale and a bird feather. The leg and wing bones of Archeopteryx are hollow like that of a bird. The feathers are well developed for flight, asymmetrically. (Non-flying birds, like penguins, have symmetrical feathers.)

What about its claws and teeth? Other modern birds, such as the ostrich, have 3 claws on each wing, the same as Archeopteryx. The Hoatzin of South America and Touraco of Africa have claws on their wings too. Various modern birds have teeth also, such as the Graylag Goose.

Evolution scientist P. Moody also acknowledges that it's nothing strange for a bird to have teeth. He says, "However, other extinct ancient birds had teeth, and every other category of vertebrates contains some organisms with teeth, and some without (amphibians, reptiles, extinct birds, mammals, etc.)."—*P. Moody, Introduction to Evolution (1970), pp. 196-197

(Image: Graylag Goose with teeth, Wikipedia)

Is Archaeopteryx really a transitional fossil? There are modern birds in the same (Jurassic) period, as well as modern birds before this period. One **evolutionist admitted** that "It is obvious that we must now look for the ancestors of flying birds in a period of time much older than that in which Archaeopteryx lived."—*J. Ostrom, Science News 112 (1977), p. 198.

One **evolutionist textbook plainly admitted** that the entire field of bird evolution is speculative: "The origin of birds is largely a matter of deduction. There is **no fossil evidence** of the stages through which the **remarkable change** from reptile to bird was achieved."—*W.E. Swinton, Biology and Comparative Physiology of Birds, Vol. 1 (1980), p. 1

In conclusion, there are no transitional fossils between this bird and a reptile. This fossil doesn't predate birds; Archeopteryx is just a bird. It is common knowledge that variation within a species allows for differences like this without crossing the species barrier, which cannot be crossed.

About Archeopteryx with Dr Haynes on Institute for Creation Research - Highlights

https://youtu.be/DYlI6mq850o?si=2y3TJuiuPPaR0rF_

The deinonychus supposed transition from reptile to bird fossil was found 35 miles apart with two different digs 30 years apart and the man riding about it said he has no proof but he also has no doubt. He said it's his belief that this is a transitional fossil. He's operating on a worldview that points him to evolutionary conclusions even without evidence.

The bones weren't right by each other, this probably isn't the same animal. It was also found in different depths.

The secular evolutionist worldview says reptiles before birds but the Bible says birds before land animals.

Archeopteryx is a bird and would have been created on day 5 of the creation and died in the flood.

There are other extinct birds which are similar to Archeopteryx which have the longer tail more pronounced teeth and claws.

When there is filament in dinosaur fossil evolutionists interpret that to me in feathers to promote their dinosaur to bird transition narrative.

The person who analyzed and published archeopteryx believed it was a bird.

You don't find scales on the heads of these bird s but evolutionists draw scales on the head of the bird to make it look more like a reptile.

Joel Paleoart with Answers in Genesis on What Dinosaurs Really Looked Like & Birds Aren't Dinosaurs

You've been lied to about how dinosaurs looked – Lecture Highlights

https://youtu.be/QfIIBaUnmGk?si=RXEy3w0p7GWZhQv_ on dinosaurs and birds being very different by Joel Paleoart & Answers in Genesis - Highlights

Filament is not the same thing as feathers but in evolutionists interpret it as a reptile having feathers.

We have lots of birds today with claws on their wings and we have lots of fossils of birds with claws and teeth.

When you find fossils of birds usually the beak is not intact and evolutionists portray supposed reptile bird transition creatures without a beak as part of their narrative. In reality we're dealing with birds with wings and feathers on the one hand and on the other hand reptile dinosaurs without wings.

Evolutionists portray some bird fossils as standing upright with a straight neck and with a thick muscular tail and unfolded wings to make them look more like a reptile when they're really just birds.

Scales and feathers are not similar at all.

Agendas in a New Dinosaur Series on Netflix, Pointed out by Answers in Genesis and Joel Paleoart - Highlights & Commentary

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pM4FVhVxiXU

This was an excellent video reviewing a Netflix series on dinosaurs, showing the flaws, assumptions, etc.

They push millions of years over and over. They ensure they say the word "millions" tons of times, making it appear like brainwashing.

They speak of the rock layers of Jurassic etc. as though they were eras in time, not just rock layers.

They push the unproven connection between birds and dinosaurs to try and blur the lines between obviously very different kinds of animals.

They don't find feathers on these reptiles, they just chose when they want to throw those in. Scientists have criticized the series for choosing at random when to put feathers on the dinosaurs, despite feathers not being found in the fossils.

An obvious bird fossil with feathers is found, and they animate it as though it were a reptile dinosaur transitioning. They show it with unfolded wings, a straight neck, and other things to make it look more like a reptile. They don't allow for birds living at the same time as dinosaurs, despite the fossils clearly showing that.

They show eggs saying there is a new species emerging from the eggs, but they don't mention who laid those eggs.

Note: You might call this the 'trans-species' movement, scarry stuff, and definitely non-Biblical. End note.

They allow for rain for millions of years, but get mad when Christians say it rained 40 days at Noah's flood.

They show flooding, needing to describe the marine fossils in high places, but the flooding is never allowed to be a global flood.

They make claims of dramatically fluctuating weather.

They promote death before Adam's fall in their claims of evolution before man.

Note: Of course evolutionists don't recognize the reality of Adam at all. This is multiple levels of heresy. End note.

They show death is the hero.

Dragons or Dinosaurs? Creation or Evolution? By Darek Isaacs – Documentary Highlights & Commentary

Produced by Cloud Ten Pictures. These notes are in my own words and do not represent all the ideas in the presentation.

See
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zgLDE_6TepM

The word dinosaur was invented after the Bible was published. They use jackal now instead of dragon because of the fear of evolutionists, but the word should be translated as dinosaur based on the descriptions of historians.

There is much lore of dragons across cultures.

One Indian legend said a giant bird that lived in the mountaintops would bring thunder when it visited them. For a bird to live on the mountaintops, it would need the updraft from a thunderstorm to get there, hence the Indians' saying it was a bird that brought lightning.

Many things that existed in the supposed age of dinosaurs are still around today, like Oaks and other trees.

We find most fossils in sediment deposited by water, like in Noah's flood, when suddenly massive amounts of water came. Most bones are very scattered since they are devoured when they fall to the floor of the ocean. Also, calcium carbonate is soluble in seawater. Hence, forming fossils is a rare thing to happen.

Note: But the near-complete skeletons and fossil graveyards indicate rapid burial. End note.

Mt. Saint Helens formed many layers of sediment, not taking hundreds of years to form but one day. This surprised geologists.

Measure current lava flow from Hawaii, and you won't get 0 years old, but ancient.

As one study, RATE, shows, radioactive decay rates have been increased in certain periods of history.

The presentation goes over evidence for the Earth being

about 6000 years old. (about 50min in).

Lava flow in a canyon (that is younger than the canyon) is measured as older than the canyon. More C14 discussion is presented.

The presentation goes over dinosaur bones found with blood cells in them; this is fresh marrow with soft blood vessels. This could not be if that animal died many years ago!

Charles Lyell said, "I am sure you may get into Q.R. [Quarterly Review] what will **free the science from Moses**, for if treated seriously, the party are quite prepared for it." (June 14 letter to George Poulett Scrope)

These teachings brought on statements such as, "Lyell saw himself as "**the spiritual saviour of geology**, freeing the science from the **old dispensation of Moses**." (Porter, Roy S. (July 1976). "Charles Lyell and the Principles of the History of Geology". The British Journal for the History of Science. **32** (2): 91–103.)

If life were to go from microbes to man, it would take **more like googol years** than billions of years; evolutionists say billions of years is **a way of saying an impossible thing can happen**.

They say that over billions of years, anything is possible, but would you claim a person could **win** the **lottery daily for 100 years**? This is the type of claim evolutionists make.

Evolutionists say the simplest life was long ago, like a jellyfish, but they actually have about as much DNA as we do. (Not so simple, are they?)

If you want to say things are by chance in being formed, what is the difference between billions of years vs. thousands of years?

There should be millions of species between other species in evolution, but there are not. Darwin's stages of animals, etc., are no longer what we use.

Note: Remember this key from Meyer in 'Darwin's Doubt:' With how much we know about the fossil record now, we can't claim that these transitional fossils might be out there somewhere. It's like reaching into a bag of marbles and pulling out blue, red, and yellow. ***At first, you think the whole rainbow might be in there, but as you keep pulling out marbles and only get the same three colors, you can't keep saying that it's likely the whole rainbow is in there****, much less the whole spectrum of colors between each color! End note.*

Newton, Boyle, Maxwell, Faraday, Carver, Pasteur—all these were Christian Bible-believing people. They helped open us to more science than most.

Note: I encountered a rather upset fellow once who rejoiced that religion is no longer involved in science. I can see where he is coming from, but the larger reality is that 1. Christianity gave us science as we know it, calling for a study of nature as a predictable, reliable thing made by a single God abiding by fixed laws, and 2. The spirit of God inspired godly men in the past to lead to the greatest discoveries. Today, we have fewer discoveries about nature, and many false theories prevail in our atheistic climate, without the spirit of God (who is Truth) to help us navigate. 3. Today we are ever seeking and never finding the truth. Sure, we are making advancements in technology, but no new laws of nature are being discovered, and therefore, many aspects of nature's puzzle remain unsolved. End note.

Job 40 says, "I made (this beast of beasts) **along with you**." Some Hebrew experts say it was the largest land animal God made. It was said to have a tail like a Cedar tree. Consider the Cedars of Lebanon, they are huge. Another place says arms like great bars of iron.

Job 41 describes Leviathan as leaving a trail in the mud that shatters pots, etc. God describes it as having layers of shields with no gaps between them and breathing fire. There is a beetle that shoots hot liquid at things, the electric eel that electrocutes, and the cobra that shoots poison into the eye. There is a hollow part in the dinosaur's body with an unknown function; it could be for mixing chemicals to make fire.

Were dinosaurs on Noah's ark? The average size of a dinosaur is that of a goat. Animals were on the boat so they could reproduce. Science today teaches that they could reproduce at age 8 to 10, so young dinosaurs would have been brought. Many of them would have been wiped out by the flood.

There are legends of hunting dragons; that is one way there are fewer of them.

The ice age after Noah's flood could have killed many dinosaurs, as well.

Note: There are many ice age theories, ranging from many to none. End note.

Many advocate that humans came into existence randomly without a Creator, and they often do this, so they don't have to be accountable to a Creator. When Christ returns, evolutionary theory will utterly disappear.

Note: And we won't just say 'God used evolution.' The timetables are unnecessary when you're dealing with supernatural creation. Jesus instantly turns water into wine, heals the sick, calms the storm, etc. One by one, every aspect of the theory of evolution will fall into oblivion as the truth shines forth. End note.

Evolutionary theory is driven by paradigms, not by evidence.

The Appellation and the Himalayan mountains were formed by the flood. Fossils are present in them because animals were crushed in the flood.

Note: Another theory is that the waters went high above these mountains. Maybe it's some of both. End note.

Today, one of the biggest reasons they can't believe in Jesus is because of what they teach in science class in school; **based on what they teach in school, the Bible does not make sense**!

Today's science is proving that processes that were thought to take millions of years can be done in very short periods of time.

Note: This is true from fossilization to coal formation to layer deposition to canyon formation, etc. End note.

Man's views and opinions are always changing; rest your hopes and views on God's wisdom, not man's.

Forensic scientists don't see crimes; they make conclusions and suggestions on what could have happened. The judge and jury will determine the case by eyewitness. This is what the Bible does for us.

Dr. Kent Hovind Creation Seminar 3: Dinosaurs & The Bible – Highlights & Commentary

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Q2zkJGl_MbM

Cryptozoology is the study of hidden animals.

National geographic claims that no human being has ever seen a live dinosaur. They have not talked to everyone who has ever lived so they can't know that? They can only believe it.

The fact that God created the heaven and the Earth in six days is part of the ten commandments written on Stone!

Psalm 24 speaks of a water creation. Psalm 136 says God stretched out the Earth above the waters.

Most of the water on the surface of the Earth now used to be beneath the crust.

Note: I would say the flood was more of the continents sinking down into surrounding waters and then going back up after the flood, like an immersion baptism. Hovind's view is that the oceans weren't in existence on Earth's surface until after the flood, that the single land mass (Pangea) was simply all of Earth pre-ocean, and that there was no splitting of continents, that all are connected by crust under the oceans. This is an interesting view, but I prefer the theory of Earth's land beginning as sort of precipitating out of the waters, forming something of a single island super-continent, which indeed split at the flood and will, in fact, return back together. The Egyptians have a legend about the first land coming up from out of the waters. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: Here is a passage from the D&C about continents returning to their original joined position: "He shall command the great deep, and it shall be driven back into the north countries, and the islands shall become one land; and the land of Jerusalem and the land of Zion shall be turned back into their own place, and the earth shall be like as it was in the days before it was divided" (D&C 133:23–24). End note.

Only 3% of the world today is habitable for men; God designed the world to be inhabited, and it used to be more habitable.

Billy Graham claimed that dinosaurs were dead before man arrived on Earth, and this is wrong as it places death before sin.

Noah was smart enough to know that he could have brought baby dinosaurs on the ark which wouldn't take up so much room. The biggest dinosaur egg ever found is smaller than a football.

Genesis 7 is clear: Noah only had to bring the various kinds of animals; he didn't have to bring every specific variety.

Noah only had to bring those in who's nostrils was the breath of life, and only those who were on dry land. Bugs would survive a flood easily, whenever there is flood waters receding you see there are many bugs.

Many experts say there are just about 8,000 basic kinds of animals in the world – these could easily fit on the ark. Furthermore, if you just talked 60 words per minute you could name all 8,000 animals in just over 2 hours; thus we see Adam well could have named all the animals in one day.

Atheists claim that Noah could not have put all the animals on the ark but they don't know how big the ark was, and they don't know which animals were brought! Ask them these questions, they say, "I don't know, I just know he couldn't do it!"

One textbook claims that the percentage of oxygen was zero near Earth's beginning, but the rocks absorbed it. Absorbed

what, the non-existent oxygen? Make up your mind!
Then it says it rained for millions of years making oceans, and there were complex chemicals in the waters. The book says progress from complex chemicals to the first living organism is very slow. That's right; it's so slow that it doesn't even happen! They claim that the first life must have emerged from organic soup. And apparently, that first life form found someone to marry and something to eat and slowly evolved into what we are today. Therefore, they claim your great-grandpa **was soup**!

(Image from Hovind's slides.)

Most atheists do not know what they believe. You have to tell them - 20 billion years ago, there was a big bang, and 4.6 billion years ago, Earth cooled down, and it rains on rocks for millions of years, making soup, then the soup came alive 3 billion years ago.

One atheist professor said, "How can you believe that all the dogs in the world today came from a single set of prototypical parent dogs on Noah's ark?" Hovind responded to the atheist Professor, "But you are teaching that all the dogs in the world today came from a rock!"

Atheists will claim we did not come from a rock, that we came from a macromolecule, but where did that come from... From the oceans of prebiotic soup... And where did that come from? It came from rain on rocks for millions of years... So yes, they do indeed claim we came from rock!

Jeremiah foresaw the false evolutionary doctrines among us. He said, "Saying to a stock thou art my father and **to a stone thou has brought me forth**" Jeremiah 2:27

There are 270 flood legends around the world.

Noah would have lived long enough to tell of the flood to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

There's a Hawaiian legend of Nuhu, who had a giant house on a canoe, and everyone who wasn't on it was killed by a flood.

The Chinese story of Fuhi is that he, his wife, three children, and their wives were all on a boat and survived a flood when everyone else perished.

There's an Indian legend of everyone dying in a flood that covered the highest mountains, with only one family who survived.
Maybe the Atlantis legend is another flood legend.

In Turkey, there are signs showing the way to Noah's boat.

Noah was in the boat for a year but everything being covered completely by water may have only been a few weeks. Perhaps it was too muddy, perhaps no trees survived and he had to wait in the boat a while.

The Bible says the ark landed on the mountains (plural) of Ararat, so it may not be on the specific mountain of Ararat, which some claim. The ark may have landed in a valley because it would seem unlikely to land on a mountain when the waters are receding.

The Ron Wyatt ark finding has a teardrop shape with the pointed end uphill, so it's not just lava flow around an object. There are rivets it was held together by. The government of Turkey affirms that this is Noah's Ark, and they have built a visitor center. The standard Egyptian Cubit is 20.6 inches, and this ark exactly matches the biblical description based on that length. It is about 2/3 the size of the Titanic, about two football fields long. Drogue stones are present to stabilize the boat in a storm. The ark did not have any masts; it was designed to float, not sail.

Note: If God wanted the ark to go somewhere, he could blow it there by the winds and currents. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: This is what God did with the Jaredite vessels. They had no steering mechanisms, God brought them to where he wanted them to be. I do believe the ark started in America and went to Turkey, as I believe the main antediluvian patriarchs lived in America. There are records of the Clovis people of ancient America existing before the flood. This mystery is not too important for the purposes of this book. End note.

Many longboats built out of wood have survived; the Chinese had some very big ones some time ago.

The moon pool on the floor of the boat helps it not to snap in half, it's a big hole with tall walls on the sides. It relieves the stress as you go over the waves. It also acts like a giant piston to pump air into the boat every time you have a wave, and it would be a good place to dump garbage.

The question is not **how** did the dinosaurs go extinct but did they go extinct at all? They are good at getting us to argue about the wrong question.

An example of getting us to argue about the wrong question is the question of whether creation science should be taught in public schools. This question must be proceeded by the more important question of whether we should have public schools at all! There are many good public School teachers, but the curriculum they work from is corrupt; it is unfixable. Get your kids out of public school if you can. The 10th Amendment says our government has no business in being involved in education. Public schools are part of progress toward a New World Order, and Karl Marx is clear about this in The Communist Manifesto item number 10, which is free public education.

After the flood, people only lived 400 then 200, then 100 years. It's possible that dinosaurs could not live long enough to reproduce after the flood in the new environment.

Sir Richard Owen invented the word dinosaur in 1841. Before that, they were known as dragons.
Dragons are mentioned in the bible 35 times. The dragon population went down because no one wanted to live by a dragon. Many ancient recipes call for dragon bones as a part of medicine.
Gilgamesh slew a dragon. The Babylonian God Marduk is shown on top of a dragon. The Chinese had to kill dragons, there are all kinds of legends.

Sure, there were fire-breathing dragons, the Bible talks about fiery flying serpents. The Bible very plainly says fire goes out of the mouth of a beast.
Note- this gives more support to the idea that some of the serpents mentioned in various scriptures are more like dragons than little snakes.

In the apocryphal account, Daniel 14 (?????), slays a legendary dragon that people worship. Daniel knew science, so he used sticky pitch, hair (which cannot be digested), and fat (which is very salty tasting, and most animals like salty-tasting things). It made the dragon burst asunder.

Saddam Hussein thought he was Nebuchadnezzar reincarnated. He rebuilt the ancient city of Babylon. The original city was destroyed around 600 BC, and much of it was buried in the sand, which was preserved quite well. They found carvings of lions and dragons. Nebuchadnezzar had a **dragon** in a cage.

There's a Roman mosaic with two long-neck dinosaurs.

In 275 AD, Saint George says the dragon. This is very famous - there are carvings of it all over.

Beowulf slays a dragon by pulling his arm off.

There's a depiction of dinosaurs holding a sheep between their mouths.

Gargoyles on cathedrals are from a legend of a gargoyle coming up out of the water in France.

From stamps to coins to legends, **dragons are everywhere throughout world history**.

An Irish writer said they killed a dragon that had nails on its tail. The stegosaurus has large spikes on its tail.

Viking ships have dragons on them. An 11th-century Viking depiction shows a man being swallowed by a dragon.

See the book After The Flood by Bill Cooper about Noah's sons and genealogy, etc. He demonstrates that many of the ancient people fought dragons.

A Norwegian hero slew a dragon.

Marco Polo said the emperor in China was raising dragons to pull chariots in his parades.
In 1611 old Chinese law books tell about the post of royal dragon feeder.

A city in France was renamed Merluk to honor the man who slew the dragon there.

There's an Indian picture of a dinosaur on the Grand Canyon walls. A scientist in 1925 reported on the dinosaur drawings on the Grand Canyon walls and said these drawings completely upset all of their theories.

In true science when the facts don't match your theory, you throw out your theory. But they don't have any theory to replace evolution other than God, so they keep evolution.

Note: Evolution is so far gone that no amount of tweaking is appropriate. Honest scientists should limit evolution to small changes within a same species to adapt to an environment. All of cosmic and macro evolution from one species into another is unobservable, and has been proven wrong by many findings. Evolution theory is on its way out. It collapses under the evidence, which is why government money (for example, public school agenda and bias in academic establishments funded by government grant money) must be used to prop it up. End note.

They used to say dinosaurs went extinct 12 million years ago, now they are saying dinosaurs went extinct 65 million years ago.

In 1770 some textbooks said the Earth is 70,000 years old. 1905 they say 2 billion. 1969 it's 3.5 billion. Today it's 4.6 billion. The Earth is getting older at the rate of 21 million years per year, 40 years per minute.

Note: Recently they've been calling for yet another doubling of the age of the universe to around 28 billion years old. End note.

Many walls have ancient carvings of dinosaurs. Blanding Utah has cliff wall carvings of dinosaurs. Australia paintings show an Aboriginal running away from a long necked dinosaur. In Canada there are dinosaur cliff drawings and Indian legends of the great animal that lived in the lake. Despite all this evidence, we have scientists claiming no one has ever seen a dinosaur.

The Ica Stones: in the Nazca desert there are giant images of a spider with one leg slightly longer, they thought these were incompetent drawings, but it turns out that's how the spider appears during a short period of time for reproduction. This was a tiny, rare spider and you would have needed a magnifying glass to even know about the leg lengthening. 2000-year-old Nazca burial stones show dinosaurs, brain surgery, putting on artificial limbs, steam engines, etc. About 500 of these stones show dinosaurs with people.

There's an ancient depiction of a dinosaur with circularized skin patterns and we have now also found dinosaur skin with the same pattern.

There are 56,000 ceramic figurines of dinosaurs in Mexico in the basement of one house.

There's a Roman sword with a man and dinosaur on it. Scientists said it must be fake because they know man and dinosaur did not live at the same time.

There are hundreds of sea monster sightings in logbooks of navigations at sea. A 60 ft Sea monster was seen swimming under someone's boat.
There are stories of a giant octopus pulling large ships underwater. There's been several finds of massive octopus. Squid and octopus never stop growing.

The Behemoth of the Bible cannot be an elephant or hippopotamus as some Bible reference books claim. The Behemoth has a tail like a cedar tree, and elephants have tiny tails. Behemoth is probably the Brachiosaurus.

Boys, don't touch girls until you're married to them. Proverbs 6:26 says the adulterous will hunt for the precious life (and not find it).

For the last 200 years children's books have began by saying that dinosaurs lived "millions of years ago."

We need hundreds of creation science museums, go start one.

<u>Dinosaurs that may still be alive:</u>

Communists go places and kill tons of people and claim they have liberated them.

The canopy of water in ancient times over Earth may have created an environment for long life of humans and animals and this could result in large size.

Note: Several assumptions here, but it's a neat idea. We know antediluvian man and beast had longer lifespans, but we don't know how, or in what manner the water over Earth operated as it is not observable today, assuming it is different from today's atmosphere. End note.

Note: There's also a fascinating ***vision*** *a man reported having in a near death experience where* ***he saw an ice canopy*** *around the pre-flood earth! The man is Ralph Verlin Jensen, and he posted the video on his channel Taught by Christ. Here is the link:*
https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MQ7P5EAlbbk&t=37s
Minute 4:30 through 8 is particularly where he talks about this, talking about unfiltered light never entering the atmosphere before the flood, hence no rainbows were seen before the event, and a more tropical Earth pre-flood. He calls it "a big bubble of ice." End note.

There's a large unexplored swamp in Africa the size of Illinois. In the early 1900s, there were reports of living dinosaurs in that swamp of Africa.
There are massive swarms of mosquitoes like swarms of dust in this swamp. In 1980 there was a report of a dinosaur in this swamp as well.
Natives who live near the unexplored African swamp report several large dinosaur findings, such as the Mokele Mbembe.

Note: I went looking for the Mokele in Africa in 2024 and heard some fascinating testimonials of sightings from villagers in remote places. End note.

Animals are good at avoiding detection.

See Hovind's book Claws, Jaws and Dinosaurs - a middle school-aged text about living dinosaurs.

A meticulous recorder of facts wrote of seeing a dinosaur in the Amazon jungle.

The Scientific American paper is now very careful to not include anything that would support creation science.

Recently, a giant snake swallowed a human.
Colonel Faucet said he shot and killed a 62 ft. anaconda and the natives reported that there are many much bigger. A 98 ft. snake was recently killed with machine gun, it was two feet in diameter. There's a snake with a 5 ft. long head. A 130 ft long snake with a 15 ft. diameter was found in Peru 1997. There was a 150 ft long snake carcass floating on a river.

The Amazon River is often over 9 miles wide.

The Scotland **Loch Ness** (lake) is up to 900 ft. deep in some places; it is several miles wide and so big that everyone in the world could drown in it at the same time. The lake is not only large but includes a network of caves in which the monster could hide. The lake was hidden behind a mountain, and they eventually put a road to it. Many sightings of the Loch Ness monster were recorded once the road was built. The first year they put the road in, there were 52 separate sightings, and now, there are around 11,000. Alexander Campbell, the longtime game warden of Loch Ness, has seen the monster more than 10 times. A Loch Ness sighting was recorded in the Reader's Digest magazine, but they intentionally excluded the head from the picture. The main popular Loch Ness picture is one that they declared a fake after the man who took it died, so he couldn't defend the claim.

Scientists repeatedly throw out all of the evidence of recent dinosaur sightings due to evolution theory.

In China Russia etc. there are many reports of large dinosaur-like sea creatures washing up on the shore in the last century.

We have Swedish and Norwegian artwork depicting dinosaurs.

People frequently say that these sea monster sightings are a basking shark, but the descriptions do not match. Some say that these sea creatures are whales, but whales do not have long necks. Many have reported plesiosaurus sightings.

See the book Shipwrecks and Sea Monsters, as well as the book Mysterious Sea Monsters of California Central Coast.

In 1973, a city passed a law making it illegal to harm the White River monster; it was so well known.

There are various instances of coincidental misses of attaining stirring evidence of living dinosaurs.

Note: It seems the Lord and His angels are testing people's faith, keeping these animals hidden. And no one believes the reports when they are seen. The devil has overcome the saints on the topic of science and the true history of Earth. Many witnesses have been given of the truth of these things, but it remains true that the Lord will try our faith. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: 3 Nephi 26:11 says the Lord intentionally tests our faith. Remember, life is a test.

The Lake Champlain monster has been seen many times. It's about 30 feet long, weighing 3,000 to 5,000 lbs.

Isaiah 27 speaks of "dragons in the sea."

Five teenagers scuba diving in the Massachusetts sunken ship were caught in a storm and dragged out to sea. Only one survived an attack from a long-necked sea creature. The neck appeared to be a long 10-ft Pole straight out of the water. A bulb-like structure was on top of the head. It had green eyes, oval pupils, a 12 ft. long neck, and a round green color head like an elongated turtle. The next morning, the surviving teen was found by a rescue unit. A stepmother of one of the men who died approached Dr. Hovind and affirmed the account after he told it.

A bus full of Christian students on a trip was driving, and everyone saw a dinosaur; they thought people would think they were crazy if they told.

Note: it would make sense for God to bless Christian students with a rare opportunity like this; signs follow belief. See Mark 16:17-18. End note.

Note: Latter-day Saint Commentary: See also Ether 12:6 on signs following faith. End note.

Dr. Hovind interviewed over 100 people who said they had seen a living dinosaur. Just about every week, Dr. Hovind gets calls from people who claim to have seen these living dinosaurs. There have been 20,000 reported sightings of living dinosaurs in the last century.

There have been various living pterodactyl sightings. A man from Kenya reported pterodactyls in their village with about a 4-foot wingspan and a bump on the back of the head; he asked Hovind, "why do your schools in America say they lived millions of years ago?" Hovind replied, "because we are dumb over here."

These living pterodactyls have been described as lizards with wings like a bat. Pterodactyls have skin, not feathers, and this is what the reports describe.

In Venezuela people talked about a giant bat that would capsize canoes. Shown a picture of a pterodactyl the natives explained that this was the bat and even today they will not fish or drink from the river in fear of the creature.

A doctor from Indonesia verified that living dinosaurs exist in their village, and again was puzzled at why in America we teach these animals lived millions of years ago.

A 14-foot wingspan bird was seen off the coast of Alaska recently.

Natives told settlers to be careful of the giant Thunderbird. A Sioux Indian saw one get struck by lightning they found it and it had a 20 ft. wingspan with a bony bump on the back of its head. The Thunderbird was a pterodactyl!

An Indian prayer stick shows the head of a pterodactyl.
An Indian tribe had a painting of a pterodactyl on a cliff wall about how there used to be a giant bird who would come and carry off people.
Then their Chief prayed to the great spirit about how to take care of this bird and the great spirit showed him away to kill this bird.

Satan is using dinosaurs to turn our kids away from God, and we need to set the record straight.

1st Timothy says women should dress modestly.
1 Corinthians 11 says men should not have long hair. The Bible says to let no corrupt communication leave your mouth, so you should not swear or engage in other idle speech; the Bible says you'll have to give an account for every idle word.
Psalm 101:3 says I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: this should warn us about television choices. Eph 5:19 says use spiritual songs and hymns.

Paul used creation as his means of evangelism when he taught the people on Mars Hill about the unknown God who created the world.

Note: Not everyone knows about scripture or religion, but everyone knows about nature, so this is a terrific way to connect. End note.

Hovind says feel free to copy and spread around his videos. He says feel free to use his material however you want. He says if there's something in there you don't like, edit it out. He says to eat the meat and spit out the bones, which is a very good lesson. He says to copy everything he does.

Note: bravo, Hovind, this is the spirit of Zion! End note.

Dr. Hovind spoke some 800 times in one year; he says it's better to burn out than to rust out, and a lot of Christians are rusting out (not doing much).

There's not tons of pictures of dinosaur sightings because it happens quickly; it's like a car wreck, you'll often see the aftermath but not the actual event.

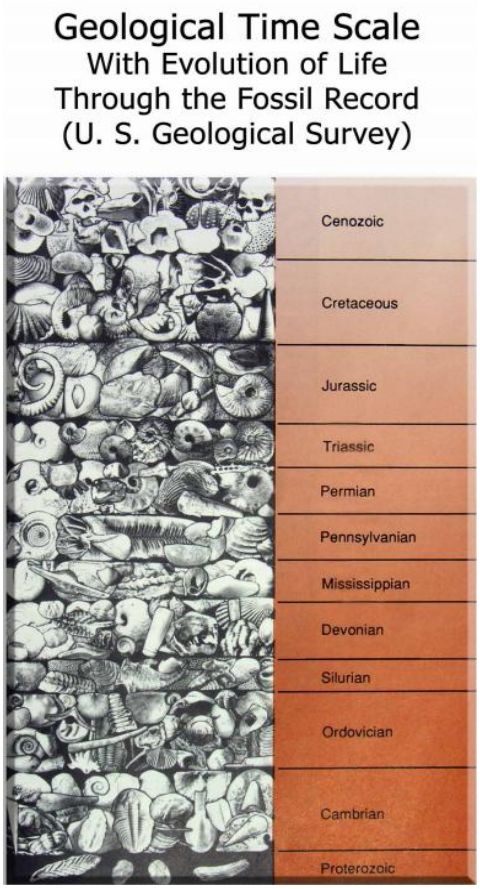
Note: and far less likely to be caught than even a car wreck, these animals live deep in nature where we do not frequent. End note.

The video includes an interview Hovind did with a lady who saw the champ lake monster who also has a stirring photograph.

Many who have seen these things do not tell about them at the risk of others thinking they are insane.

Note: It's the same for scientists with evidence against evolution; they often keep quiet to avoid ridicule and their careers being shot down. End note.

PART 5: THE FABRICATED GEOLOGIC COLUMN



Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Geology's Column

The complete 'Geologic Column' does not exist anywhere on Earth and was **only built by correlation**, as stated in college geology books: "Because we **cannot find sedimentary rocks representing all of earth time neatly in one convenient area**, we must piece together the rock sequence from locality to locality. This process of tying one rock sequence in one place to another in some other place is known as correlation." (Physical Geology, **L. Don Leet** (Harvard) & **Sheldon Judson** (Princeton), p.181.)

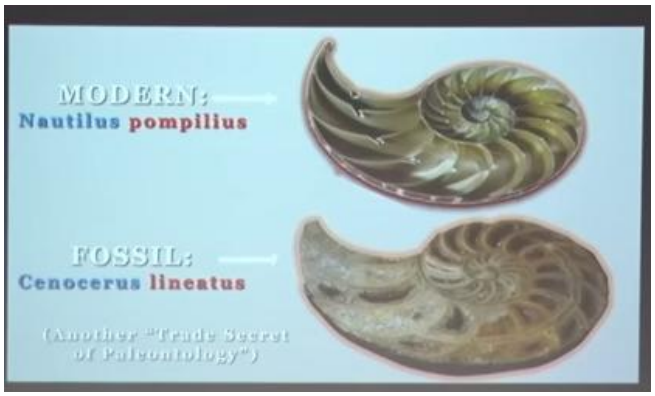
Another textbook echoed the concept that evolution was the premise the entire geologic column was based on: "A rock that had an **early form** of an

organism was clearly older than rocks containing later forms. Furthermore, all rocks that had the early form, **no matter how far apart those rocks were geographically**, would have to be the same age … fossil successions made it possible to say that the Cambrian rocks are older than the Ordovician rocks. In this way our geologic time table came into being....**Without the theory of evolution and the interdisciplinary science of paleontology, it could not exist.**" (Geology, **Putman & Bassett**, p.544.)

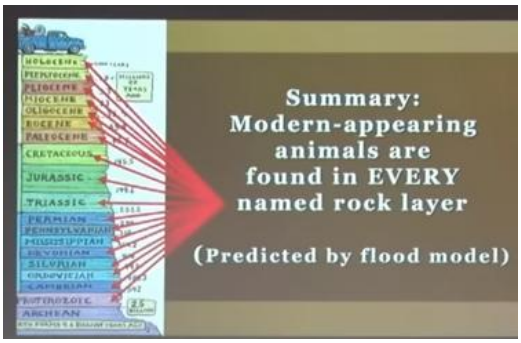
Stacking theory upon theory like this is bound for ruin. Later in the radiometric dating section of this book, we will see how radiometric dates which don't fit the predetermined geologic column are routinely discarded. Just another layer of theories built on theories! Modern science is truly lost!

Dr. Carl Werner has found significant issues with evolution theory. He shows that the Geologic Column is best explained by Noah's flood. Consider:

- Every layer of the Geologic Column has **modern** animals that are alive today.
- They **label** the same animal with different names depending on what layer it appears in to give the illusion of species change. For example, the Nautilus pompillius is the same as the Canocerus Ilaeatus, but they have different names because they appear in different layers, to give the illusion that they have changed over time.

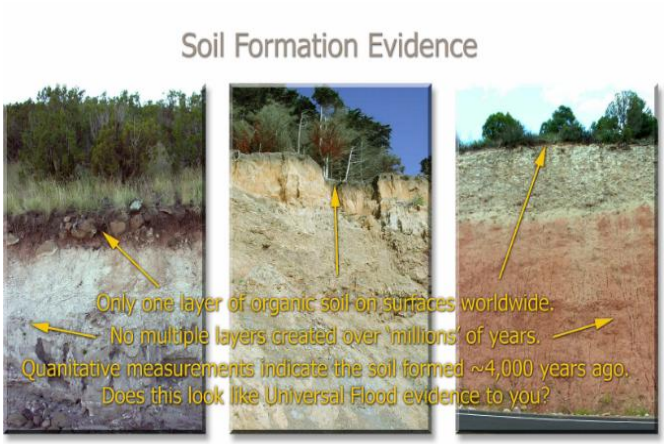


Also consider how different fossils of the same species can have variation, and might be mistaken for different species, such as various dog skulls such as these:

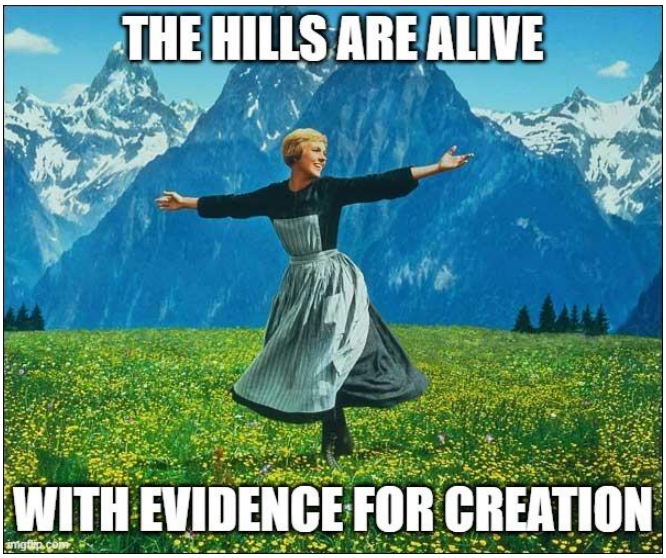


- Every layer of the Geologic Column also has fossils of **saltwater** creatures, this also would be a prediction of the global flood Biblical model.
- Looking at the **skulls** of different types of dogs they look quite different. If you didn't know better, you might label them different species.
- Dr. Werner has found 150 intentional frauds in evolution claims, and documents them in his books.
- See "Scientists Proves Noah's Flood" on Genesis Apologetics: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ekT6tBXhEoM&list=PLMFvYACK6oX0VtAgXt3EchROuErG2EBUQ&index=2. Many other presentations of Dr. Werner are available as well.

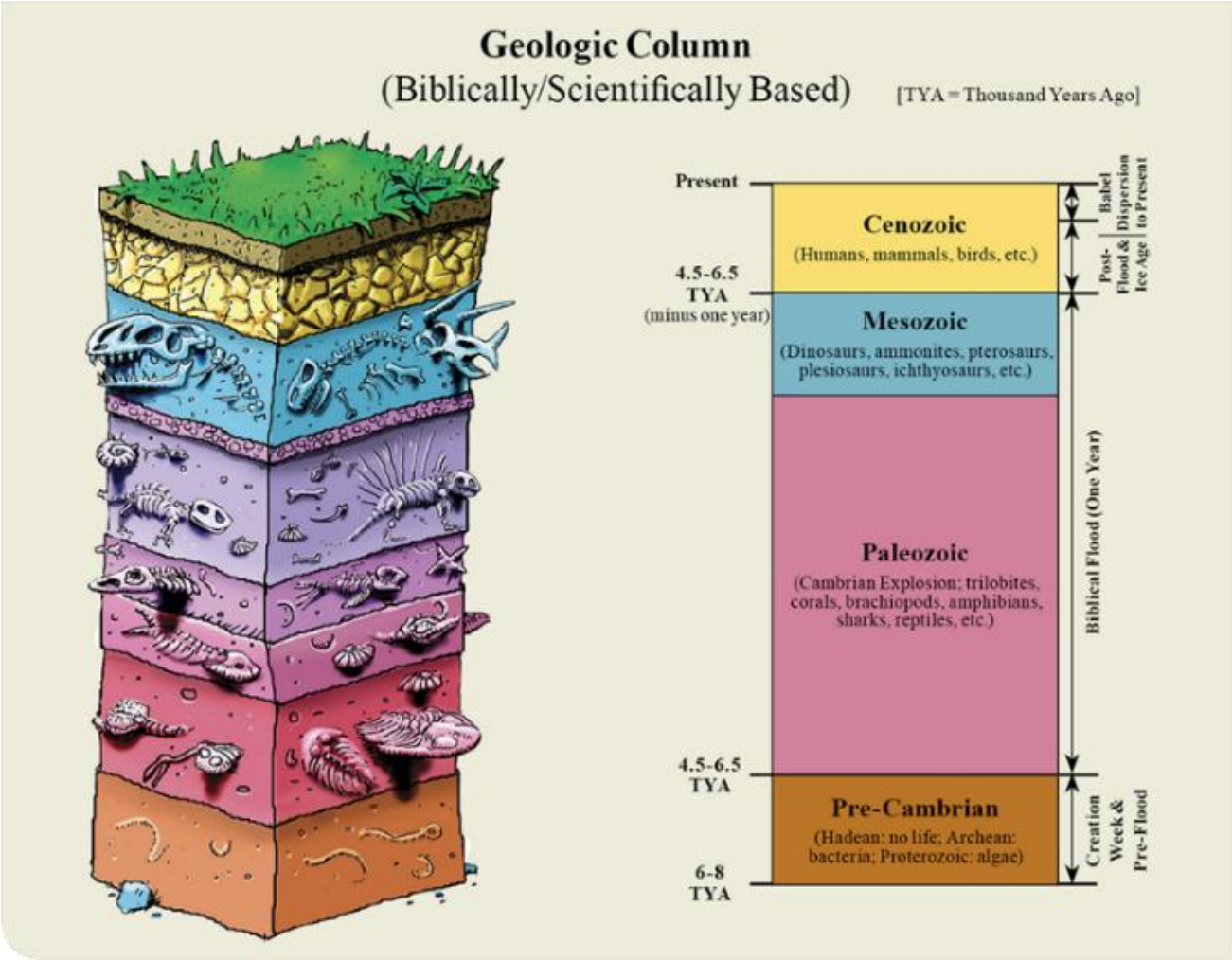
In reality, there aren't neatly organized layers of fossils as the typical column depiction represents, and most fossils are found within the top 100 feet of soil, which is another indication of a recent worldwide flood. When you measure topsoil depths around the world, compare them to deposit rate, and you'll discover they have only been accumulating for about 4500 years, which is when the flood of Noah was. So much for scoffer's claims that there isn't geological evidence for Noah's flood!



The above image from Universal Model Vol. 1 Ch. 8 demonstrates that continents weren't subducted and uplifted multiple times as modern geology claims and that the thickness of the organic soil layer on the surface indicates the time each layer took to form. Because soil formation times can be generally determined, these soil layers indicate a worldwide event that took place only several thousand years ago, depositing the sediment beneath the topsoil laye



Geologic Column: Alternative Possibilities



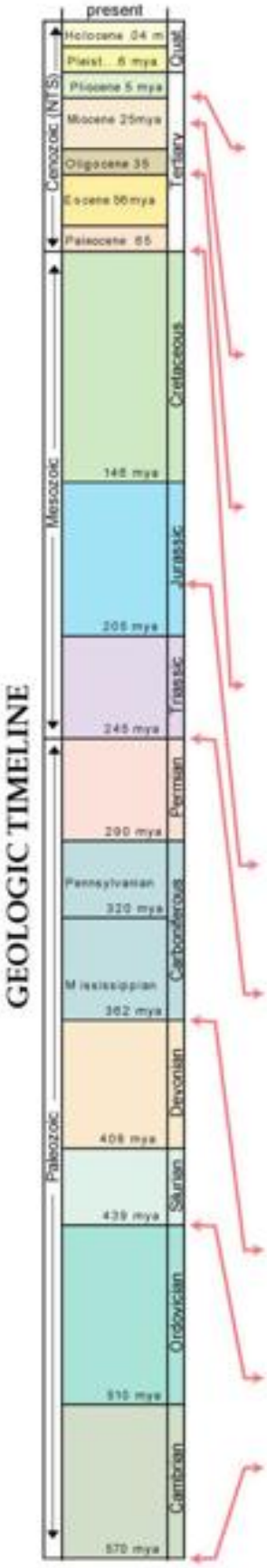
(Above chart from https://www.mathetis.org/topic/does-the-fossil-record-support-creation-and-the-flood/. The entire article at that page is very good.)

Remember the geologic column really doesn't even exist in nature! But this is a fun depiction showing how young the earth is.

This next more detailed one is from Lance Weaver. (https://gatheredin.one/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/creationist-timeline.jpg?fbclid=IwZXh0bgNhZW0CMTAAAR0RzMiiH1DJbUc6ic-QdkX-Lqkmd3Aci0WcnyvCqLcPUfwLZF9_2R7Xwxg_aem_9mp47BCfQQA4gV2cYokENA)

Though many associate the Cambrian extinction with the flood of Noah, this chart associates the Cambrian extinction with the fall of Adam when death entered the world, and the later Permian/Triassic extinction event with the flood of Noah. The bible timeline is broken into six 1000-year periods.

Scientific Dating Scale



Mid Pliocene Events

Mid Pliocene Extinction; great destruction in western hemisphere & India as Pacific Plate moves 1000 km, intermountain west begins 3000-6000 ft of uplift; Explosive volcanism in Central Mexico; Wasatch mtns.., Sierra Nevadas, & Tetons experience last major uplift; Northern Alps further folded; Andes & Himalayas severely folded/uplifted; little ice ages (LIA) occures both just after Christ and around 1600 AD

Mid Miocene Events (~14 mya)

Mid-Miocene Extinction; Columbia flood basalts erupt; Basin & Range topography first created, as forces switch from compression to extension; world's mtns further uplifted; N. America and Europe further separate; Red Sea further opens; pole shift toward present location ending "ice age" & likely causing mammoth extinction in Siberia/Alaska

End Eocene Event (33.9 mya)

End-Eocene Extinction; major pole shift; N. America & Europe completely separate; Alps & Himalayas further folded; Antarctica & Australia split; many animals are much larger than today; explosive volcanism in Western N. America; temperatures plummet; (the "last great ice age" begins; huge lakes drain off Colorado Plateau)

End Cretaceous Events (65 mya)

K/T Extinction; extensive flood basalts erupt in India; major pole shift; western N. America folded in Laramide orogeny, Rocky mtns formed- causing Cret. seaway to drain off central U.S.; Colorado Plateau begins ancestral erosion; mammals from arc finally begin to catch up with reptile populations; dinosaurs then die off from competition & catastrophe / extinction

Mid Jurassic Events (~187 mya)

Pleinsbachian-Toarcian Extinction: Pangea begins to separate; North & South America first split from Africa;atmospheric conditions (?) cause reptiles and mammals to grow huge; Navadan / Sevier orogeny causes a small (and later massive) seaway to intrude into central N. America; massive deserts sweep the Colorado plateau

End Permian & Triassic Events (250/201 mya)

Great Permian Extinction: 70-90% of all life on earth dies- biggest mass extinction ever, the only one to seriously affect insects; worlds largest flood basalts erupt in Siberia; fastest marine transgression; global sea anoxia (oxygen stops reaching sea floor as sea level rises); sea life that must remain in the photic zone dies; marine sediments enriched in C-12; fungi spike from massive amounts of dead vegitation; global short term swithc from meandering to braded streams; massive climate changes; massive sea level fluctuations; Sonaman & Hercanyian orogenies; aterwards, with no predators and high birth rates, reptiles begin to take over.

Late Devonian Events (372 mya)

Late-Devonian Extinction; Acadian, Caledonian & Antler orogenies; continents unite again forming super-continent Pangea, many tree and animal fossils looking exactly like those living today begin to appear in the fossil record

End Ordovician Events (443 mya)

Final-Ordovician Extinction; Taconic orogeny & Queenstown clastic wedge; other mtns. also form as continents move; sea level fluctuates; Current missouri lies in mountainous regioun on seashore

Cambrian Explosion (538.8 mya)

Cambrian Explosion: first plant & animal fossils suddenly appear in an "explosion" of life; nearly every animal phylum alive today are represented; Grand Canyon and other orogenies occur; early supercontinents are one, forming one great landmass

Time of Christ Events (A.D. 0-33)

"Day, night and day of light; Years of heavenly signs and wonders; new star appears; Destructions at Christ's death- mountains raised up, mountains become valleys, thick darkness, shaking of whole earth, terrible electrical and wind storms, volcanism, sea level changes, cities drown; darkness in holy land; Whole face of ""land northward"" changed, Highways broken up, rocks rent, nearly every Nephite city damaged *

Moses & Joshua Era Catastrophes (± 1466-1517 B.C.)

Ten plagues destroy Egypt; Three days darkness; Pestilences of locust, frogs, lice; Water turns red; Mountains skip like rams; Hail & fire stones from heaven; Red sea split; Sinai on fire; Pillar of fire & smoke in wilderness; Israel must live on manna in wilderness; Jericho's wall falls; Stones from heaven destroy army; Joshua splits the Jordan; Sun

Joseph in Egypt Famine (± 1730 B.C.)

Great famines; climate in Isreal much different than today; some animals and people (like Goliath) once again grow to be "giants"; Idolatry continues as result of celestial phenomena & priestcraft

Abraham Era Events (± 1900-2000 B.C.)

Signs at birth; Alter of Ur thrown down; Great mourning; Several great famines; Sodom, Gomorrah & cities of the plain destroyed by meteorites; Salem translated to obtain Enoch

Peleg Continental Division (± 2220 B.C.)

Peleg; Continents are divided; Brother of Jared moves mtn..; Mountainous waves for Jaredites; Monsters of the sea; Tower of Babel thrown down (likely closer to Abraham). Giants in the land

Noah's Flood (2344 B.C.)

Noah: All that is on dry land dies; Noah & his family are only surviving humans; rising sea level from the "fountains of the great deap" covers even the highest mountains; Flood lasts over a year; Earth is clensed as its inhabitants are "shut up" in the earth; Gentiles lands are still "isles"; Arc lands near Middle East, civilizations of Egypt and Mesopotamia are begun; recorded lifespans begin rapidly declining

Enoch Era Destructions (± 2944-3150 B.C.)

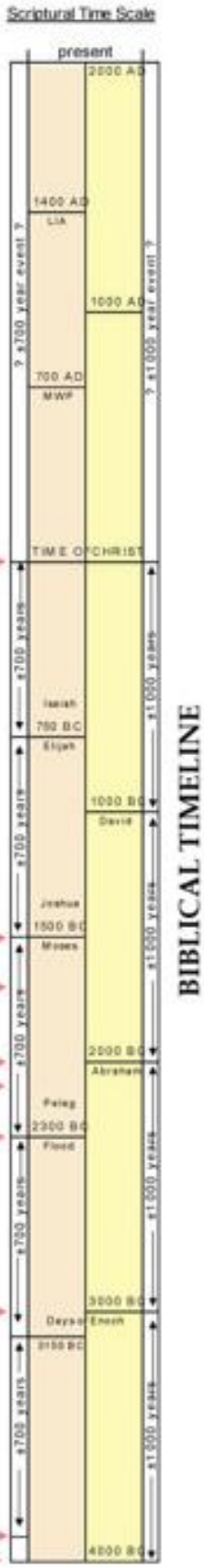
Large land is brought out of the sea; Enoch moves mountains & changes the course of rivers; Giants in the land; Great curse & famine on earth; The city of enoch is taken up; Righteous thereafter are translated. By this time plants and animals have spread through-out the world

End Fall of Adam (?) (± 4000 B.C.)

Perhaps the end of the fall event, animals continue to "fill the earth"

Fall of Adam (± 4000 B.C.) [Death enters world]

All flesh becomes mortal; Things begin to die; Population starts out near Adam-on-Diamon and begin to proliferate; Missouri area is mountainous; Land is still "one"; Animals come to Adam to be named



BIBLICAL TIMELINE

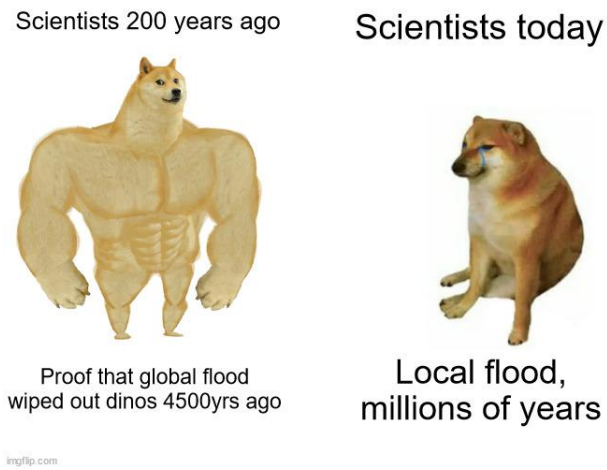
Brigham Young pointed out limitations of the geologists, and emphasized the instantaneous creative power of God. He said, "Geologists will tell us the earth has stood so many **millions** of years. Why? Because the Valley of the Mississippi could not have washed out under about so many years, or so long a time. The Valley of Western Colorado, here, could not have washed out without taking such a length of time. **What do they know about it? Nothing in comparison**. They also reason about the age of the world by the marvelous specimens of petrifaction that are sometimes discovered. Now we can show them plenty of places where there are trees, perfect stone, running into the solid rock, and perhaps the rock is forty, fifty, or a hundred feet above the tree. Yet it is a perfect tree. There is the bark, there is the heart, and there is the outer coating between the heart and the bark, all perfect rock. **How long did it take to make this tree into rock?** We do not know. I can tell them, simply this—when the Lord Almighty brings forth the power of his chemistry, he can combine the elements and make a tree into rock in **one night or one day, if he chooses**, or he can let it lie until it pulverizes and blows to the four winds, without petrifying, just as he pleases." (Brigham Young, The Fullness of the Gospel—Its Power to Unite—Its Comprehensiveness—Definition of Its Priesthood—Condition of Apostates; Discourse by President Brigham Young, delivered in the New Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, Sunday Afternoon, August 11, 1872.)

Common Ancestor Conclusion

At the end of the day, if mainstream science claims about common origins of life are true, as suggested by its claims in biology and geology, it paints a very sad picture for mankind. Darwin was honest when he pointed out that, according to his theory of the common origins of all living things, humans have "a pedigree of prodigious length, but **not**, it may be said, of **noble** quality." (**Charles Darwin**, Descent of Man, pp. 164-165, 1897 edition.) **Darwin** went so far as to mock the faithful, saying, "It is only…**arrogance** which made our forefathers declare that they were **descended from…gods**." (The Descent of Man, pp. 31-32)

Guilty as charged. Luke 3:38 says, "Adam, which was the son of God."
In 1909 the First Presidency of the restored Church said: Mankind are the "Direct lineal offspring of deity."

Some Christians have tried arranging a geologic column which would align with a biblical timeline. Though I don't put much stock in these exercises, here are some examples of their ideas.



Darwin's Doubt by Stephen Meyer, on the Fossil Record & Cambrian Explosion – Book Highlights & Commentary

This was written after his landmark book, "Signature in the Cell." He responds to some criticism of his work there. This is an excellent and detailed book that thoroughly examines specific evolutionist claims. My notes here only reflect a few general principles.

Here is a summary of the book that he gives toward the end. 4 specific scientific critiques of the inadequacy of Neo-Darwinism in this book are
"1. Neo-Darwinism has no means of efficiently searching available combination space for functional genes and proteins and consequently
2. It requires unrealistic unrealistically long waiting times to generate even a single new Gene or protein, and the new

mechanism cannot produce body plans because
3. Early acting mutations, the only kind capable of generating large-scale changes, are also invariably deleterious and
4. Genetic mutations cannot in any case generate the epigenetic information necessary to build a body plan."

Darwin identified the lack of transitional fossils as a significant problem in his theory. He hoped later researchers would find them, but no one has. Dogmatic Darwinists are more confident about the theory than Darwin himself was. Darwin was at least able to acknowledge the weakness of his theory in the absence of transitional fossils.

One Chinese scientist pointed out that in China, you can't question the government, but you can question Darwin; in America, you can question the government, but you can't question Darwin!

Scientific literature in every field is raising serious problems with Neo-Darwinism.

Darwin was all about a universal common ancestor, and natural selection being how we have variety today.

Evolutionists say the soft and hard parts of animals had to evolve simultaneously, as the animal couldn't survive with just the soft part.

There are many fossils of soft parts of animals which go against Darwin's long-standing theory.

Many fossils are even more complex than the animals of today, which goes against Darwin's simple-to-complex theory.

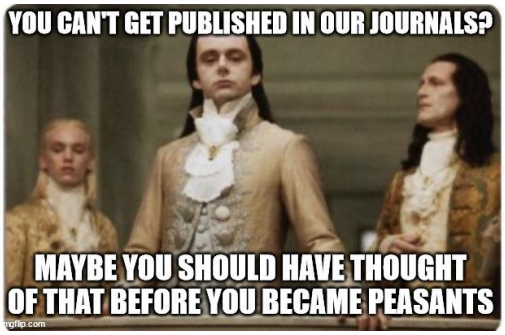
There are Precambrian fossils of tiny, soft animals, but not of transitional fossils. If even the tiny, soft animals were preserved, then the other transitional animals would have been too. Lots of data indicate that transitional animals never existed, and this is true even though many pre-Cambrian environments were ideal for fossilization.

With how much we know about the fossil record now, we can't claim that these transitional fossils might be out there somewhere. It's like reaching into a bag of marbles and pulling out blue, red, and yellow. **At first, you think the whole rainbow might be in there, but as you keep pulling out marbles and only get the same three colors, you can't keep saying that it's likely the whole rainbow is in there**, much less the whole spectrum of colors between each color!

Scientists now see that the Cambrian explosion occurred over a much shorter period of time than previously thought.

They say the Cambrian explosion is like one minute of a 24-hour day when compared to the age of the Earth. Evolutionists play word games to try and make it seem like they came in an explosion which took many millions of years, claiming a series of explosions, etc. Evolutionists are continually seeking ways to downplay the apparent explosiveness of the Cambrian explosion.

Meyer engages in numerous debates and discusses some of these in the text. *(Note – he is one of the greatest debaters.)*



Many fossils that aren't even animals are claimed to be intermediate animal fossils.

There are many leaps in complexity that occur within a relatively short period of geological time, which natural selection cannot account for. They have been called ‘quantum leaps.’

Neo-Darwinism is like classical Darwinism, requiring significant amounts of time, and Neo-Darwinism focuses on mutations. They claim that significant mutations occurred over 40 million years in the Cambrian and Ediacaran periods, which is not nearly enough time for natural selection to make those changes. That's why they call these ‘explosions.’

The first principle is not to fool yourself; you are the easiest person to fool. If you fool yourself, you'll fool others.

They **come up with names for intermediate** branches on their phylogenetic tree when no discoveries of those animals have been made, it’s just a name, a **placeholder**!

Scientists will admit amongst themselves the weak points

of their theories, but in public, they deny or undermine those points.

Homologous structures were once considered signs of a common designer until evolutionary theorists imposed their dogmatic view on everyone, insisting that these actually meant a common ancestor.

Evolutionists downplay the Cambrian explosion, claiming that millions of years of evolution caused that explosion, but that this evolution was all hidden!

Scientists admit that there is overwhelming evidence in the fossil record that animals evolved much earlier than the theory of evolution suggests.

Note: This does not refer to deep time; it refers to the order in which fossils are found. End note.

Scientists admit that whenever you see a time in geologic literature, you should demand uncertainty.

Scientists claim that we already know that life evolved from a common ancestor, so they automatically reject findings that don't agree with that conclusion.

Scientists admit there is no tree of phylogenetic life pointing to a common ancestor. Genes do not give information about evolutionary relationships.

Molecular and anatomical data frequently disagree, leaving scientists arguing about how to classify them.

We are aware of numerous instances where similarity does not necessarily indicate common ancestry. Evolutionists repeatedly invoke convergent evolution to uphold their theory from collapse, while convergent evolution goes against all of their homology arguments. The whole phylogenetic tree is based on similarity being a reliable indicator of ancestry, and as we see, they don't have this anymore.

There's no consistent, coherent way to organize all animals into a family tree.

Imagine that you're invited to a reunion of distant family. You get there and you're supposed to organize yourselves into first cousins, second cousins, etc., based on appearance and common ancestry stories. But the more you talk to the people at the event, the more you realize you **don't have the same story, and not many people there look like you at all**. This is what we have with the animal classification and the phylogenetic tree of life. (The analogy breaks down when you consider that all humans were from a common human ancestor, but all living things were not.)

Punctuated equilibrium theory is a way to try to confront the stasis in the fossil record, in other words the lack of transitional fossils which Darwin's gradualistic theory requires. Punctuated equilibrium is about long periods of nothing happening, and then lots of things happening, and then back to long periods of nothing. (The only reason they have long periods of nothing is to account for traditional evolution time.) Gould was very popular for advocating this.

Meyer debunks the concepts of allopatric speciation and punctuated equilibrium. These theories require unusual speed and flexibility.

Mendel demonstrates that Darwin's concept of blended inheritance is incorrect. The discoveries of Mendel posed significant challenges to Darwin's theory.

Mutation is an editor, not a composer.

The probability of producing a new gene or protein is astronomically small. With the amount of time they are giving us, it's not even close to enough time to make this a possibility. Even with billions of years, if you took a single phrase and mixed up that phrase and added random letters onto it, you couldn't get a complete library.

Richard Dawkins had a computer program recreate a phrase, but this does not really mirror natural selection because **natural selection isn't given a phrase to look for**.

Before any beneficial protein gene folding occurs through random natural selection, functional benefits would be lost.

Chapter 11 discusses a case where a scientist allowed an article questioning evolution to be peer-reviewed and published in an academic journal, only to be promptly fired for doing so.

Evolutionists make claims about genes evolving, which are **as unsupported as alchemists** ' claims of turning lead into gold.

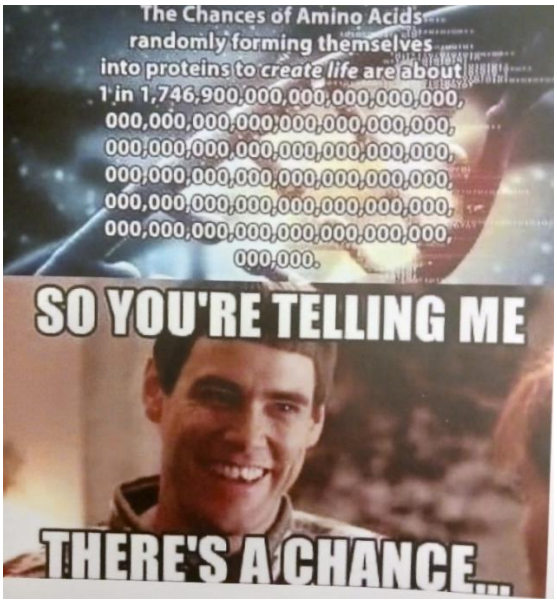
Evolutionists make claims about gene mutation very similar to taking a book, rearranging its paragraphs randomly, changing the spelling of words, reordering the page number, the page arrangement, etc., and expecting a more advanced book to be made from this random process.

Note: Remember: evolution is all about natural selection, which means that, left to themselves, things will naturally do this stuff. However, the obvious reality is the opposite – that nature disassembles, destroying everything (it's that pesky little 2nd law of thermodynamics). Only the supernatural God creates. End note.

Note: Here's a million-dollar question for 'Christian evolutionists, why do we embrace the timeline of natural selection? Surely supernatural selection could do it faster? Guided vs unguided processes? But time is the sacred cow of evolution – get rid of old Earth, and it soon becomes apparent that everything about the theory of evolution is bogus. If the evolutionists leave the party, no one will want to come anymore (or, better said, be forced to come anymore), and all this common ancestor nonsense will fall away. End note.

Evolutionary biologists use the term 'de novo' to refer to unexplainable sudden changes. (New terms don't solve problems.)

Evolutionists rarely discuss the mathematical probabilities associated with the theories they propose. Evolutionary scientists have tried to find ways around the mathematical statistical problem, but are now beginning to face the facts.


The Chances of Amino Acids randomly forming themselves into proteins to create life are about 1 in 1,746,900,000,000,000

information.

Darwinists are in trouble when you point out that natural selection wouldn't allow for much variety, so how are you going to get all the variety? Darwinists have attempted to discuss various non-functional gene duplication theories, but remain stuck with this problem. It makes their time for random mutations much longer, once again excluding evolution as a possibility within the time frame given by modern scientists.

Scientists admit that evolution is speculative.

The whole point of natural selection theory is to explain design without a designer.

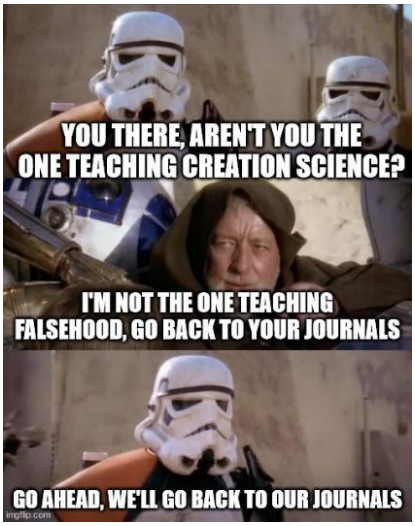
Note: Why do people who believe God used evolution accept evolutionary timetables? Those are timetables that would supposedly be required if no designer were involved. End note.

It's not just that nature doesn't look like it evolved; nature **specifically appears to have been designed**.

Computer simulators of evolution have a target sequence, but natural evolution should not have a target sequence. Natural selection lacks foresight. Generic mutation simulators require a forward-looking direction, and this is precisely what nature and natural selection lack.

Interdependent logical interactions show design (not natural selection, which is the heart of the theory of evolution).

See The Anarchist Manifesto.



The Cambrian explosion does not support the Darwinian idea of a bottom-up evolution.

Agassi, a contemporary of Darwin, pointed out that in the fossil record, we see various prototypes that indicate intelligent design. All these years later, that still appears to be the case.

The book “The Invisible Man” by GK Chesterton is about how someone was murdered while four honest guards did not detect the murder. It was the mailman who clearly walked up to the house, entered, and then walked back out - they just didn't suspect him. This is similar to how nature clearly suggests an intelligent designer - it's just that scientists are **unwilling to acknowledge** the designer.

The commitment to materialism in science causes them to reject intelligent design. It's not that materialism is what the evidence shows, it's **their only allowed framework**, even when the evidence points elsewhere (great full quote here if you can find it).

Scientists have **decided by fiat** to exclude anything involving intelligent design, and this is greatly hindering scientific progress, **limiting the types of theories that are tested**, etc.

We shouldn't be committed to abstract criteria about whether something is scientific or not. **There are disagreements about what science is. Rather, we should focus on whether something is true.**

There are unobservable phenomena, such as magnetic fields and the gravitational force, yet these are clearly scientific concepts. So, why is intelligent design, attributed to an unseen designer, not considered scientific?

Note: And yes, we can detect the impact of God, just as we can detect the impact of gravity, magnetism, and so on. End note.

Similar logic and reasoning are employed in intelligent design and Neo-Darwinism, yet they arrive at two different conclusions.

Experience shows us that things are made by cause-and-effect design, so why wouldn't nature be the same?

We have sufficient evidence to suggest that causal design made nature, although we don't have all the details of how, and this is logical.

They used to think there was junk DNA, that much of the genome was not necessary because it was supposedly mere leftovers from the trial and error of evolution’s natural selection; now they are finding that **there is no junk DNA**. See the Encode Project.

Evolution's monopoly on science today stifles discussion.

Scientific materialism followed (Note: we might say 'is the fruit of') Darwinism, claiming that there is no purpose in life, and no purpose for Earth.

Neo-Darwinism specifically denies that natural selection is guided in any way. They say the appearance of design is an **illusion**.

You can't insist that science and religion are two separate fields and simultaneously call for the harmonization of science and religion.

Note: Great point. Either they work together to make one connective truth, or one of them is wrong. End note.

"Why attempt to reconcile traditional Christian theology with Darwin's theory as Collins tries to do if the theory itself has begun to collapse?"

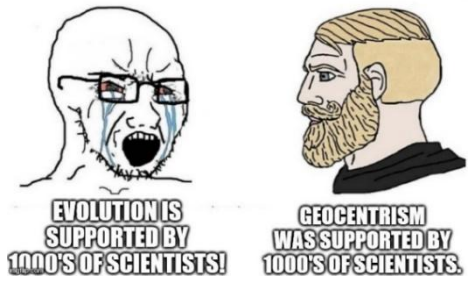
The new atheism is built upon (*or 'is the fruit of'*) Darwin's theory.

Intelligent design doesn't insist that there wasn't something before Earth.

Intelligent design suggests that life may have a purpose, implying the possibility of a god.

Intelligent design **detects and identifies** creation, it doesn't just say there's a designer. The ability to detect design brings science and faith into **real harmony**. This prevents feelings of anxiety and promotes feelings of wholeness and hope. We need landmarks and steady points of reference. We need a father to call out to for help when we are troubled.

Intelligent design has faith affirming implications.



Henry Morris Scientific Creationism Ch. 5 Uniformism or Catastrophism? (On Geologic Column Layer Issues) Highlights & Commentary

The book covers many rock formations continent-wide that aren't forming today, and must have been from catastrophic volcanism and continent-wide flooding to spread the material.

If the present is key to the past (as Hutton's uniformitarianism claims), it should be obvious that **all of the fossil life lived at the same time**; **today**, we have birds, mammals, reptiles, humans, and single-celled organisms, all at the same time, and **so it was for the past** animals.

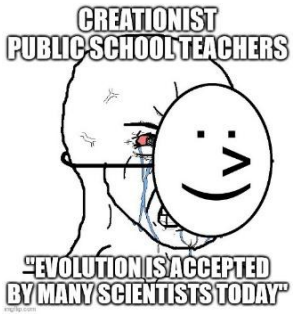
There is no worldwide unconformity, you can't determine where one age begins and the other ends; they use "para-conformities" which means no visible difference in the geologic layers but only a difference in fossils; but further analysis has shown that there is no way to tell by fossils of one age beginning and another ending. The record is continuous!

Invertebrates are at the bottom of the fossil layers because that's where they live, at the lower altitudes.

Humans have always lived separately from starfish and other types of animals, which is why their fossils aren't found together. (*Note: It wouldn't be fun to live by raptors or T-rex's either.*)

More spherical animals would settle lower because they have less drag in the flood water.

Evolutionists tried to explain away dinosaur fossil prints next to human fossil prints by saying there was some kind of dinosaur with human-shaped feet, which there is, of course, no evidence for.



Geologists are beginning to admit that geologic formations can best be explained by sudden catastrophic events. They say there is a long time between these events (punctuated equilibrium), but the only reason for claiming the long time between events is the theory of evolution!

Note: This is a great example of events being dreamed up to make someone's theory work. Like phlogiston and caloric, soon we will accept the fact that nature doesn't need the process of punctuated equilibrium, and that it doesn't exist!

PART 6: COSMIC EVOLUTION: BIG BANG, PLANETS, PRE-BIOTIC SPECULATION

Cosmic Change at the Fall of Adam: Excerpt from Dr. Robert Wright

The following is an excerpt from Dr. Wright's essay, "The Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil: Symbol, Shadow, and Stone" (On Both Literal and Symbolic Meanings to Eden & The Fall).

See https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-tree-of-knowledge-of-good-and-evil-symbol-shadow-and-stone

Entropy, the Curse, Thorns, and Cosmic Change

The Fall as a discrete event introduced entropy: decay, death, and disorder into the universe. This aligns with the Curse (Genesis 3:17–19): cursed ground, "thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee," sweat, and return to dust. The introduction of thorns is no incidental detail. It directly stems from the transgression tied to the Tree of Knowledge. Pre-Fall, the ground yielded effortless abundance. Post-Fall, it resisted with painful, entropic growth. Thorns symbolize the new reality of opposition, toil, and mortality. We can link this to the second law of thermodynamics. The universe's tendency toward disorder was not inherent in the pristine creation but allowed to exist by the Fall. This explains physical death, disease, and natural evil. This is not mere symbolism but a factual shift in cosmic conditions. It enables opposition (2 Nephi 2:11) while necessitating redemption.

The Tree's fruit was the gateway to original sin's transmission (Romans 5:12). The event was necessary for agency, family, and exaltation, yet still required Christ's intervention. The claim to moral autonomy produced real consequences that only the second Adam could reverse. The thorns of the curse become a profound link to the Atonement. At Christ's crucifixion, soldiers wove a crown of thorns and placed it on his head (Matthew 27:29; Mark 15:17; John 19:2, 5). The second Adam, hanging on a tree (the cross; see Acts 5:30; Galatians 3:13; Deuteronomy 21:23), literally bore upon his brow the very thorns that the first Adam's act had introduced into the world. This crown was not random mockery but a typological fulfillment. Christ, who knew no sin, wore the emblem of the Fall's curse to redeem it. The tree that brought knowledge through the assertion of autonomy produced thorns. The tree (cross) of obedience bore the King crowned with those thorns, reversing the curse and bearing its full weight. In this way, the historical reality of the Tree of Knowledge and its immediate consequences (thorns) find their prophetic shadow in the crucifixion. Stone, symbol, and shadow converge in the Savior's suffering.

Possible Scientific Basis for the Fall and the Introduction of Entropy

Some thinkers have explored possible scientific correlates to the theological reality of the Fall introducing entropy, decay, and death into the created order. The Second Law of Thermodynamics describes the universal tendency toward increasing disorder, or entropy, in isolated systems. While the fundamental laws of physics, including thermodynamics, appear to have been operative from the initial creation (evidenced by processes such as solar energy transfer and digestion), many interpreters suggest that pre-Fall conditions were supernaturally sustained in a state of remarkable order and immortality. The discrete act of partaking of the forbidden fruit may have triggered a profound physical and biological shift.

In this view, the fruit itself could have contained properties or initiated biochemical processes that fundamentally altered human physiology and, by extension, the broader creation. Possible mechanisms include the introduction of oxidative stress, free radical damage, or the activation of genetic programs for aging and cellular senescence. Such changes would align with the experiential knowledge gained: mortality and the full spectrum of opposition became embodied realities.

The transition from a paradisiacal, immortal state to mortality involved a real physical transformation. The partaking of the actual fruit enacted this change, removing the divine sustaining influence that had previously counteracted or minimized entropic effects. This is not to say the Second Law itself originated at the Fall, but that its full, unchecked consequences for living organisms and the ground (thorns, toil, death) were unleashed. The curse pronounced upon the ground and the introduction of thorns serve as tangible markers of this new entropic reality. Ultimately, these scientific reflections remain interpretive models. They illustrate how the historical stone of the Fall could produce measurable physical consequences while retaining its rich symbolic and typological power.

Ongoing Creation (On Big Bang & Cosmic Origins)

Strangely, some Christians try to claim Big Bang as a Christian idea, just like how they try to make a Christian evolution hybrid. These are silly attempts to reconcile truth with error.

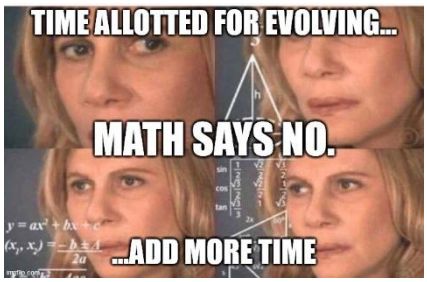
The creation account is clearly understood to be about this Earth, not all Earths. This obliterates the Big Bang theory about all of the universe coming into existence at one time (and yes, there are scientific problems with redshift, relativity, and other mainstream theories). Moses also distinguishes the latter-day saints from other Christian faiths by demonstrating the knowledge that God's creation wasn't a one-time deal, and that His creations will continue forever.

Remember **Russell M Nelson's** prophetic teachings against the Big Bang from earlier: "...some people erroneously think that these marvelous physical attributes happened by chance or resulted from a big bang somewhere. Ask yourself, "Could an explosion in a printing shop produce a dictionary?" The likelihood is *most* remote. But if so, it could never heal its own torn pages or reproduce its own newer editions!" (Russell M Nelson, Conf. Report April 2012, Thanks Be To God https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2012/04/thanks-be-to-god?lang=eng)

Strangely, most Christian creationists advocate this planet as the only place humans are to be found, and we have scripture demonstrating that this is incorrect as well (think of the D&C where Joseph teaches that multiple worlds are inhabited, for starters, and God teaching Moses of the many inhabited worlds He has made.)

Evolutionists are careful to indicate that Earth and life on it may be even older than the numbers they have provided. Those familiar with evolutionary theory know that evolutionists continually revise the age of the earth to accommodate the statistical impossibility of life's evolution within the time frame they propose.

In what are now humorous admissions, modern science has recently been talking about doubling (again) the age of the universe, bringing it up from around 14 billion years old, now to around 27 billion (here's one article for example: https://www.earth.com/news/new-study-claims-our-universe-is-27-billion-years-old-double-the-current-age-estimate/). This is in part because, as stated in the article, "The James Webb Space Telescope has discovered early galaxies that seem to be far too advanced for their age." In other words, when they looked at where they thought would be evidence of the 'early' and 'young' universe, they found, to their surprise, advanced galaxies. Looks like they are completely off in their calculations about the origins of the universe. When Joseph Fielding Smith published Man: His Origin and Destiny in the 1950s, the universe age was around 7 billion years. Someday they'll figure out that the works of God are eternal, without beginning or end.



This is one of the many times they put supposed scientific knowledge above scripture. It is shocking how quickly they dismiss scripture because of what they think they know from science. Clearly their priorities are first science, second scripture. Clearly this is not how God intended our education to be conducted.

Science is, in fact, beginning to catch up with scripture; scientists are showing that our dating methods are unreliable and based on faulty premises, such as the notion that the

earth began as a melted rock, whereas scripture states that it began primarily as water (**JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10**). Radiometric dating simply doesn't work for a water world, it only works for a clock ticking back to when rock was last melted. Creation rock never melted at all. For the best treatment of the water creation, refer to Universal Model Vol. 1, chapters 5 & 7, and read Evolution Cruncher. We forget that 200 years ago, the scientific community understood a young water-based Earth, and only upon false premises did they build the case for an old magma-based Earth. In short, modern science has no clear understanding of how the Creation occurred.

Did The Big Bang Actually Happen? (No) By Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/did-the-big-bang-actually-happen

A recent article, **"Scientist Disputes That Big Bang Actually Happened" (Futurism, September 17, 2024),** reports on computer scientist Lior Shamir of Kansas State University, who has revived the nearly century-old "tired light" theory originally proposed by Fritz Zwicky in 1929. Shamir argues that the observed **redshift** of distant galaxies—long taken as proof that the universe is expanding from a Big Bang 13.8 billion years ago—is instead caused by photons simply losing energy as they travel through space. He points to James Webb Space Telescope (JWST) images showing "large and mature galaxies" that appear far too developed for the early universe predicted by the Big Bang model. **"If the Big Bang happened as scientists initially believed," Shamir states, "these galaxies are older than the universe itself."** By analyzing how redshift varies with distance (accounting for Earth's rotation), he claims the data better fit a static universe in which light tires over distance rather than space itself expanding.

From a strictly Biblical perspective, this article is a powerful illustration of the futility of human reasoning when it rejects the absolute truth God has already revealed. Scripture declares that the heavens were not the product of an explosion or gradual expansion but were deliberately **stretched out** by the Creator Himself. Multiple passages use the same Hebrew verb (*natah*) to describe this divine act:

- "Thus says God the LORD, who created the heavens and **stretched them out**…" (Isaiah 42:5)
- "I, even I, have made the earth… My hands have **stretched out** the heavens" (Isaiah 45:12)
- "The LORD… who **stretched out** the heavens" (Zechariah 12:1)
- "Who **stretches out** the heavens like a curtain" (Psalm 104:2)
- "He has made the earth by His power… and has **stretched out** the heavens at His discretion" (Jeremiah 10:12)

These are **not poetic metaphors for slow cosmic inflation** over billions of years. They describe a **sovereign, instantaneous** creative act during the six-day creation week (Genesis 1). When God **stretched the heavens, the light already in transit from distant stars and galaxies was stretched along with space**. That stretching is precisely what **produces the redshift** we observe today—**without requiring either an expanding universe** or "tired" photons losing energy en route.

The article testifies to the confusion that reigns when scientists refuse God's eyewitness account. Shamir's "tired light" proposal joins a long line of alternatives (steady-state cosmology, plasma cosmology, variable speed of light theories, etc.) because the Big Bang model itself keeps running into fatal contradictions—most recently **the "impossibly mature" galaxies revealed by JWST**. The piece itself notes that astronomers have repeatedly rejected tired light because it would blur distant images (which we do not observe) and because it cannot account for the cosmic microwave background. Yet the very fact that secular researchers are now seriously debating whether the Big Bang "actually happened" proves the point of Romans 1:21–22: "Although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they **became fools**."

God didn't have to tell us how He created, yet in loving condescension He did—both in Genesis and through the prophets. He could have left us guessing. Instead, the Bible gives us the only absolute truth about origins: "By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, and all the host of them by the breath of His mouth" (Psalm 33:6). Fallen humanity, however—its mind darkened by the Fall (Ephesians 4:18), its body subject to decay (Romans 8:20–21), and its world cursed by the Fall—prefers to lean on its own crippled intellect rather than bow before the Creator's clear revelation. The result is endless contention, shifting models, and "crises in cosmology" that never end because they start from the wrong foundation.

This article is a timely witness of why we must begin with God's Word, not man's speculation. Just as the global Flood of Noah's day left unmistakable geological evidence that secular geology still cannot explain without invoking millions of imaginary years, the stretching of the heavens left unmistakable redshift evidence that secular cosmology cannot explain without invoking billions of imaginary years. Both the rocks beneath our feet and the stars above our heads declare the same truth: the God who judged the world with water in Genesis 6–9 is the same God who spoke the heavens into existence and stretched them out in Genesis 1. He has not left us without a witness.

When we stand on the firm foundation of Scripture, the "crisis" disappears. The redshift is not a puzzle demanding 13.8 billion years or exotic new physics; it is the visible signature of the Creator's mighty arm that stretched the heavens like a curtain in six literal days. That same Creator preserved Noah and his family through the Flood, and that same Creator has given us His unchanging Word so that we might know Him, trust Him, and proclaim His glory to a world still futile in its darkened thinking.

We hope that visitors to The Flood Museum leave not only convinced of the historical reality of Noah's Flood, but also of the historical reality of the Six-Day Creation and the stretched heavens—truths that no telescope, no computer model, and no "tired light" theory can ever overturn. "The heavens declare the glory of God" (Psalm 19:1)—and they declare it exactly as He said they would.

The Illusion of Accelerating Expansion by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-illusion-of-accelerating-expansion

The Standard Evidences for Accelerating Expansion Lose Their Force

Scripture repeatedly declares that God "stretched out the heavens." This divine act, far from poetic language, provides the precise mechanism that explains the redshift observed in distant starlight, the apparent great age of the universe, and the remarkable uniformity of the cosmic microwave background, while confirming that our cosmos is in fact young, consistent with the biblical timeline of approximately 6,000 years since Creation. Far from standing alone, this stretching integrates seamlessly with the biblical account of the "hammered-out" firmament (*raqia*) formed on Day 2 from the primordial Deep, offering a cohesive young-earth cosmology that aligns with both ancient revelation and modern observations, including recent James Webb Space Telescope discoveries and emerging evidence of cosmological non-uniformity.

The Holy Spirit, speaking through the prophets, uses the Hebrew word *natah* ("to stretch out, spread out, extend like a curtain or tent") no fewer than eleven times to describe God's creative work. Isaiah 40:22 declares that He "stretches out the heavens like a curtain, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in." Isaiah 44:24 affirms, "I am the LORD, who makes all things, who stretches out the heavens all alone." Jeremiah 10:12 adds that He stretches out the heavens by His understanding. This stretching occurred during Creation Week, climaxing on Day 4 when the sun, moon, and stars were placed in the firmament (Genesis 1:14-19). It was a supernatural, rapid expansion of space itself, exactly as modern observations of redshift appear to record. When God hammered out the *raqia* on Day 2 (Genesis 1:6-8; Job 37:18) and then stretched the heavens, the fabric of space thinned and expanded, lengthening the wavelengths of light traveling through it. The result is the cosmological redshift we measure today. That single, finished act accounts for the data without requiring ongoing expansion, dark energy, or billions of years.

Secular cosmology interprets the same data through the lens of the Friedmann-Lemaître-Robertson-Walker metric and a 13.8-billion-year expanding universe. Within that framework, several observations are claimed to demonstrate that the expansion is not only continuing but accelerating. Each of these claims, however, rests on assumptions that the biblical account of a completed stretch does not share. When those assumptions are set aside, the evidence for acceleration dissolves, and the observations become consistent with the young, stretched cosmos described in Scripture.

Type Ia Supernovae

Distant Type Ia supernovae appear fainter than expected in a purely matter-dominated, decelerating model. Secular researchers concluded that the expansion must therefore be accelerating under the influence of a mysterious dark energy (Riess et al. 1998; Perlmutter et al. 1999).

From the perspective of the stretched heavens, this conclusion is an artifact of the wrong historical model. Type Ia supernovae are standardized by assuming a cosmology and a time-dilation factor that themselves presuppose continuous expansion over deep time. When those assumptions are removed, or when corrections for progenitor age and host-galaxy properties are properly applied, the apparent need for acceleration weakens or disappears (Son et al. 2025; Sah, Rameez & Sarkar 2026). Distant supernovae occur in environments whose stellar populations differ systematically from nearby ones; younger stellar populations can produce intrinsically fainter events. The dimming is therefore not evidence that space is accelerating today, but a signature of the different conditions created when God stretched the heavens and placed mature stellar systems into the newly expanded firmament.

The James Webb Space Telescope has compounded the difficulty for the deep-time interpretation by revealing massive, chemically enriched, and even quiescent galaxies at redshifts once thought to represent only a few hundred million years after a Big Bang. Such mature structures fit a Creation Week in which God organized complete worlds on Day 4, not a slow evolutionary buildup. The light we receive carries the imprint of the stretch itself; the supernovae are simply part of the finished creation whose light has been lengthened by the *natah* of the heavens. Even within the secular literature the debate continues, with some analyses affirming that the acceleration signal remains robust after recalibration (Wiseman et al. 2026) while others find that proper age corrections reverse the inference of isotropic acceleration. The biblical framework removes the necessity for either side of that debate by locating the redshift in a completed divine act rather than ongoing cosmic dynamics.

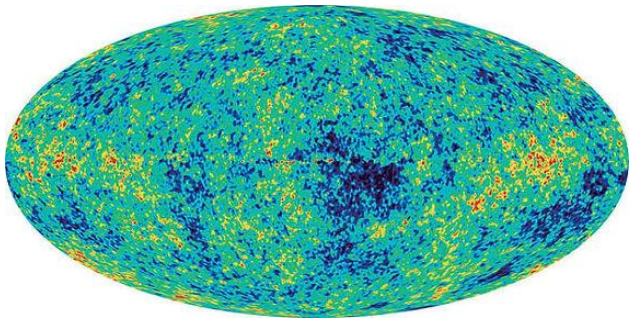
Baryon Acoustic Oscillations

Secular cosmology treats a preferred scale in the clustering of galaxies as the fossil imprint of sound waves that traveled through a hot plasma in the early universe. Measuring that scale at different redshifts is said to map the expansion history and to require dark energy for consistency (DESI Collaboration 2024, 2025).

This interpretation begins by assuming the very history it claims to prove. The biblical account offers a different origin for large-scale structure. On Day 4 God placed the stars and organized the galaxies within the stretched firmament. The preferred clustering scale is simply part of the ordered arrangement He established. There is no need for an early plasma phase, acoustic oscillations, or a subsequent dark-energy-driven acceleration. Once the completed stretch is recognized as the source of redshift, the baryon acoustic oscillation “ruler” ceases to demand ongoing acceleration; it becomes another feature of the mature cosmos God stretched into place.

Cosmic Microwave Background Combined with Low-Redshift Data

The near-perfect blackbody spectrum and tiny temperature fluctuations of the cosmic microwave background, when combined with supernova or baryon acoustic oscillation measurements, are claimed to require a flat universe dominated by dark energy.



Scripture supplies a more direct explanation. The uniformity of the microwave background arises from the orderly, divine scattering of primordial material from the Deep as God hammered out the *raqia* and stretched the heavens. Density fluctuations were imprinted by the same creative act that organized the stars, not by quantum seeds stretched during a hypothetical inflationary epoch. Known anomalies in the large-scale pattern of the background already sit uncomfortably with the simplest inflationary picture. Combining the microwave background with low-redshift probes only appears to confirm dark energy inside the circular framework that already assumes continuous expansion over billions of years. A rapid, finished stretch, possibly accompanied by a declining speed of light in the early creation, accounts for the observed background without deep time or acceleration.

Growth of Large-Scale Structure, Weak Lensing, and Galaxy Clusters

These probes examine how rapidly structure has grown under gravity and are said to require accelerated expansion to suppress growth in the manner observed.

Again the conclusion depends on the assumed expansion history. In a universe that was stretched to its present size during Creation Week, galaxies and clusters were created mature and already distributed according to God’s design. There is no multi-billion-year growth history to measure. Apparent suppression of growth is simply the observation of the finished creation. Weak-lensing signals and cluster abundances therefore do not independently establish acceleration; they are consistent with a cosmos whose large-scale architecture was established in a single divine week and then stretched into the expanse we observe.

Dynamical Tests such as the Integrated Sachs-Wolfe Effect

Cross-correlations between the microwave background and large-scale structure are interpreted as evidence that gravitational potentials are decaying because the expansion is accelerating.

These signals are subtle and highly sensitive to the assumed cosmological model. In a finished stretch the large-scale gravitational potentials remain essentially static on the scales

we observe today. The correlations lose their necessity as evidence for dark energy once the continuous-expansion assumption is removed. They become consistent with the stable, ordered heavens God stretched out by His understanding.

The Completed Work of the Creator

All of the listed evidences for accelerating expansion rest upon the same interpretive scaffold: the universe is described by an evolving spacetime that requires dark energy to fit the data. The biblical language of God stretching out the heavens supplies a different scaffold, a rapid, finished, supernatural expansion of the fabric of space during Creation Week. That single act produces the observed redshift, the reach of light from distant objects, the uniformity of the microwave background, and the mature structures revealed by the James Webb Space Telescope, all within the biblical timeline affirmed in Doctrine and Covenants 77:6-7 and the prophetic records of Moses and Abraham.

Dark energy then becomes an unnecessary mathematical patch required only because the wrong history was assumed. Recent tensions in the data, the Hubble tension, unexpectedly mature high-redshift galaxies, possible supernova systematics, and mild preferences for evolving rather than constant dark energy, already show the standard model under strain. The stretching of the heavens removes the need for the patch altogether.

As you look up at the night sky, the redshift you see is not proof of billions of years; it is the lingering echo of the moment the Creator hammered out the firmament, stretched out the heavens by His understanding, and scattered and organized the cosmos in a single week. The same Lord who stretched the heavens is the true Light of the world, offering salvation today through Jesus Christ. The Bible was right all along. The universe is young. The firmament stands as a hammered and stretched testament to divine power. And God's Word endures forever as trustworthy history from the Flood to the farthest galaxies.

References

DESI Collaboration. 2024. "DESI 2024 III: Baryon Acoustic Oscillations from Galaxies and Quasars." *Journal of Cosmology and Astroparticle Physics* 2025(04): 012. arXiv:2404.03000.

DESI Collaboration. 2025. "DESI 2024 VI: Cosmological Constraints from the Measurements of Baryon Acoustic Oscillations." *Journal of Cosmology and Astroparticle Physics*.

Perlmutter, S., et al. 1999. "Measurements of Ω and Λ from 42 High-Redshift Supernovae." *Astrophysical Journal* 517: 565–586.

Riess, A. G., et al. 1998. "Observational Evidence from Supernovae for an Accelerating Universe and a Cosmological Constant." *Astronomical Journal* 116: 1009–1038.

Sah, A., M. Rameez, and S. Sarkar. 2026. "Pantheon+ Supernovae Corrected for Progenitor Age Indicate the Universe Is Decelerating." *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society* 549: stag844.

Scolnic, D., et al. 2022. "The Pantheon+ Analysis: The Full Data Set and Light-Curve Release." *Astrophysical Journal* 938: 113. arXiv:2112.03863.

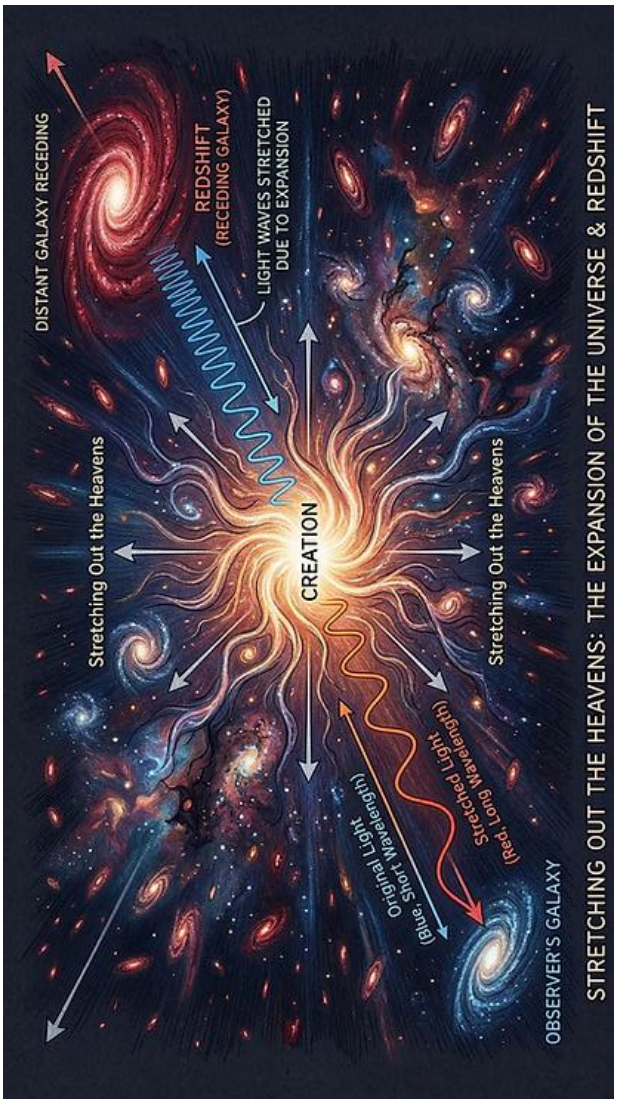
Son, J., Y.-W. Lee, C. Chung, S. Park, and H. Cho. 2025. "Strong Progenitor Age-Bias in Supernova Cosmology. II. Alignment with DESI BAO and Signs of a Non-Accelerating Universe." *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society*. arXiv:2510.13121.

Wiseman, P., et al. 2026. "Still Accelerating: Type Ia Supernova Cosmology Is Robust to Host Galaxy Age Evolution." *Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Society* 549: stag797.

God "Stretched Out the Heavens" (Biblical Truth Resolves Redshift, Declining Light Speed, & Apparent Age of Universe) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/god-stretched-out-the-heavens

(Dr. Robert Wright: Dr. Bob, a Latter-day Saint creation advocate, was a Nuclear Engineer on submarines in the US Navy. He received his Master's Degree in Theology and his Ph.D. in Biblical Studies. His area of study was the synthesis of faith and science, using the Biblical Flood as a model. He is the author of numerous books including *A Flood of Hope: It's OK to Believe* and *Satan's War with God.* With his wife Carol, he is the founder of The Learning Institute Foundation and The Flood Museum. See his website AFloodOfHope.com.)



In the days immediately following the global Flood and the Dispersion at Babel, God sovereignly guided the nations. He raised up mighty figures like Nimrod (Sargon the Great), prepared Moses (Senenmut) in Pharaoh's court, and judged Egypt under Amenhotep II—the very Pharaoh of the Exodus. The same authoritative historical record—the Bible—also reveals how the Creator formed the cosmos itself. Scripture repeatedly declares that God "stretched out the heavens." This divine act, far from poetic language, provides the precise mechanism that explains the redshift observed in distant starlight and the apparent great age of the universe, while confirming that our cosmos is in fact young—consistent with the biblical timeline of approximately 6,000 years since Creation.

The Biblical Declaration

The Holy Spirit, speaking through the prophets, uses the Hebrew word *natah* ("to stretch out, spread out, extend like a curtain or tent") no fewer than eleven times to describe God's creative work:

- "He stretches out the heavens like a curtain, and spreads them out like a tent to dwell in." (Isaiah 40:22)
- "I, the LORD, am the maker of all things, who stretches out the heavens by Myself…" (Isaiah 44:24)
- "It is I who made the earth and created man upon it… stretching out the heavens by Myself." (Isaiah 45:12)
- "He has made the earth by His power… and stretched out the heavens by His understanding." (Jeremiah 10:12)
- "The LORD… who stretches out the heavens and lays the foundation of the earth…" (Zechariah 12:1)
- "Who alone stretches out the heavens…" (Job 9:8)
- "You stretch out the heavens like a tent." (Psalm 104:2)

This stretching occurred during Creation Week, climaxing on Day 4 when the sun, moon, and stars were placed in the firmament (Genesis 1:14-19). It was a supernatural, rapid expansion of space itself—exactly as modern observations of redshift appear to record.

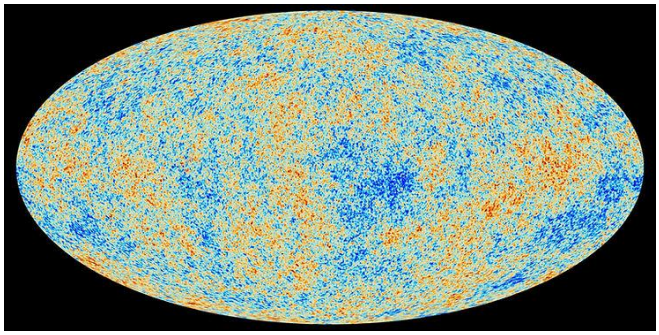
Artistic depiction of the Creator stretching out the heavens over the earth—precisely as Scripture describes in multiple passages.

The Scientific Challenge: Redshift and Apparent Age

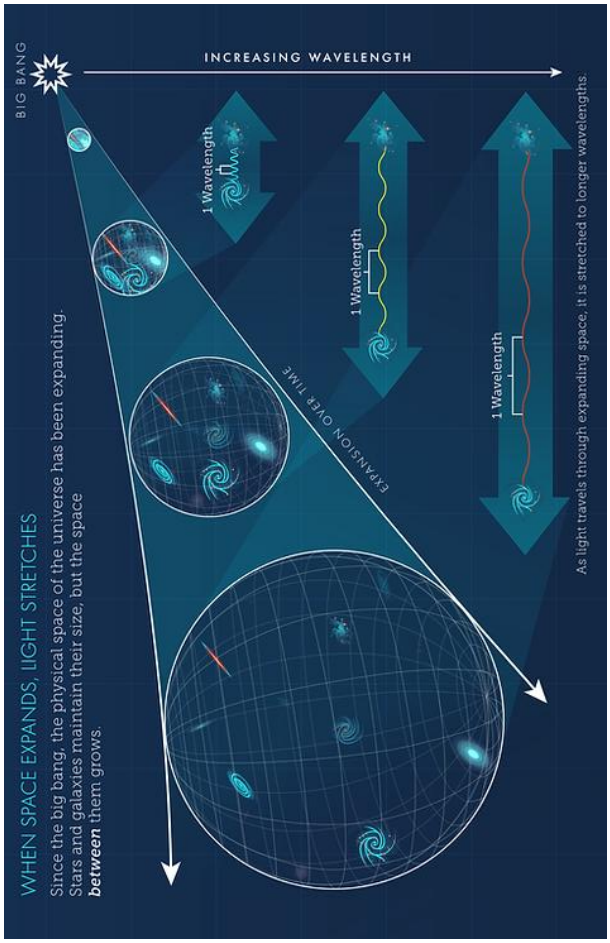
Astronomers observe that light from distant galaxies is redshifted—the wavelengths stretched toward the red end of the spectrum. In the standard secular model, this is interpreted as space itself expanding over 13.8 billion years, carrying galaxies apart. Combined with assumptions about constant physical laws, this leads to the conclusion of a very old universe. Distant starlight reaching Earth in only thousands of years appears impossible.

Additionally, the cosmic microwave background (CMB) radiation shows remarkable uniformity across the entire

sky—regions that, under standard assumptions, could never have been in causal contact because light could not have traveled between them in the available time.



The cosmic microwave background reveals striking uniformity across vast distances—the famous "horizon problem" in secular cosmology.



NASA diagram illustrating how expansion of space stretches light wavelengths, producing the observed cosmological redshift.

The Biblical Solution: Rapid Stretching + Declining Speed of Light

The Bible's account provides the elegant resolution. When God "stretched out the heavens" during Creation Week, space itself expanded rapidly and supernaturally. This stretching directly causes cosmological redshift: light wavelengths are lengthened as space expands, just as secular astronomers observe—yet the entire process occurred in real time during a single day from Earth's perspective.

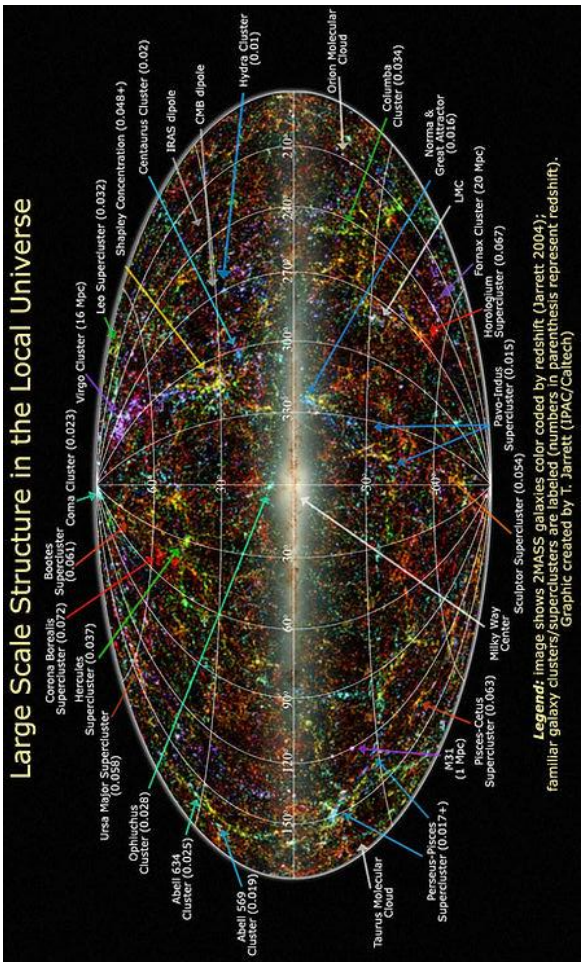
At the moment of creation, the speed of light (c) was effectively near-infinite or vastly higher than today. As God stretched the fabric of space, physical conditions changed, causing c to decline dramatically and settle at its present value. This is not arbitrary; it aligns with the observed historical trend in early measurements of light speed (documented by Barry Setterfield and others across 300+ years of data). The rapid early expansion allowed light from the farthest reaches of the cosmos to reach Earth almost instantly, solving the "starlight problem" without requiring billions of years.

Confirmation Within Academia: Questions Answered by Scripture

Even secular researchers have recognized that the standard Big Bang model faces serious difficulties. The horizon problem, flatness problem, and the need for "inflation" (an ad-hoc rapid early expansion) all arise because light speed and physical laws are assumed constant. In 1998, physicists João Magueijo and Andreas Albrecht published a groundbreaking paper proposing a **varying speed of light (VSL)** in the early universe—precisely to solve these same cosmological puzzles without inflation. Their model showed that if c was much higher early on, causal contact across the universe becomes possible, the horizon problem vanishes, and the observed uniformity of the CMB is explained naturally.

Subsequent academic work has continued exploring VSL theories, acknowledging that a changing speed of light could resolve fine-tuning issues, explain the apparent acceleration of the universe, and even address anomalies like unexpectedly mature galaxies observed at high redshifts by the James Webb Space Telescope (JWST). These "impossibly early" galaxies challenge the billions-of-years timeline—yet fit perfectly if space was stretched rapidly and light traveled far faster in the beginning.

The very questions secular cosmologists raise—"How did distant regions achieve thermal equilibrium so quickly?" and "Why does the universe appear fine-tuned for life?"—are directly answered by accepting the Bible's authoritative statement: God supernaturally stretched out the heavens, altering physical constants in the process.



Large-scale structure of the observable universe, color-coded by redshift—showing the vast expansion Scripture attributes to God's creative act.

Historical Context and Profound Implications

After the Flood and Babel, humanity spread across a young earth. The same sovereign God who judged the world with water and scattered the nations at Babel also stretched out the heavens in the beginning. The decline in the speed of light and the resulting redshift are not evidence of an ancient cosmos—they are the visible signature of the Creator's mighty work completed in days.

This truth stands as yet another powerful confirmation that the Bible is accurate history from the very first verse. Skeptics who insist on an old universe must now confront not only the historical and archaeological evidence but also the cosmos itself. The very problems vexing modern cosmology—horizon uniformity, redshift interpretation, rapid galaxy formation—are elegantly resolved when we accept God's Word as the final authority.

At the Flood Museum, this exhibit reinforces our central message: the same God who preserved Noah through the Flood, delivered Israel through the Red Sea, and stretched out the starry heavens is the same Lord who offers salvation today through Jesus Christ—the true Light of the world.

As you look up at the night sky, the redshift you see is not proof of billions of years—it is the lingering echo of the moment the Creator stretched out the heavens by His understanding. The Bible was right all along. The universe is young. Light speed has declined. And God's Word stands forever as trustworthy history—from the Flood to the farthest galaxies.

Highlights & Commentary on Is Genesis History?: Astronomy Section

See Danny Faulkner, PhD, astronomer.

Eclipses are spectacular and rare; these are part of a design for signs, as the scriptures say.

Scripture said, "Let the earth bring forth plants;" the "bring forth" suggests that it could have been rapid creation. It may have appeared like a time lapse taking place in regular time. This could be why we see light from distant galaxies. (The idea that light has traveled billions of light-years from distant galaxies to reach us is a fabrication to hold up their theory of deep time.)

If spiral galaxies were so old, why would they still appear spiral? They would have come together.

Note: Scripture says God 'stretched out the heavens.' This could impact light travel, distances of things in space, etc. End note.

The Big Bang Theory is far from universal acceptance by scientists. Some claim Big Bang can be compatible with the Bible, but those are people who attempt to wed Genesis with our current paradigm. We should interpret the world in terms of Genesis, not the other way around.

Note: In my experience, I've heard the evolutionary biologists terrifyingly claim that they seek to reconcile religious FAITH with scientific FACT! This, of course, is typical of all Christian evolutionists and thinking in general these days - religion gets the back seat on the bus. End note.

Story of Everything: Documentary by Steven Meyer, On Apparent Meaning in Nature – Highlights & Commentary

This movie Based on book return of the god hypothesis by Stephen Meyer.

My notes here do not represent the views of Steven Meyer or the documentary, but are some highlights in my words of ideas I found interesting with added commentary, shared for educational purposes.

I'm not on board with all his ideas, but it's still a great production, and will build faith, showing that nature cannot exist without God. Even if you want to go with Big Bang theory, that still requires God.

First, here's a generated quick overview of each of the 4 chapters of the presentation:

- **Chapter 1: The Beginning of the Universe**
  This section focuses on cosmology, detailing how the Big Bang theory and an expanding universe provide scientific evidence that time and the cosmos had a definite beginning.
- **Chapter 2: The Fine-Tuning of the Universe**
  This chapter examines the physical constants and laws of nature, explaining how they are calibrated with extreme precision to make life possible.
- **Chapter 3: The Complexity of Life**
  Exploring molecular biology, this section delves into the digital code found within DNA and the exquisite nanotechnology inside living cells, arguing that such complex, functional information points to intelligent design.
- **Chapter 4: Beauty in Nature**
  The final chapter explores the gratuitous, vast beauty found throughout the natural world, arguing that the presence of aesthetic beauty in animals and organisms reflects the artistry of a Creator.

Now for a deeper dive and some commentary:

Ch. 1 The Beginning

Materialism is assumed as a fact, nothing beyond material world.

Carl Sagan says universal always exists, nothing for the creator to do.

Slipher sees redshift, nebula moving away from us.

All galaxies shifting away red. Moving outward.

One can theorize that rewind it back, and you get beginning of universe.

Einstein suggests bending space.

Note: There's nothing to bend. I'm not a big fan of the idea of bending space. End note.

If only gravity, all would combine. There must be anti gravity making empty space. Einstein puts this in, calls it a cosmological constant, an outward pushing force. Einstein chose an arbitrary force opposite of gravity to say it's a static universe, not expanding or shrinking.

George lematra draws upon red shift and makes big bang theory.

Einstein didn't like big bang, he wanted a static universe. Later he acknowledged that universe isn't static. He says his scientific constant was the greatest blunder of his career.

Fred hoyle, secular atheist, didn't like big bang, he makes steady state model, that there's always been space and time, infinitely old, and makes matter continuously. Hoyle predicted no matter how far back you look it'll look the same.

Note: Didn't James Webb telescope show far out galaxies don't appear young? This is no help for Big Bang. Big Bang has tons of problems with it, it's rather disappointing to see it supported in this presentation. I suppose they are saying even if you want to go with Big Bang, even that needs God. Not the strongest argument in my opinion. End note.

Penzios and Wilson say they found big bang leftover radiation.

Stephen hawking comes up with singularity. Back in time with space very condensed and curved into 1 spot. Beginning of universe.

Would suggest a time without time or space matter. The singularity would be outside space and time.

If universe is finite, we must ask where it came from, what caused it. Something independent of matter, space, and time. Non physical. Immaterial.

William Sandage. Says it must be a supernatural event.

Robert Jastrow. Book God and the astronomers.

Note: Just because expanding galaxies doesn't mean big bang. End note.

Note: Many take a deist approach, that God did initial hang then nothing. But God can move around things as he wishes, as he judges justly. The way I see it, God and his angels are constantly involved in our lives. Christian evolutionists should pause and consider the power of God to move faster and more effectively than supposed natural selection and its deep time. With these theological reasonings in place, they can better detect where 'the science' may be off, as it often

is. God wants to help us find truth. Also be aware that the Devil wants to keep us from it. Nothing is neutral, not even blessed science. End note.

Note: Red shift could be this local garden. Who knows what goes on beyond. End note.

See John Lennox

Hawking said because there are laws like gravity, the universe can and will create itself from nothing . From some math. That math makes space time and energy. But there's no universe to describe. Math has no causal power.

Meyer says Math exists in a mind. So if math made the universe, that's to say the universe is from a mind.

Ch 2. Fine-tuned Universe for Life

Fred Hoyle, says make elements in bellies of stars

Bijan Keating

Be 6 and He 2 together to make carbon 8, but this would make a high energy carbon.

Hoyle says this will start at high energy and settle down to normal energy

Note: Speculative of earlier higher energy carbon. End note.

Ward whaling. Does something and gets a carbon energy excited state like Hoyle predicted. Seemed to support Hoyle's idea on how elements form

Universe is Goldilocks just right.

Hoyle admitted life must be a consequence of the fine tuning of the universe.

Hoyles fine tuning parameters are what convinced him a super intellect created the universe to make life possible.

Do robbers guess the code of the vault, or is it an inside job with someone who already knew?

Without guidance you would expect a universe without life. Fine tuning implies a fine tuner.

Big bang isn't order from chaos. It's a start of order.

Note: Big Bang advocates say it came from nothing, they are insistent on that point. I don't see much value in trying to Christianize this theory, inherently designed as a godless explanation for the creation. End note.

We observe that entropy increases. You don't stir coffee and milk and separate them, they join.

If universe is orderly now, must have been more orderly in beginning.

The initial disorder would be so small it would be nearly perfect

Newton epilogue to principia on universal gravitation. He says this beautiful system of sun and planets could only come from council and dominion of an intelligent being.

Moon recirculated oceans via tides to get oxygen deeper.

Magnetic shield from magma core

Note: Something causes it, miraculous to be sure. End note.

Other planets protect earth life

Timothy McGrew

They says multiverse is how to explain how our universe is the lucky one allowing complex life. Indeed, the fine tuned universe does require explanation beyond our universe. Anything outside our universe is supernatural. We point to supernatural to avoid supernatural. Is there a universe generating machine? String theory and inflation cosmology, they all require fine tuning.

Monkey on type writer given time maybe type hamlet? Actually he doesn't even have all the right keys on the keyboard.

Multiverse just pushes the problem back without solving it. Finely tuned anything is intentional. Intelligent design is the best explanation for it.

Life as Simulation theory is crazy, no evidence, nothing to do with science. This is to say you can't trust what you see. Same as multi verse. Not serious.

Chapter 3: The Complexity of Life

Michael Behe. 30 parts needed for flagellar motor. 100rpm and can change direction in a quarter turn.

ATP synthase. Turbine generating energy.

Turbines. Rotary engines. Etc.

Darwin knew nothing of complex micro machines. He said he there's something you can't explain by slight modifications, my theory completely breaks down. So it is with these machines. Evolutionary precursors wouldn't work.

Parts put together are product of a mind.

Things look designed because they were designed.

Watson crick DNA, learned how genes replicate, by strands pairing and this being able to split and duplicate.

But what's more they see genetics are a language. Like a digital bit string.

Douglas Axe

Precise shapes from even more fine tuning. DNA has info, directs construction of protein.

Cell isn't a blob, it's sophisticated processing unit.

Note: Some say Behe isn't a scientist. He is. PhD, research, using scientific method, etc. Wiser evolutionists admit that he is a scientist, and try to disagree with his findings. End note.

Kenyon sees DNA isn't a crystal lattice of simple binding.

Magnetism explains letters on a fridge, but their arrangement is from intelligence. Arrangement of characters isn't explained by the forces.

Molecules don't evolve toward life.

Probiotic to biotic must involve intelligence.

Specificity. Specified complexity. Beyond complexity of many parts, it's their arrangement to make them do the special task. DNA is this way. DNA codes for some, so it has meaning.

New information is associated with rational intelligence. On all levels. Not spontaneous.

Bill gates says DNA is like software but much more complex than any we have made. And software is designed.

William Dembski author the design revolution

Informative needs to be read and converted into what's needed to accomplish needed work

Richard Gunasekara

The cell machinery proofreads and edits.

Design logic in the cell is like but is beyond anything we have produced.

Protein can even be read 2 ways to do 2 different things. We can't code like that.

Ch. 4 The Story of Everything

Earth isn't just minimalistic for survival. It's extravagant and beautiful.

Note: Love isn't just about survival. Neither is beauty. End note.

The universe appears to be designed so it begs the question of design.

The beauty principle - true theories often. Convey beauty. Crick said of the DNA, it's so beautiful it's got to be right.

Note: Zion is beautiful. Less than Zion is less truth. Less than our best. End note.

The story of everything is purpose. An author behind everything.

Dawkins claims there are no signs of intelligence in the universe. But there are many of those signs.

Surprisingly, **science revealed to us that there is supernatural**. A creator. The universe doesn't look like it's been left to itself. Fingerprints of its creator everywhere.

See https://www.thestoryofeverything.film/downloads-hidden for free PDFs related to this presentation.

Note: God is the author, not the other way around. End note.

Note: Many were involved in making this film it had to be a multi-million dollar production. Overall great stuff, though I'm not a fan of the Big Bang segment in the beginning chapter. End note.

Note: See John Lennox vs Dawkins debates. Though I don't endorse all of Lennox's views as he unnecessarily accommodates an old Earth, etc. End note.

Darwin on Trial by Phillip Johnson: Ch. 8 Pre-biological Evolution – Highlights & Commentary

Pre-biological evolution refers to chemicals and how they evolved.

When the Supreme Court **struck down** Louisiana's law that you must teach creation science in addition to evolution science, Chief Justice Scalia dissented because he knew that the people of Louisiana deserve to teach evidence that doesn't support evolution.

Note: Scalia wanted more academic freedom and less of a monopoly on science. He wanted science to point out the pros and cons of multiple theories. Too bad Scalia was the minority voice! The tyranny of the majority shot down freedom. End note.

When scientists use the word evolution, they're trying to say an explanation of everything from the Big Bang to the present without allowing any role for a creator (intelligent designer).

Note: Evolution is multi-disciplinary, a spreading malicious cancer killing all truth. I remember a nature documentary about sharks started out saying something to the effect of, 'it seems evolution has made one of the greatest killers.' Indeed, evolution is a destroyer! And often, mass murderers use evolution as the excuse for their evil crimes against humanity. End note.

The Miller Yuri experiment was about taking several amino acids and attempting to spark them into a protein, but this is flawed for multiple reasons, one of which is they already started out with the amino acids.

An organism forming from prebiotic soup is about as unlikely as a tornado going through a junkyard making an airplane. These microorganisms are more complex than a spaceship, yet they say they were assembled by chance. No matter how much time you give, this is bizarre.

The prokaryotic bacterial cell is much more complex than a spaceship.

'Chance assembly' is another way of saying miracle.

Materialists (who dominate modern science) insist that there cannot be any supernatural element in the creation of life.

Note: No purpose is allowed, either. Jonathan Wells talks about the Smithsonian refusing to air a program on evolution that also suggested there may be some purpose in life. The evolutionists wildly protested the presentation and got it canceled. Nothing but complete atheistic secular humanism satisfies them. They must dominate all scientific discussion and ban anyone who violates their arbitrary definitions of what is and isn't 'science.' End note.

If life were so easy to make, it would have happened many times in many places.

A popular theory is that the first RNA synthesized itself from prebiotic soup without proteins. Though this is conceivable, it is not probable or experimentally verifiable. There are many creative theories about how the first life may have come into being, but none of them are experimentally verifiable.

Note: As Isaac Newton said, "A man may imagine things that are false, but he can only understand things that are true." The best scientists are those who demand experimental evidence and dismiss the rest as conjecture, as the pioneer scientists of the Enlightenment did. End note.

All theories are acceptable so long as none of them are creationism, in other words, an intelligent agent creating something; they don't allow God to be involved in creation at any level or in any way.

Note: What if God is actually how the creation happened? What if all the evidence points to God? How unscientific we become as we insist on these arbitrary parameters and exclude the Truth (God) that nature points to. End note.

Crick (one of the discoverers of DNA) and others recognize the extreme difficulty of creating life on Earth, especially within the parameters of time allotted, even though the time allotted is very long. These skeptical scientists speculate that life arrived here from some other place in space, microscopic life on an asteroid, or something. That would mean this life would have to travel through space safely and remain alive.

Crick says there may have been an extraterrestrial civilization that sent bacteria into space to start life on another planet.

Note: as I recall, even Richard Dawkins accepts the possibility that alien life forms could have placed early life here. These ideas are much closer to the truth than cosmic and chemical evolution. End note.

Critics of the extraterrestrial implant theory have issues with the invisibility of these extraterrestrials, but we are also working with invisible transitional hominid species.

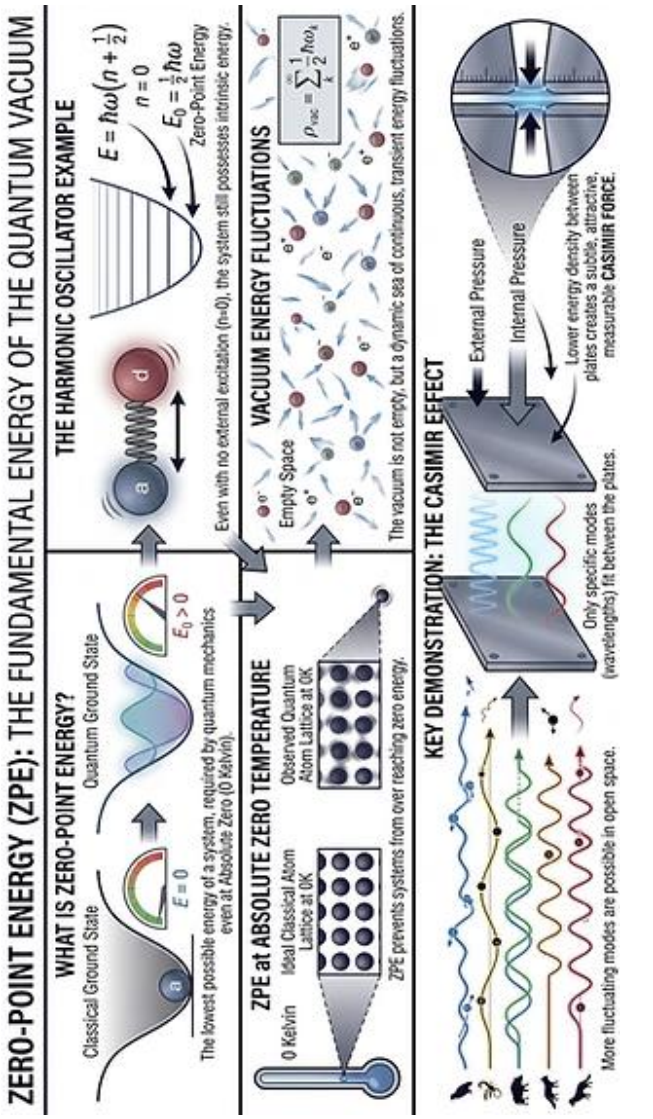
When you must invoke invisible spacemen, it's time to admit that your theory of evolution doesn't work.

The Invisible Power Sustaining Creation (on Zero Point Energy) by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-invisible-power-sustaining-creation

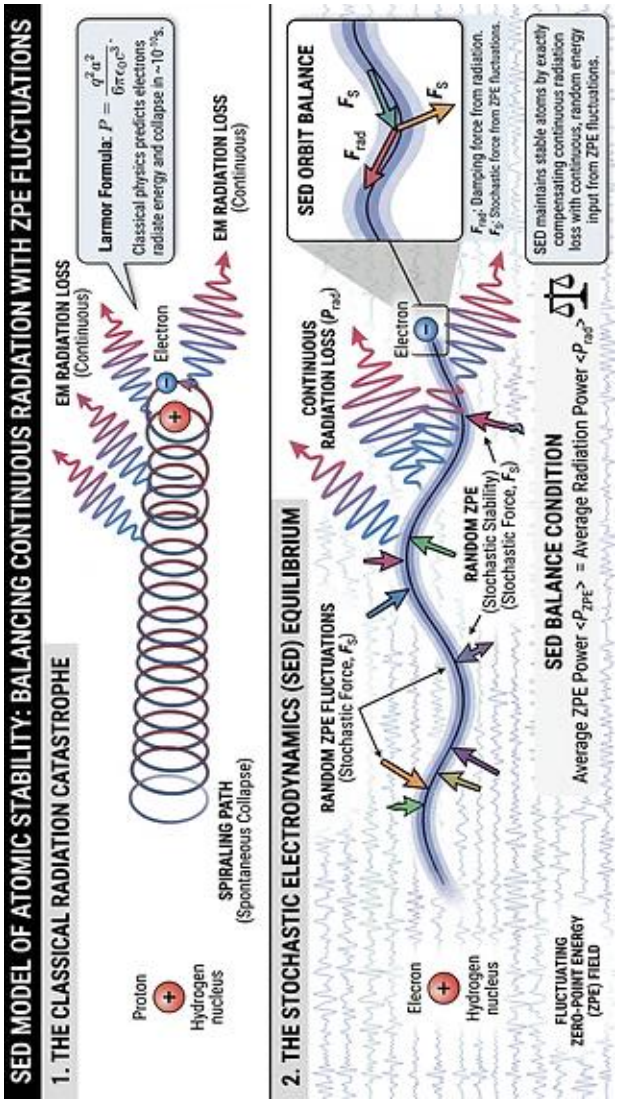
Zero Point Energy: A Biblical Perspective

In our ongoing exploration of how the evidence all around us confirms the truth of God's Word, we often discover that the more scientists probe the mysteries of the universe, the more clearly we see the hand of the Creator at work. One of the most fascinating discoveries in modern physics is something called zero point energy, or ZPE. This is the baseline energy present in the quantum vacuum, the very fabric of "empty" space itself, even at absolute zero temperature. Far from being nothing, the vacuum teems with fluctuating electromagnetic fields and virtual particles that pop in and out of existence. It is a vast, invisible ocean of energy that permeates every corner of the cosmos.



What makes ZPE so remarkable from a biblical viewpoint is not only its existence but its precise role in holding all matter together. Classical physics, before the insights of quantum mechanics, presented a serious problem for the stability of atoms. According to electromagnetic theory, an electron orbiting the nucleus of an atom should continuously radiate energy in the form of electromagnetic waves. Like a satellite losing altitude and spiraling inward, the electron would lose energy, slow down, and eventually collapse into the nucleus. If this happened, atoms would decay instantly, and with them, every structure in the universe; rocks, trees, our own bodies, would cease to exist. Matter itself would collapse.

Yet atoms do not collapse. Electrons remain in stable orbits. Why? The answer lies in zero point energy. In theories such as stochastic electrodynamics, the random fluctuations of the ZPE field constantly impart just the right amount of energy and momentum to the electron. These tiny impulses balance the energy the electron would otherwise radiate away, creating a dynamic equilibrium that keeps the atom from decaying. The ZPE provides exactly the stabilizing influence needed, neither too much nor too little, to prevent the collapse of electrons and, therefore, the collapse of all matter. Without this pervasive energy sea filling every cubic centimeter of space, the universe as we know it could not exist for even a fraction of a second.



This scientific reality echoes powerfully through the pages of Scripture. The Bible reveals that it is not an impersonal quantum field, but the living God Himself who upholds and sustains His creation moment by moment. Consider Colossians 1:17: “And he is before all things, and by him all things consist” (or “hold together,” as some translations render it). The Apostle Paul, writing under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, declares that in Christ “all things hold together.” Every atom, every electron orbit, every fluctuation in the vacuum is under His sovereign control.

Even more directly, Hebrews 1:3 tells us that the Son is “the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power.” The same powerful word that spoke the universe into existence in Genesis 1 continues to sustain it. What scientists describe as zero point energy—the foundational energy preventing atomic collapse—appears to be a physical manifestation of the sustaining “light” and power of Christ that fills all space.

The Gospel of John opens with this profound connection: “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with

God, and the Word was God… In him was life; and the life was the light of men. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not… That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world" (John 1:1, 4-5, 9). Christ is not only the Creator; He is the Light that enlightens and sustains every part of creation. Just as ZPE is omnipresent, filling the vacuum between the stars and within every atom, the Light of Christ permeates all things, giving life and order to the universe. It is the invisible power by which "we live, and move, and have our being" (Acts 17:28).

When God said, "Let there be light" on the first day of creation (Genesis 1:3), He was not merely introducing visible light to a formless void. He was establishing the foundational energy and order that would govern all physical reality. That same sustaining light continues to prevent the collapse of the very atoms that make up our world. The precision of zero point energy is no cosmic accident; it is the fingerprint of an all-wise, all-powerful Creator who designed the universe to declare His glory.

In a world that often feels like it is spinning toward chaos and collapse, this truth brings a flood of hope. The same Christ who stabilizes the quantum vacuum is the Savior who offers stability to our lives. He who upholds all things by the word of His power is the One who conquered death and offers eternal life to all who trust in Him. As we stand in awe of the scientific evidence confirming that an invisible, all-pervading energy keeps matter from collapsing, let us remember the greater spiritual reality: Jesus Christ is the Light of the world, and in Him we find not only the explanation for the universe's existence but the sure hope of our own salvation.

The evidence is all around us, if only we have eyes to see. From the tiniest fluctuations in the quantum vacuum to the vast expanse of the heavens, God's Word is being confirmed. I hope this discovery strengthens your faith and points you ever more clearly to the One in whom "all things hold together." There is hope, abundant, overflowing hope, because the Light of Christ sustains it all.

The Moon: A Faithful Witness in the Heavens by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/the-moon-a-faithful-witness-in-the-heavens

Testifying to Our Creator's Perfect Design

In the quiet of a starlit night, as the silvery glow of the moon bathes the earth in gentle light, one cannot help but feel a profound sense of awe. Far from a random accident of cosmic chance, the moon stands as a brilliant testimony to the God of the Bible. He is the same Creator who spoke the universe into existence and declared it "very good." We rejoice in how the Genesis Flood and the biblical account of creation reveal God's power, judgment, and redemptive love. Today, let's turn our eyes upward to the moon and discover how this lesser light proclaims the glory of its Maker.

Earthset captured through the Orion spacecraft window during the Artemis II crew's flyby of the moon. The dark portion of Earth is experiencing nighttime. On Earth's day side, swirling clouds are visible over Australia and Oceania. In the foreground, Ohm crater on the moon has terraced edges and a flat floor interrupted by central peaks. (NASA)

The Moon's Creation: Part of a "Very Good" World

On the fourth day of creation, God brought order to the heavens. Genesis 1:14-19 declares: "And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so. And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. … And God saw that it was good."

The moon was no afterthought. Created alongside the sun and stars, it was purposefully designed to govern the night, mark the rhythms of time, and serve as a sign. God did not merely fling celestial bodies into space. He crafted them with precision for humanity's benefit. The moon's role helped establish the cycles of seasons, days, and years that sustain life on Earth. When God looked upon His handiwork and proclaimed it "good," the moon was included in that

divine approval. In a world still echoing with the goodness of creation, the moon reflected the Creator's wisdom. It provided light in darkness and order in the cosmos.

This was not the product of billions of years of chaotic evolution. It was the intentional act of a loving God who prepared a habitable home for His image-bearers.

The Artemis II crew captured a new image of the far side of the moon on Day 4 (April 4, 2026) of their lunar flight.

Symbolism of the Moon in the Bible and Ancient Israel

In Scripture and the life of Ancient Israel, the moon carried rich symbolic meaning. It always pointed back to the faithfulness of God.

The Hebrew word for "month" (*chodesh*) comes from the root meaning "new" or "renewed." It is directly tied to the moon's monthly cycle of waxing and waning. In Ancient Israel, the sighting of the new moon (Rosh Chodesh) marked the beginning of each month. It was a time of celebration, worship, and sacrifice (Numbers 10:10; Psalm 81:3). It reminded God's people of renewal, fresh starts, and the Creator's sustaining power.

Jewish tradition viewed the moon as an emblem of Israel itself. Like the moon, which wanes and seems to disappear but always returns to fullness, Israel endures persecution and trial yet is preserved by God's hand. The moon, due to its monthly reappearance, is considered as the emblem of Israel. The latter, like the moon, undergoes several phases through persecution without being destroyed.

The moon also symbolizes beauty, faithfulness, and divine order. Song of Solomon 6:10 poetically asks, "Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon?" Psalm 89:37 compares the enduring Davidic throne to "the moon, which shall be established for ever." It reflects God's light (never producing its own, but faithfully mirroring the sun), just as believers are called to reflect the light of Christ in a dark world.

In contrast to pagan cultures that worshipped the moon as a deity, Israel saw it as a created servant. It testifies to the one true God who rules over all.

What the Prophets Said About the Moon

The prophets of Israel frequently pointed to the moon as evidence of God's unchanging sovereignty and as a sign of His future plans.

Jeremiah 31:35-36 affirms God's covenant faithfulness: "Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night. … If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever." The moon's reliable cycles prove God's promises are just as steadfast.

The phrase "the ordinances of the moon" refers to the fixed laws, statutes, and appointed cycles that God established for the moon at creation. These ordinances include the moon's precise, unchanging monthly phases, from the slender new moon crescent to the bright full moon and back, its regular orbit around the Earth, and its dependable rising and setting. The Hebrew word translated "ordinances" speaks of decrees or fixed orders that never vary. As long as these heavenly rules remain in place, God's promises to His people stand firm.

These divine ordinances of the moon became the foundation of the biblical calendar in Ancient Israel. The Hebrew calendar is lunar-based, with each new month beginning at the sighting of the new moon, (Rosh Chodesh). This lunar calendar determined the exact timing of all the feasts and fasts that God commanded Israel to observe in Leviticus 23. The Passover and Feast of Unleavened Bread were kept at the full moon of the first month (Nisan). The Feast of Tabernacles occurred at the full moon of the seventh month. The Feast of Trumpets was sounded on the new moon of the seventh month. These God-appointed times were far more than cultural events. They served as beautiful prophetic shadows pointing to the Messiah, Jesus Christ, and the stages of God's great plan of redemption for humanity.

Isaiah foresaw a day of restored glory: "Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun" (Isaiah 30:26), pointing to the coming Kingdom where creation itself will be redeemed.

The Moon in End-Times Eschatology

In biblical prophecy concerning the last days, the moon takes on profound eschatological significance as a heavenly sign of coming judgment and redemption. Jesus warned in Matthew 24:29 that "immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light." Luke 21:25 speaks of "signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars" that will precede the return of the Son of Man in power and glory. The prophet Joel declared, "The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come" (Joel 2:31; see also Acts 2:20). This is dramatically fulfilled in Revelation 6:12 during the opening

of the sixth seal: “the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.”

These celestial signs, often linked to lunar eclipses (blood moons) and solar darkenings, serve as divine warnings during the Great Tribulation. They herald the approach of the Day of the Lord, the outpouring of God’s wrath, and the imminent Second Coming of Christ. In the context of end-times eschatology, the moon does not merely mark time; it declares the urgency of repentance and the certainty of God’s sovereign plan. As we witness these signs in the heavens, Scripture calls believers to “look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh” (Luke 21:28).

Even the psalmists, often prophetic in voice, invite all creation to praise: “Praise him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light” (Psalm 148:3). The moon, in every phase, calls us to worship the Creator rather than the creation.

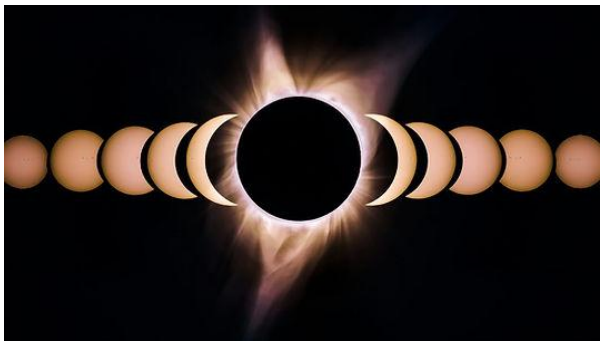
The Miracle of the Moon’s Size, Orbit, and Role in Making Earth Habitable

Modern science only deepens our wonder. The moon is no ordinary satellite. It is precisely tuned for life on Earth in ways that defy naturalistic explanation.

Consider its size and distance: The moon is about one-fourth the diameter of Earth and sits at the perfect orbital distance. This creates a gravitational pull that generates tides. These tides are not too weak to stagnate our oceans, and not so strong as to flood the continents destructively. These tides circulate nutrients, oxygenate waters, and support marine life essential to the food chain.

The moon also stabilizes Earth’s axial tilt. Without this, our planet would wobble wildly, causing extreme climate swings that would make life impossible. Seasons would be chaotic; weather patterns unpredictable. The moon’s nearly circular orbit and synchronized rotation (always showing the same face to Earth) ensure this stabilizing effect endures.

Remarkably, the moon’s exact size and position relative to both the Earth and the sun make possible the phenomenon of perfect total solar eclipses. The sun is approximately 400 times larger than the moon, yet it is also about 400 times farther away. This precise ratio causes the moon to appear almost exactly the same size as the sun in our sky, allowing it to completely cover the sun’s disk during an eclipse and reveal the sun’s corona in a breathtaking display. Such eclipses are unique to Earth and speak of intricate, intentional design by the Creator who formed the earth “to be inhabited” (Isaiah 45:18).



The Great Eclipse of 2024

Even as NASA’s Artemis II mission, launched on April 1, 2026, with four astronauts aboard the Orion spacecraft, conducts its historic crewed flight around the moon (the first since Apollo), humanity continues to explore the very heavens that declare God’s glory. These features were established at creation and preserved through the global cataclysm. The moon testifies that our planet was specially prepared. It is not the result of chance collisions over eons, but the handiwork of a God who provides “enough and to spare.”

A Call to Hope in the Creator

As you gaze at the moon tonight, remember: it is more than rock and dust. It is a faithful witness, a symbol of renewal, and a scientific marvel declaring, “The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork” (Psalm 19:1).

In a world flooded with evolutionary myths that diminish the Creator, the moon lifts our eyes to biblical truth. Just as the new moon heralds fresh beginnings, so does the Gospel offer new life through Jesus Christ. The same God who placed the moon in the sky loves you and invites you to return to Him. As we see increasing signs in the heavens, look up, for our redemption draws near.

Ancient Calendar Keeping by Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/ancient-calendar-keeping

(This is a continuation of the discussion introducing a theory developed by Dr. Wright.)

The 360-Day Year, Its Shift, the 7-Day Week, and God’s Sovereign Timekeeping

Ancient civilizations around the world used calendars that were remarkably similar in structure. Many were based on a 360-day year divided into 12 months of exactly 30 days each. This system appears in Babylonian, Assyrian, Persian,

early Egyptian, Hindu, and even some Armenian and Mesoamerican records. The prevalence of the 360-day year was widespread and long-lasting. It appears in administrative, astronomical, and religious texts from the third millennium BC onward. Many early calendars treated the year as 12 times 30 equals 360 days, with occasional additions of extra days (epagomenal or intercalary) to approximate the solar year.

In our model, this 360-day year was the original pre-Flood calendar brought through the Flood by Noah's family. Genesis records that the Flood began on the 17th day of the second month and ended with the ark resting on the 17th day of the seventh month. This span is exactly five months, or 150 days, which is consistent with 30-day months in a 360-day framework. Noah's descendants carried this system outward after the Flood. The concepts later appeared in Mesopotamian cultures through adoption or corruption of the original framework preserved from Noah's line.

Mesopotamian 360-day Calendar

The transition to a 365-day (or 365.25-day) year was not gradual in the biblical timeline. It was a direct consequence of the Rahab destruction and associated angular-momentum transfer during the Flood year (approximately 2348 BC). The close gravitational flyby and debris-swarm impacts slowed Earth's rotation and slightly lengthened the orbital period. This produced the practical lengthening of the year described earlier in the model. Pre-event calendars operated on roughly 360 days. Afterward, longer days and a slightly larger orbit shifted the calendar to approximately 365 days. This change was abrupt on the biblical timescale. It occurred within the Flood year and immediate post-Flood stabilization (Genesis 8:22) rather than over centuries. Secular records show some cultures retaining 360-day administrative or cultic calendars long after the solar year lengthened. They added five epagomenal days at year's end (as in Egypt) or inserted intercalary months irregularly. The shift was noticeable and required calendar adjustments, but the core 360-day structure persisted in religious or idealized contexts for generations.

Relation to Months and Flood Significance in Month Names

The 360-day year aligned perfectly with 12 months of 30 days each. This made the lunar month and the civil month coincide exactly in the pre-Flood and immediate post-Flood system. After the Rahab-induced lengthening, months no longer matched the lunar cycle as neatly. This led to the need for intercalation (extra days or months) to keep seasons aligned. This explains the practical challenges ancient peoples faced in synchronizing lunar observations with the solar year.

Month names themselves carry indirect Flood connections through the Rahab events. The names used in the Hebrew calendar (and later by Babylonians) originated with Noah's descendants after the Flood. For example, the name "Bul" (later Marcheshvan or Cheshvan) has been linked etymologically to concepts of "flooding" or "rainy season" (related to the Hebrew *mabul*, the word for Noah's Flood). While the original pre-Flood names are not preserved, the post-Flood nomenclature carried by Noah's descendants was later adopted or corrupted by Babylonian and Mesopotamian cultures. This preserved echoes of the cataclysmic events triggered by Rahab's destruction and the fountains of the great deep.

The 7-Day Week: A Uniquely Biblical Institution Carried Through the Flood

The 7-day week has no natural astronomical basis. Unlike the day (Earth's rotation), the month (lunar cycle), or the year (Earth's orbit), there is no celestial rhythm that divides neatly into seven equal parts. The Moon's phases approximate 29.5 days (roughly four 7-day periods plus a fraction), but this is inexact and does not explain the universal persistence of a strict 7-day cycle across cultures.

The only rational explanation for the 7-day week is the biblical creation account. Genesis 1-2 records God creating in six days and resting on the seventh. This established the week as a fundamental rhythm of time and a covenant sign between God and humanity (Exodus 20:8-11; 31:16-17). This divine institution was carried through the Flood by Noah and his family. As Noah's descendants dispersed from Babel (Genesis 11), they carried the 7-day week, established at creation and preserved through the Flood, into Mesopotamia. It appears in early Babylonian and Sumerian

records as a recurring cycle of rest or religious observance every seventh day. This had been adopted or corrupted from the original biblical institution brought by Noah's family. The week's persistence worldwide, despite no practical or astronomical necessity, is therefore a remnant of the original creation order preserved through the Flood. No other ancient culture independently invented a 7-day week with the same consistency and cultural weight. Its presence in Mesopotamia is best explained as a legacy from Noah rather than coincidental invention.

Note: In the French Revolution, the godless leaders tried doing away with Christianity, and they instituted a 10-day week so there would be no Sabbath. Thankfully their movement didn't stick. End note.

God's Sovereign Timekeeping

This model beautifully supports the biblical picture of God's deliberate timekeeping and planning. The original 360-day year reflected a harmonious, "very good" creation on Day 4 (Genesis 1:14-19). The Rahab disruption and Flood events sovereignly adjusted Earth's rotation and orbit. This produced the post-Flood 365-day year while preserving the 7-day week as an unchanging covenant marker. The Titius-Bode spacing that positioned Rahab perfectly in the asteroid-belt gap further illustrates purposeful design. The resulting calendar shifts serve as ongoing reminders of creation, curse, judgment, and restoration. In this way, the Rahab events affirm that time itself is under God's control. This ranges from the precise 7-day rhythm established at creation, through the Flood-timed lengthening of the year, to the stabilized seasons promised afterward (Genesis 8:22). The ancient calendars and their echoes of the 360-day system are not random. They are testimonies to the accuracy of the biblical timeline and the faithfulness of the Creator who numbers our days (Psalm 90:12; Colossians 1:17).

A Pre-Flood Earth without Axial Tilt? By Dr. Robert Wright

https://www.afloodofhope.com/post/a-pre-flood-earth-without-axial-tilt

(This is a continuation of the discussion introducing a theory developed by Dr. Wright.)

Analysis of Evidence for a Pre-Flood Earth without Axial Tilt

Our proposed model already incorporates a rapid change in Earth's axial tilt (obliquity) during the Flood year through asymmetric debris impacts from the Rahab swarm, true polar wander (TPW), or a sudden obliquity shift. This raises the natural question: is there evidence that Earth originally had little or no axial tilt (near 0°) before the Rahab meteorite events at the time of the Flood?

Biblical Considerations

Genesis 1:14 states that God created the sun, moon, and stars "for signs and for seasons, and for days and years." The Hebrew word for "seasons" (*moed*) primarily means appointed times or festivals rather than climatic seasons, so it does not require a 23.4° tilt from the beginning. On the other hand, Genesis 8:22 records God's post-Flood promise: "While the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, shall not cease." Some interpreters see this as the formal establishment of pronounced seasonal variation after the Flood, suggesting a more uniform pre-Flood climate with minimal tilt. This reading is circumstantial but consistent with the Rahab timeline: a low-tilt Earth before the Flood would have produced milder, more equatorial-like conditions globally, fitting the long pre-Flood lifespans and the overall "very good" creation (Genesis 1:31).

Scientific and Creationist Evidence

Direct empirical evidence for a pre-Flood zero or near-zero axial tilt is lacking, largely because the Flood itself is understood to have erased or deeply buried most pre-Flood surface features. Paleomagnetic and paleoclimate data are ambiguous and must be reinterpreted within the biblical framework.

- **Paleoclimate proxies**: Fossil evidence of widespread tropical or subtropical vegetation in what are now polar regions (e.g., coal seams in Antarctica, palm-like plants in high latitudes) supported a more uniform pre-Flood climate. A near-zero tilt would eliminate strong seasonal contrasts and produce relatively even temperatures worldwide, consistent with these finds when they are attributed to pre-Flood conditions rather than Flood-deposited material.
- **The Dodwell hypothesis**: In the 1930s–1950s, astronomer George Dodwell analyzed ancient gnomon (sundial) and solstice observations from Egypt, Babylonia, and elsewhere. He concluded that the obliquity of the ecliptic showed a systematic deviation from modern formulas, best explained by a sudden catastrophic shift in Earth's axial tilt around 2345 BC (very close to traditional Flood dates). Dodwell proposed the Earth was nearly upright before this event and gradually recovered to the present 23.4°. While this hypothesis is a minority view even among creationists and has been critiqued for data selection and modeling assumptions, it remains one

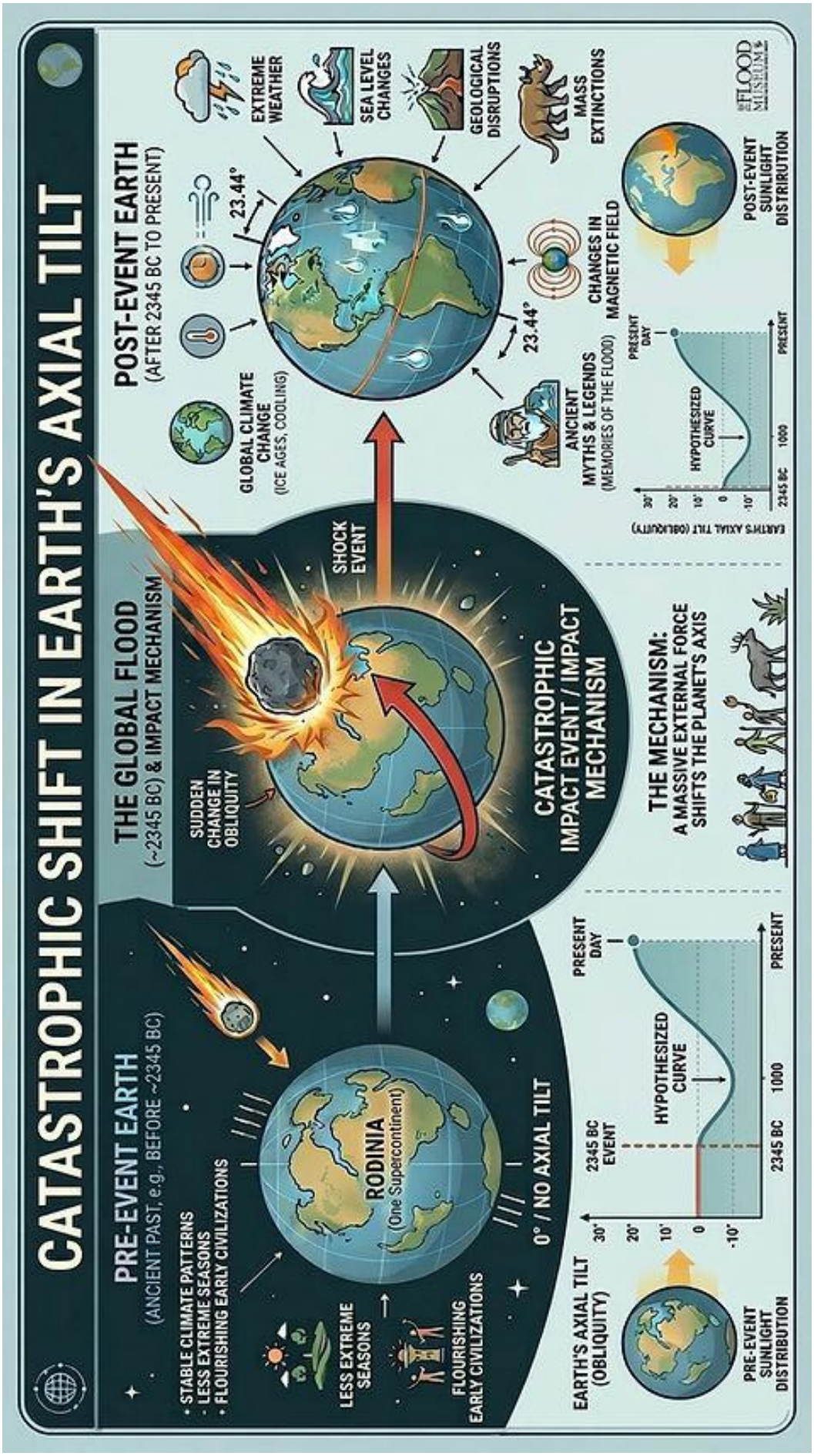
of the few quantitative attempts to link ancient astronomical records to a Flood-era tilt change.

In short, there is no conclusive “smoking gun” geological or astronomical proof of zero pre-Flood tilt. The evidence remains circumstantial and interpretive, relying on climate proxies and selective ancient observations.

Consistency with Our Model

Our theory is fully compatible with a pre-Flood Earth that had little or no axial tilt. A near-vertical axis would explain a more uniform global climate before the Flood, while the asymmetric impacts and mass redistribution from the Rahab debris swarm during the Flood year provide the exact physical mechanism needed for a rapid TPW or obliquity shift to the present 23.4°. This change would have been sudden on the biblical timescale (within the Flood year plus immediate post-Flood recovery) and would have introduced the strong seasonal contrasts promised in Genesis 8:22. The same event that slowed Earth’s rotation and lengthened the year could simultaneously have reoriented the spin axis, unifying the rotational, orbital, and climatic changes under one sovereign cataclysm.

While direct evidence is limited, the Rahab model offers a coherent physical explanation for a pre-Flood low-tilt Earth that was dramatically altered by the very meteorite swarm that delivered the asteroid belt and triggered the Flood. This scenario harmonizes biblical clues about pre- and post-Flood conditions, ancient astronomical records, and the observable cratering and isotopic patterns across the solar system without requiring deep time or uniformitarian assumptions. The scarred planets and moons serve as visible reminders of the same brief, intense events that reshaped Earth’s climate and calendar under God’s sovereign control (Colossians 1:17).


CATASTROPHIC SHIFT IN EARTH'S AXIAL TILT
PRE-EVENT EARTH
(ANCIENT PAST, e.g., BEFORE ~2345 BC)
• STABLE CLIMATE PATTERNS
• LESS EXTREME SEASONS
• FLOURISHING EARLY CIVILIZATIONS
RODINIA
(One Supercontinent)
LESS EXTREME SEASONS
FLOURISHING EARLY CIVILIZATIONS
0° / NO AXIAL TILT
EARTH'S AXIAL TILT (OBLIQUITY)
PRE-EVENT SUNLIGHT DISTRIBUTION
2345 BC EVENT
HYPOTHESIZED CURVE
PRESENT DAY
2345 BC
1000
PRESENT
THE GLOBAL FLOOD
(~2345 BC) & IMPACT MECHANISM
SUDDEN CHANGE IN OBLIQUITY
SHOCK EVENT
CATASTROPHIC IMPACT EVENT / IMPACT MECHANISM
THE MECHANISM:
A MASSIVE EXTERNAL FORCE SHIFTS THE PLANET'S AXIS
POST-EVENT EARTH
(AFTER 2345 BC TO PRESENT)
GLOBAL CLIMATE CHANGE
(ICE AGES, COOLING)
23.44°
EXTREME WEATHER
SEA LEVEL CHANGES
GEOLOGICAL DISRUPTIONS
MASS EXTINCTIONS
ANCIENT MYTHS & LEGENDS
(MEMORIES OF THE FLOOD)
CHANGES IN MAGNETIC FIELD
POST-EVENT SUNLIGHT DISTRIBUTION
EARTH'S AXIAL TILT (OBLIQUITY)
30°
20°
10°
0
-10°
HYPOTHESIZED CURVE
PRESENT DAY
2345 BC
1000
PRESENT
THE FLOOD MISSIONS

I'M ENGAGED IN HIGH TREASON AGAINST
BABYLON WITH ALL AVAILABLE MEANS TO ME
CAN I COUNT YOU IN?
imgflip.com

Vol. 1 Defend Creation Truth

The restored gospel holds many truths for our secular society. A return to Biblical truth, without mixing the philosophies of man (evolution theory being one of the foremost of those), brings refreshingly clear perspectives. We need truths of the creation to save us from the brink of ruin on every front.

Only creation truth can unlock the fall, atonement, and bring us the joy and power needed to resist the Devil and his traps.

The battles at Brigham Young University over evolution have too long been given over to secular voices. Now let us return to the strong teachings of the prophets. A chorus of scientific voices now joins the prophets in warning of the dangers and bias of the dogmatic theory of evolution. Well did Dr. Kent Hovind name evolution as a carefully protected state religion.

Great dangers lurk for any society that reduces man to animal. Indeed, evolution theory inspired the evils of both world wars, communist dictators, the abortion movement, and more. By their fruits ye shall know them! God is not happy with evolution theory.

Vol. 2 Fallen from God, Not Risen from Animal

We know from abundant scientific and Christian revelations that Adam, the first man, was made directly by God, in the image of God. Who was Adam's father? It was God (see Luke 3:38). The ape-man was not man's ancestor. The ape-man, it turns out, is just a fairy tale spun by evolutionists, based on bias hyped up claims, rejecting the plain truth we see in nature and the word of God. Grasping at straws, secular men of the world have invented all manner of fantasies to explain the origin of man, allowing for all possibilities except that espoused by the word of God.

Even Christians have been pulled into the mess, and somehow, even members of the restored church of Jesus Christ have fallen into the ways of the world about human origins. It is redundant and rank foolishness to consider the ape as the father of man, yet this is the claim of the evolutionists – that time and chance brought about mysterious changes to create the human kind from the animal kind. They have gotten it backward. Man fell from God, he did not rise from animal.

Many have been tangled in the web of evolution theory, so much so that most good people today have no way to combat its claims. In this book you'll find many reasons, from faith and nature, to finally reject the pesky dogma of evolution.

This volume focuses on biological evidences, genetics, and the nature of man. It highlights teachings of prophets and stirring insights from faithful scientists.

Vol. 3 Rending the Veil Between Science & Religion

Further unlock Christ's atonement by tuning in to doctrines of the creation, and wonderous scientific discoveries that vindicate the word of God. Salvation was on Noah's ark, so let's start believing in the flood again. Let's believe, and be saved! Let us embark on a latter-day ark of truth, and be set free!

Too long have we toyed with the evolutionists and their atheistic theory. Too long have we allowed them to inject their 'old Earth' and ape-man into our Bibles and classrooms. But no longer! Christ is the weapon to win this war. Let us return to the word of God, and honest measurement of our surroundings which He has made.

Teams of scientists around the world are standing up to the intolerant dogma of evolution. Brilliant minds everywhere are exposing the centuries of lies that have found their way into our children's textbooks.

In this volume, we will sample ideas from many brilliant creationists who have remained faithful to the word of God, showcasing revelations from God and nature about the true Biblical age of the Earth and their implications for the origin of man. No time to evolve, no ape-man. From Lyle and Hutton to Darwin, Hawking, and Dawkins, we have seen enough of the evils that come from taking lightly the word of God, twisting it to our whim and pleasure.

Topics: Geological Revelations on Radiometric Dating, Dinosaurs, Rock Layers, Noah's Flood, & The Cosmos.

In addition to providing fascinating essays and quotations, this volume highlights and analyzes many scientists who challenge evolution's claims, such as Morris, Behe, Meyer, Wells, and others.

Those armed with the truth, both in science and doctrine, can see that evolution theory is outdated, and on its way out! It was a silly idea anyway!